


THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

Do Not
Circulate

PERIODICAL



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Brigham Young University

<https://archive.org/details/historicalcollec03esse>

F
72
E7
E8
v. 3-4

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOLUME III.

SALEM:

Published for the Essex Institute.

BY G. M. WHIPPLE & A. A. SMITH.

1861.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

Number I.

Biographical notices of Officers of Probate for Essex County, from the commencement of the Colony to the Present Time, continued. By A. C. Goodell.....	1	Notes on American Currency, No. 8, by Matthew A. Stickney,.....	32
Extracts from the First Book of Births, Marriages and Deaths, of the City of Salem, copied by Ira J. Patch.....	11	History of the Essex Lodge of Freemasons. By William Leavitt.....	37
Philip English, part second,—the Prosecution of Philip English and his wife for Witchcraft,—continued,—by George F. Chever.	17	Abstracts of Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of the Clerk of the Courts, Salem, Mass., continued. Copied by Ira J. Patch.....	48
Genealogy of the Nichols Family. By Andrew Nichols.....	29	Errata.....	50

Number II.

Crafts' Journal of the Siege of Boston, with Notes by S. P. Fowler.....	51	Massacre at Fort William Henry, 1757. By M. A. Stickney.....	79
Genealogy of the Holyoke Family, by Andrew Nichols, Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of the Courts, Salem, Mass. Continued. Copied by Ira J. Patch.....	57	History of the Essex Lodge of Free Masons. By William Leavitt.	84
Philip English—Part Second—The prosecution of Philip English and his wife for Witchcraft, continued. By Geo F. Chever,.....	61	Extracts from the First Book of Births, Marriages and Deaths of the City of Salem. Copied by Ira J. Patch.....	95

Number III.

Extracts from Gibson Clough's Journal, compiled by B. F. Browne.....	99	Notes on American Currency, No. 9, by Matthew A. Stickney.....	140
Abstracts of Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of the Clerk of the Courts, Salem, Mass., continued. Copied by Ira J. Patch.....	106	Extracts from the First Book of Births, Marriages and Deaths of the City of Salem, continued. Copied by Ira J. Patch.....	142
Philip English—Part Second. The Prosecution of Philip English and his wife for Witchcraft, concluded. By Geo. F., Chever.....	111	Original Account of Capt. John Lovewell's "Great Fight," at Pequawket, May 8, 1725, (Notice of)....	145
History of the Essex Lodge of Free Masons. By William Leavitt.....	121	Inscriptions,.....	145
Craft's Journal of the Siege of Boston, with Notes, by S. P. Fowler.....	133	Queries,.....	145
		Errata,.....	145

Number IV.

Biographical Notices of the Officers of Probate for Essex County, from the Commencement of the Colony to the Present Time, continued. By A. C. Goodell.....	147	Abstracts from Wills Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of the Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch.....	189
Genealogy of the Derby Family. Compiled by Perley Derby.....	154	Extracts from the First Book of Births, Marriages and Deaths, of the City of Salem, continued. Copied by Ira J. Patch.....	192
Craft's Journal of the Siege of Boston, with Notes by S. P. Fowler.....	167	Answer to Queries.....	194
History of the Essex Lodge of Freemasons, by William Leavitt.....	174	Seal of the Superior Court of Judicature.....	194
Extracts from Letters written by Capt. Geo. Curwen of Salem, Mass., to his Wife, while on the Expedition against Louisbourg.....	186		

Number V.

<p>Extracts from Gibson Clough's Journal, continued. Compiled by B. F. Browne, 195</p> <p>Genealogy of the Derby Family, continued. Compiled by Perley Derby, 201</p> <p>History of the Essex Lodge of Free Masons, continued. By William Leavitt, 207</p> <p>Grafts' Journal of the Siege of Boston, with Notes, by S. P. Fowler, 219</p> <p>Appendix to Grafts' Journal of the Siege of Boston, ... 220</p>	<p>Abstracts of Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of the Clerk of the Courts, Salem, Mass., copied by Ira J. Patch, 228</p> <p>Extracts from the First Book of Births, Marriages and Deaths, of the City of Salem, continued. Copied by Ira J. Patch, 233</p> <p>A Biographical Sketch of Thomas Maule of Salem, To- gether with a Review of the History of the early Antinomians of New England. By A. C. Goodell, .. 238</p>
---	---

Number VI.

<p>A Biographical Sketch of Thomas Maule of Salem, with a Review of the History of the early Antino- mians of New England, concluded. By A. C. Goodell, 243</p> <p>History of the Essex Lodge of Free Masons, continued. By William Leavitt, 253</p> <p>The Branch or Howard Street Church. By Rev. C. C. Beaman, 272</p>	<p>Genealogy of the Derby Family. Compiled by Perley Derby, concluded from vol 3, page 207, ... 283</p> <p>Circular, 289</p> <p>Jeggle's Island, 289</p> <p>Military Order, 290</p> <p>Errata and Addenda, 290</p>
---	---

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. III.

February, 1861.

[No. 1.]

A BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE OF THE
OFFICERS OF PROBATE FOR ES-
SEX COUNTY, FROM THE COM-
MENCEMENT OF THE COLONY
TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY A. C. GOODELL.

Continued from Vol. II, No. 5, page 226.

JUNE 18, 1692, TO NOV. 29, 1695.

STEPHEN SEWALL,—1ST REGISTER.

Major Stephen Sewall, the first Register of Probate for this county under the Province charter, great-grandson of Henry Sewall, who was Mayor of Coventry in the year 1606, was born in Baddesley, in Warwickshire, England, Aug. 19, 1657, where his father was then settled as a minister. His father and grandfather, both also named Henry, immigrated to New England, where the latter died in March, 1656. The father of Stephen came hither first in 1634, and was made a freeman in 1637; but returned to England about ten years after, and there continued as a preacher at Warwick, Bishop-Stoke and Baddesley, till the year 1659, when he again sailed for this country, whither he was followed by

his family in 1661. He died at Newbury, Mass., March 16, 1700, aged 86 years.*

Stephen, the fourth in a family of at least eight children, was named for his maternal grandfather, Stephen Dummer, whose daughter (Jane) Sewall survived her husband about a year. It is said that he entered Harvard College, but did not finish his *curriculum*.† I have found little mention of his name till June 13, 1682, when he married Margaret, the only surviving daughter of Rev. Jona. Mitchell, of Cambridge, by which union he became the father of seventeen children, nine of whom—five sons and four daughters—survived him.‡

Soon after his marriage he removed to Salem, where, Sept. 28, 1686, he was appointed, jointly with John Appleton of Ipswich, Clerk of the Inferior Court of Pleas and General Sessions of the Peace established by President Dudley in place of the old Colonial Quarterly Court.§ The same year John Dunton, the traveller, mentions

* Derby. † Felt's An., Salem, 1st ed.

‡ Salem Town Records. Washburn (Stephen Sewall.)

§ Council and County Court Records.

him among the residents of Salem, upon whom he called in a short visit, of which he says, "meeting with so good friends in Salem, I began to think myself at home again." In 1689 he was "confirmed" as captain of the company at the village; and the next year his men, with the men under John Price, were ordered to form four companies. This is the first mention of him, I believe, as a military officer, an occupation in which he subsequently won distinction. In 1691, he was appointed one of the committee to take care of the sick and wounded soldiers from the eastern war.

His most famous exploit was a successful enterprise, planned and executed by him for the capture of a notorious piratical crew. At that early period the pirates or buccaneers who infested the sea-coasts of the settled portions of this continent and the adjacent islands, having preyed for many years with comparative impunity on Spanish craft, homeward bound with treasure from the mines, and on the cargoes of merchantmen, had grown numerous, powerful, and correspondingly audacious, until they boldly ventured ashore when and where they pleased, in some instances without disguise,* to the terror and indignation of honest men. On the 9th of June, 1704, Major Sewall, having been apprized that a part of the crew of a notorious pirate, one Capt. John Quelch, had that morning sailed from Gloucester towards Boston, embarked with Capt. John Turner on board two small vessels,—a shallop and the pinnace belonging to the fort,—with a

force of forty men, in search of the pirates, seven of whom they intercepted, captured, and brought into Salem two days after. Two more of the piratical gang were arrested at Gloucester, and by the 13th the whole nine were put in irons and marched as prisoners to Boston, under a strong guard commanded by Major Sewall. Quelch and five of his crew were hanged on the 30th,—thirteen of his men were sentenced to death, and several were cleared.

This exhibition of courage and summary justice did much to check piracy, and to allay the apprehensions of innocent merchants and sea-farers.

Mr. Sewall held many civil offices besides those enumerated above. He was Notary Public from 1697, and his notarial record, now in the office of the Clerk of the Courts for this county, contains many facts of interest relating to our early commercial history.

March 10, 1712.—The first school committee in Salem was formed, and Mr. Sewall was a member of the board.*

In 1713, June 25, Mr. Sewall was chosen one of the Trustees of the Salem Commoners.

Before the arrival of the Province charter, we have seen the "recorders" of the shire were the registers of deeds, and generally also the clerks of the courts.† But the growth of the Colony required a division of these offices, which had become too laborious to be held by one person. Accordingly when the new charter arrived, a Probate Court was established, with its Judge and Register, not for a circumscribed

* It is not entirely clear that some of our merchants and seamen were not concerned with them in their nefarious business, in some such way as Bostonians, New Yorkers, and perhaps others in the North, are nowadays connected with the slave trade.

* Salem Town Records.

† See the earlier portions of these sketches in former numbers, *passim*.

jurisdiction within the county as the courts of common law were formerly held, but for the whole county; and the office of Register of Deeds was created, *eo nomine*, to be held by the clerk of the Inferior Court of Pleas, and was afterwards made elective for terms of five years. Mr. Sewall was the first Register of Deeds under the new charter, having been appointed thereto July 21, 1692, and retained that office, as also the clerkship of the Court of Pleas, of the Peace, and of the General Quarter Sessions from that time till his death, and was succeeded as Clerk of the Courts by his son Mitchell, who was also appointed a Notary Public in his father's place. In addition to the above, Mr. Sewall was Clerk of the Special Court of Oyer and Terminer; also Register for Norfolk, clerk of the proprietors of common lands in Salem, a Justice of the Court of Sessions, and Selectman and Commissioner to assess taxes in Salem. He was, moreover, a merchant, and owned a wharf in Salem, on which were stored lumber and other merchandize. In the church, having joined the First Church in Salem in 1693, he was conspicuous; and was chosen a delegate Oct. 17, 1711, to attend the ordination of Rev. Mr. Phillips at Andover.

He died on the 17th of Oct., 1725, and was buried in the Broad St. burying ground, with unusual pomp; gloves were lavished on the clergy and the mourners, the great guns of the fort were fired, the bells were tolled, and generous libations of rum and wine were poured to his memory; yet no monument marks his grave except the little headstone erected by himself to the memory of his three babes, who died in extreme infancy. On this stone are the

following lines, written, undoubtedly by himself, which, though most unmusical, still breathe a tone of plaintive resignation that is quite touching:

"Lillies & Roses in one day
Lose all their beauteous aray;
Grace, that crowns saints eternally,
Prevents not Death—prepares to die—
Compleat Relief for men undone,
Is well condition'd Resurrection."*

Major Sewall resided in a house which stood where Hook's Building now stands, on the corner of Sewall and Essex Streets. In his garden, back of the house, was the old fort, built by the earliest settlers of Salem for their protection from wild beasts and the Indians. Sewall was a faithful and laborious public officer, and an accurate and skilful clerk. His penmanship was bold and legible, and his work methodically done.

Born of a good stock, he left this heritage unimpaired to his descendants, who have always stood well in society, and frequently pre-eminent. His son Stephen was Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Judicature, and died honored and beloved. Mitchell, as we have seen, succeeded his father in office, and was a very respectable and worthy citizen.

* This triple head-stone bears, I believe, the oldest date of any in the burying-ground. When I was a scholar at the English High School, which stands directly opposite the grave-yard, I remember to have stumbled upon it, with some surprise, as it stood nearly buried in weeds and stubble, not far from the eastern end of the southern fence. Over it, and quite hiding it, hung the branches of a gnarled and stunted wild cherry tree, the whole presenting a picture that often recurred to my mind in connection with those lines in Gray's Elegy:

"Yet even these bones from insult to protect
Some rude memorial, still erected nigh,
With uncouth rhymes and shapeless sculpture deck'd,
Implores the passing tribute of sigh!"

NOV. 29, 1695 TO JUNE 3, 1698.

JOHN CROADE,—2D REGISTER.

Concerning this person I have been able to discover but few and unimportant facts. His father, for whom he was named, and who married Elizabeth, the daughter of Walter Price,* was a merchant in Salem, where he died Nov., 1670. John Croade, senior, was admitted a freeman May 27, 1663, and the same year was chosen by the deputies, Collector of the port of Salem, but the assistants not concurring, Mr. Hil-

* I must not forget here to mention my obligations, to my friends, Mr. George R. Curwen and Mr. John H. Stone, who have rendered me valuable assistance in my labors to bring to light a name so nearly obliterated from history. What has made this search most perplexing, is the fact that there were two contemporaries of this name, whose fathers, respectively, stood high in the community, and had more or less to do with public affairs. These were John the son of John, and John the son of Richard, who came from Frampton, in Dorsetshire, England, where his father held a manorial tenement (see deposition of Magdalen Bartlett, Essex Ct. Records, June 25, 1684. Felt, and some after him, say, erroneously, Hampton)

Richard was married to Frances, daughter of Wm. Hersey, of Hingham, May 29, 1656. They removed thence to Salem, where their son John was born, Feb. 25, 1673.

I have concluded that this last named John was not the Register; and the following are the two principal reasons that determine me to that conclusion: 1st. He was but 22 years of age in 1695—an age then ordinarily deemed insufficient for almost any public office but the ministry, while John, the son of John, was ten years older. 2d. John, the son of John, was married to *Deborah* Thomas, and was a *merchant*; but one John Croade, evidently the son of Richard, died testate in the parish of Stepney, in Middlesex, England, Apr. 19, 1717, leaving a widow *Mary*. He is described as a *mariner*, and his estate was administered upon as intestate at Salem, by his brother-in-law, Philip Hill. It seems reasonable to me, as between a mariner and a merchant, in a question of probability as to which held the office of Register, to decide in favor of the latter.

liard Veren was finally agreed upon.* He had also been marshal, or sheriff.

John the younger, was born June 14, 1663, and was the second of four children. His mother survived her husband, and was married to John Ruck two years after the decease of the former.†

Mr. Croade was married to Deborah, daughter of Nathaniel Thomas, of Marshfield, Dec. 1st, 1692, and they had at least five children.‡ He was, like his father, a merchant. When he died, where he was buried, or whether he removed from Salem after 1701, when he was still living here,§ does not appear. He held the office of Register less than three years, being succeeded June 3d, 1698, by John Higginson 3d.

JUNE 3, 1698 TO OCT. 23, 1702.

JONATHAN CORWIN,—2D JUDGE.

The Honorable Jonathan Corwin, as he is commonly called, was the second son, by his first wife, Elizabeth White, of Capt. George Corwin, or Curwin, a distinguished merchant, who immigrated, to this county, it is said, from Workington, Cumberland County, England,|| in 1638, and held many important offices in the administration of the affairs of the Colony, and died at Salem, leaving a large estate, Jan. 3, 1684-5.¶ Judge Corwin was born Nov. 14, 1640, and though I find no record of his having pursued a collegiate course of study, he must have received a good education for the times. He was made a freeman May

* Col. Rec. † Salem Town Records.

‡ Ibid. § Essex Reg. Deeds.

|| Farmer and Felt.

¶ Felt says Jan. 6, but a mourning ring bears date, Jan. 3, 1684.

31, 1671, and March 20, 1676, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob and Margaret Sheafe, of Boston, and widow of Robert Gibbs, son of Sir Henry Gibbs,—by whom he had at least ten children.

His first appearance in public life was in 1684, when he was chosen a Deputy to the General Court, which office he again held in 1689. From 1689 to 1714 he was also an assistant or councillor. In 1692 the Court of Oyer and Terminer, to try persons accused of witchcraft, was organized, and Nathaniel Saltonstall was appointed one of the judges, but soon resigned, when Mr. Corwin was appointed in his place,* and sat in most of the trials before that Court. The same year he was appointed Justice of the Inferior Court of Pleas for Essex County, and remained upon that bench till 1708, when he was selected to fill the vacancy† in the Superior Court of Judicature, caused by the resignation of Judge John Leverett, who was that year made President of Harvard College. The date of his commission as Judge of Probate is June 3d, 1698.‡ This office he held till Oct. 23d, 1702, when he was succeeded by Judge Appleton.

Like most of the magnates of his time, he was licensed as a retailer of liquors, as early as 1686.§ He was, moreover, a member of the First Church in Salem, and a delegate therefrom in 1711, with Major Sewall, to attend the ordination of Rev. Mr. Phillips, at Andover.

He lived in the "Curwen House," still standing on the corner of North and Essex Streets. Here he died, July 9, 1718, and his remains lie interred in the family tomb in the Broad Street burying ground.

Though he belonged to a family which for wealth, independence, and official distinction, has no superior in the history of the Colony, he does not seem to have taken so important a part in political affairs as his high judicial honors would seem to indicate. He was, however, a delegate to the convention called by the Committee of Safety, after the overthrow of Sir Edmund Andros' government in 1689, and the next year he was sent to the eastward to examine the defences there, and to order a disposition of the troops sent thither. In 1693 he was appointed to consult about the new Court of Chancery; and in 1702 he was employed to answer letters from the agents of the Province in London, concerning the appointment of a new governor of the Province to succeed Richard, Earl of Bellamont, who had died at New York in the month of March previous.* He was also one of the board of Councillors named in the Province Charter.

Most of his children died quite young, and none of them survived him. The family name, which is now properly spelled Curwen, some years since became extinct in the male line, but was restored by an act of the Legislature to the son of a female descendant.

JUNE 3d, 1698 TO OCT. 23, 1702.

JOHN HIGGINSON, 3d,—3d REGISTER.

At the same time that Corwin was appointed Judge, John Higginson, *the third*, was appointed Register. He was the great grandson of Rev. Francis Higginson, who came hither in 1629, and who jointly with Skelton, was settled over the First Church in Salem.

* Washburn. † Ibid. ‡ Council Records.
§ Essex Court Records.

* Col. Records.

He was born Aug. 20, 1675, and was brought up to the business of his father, Lieut. Col. John Higginson, who was a merchant, though largely engaged in affairs of government, and for several years a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in this County. He does not appear to have entered College, and he certainly never graduated.

He was married Sept. 11, 1695, to Hannah, daughter of Samuel Gardner, Jr., of Salem, by whom he had six children. She died June 24, 1713, and he was again married, Nov. 11, 1714, to Margaret, daughter of Stephen Sewall, the first Register of Probate. By this union two children were born, one of whom, Stephen, was living in 1783, and left descendants.*

On the 23d of October, 1702, Gov. Dudley issued commissions for Judge and Register of Probate for Essex County, appointing Appleton to the former office, and Daniel Rogers to the latter, and thus terminating the official career of Corwin and Higginson.

Perhaps no briefer or more correct statement of the position of Mr. Higginson among his cotemporaries can be found than is contained in a business letter, written Aug. 29, 1700, to his brother Nathaniel, in London, by Col. John Higginson, the father of the subject of this memoir, which thus speaks of the latter: "My eldest son, John, whom I brought up at home, is very capable of business,—a very hopeful young man as any in our town; sober and judicious," * * * "and has made good progress in the world; has built him a good house, has one fishing vessel, a

Lieutenant of one of our military companies, and Register to the Judge for Probate of wills and granting administrations for this county, and well accepted in the place."*

The dwelling-house alluded to in the foregoing extract, stood on the South side of Essex St., between Barton Square and the corner of Washington street.

Mr. Higginson died April 26, 1718, and was buried in the Charter St. burying-ground, though no monument to his memory now remains.

Felt briefly records: "He was a respectable merchant."†

OCT. 23D, 1702, TO OCT. 5, 1723.

JOHN APPLETON,—3D JUDGE.

[The biography of Judge Appleton has already been given in this article, he having been a Clerk of the Courts under the Colonial Charter. *Vide ante*, Vol. II, Hist. Coll., Essex Inst., No. 5, pp. 216, 217, 218.]

OCT. 23, 1702, TO JAN. 9, 1723.

DANIEL ROGERS,—4TH REGISTER.

The commissions for the new Judge and Register, issued by Gov. Dudley, and already referred to, were not sent till after some deliberation. As early as Aug. 13, the Governor communicated to the Council his doubts concerning the legality of the Probate Courts, but concluded, inasmuch as they were actually established, to nomi-

* Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d Series, Vol. 7, p. 196, and MSS. of Dr. B. F. Browne.

† Annals, 1st ed., p. 366.

* Derby's MS.

mate officers thereto.* Perhaps this delay afforded His Excellency an opportunity to select from the list of his former friends the names of such as he wished to reward for their adherence to him during the Presidency; though it would seem hardly probable that, in such case, the name of Appleton, so prominently connected with the popular opposition to Andros, and the retention of the Old Charter, would have suggested itself. However, so it was; and Appleton and Rogers were appointed, and held their respective offices, the former *thirty-seven*, and the latter *twenty-one*, years, uninterruptedly.

Daniel Rogers was the second son of Rev. Dr. John Rogers, fifth President of Harvard College, who was the fourth in lineal descent from the Rev. John Rogers, Prebendary of St. Paul's, Vicar of St. Sepulchre, and celebrated as the proto-martyr of Smithfield, in the persecution of 1555.†

President Rogers came hither with his father, the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, in Nov., 1636, at the early age of six years. He was educated at Harvard, and afterwards married to Elizabeth, the only daughter of Major General Daniel Denison, of Ipswich, by which union he became the father of the subject of this sketch.

Daniel was born at Ipswich, Sept. 25, 1667, and educated first at the old Ipswich Grammar School, under the instruction of Mr. Thomas Andrews, and finally at Harvard College, where he graduated in 1686.

* Hist. Coll., Essex Inst., Vol. II, No. 5, p. 221, note.

† See Genealogical Memoir of the family of Nathaniel Rogers, by Aug. D. Rogers, Esq., N. E. Genea. Reg., Vols. V. and XII.

It is said that he afterwards studied and pursued the practice of medicine; but I do not know of any authority for this statement, except, perhaps, a family tradition.*

He is chiefly remembered as the fourth teacher of the Ipswich Grammar School, made famous by the early labors of its first instructor, Master Ezekiel Cheever, who subsequently shone as master of the "Boston Latin School."†

He was married about the year 1694, to Sarah, daughter to Capt. John Appleton, and sister to Hon. John, the Judge of Probate. By this union he had eleven children, eight of whom were daughters. Daniel, his oldest son, was a graduate of Harvard, became the minister of Littleton, Mass., where he died in 1783, having, during the revolutionary struggle, maintained the unpleasant position of being at the same time a loyalist and the recipient of his parochial dues from a congregation of revolutionists.

The date of Rogers's commission as Register of Probate, is Oct. 23, 1702. He was also a Justice of the Court of Sessions, Town Clerk, and one of the feoffees of the Grammar School. While he was teacher of the latter, fifteen young men were there fitted for, and subsequently entered, Harvard College.

Mr. Rogers perished Dec. 1, 1722, in a violent snow storm, on the marshes near Salisbury, whither he had been on some judicial business. Having missed the ferry, he strayed about, till, bewildered, and

* Ibid.

† See Rogers's Genea. Reg., *ut supra*, and see, particularly, "Ipswich Grammar School," by A. Ham-matt, Esq., in N. E. Genea. Reg., Vol. VI., p. 69.

finally overcome with cold and fatigue, he fell and expired. One Moses Gatchel, who lived in that lonely place, and who sustained a bad reputation, was suspected of having robbed and murdered him, he having called at Gatchel's for direction to the ferry, as Gatchel admitted, and the latter having been seen riding Rogers's horse a few days after its owner was missing. But although the Court of Sessions ordered an investigation and the apprehension of Gatchel, I do not find that anything further was done about it. His body was finally recovered, and interred in the High Street burying ground at Ipswich, and the following lines are graven on his headstone:—

"*Tarbidus ad Laetos Solari Lumine Portus
Solicitos Nautas per Mare fert Aquilo;
Me Borealis Agens Nitidum super Ætheris Axem
Justiciæ Solis Luce beavit Hyems.**"

A careful antiquary and accurate biographer has said: "Mr. Rogers was, without doubt, an estimable man. He sustained a high rank in society, when the word had an intelligible meaning.

* * * but regard for the truth of history obliges me to add he is entitled to the unenviable distinction of being the worst scribe that ever had the custody of our records. (Ipswich?) He was careless, incorrect, and his hand-writing is frequently illegible."†

* I venture the following not very literal translation:

The boisterous north wind with unstable force
Restrains the anxious seamen from their course,
Yet Sun-led, through the seas, this northern blast
Impels them to their destined port at last.
So me, the Boreal, wintry storm hath blest,
Borne by its fury to eternal rest;
The Sun of Righteousness attracts my eyes,
And guides me, haven-ward, beyond the skies.

† A. Hammatt, Esq., *ut supra*.

How much of the foregoing censure was intended to be applied to his labors in the Probate records, I am unable to say. It certainly would not, in such case, be altogether unmerited, though it must be remembered that with Judge Appleton and Mr. Rogers commenced a general improvement in the system of forms used in the courts and in the record of proceedings, but whether we are indebted to those gentlemen, or to the suggestions of persons higher in authority, for these improvements, does not appear.

JAN. 9, 1723, TO AUG. 26, 1762.

DANIEL APPLETON,—5TH REGISTER.

As soon as it was certainly known that Mr. Rogers was dead, measures were taken to appoint a successor; and Daniel Appleton, the fourth child of Judge Appleton, and the nephew of Daniel Rogers, the former Register, was appointed Jan. 9, 1723.

Mr. Appleton was born at Ipswich, Aug. 8, 1692. He was educated at the old Grammar School in that town, and was married in 1715, to Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Thomas Berry of Boston and Ipswich, and sister of Dr. Thomas Berry, who was afterwards Judge of Probate for this county.

In addition to the office of Register of Probate, Mr. Appleton was chosen Colonel of a regiment at Ipswich, and bore the title till his death. He was also a Justice of the Court of Sessions, and a Representative to the General Court for several years, having been first chosen in 1743. In 1749 he was appointed one of the feoffees of the Ipswich Grammar School, and was one of the person named in the act of incorporation passed in 1756, to regulate the affairs of that famous old school.

He resided in the house which stands nearly opposite the Young Ladies' Seminary in Ipswich,—late the residence of Abraham Hammatt, Esq.

He died Aug. 17, 1762, intestate, his widow, whom he left in good circumstances, surviving him, and was buried in the old High Street Burying Ground in Ipswich, in a "brick grave."*

He was a careful and methodical public officer, and a good penman, and held this character throughout his long term of nearly forty years.

OCT. 5, 1739, TO SEPT 14, 1756.

THOMAS BERRY,—4TH JUDGE.

Hon. Thomas Berry, M. D., was born at Ipswich in the year 1695. His father was a Boston gentleman, who graduated at Harvard in 1685, and was the son of Thomas, of Boston, a mariner.†

The mother of Judge Berry was Margaret the second daughter of President John Rogers, heretofore mentioned in this article.

Judge Berry's father, after his marriage, which occurred Dec. 28, 1686,‡ removed from Boston to Ipswich, and died about 1697.

Mrs. Berry was next married to the Rev. and Hon. John Leverett, F. R. S., and President of Harvard College. This marriage was solemnized when Thomas was in

his third year. And it may be owing to the care of President Leverett, together with the good society into which he was thrown by his mother's connections, that young Berry was so well prepared to take that active part in the affairs of public life which distinguished his subsequent career.

He graduated at Harvard College in the year 1712, and afterwards studied medicine under Dr. Thomas Greaves of Charlestown. In this profession he subsequently rose to great distinction, being consulted by practitioners as well as patients, from far and near; and as a consequence he amassed what was then considered a great fortune. Dr. Edward A. Holyoke, the centenarian, was a pupil of his from 1747 to 1749, when he returned to Salem.

Judge Berry was married Aug. 24, 1714, to his cousin Martha, the second child and eldest daughter of Rev. John Rogers, of Ipswich, who was the eldest son of President Rogers. She died Aug. 25, 1727, and Feb. 17th, 1727, he was next married to Elizabeth, daughter of Major John Turner, of Salem.* By his last marriage he had two children, who, with their mother, survived him.

I cannot, perhaps, better sum up the life of Judge Berry, than by adopting the words of another: "He was eminently distinguished for his energy and activity in public affairs, as well as in his own. He sustained the offices of a Colonel of the Militia, Representative in the General Court, Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Judge of Probate, and was many years one of the Executive Council of the Province. In 1749 he took an active part in reviving

* Probate Records.

† Savage Genea. Diet.

‡ F. It. and, after him, Washburn, Hammatt and Rogers, very singularly record that Judge Berry, who was born in 1695, removed to Ipswich in 1686! This error arose from the fact that his father, of the same name, removed to Ipswich soon after he graduated at college, having, at Ipswich, married Miss Rogers.

the Grammar School, (*i. e., in Ipswich*) which had fallen into neglect during the *dark age* which preceded his time. Elderly people yet living, (1849) remember his cotemporaries, and hand down the tradition that he maintained a degree of state and splendor in his domestic establishment, unequalled since his time. He kept his chariot, with servants in livery, and made other displays of wealth and rank which indicate him as the last of the aristocracy. He died August 10,* 1756, aged 61 years. The inscription on his gravestone closes with the appropriate motto,

"Sic transit gloria mundi."

In addition to the foregoing, it may be worth while to state here that in 1735 he was appointed a special Justice of the Superior Court for the County of Suffolk, in cases wherein the town of Boston was concerned, while from 1733 till his death he was Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex County.

While he was Judge of Probate, to which office he was appointed Oct. 5, 1739, some wise innovations in Probate practice, introduced by his predecessor, were abandoned, and were never resumed till after the revolution. On the whole he was a competent, and, judging from cotemporary and posthumous fame, a very popular judge.†

His residence was, at first, near the present Eastern Rail Road Depot in Ipswich, but afterwards on the farm now owned by the town and used for the almshouse.

His remains were interred in the High Street Burying Ground in Ipswich, with great ceremony, two days after his death.

SEPT. 14, 1756, TO FEB. 5, 1766.

JOHN CHOATE,—5TH JUDGE.

Col. John Choate, as he was commonly called, was the son of Capt. Thomas Choate, of Chebacco Parish, in Ipswich, and grandson of Sergeant John Choate, who immigrated to this country from Sudbury, in the county of Suffolk, England, and died in 1695.

Judge Choate's father was a very respectable citizen, and for four years represented Ipswich in the General Court. He married Mary Varney, and had by her nine children, of whom John was the fourth. He was subsequently married to Mary the widow of Joseph Calef, and after her death to the widow Hannah Burnham, who survived him.*

Col. John Choate was born in July, 1697, at Chebacco, and was probably educated at the Ipswich Grammar School. He was married March 3, 1717,† to Miriam Pool, probably of Gloucester, and though they had several children, none of them survived their father, most or all of them dying from an epidemic sore throat.‡

Col. Choate, besides his military office, was Representative to the General Court for fifteen years, between the years 1730 and 1761. He was of the Executive Council from 1761 to 1765 inclusive. He held a commission as Justice in the Court of Sessions, and from 1746 till his death, was

*Felt's Ipswich and N. E. Genea. Reg., Vol 4, p 16.

† It is to this day a proverb in Ipswich, in rebuke of official mismanagement: "It wasn't so in Col. Berry's day."

* Ipswich Town Records and Savage.

† Ipswich Town Records.

‡ Felt's Ipswich.

a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex County, and for the last ten years of the time Chief Justice of that Court, as successor to Judge Berry.

The stone bridge spanning the river near the centre of the town of Ipswich, is called Choate bridge, out of respect to his memory, and in token of appreciation by the towns-people, of his many services, promotive of the interests and welfare of the town.

The date of his commission as Judge of Probate is Sept. 14, 1756. This office he held till his death, which occurred in Jan., 1766. His will, which was admitted to Probate, March 10, 1766, provides for the emancipation of his two slaves, Binah and Jane, and for their subsequent support; contains a bequest of £12 to purchase a piece of plate for the communion service of the South Church in Ipswich, of which he was a zealous member; and otherwise makes a generous and well-considered distribution of his estate, which amounted to the sum of nearly £3000—a large fortune in that day. Among the works inventoried from his library, are “John Flavel’s works,” “Leland’s View of Deistical Writers,” “Edwards on the Freedom of the Human Will,” &c.†

Little can be gleaned respecting the private history and the public services of the Judge beyond what the barren records carry on their face, but whenever he is alluded to, it is always with respect, as of an amiable, quiet, though energetic gentleman and faithful public officer.*

(To be Continued.)

* Probate records.

† Judge Choate, though of sound judgment, enterprising, firm and energetic, was decidedly illiterate. Apropos of this, the following story, related to me by Hon. Charles Kimball of Ipswich, is unquestion-

EXTRACTS FROM THE FIRST BOOK OF BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS, OF THE CITY OF SALEM.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. II, page 301.

John Patsh, his son Richard borne by Eliza his wife ye 30th Aprill, 1648; theire da'r Sara bo 28th 5th, '50; da'r Eli: a borne 6th 12th, 1652; da'r Elen bo 20th 7th, '56; theire son John bo ye 1st 1st mo., 1658; da'r Sara dyed 10th 1st, '58; Ellen dyed 2d 12th, '58.

Samuell Pickman, his daughter Sara bo by Lidea his wife, and deceased 4 Decem-ber, 1659; son Sam'll deceased 24th 3d, 1660; theire 2d son Samuell borne ye 21st 9th, '64; son Peeter borne ye 14th 6 mo., '67, and died in the month of September, '68; da'r Sara bo 7th 12th mo., 1661.

James Patsh, his daughter Mary bo by Hana his wife 21st 3d, '47, and deceased 30th 8th, '49; theire da'r Mary borne 6th 2d, '49; da'r Eliza bo. 16th 4th 4—; theire son James bo. 21st 4, '55; son Nicholas bo. 21 8th, '57, & dyed 16th 11th, '57; James Patsh, ye father, deceased 6th 6th, '57.

John Pickering, his son Jonathan bo. by Ales, his wife, 27th 7th, 1660; theire son

ably true. While Choate was a member of the House, he sent to the speaker's desk, on one occasion, a report, or other writing, in his own hand, so badly written, and containing so many blunders in spelling, that the speaker declared his inability to decipher it, and added that it did not contain a single word properly spelled; whereupon Choate rose, and, after repeating the words of the speaker, said, “now the paper before you contains the word *the-t-h-e*—which I think is spelled quite right; if you cannot read it, pass it to me, and I will read it myself.” This good-natured rejoinder was well received, and turned the intended rebuke into a joke.

Joseph borne 9th September, '63; son Benjamin borne ye 15th January, 1665.

Elias Parkman, his son Elias borne by Sara his wife ye 31st 6, 1660; their son William bo. ye 29th 1st, '58.

John Pease, his son John bo. by Mary, his wife, ye 30th 3d, '54; their son Robert 14th 3d, '56; da'r Mary bo. ye 8th October, '58; their son Abra'm bo. 5th, 4th, '62.

John Pudney married to Judeth Cooke by Mr. Bellingham ye 18th 9th, '62; their son John borne ye 28th 7 mo., '63; dau. Judeth borne 24th 9th, '65; da'r Johana borne 29th June, 1668; son Samuel borne ye 13th 8 mo., '70; son Joseph borne the 25th of August, 1673; son Jonathan borne ye 18th 1st mo, 1677-8.

Robert Pease, his Bethiah by Sara his wife bo. 11th 4th, '60; da'r Eliza bo. 20th 6th, '62; Bethiah deceased ye first weeke November, 1667; Deliverance borne 6th 10th, 1664; Mary borne 15th 12 mo., 1666; Robert borne 25th March, 1669.

Robert Prince married to Sarah Waren the 5th 2d mo., '62; son James borne 19th 11th mo., '64, & dyed 7th mo. following; their 2d son James borne about 15th August, 1668; their daughter Elizabeth borne 19th 12th mo., '69.

Nicholas Potter, his son Samuel borne by Mary, his wife, 9th 11th mo., '64; & dyed 10th 11th, '65; da Hana bo. 27th March, '66; Liddea borne ye 26th February, '66; dau'r Bethiah borne 23d May, 1668; Lidea died 17th 7 mo., 1668.

Jacob Pudeater married to Issabell Mosier by Maj'r William Hathorne, 28th October, 1666; the said Issabell deceased the 3d March, 1676-7.

Joseph Porter & Anna Hathorne were married the 27th of January, 1664; their

son Joseph borne 23d October, 1665; their daughter Anna borne ye 5th September, 1667; son Samuel borne ye 4th 6 mo., 1669; Nathaniell 8th March, 1670-71; daughter Mary borne the 18th 10 mo., 1672; son William borne the 30th 6 mo., 1674; Eleazer & Abigall, twins, borne ye 23d May, 1676; Hephseba borne 11 2d mo., '78.

Francis Parnall & Mary Stacy were married the 13th of January, 1667; their daughter Mary born 6th March, '68-69, (their son Francis bo ye 28th 8 mo., 1667, and dyed ye 25th 9 mo., 1667); son Moses borne ye 21st 4th mo., 1670; son Joseph borne 22d 9 mo., 1673.

Nathanyell Pease, married to Mary Hobbs 15th March, 1667.

John Pitman & Hana Weekes were married 27th August, 1667; ye said Hana deceased 23d 10, '70.

Benjamin Pittman (Pickman) and Elizabeth Hardy were married 27th July, 1667; son Joseph borne ye 11th 7 mo., 1668; son Benjamin borne the 30th January, 1671; daughter Susana borne the 3d 12 mo., 1673; Martha borne 3d June, 1677; John borne 12th 7 mo., '79; Joshua borne 28th August, 1681; son Will'm borne ye 10th June, '84; son Nicholas borne 18th August, 1687.

John Procter, late of Ipswich, his daughter Martha borne by Elizabeth his wife the 4th June, 1666; their da'r Mary borne 20th October, 1667, & died 15th February, 1667; their son John borne the 28th 8 mo., 1668; da'r Mary bo 30th 11 mo., '69; son Thorndike borne the 15th July, 1672; Elizabeth his wife deceased 30th 6 mo., '72.

Tabitha ye wife of Nathaniell Pickman, dyed 10th 7 mo., '68.

John Pickering, his da'r Sara borne by Ales his wife the 7th 7 mo., 1668; son William borne ye 11th 11 mo., 1670; daughter Elizabeth borne the 7th 7 mo., 1674; their daughter Hanna borne the 2d 5, '77.

Samuell Pickworth & Sarah Mastone were married by Majo'r Hathorne the 3d of 9 mo., 1667; their daughter Sara borne the 17th of July, 1668; their daughter Hana borne the 3d May, 1670; son Samuell borne the 3d 7 mo., 1672; daughter Mary borne 30th 5th mo., '75.

John Pease, his son Jonathan borne by Mary his wife the 2d day of January, 1668; Mary, the wife of John Pease, deceased the 5th of January, 1668; the said John Pease and Ann Cummins were married the 8th 10 mo., 1669; their son James borne the 23d 10 mo., 1670; son Isaacke borne the 15th July, 1672; daughter Abigaile borne 15th 10 mo., 1675.

John Phelps, his daughter Ann borne by Abigaile his wife the 22nd April, 1669; son John borne the 6th 12 mo., 1670; son Henry borne the 3d Aprill, '73; son Joseph borne ye 7th 10th mo., 1675; daughter Abigaile borne the 7th January, 1677; son Samuell borne 6th January, 1679; (daughter Hanah borne ye 12th April, '83.)

Nicholas Potter, his son Samuell borne by Mary his wife the 22d Aprill, 1669; their daughter Lidea borne the 16th July, 1670; their son Benjamin borne the 6th day of November, 1671; their daughter Liddea deceased the month of Aprill, 1671; son Joseph borne June 9th, 1673; Mary the wife deceased ———; the said Nicholas deceased ye 18th 8 mo., 1677.

William Punchard & Abigaile Waters were married the 26th of October, 1669; their daughter Abigaile borne ye 3d 7

mo., 1670; their daughter Mary borne the 17th January, 1673; sonn William born the 11th November, 1677; Mary dyed the 24th August, 1678; their son John borne the 2d Aprill, 1682; Sarah borne 27th Octob'r, 1685.

Theoder Price & Ann Wood were married the 1st August, 1667; their daughter Elizabeth borne the 19th January, 1669; da'r Ann borne the 23d July, 1671; the said Theoder was lost at sea '71.

Samuell Pickman, his second son Peeter borne by Liddea his wife, the 27th 12 mo., 1669; daughter Liddea borne ye 7th January, 1672-3; son Joshua borne 19th August, 1675.

Gilbert Peeters & Elizabeth Helliard were married the 14th September, 1669; son Richard born 12th 11 mo., '70; their son William borne the 19th June, 1673; sone Jno. borne the 14th March, 1676.

Thomas Preston & Rebecka Nurse were married the 15th Aprill, 1669; their daughter Rebecka borne the 12th of May, 1670; their daughter Mary borne the 15th February, 1671; their son John borne the 20th 9 mo., 1673; daughter Martha borne the 21st October, 1676.

Nathaniell Pickman Jun'r, his daughter Tabitha borne by Parina his wife the first week of ye 9th mo., 1670, & deceased 3 weeks after; daughter Tabitha borne the 4th 9 mo., 1671; Elizabeth borne the 25th of December, 1673; son Nathaniell borne 13 2d mo., 1676.

Hugh Pasca & Sarah Wooland his wife were married ye 20th 2 mo., 1670; their daughter Sarah borne 16th 8 mo., 1671; daughter Margery borne the 3d March, 1673; Sarah the wife deceased the 3d June, 1676.

James Powllen & Mary Barnes, widdow, were married the 2d of August, 1670.

Samuell Pierce, son of Abra. Pierce & Isabell his wife, born May 10, 1689.

Joseph Phippen & Seaborn Gooden were married the 22d of December, 1670; their son Daniell borne 20th December, 1671; Samuel born 20 7 mo., 1674; daughter Sarah borne 8th 8th mo., '76; daughter Dorcas borne 22d 10th mo., 1678; their son Israell borne the 17th of July, 1681.

Robert Pease, his son Isaack borne by Sara his wife, the 30th of November, 1671; daughter Bethiah borne 18th 11th, '73; son Nathaniel borne 28th 12, '77-8.

Israel Porter & Elizabeth Hathorne were married the 20th 9 mo., '72; their daughter Elizabeth borne 2d 8th mo., 1673; their daughter Sara borne 24th of August, 1675; their son John born the 24th 7 mo., 1677; daughter Ginger borne 8th 10 mo., 1679.

William Pickman & Elizabeth Eastwick were married the 24th 4th mo., 1673; William Pickman deceased in Verginea, the year 1675: his son William Pickman borne 7 7 mo., 1676.

John Priest and Elizabeth Gray were married 25th 12th, '72; their daughter Elizabeth borne the 20th January, 1679.

Thomas Purchase, son of Thomas Purchase by Elizabeth his wife, Born the 29th day of January, 1679.

David Phippen & Ann Eger, widdow, were married the 26th June, 1672; their son David borne the 14th Aprill, 1673.

Richard Palmer & Mary Gilbert were married the 24th 9 mo., 1672; their daughter Mary borne the 8th of 7th mo., 1673; son Richard borne the 6th 10 mo.,

1675; Martha their daughter borne 21st 6th mo., '78; son Sam'll born 7th Aprill, 1683.

Deliverance Parkman & Sarah Veren were married the 9th 10th mo., 1673; their son Deliverance borne 16th January, 1676; daughter Sarah borne the 29th July, 1678; their son Veren borne ye 15th 12th, 1680-1; their son Deliverance deceased ye——; Sarah the wife of Deliverance Parkman, deceased the 14th 11 mo., 1681-2.

John Parker & Mary Coree were married 29 May, 1673; their son John Borne 30th March, 1674; son Giles borne the 16th 2 mo., 1675; daughter Mary borne 12 2d mo., '76; daughter Mary borne the 2d 12, '77—the first Mary dying within a week after it was borne; son Joseph borne the 17th 7 mo., 1680; daughter Margerett borne ye 11th 12th mo., 1682.

John Pomeree & Mary Cowes were married the 22d 5 mo., 1674; their daughter Mary borne the 13th October, 1677; daughter Elizabeth borne 5th of May, 1680; their daughter Rachell borne the 29th November, 1681; their son Jno. borne 4th Nov'r, 1683; Susanah borne 20th February, 1685.

John Procter & Elizabeth Bassett were married ye 1st Aprill, 1674; their son William borne 6th 12th mo., 1674; their daughter Sarah borne the 28th January, 1676; son Sam'll bo 11th January, 1685; Elisha borne 28th Aprill. 1687, & dyed 11th 9 mo., '88; Abigaile borne 27th January, 1689.

Jonathan Pickering & Jane Cromwell were married the 19th March, 1665; their daughter Jane borne ye last week in 9 mo., '67; Elizabeth borne 2d June, '69; Mary

borne 1st 10 mo., 1670; Ann borne the latter end of August, 1672; Jonathan borne ye 11th May, '74; daughter Sara borne 25 11 mo., 1675.

John Petherick, his son John borne by Phillis his wife, 29 March, '73.

William Penney & Sarah Grinwich were married 15th 3 mo., '76.

John Porter sen'r deceased the 6th of Sept., 1676.

Samuell Phippen & Rachel Guppy were married ye 1st 12 mo., 1676; their sonn Samuell borne the 12th 10 mo., 1677; son John borne 4 8 mo., 1679; son Steeven borne the 9th May & deceased the 30th August next following—1682; daughter Rachell born 13th September, 1693.

John Pease & Margerett Adams were married the 30th 11 mo., 1676-7; his son John borne the 22d Aprill, 1678.

William Pinsent & Rebecka Greene were married 27 12 mo., 1675; their sonn William borne the 26th March, 1677.

Thomas Putnam, jun., & Ann Carr were married 25 9 mo., 1678; their daughter Anna borne the 18th October, 1679; their son Thomas borne 9th February, 1680-1; Daught'r Eliza borne 29th Maye, 1683; their sone Ebenezar borne 25th July, 1685.

Deliverance Putnam borne 11th Septemb'r, 1687.

Mr. Thomas Putnam above-named dyed ye 24th May, 1699; his wife Anna died 8th June, 1699.

John Putnam, son of Nathaniell Putnam & Hanna Cutler, were married the 2d day of December, 1678; their daughter Hanna borne 22d August, 1679; daughter Elizabeth borne the 26th 9 mo., 1680; Abigail, borne 26th February, 1682; sonn Sam'll born 5 Nov., 1684; Josiah borne 29th Octob'r, 1686.

Richard Prince & Sara Rix were married the 25th of December, 1677; their son Richard borne the 21st January, 1678; Joseph Prince borne 28 Decem'r, 1680; son Jno. bo 15 9 mo., 1682; Joseph dyed 14th 9 mo., '97.

Ruth Purchass, daughter of Abraham & Ruth Purchass, born June 10th, 1702; their son Benjamin born March 2d. 1705-6.

Dorcas the daughter of Mathew Woodwell by Mary his wife the——.

Peeter Prescott & Elizabeth Redington were married the 22d May, 1679.

Tho's Purchas & Elizabeth Willames were married 3d 10 mo., '79.

Lt. Tho's Putnam, sr., dyed 5th Maye, 1686, and Mary his wife died the 16th March, 1694-5.

Robert Pease Jun'r & Abigaile Randall were married the 16th December, 1678; their sonn William borne the 26th 7 mo., 1679; their daughter Mary borne the 11th March, 1680-81.

Hugh Pasco married to Mary Pease, being his second wife, the 16 December, 1678; their daught'r Mary borne the 9th day of October, 1680; Margaret Pasco, daughter of Hugh Pasco & Mary his wife, was borne 17th Feb'y, 1694-5; Jonathan son as afores'd, borne ye 11th day October, 1696.

Edward Putnam & Mary Hale were married the 14th June, 1681; their son Edward borne the 29 Aprill, 1682; Sone Holbrock borne 28th Sept., 1683; Elisha bo 3d Nov'b'r, 1685; son Joseph born 1st Novemb'r, 1687.

Jno. Pickering Jun'r married to Sarah Burrell June 14th, '83; his daughter Lowis born 1st Maye, '84; his daughter Sarah

borne 25 July, 1686 ; his son John borne the 28th October, 1688 ; Mary borne 11th May, 1691 ; his son Joseph borne ye 29th November, 1695.

Liz Pitnam daught'r of Sam'll Pickman, borne 26th Aprill, 1686 ; his son Samuell borne 10th Jan'y, 1687-8.

Sam'll Philips sone of Sam'll Philips by Mary his wife borne ye 17th Feb'y, 1689-90.

Joseph Putnam married to Eliz'h Porter ye 21st Aprill, 1690 ; yr daught'r Mary borne 2d Feb'y, 1690-1 ; yr daught'r Elizabeth borne the 12th Aprill, 1695.

John Pudny Jun'r married to Mary ye daught'r of Hugh Jones 1st 11 mo., 1683 ; his son Jno. born 17th 6 mo., 1685 ; daught'r Mary born 25th Aprill, 1687 ; sone Sam'll borne 13th July, 1689 ; Hana borne 2d Aprill, 1691 ; daughter Abigaile borne 28th Feb'y, 1693.

Sam'll Phippen, his daughter Rachell borne 5 August, 1683 ; his Jno. dyed 6 Aug., 1684 ; Rachell dyed 24 July, 1685 ; sone John borne 25 December, 1685 ; son Nathaniel borne ye 4 day of August, 1687 ; daughter Rachell born Sept. 13, 1693 ; his son Joseph born Feb'y 9th, 1696-7, (Moth'r, Rachell Beldin, died Sept. 13th, 1703.)

Jos. Phippen, tertius, his sone Joseph borne by his wife Elizabeth, 3d March, 1686.

Deliverance Parkman, his sone Deliverance born by Margaret his wife, —1686 ; his sone Samuell borne June 24th, '87 ; daught'r Margaret born 7th Octob'r, 1688 ;

Christopher Phillips Dyed 24th July, 1699.

Nathan Procter, son of Thorndick & Hannah Procter, born at Salem 18th Octob'r, 1698.

William Peters son of Rich'd & Bethia Peters born 11th Jan'y, 1687 ; yr sone Rich'd borne 5th June, 1690.

Israel Porter, his Daught'r Mary born by his wife Eliz'h 22d Sep'r, 1681, and deceased ye 28th June, 1682 ; Israel his sone born Aprill 4th, 1683 ; (Mrs Mary Porter his mother deceased 6th Feb'y, 1683 ; 16th March, 1683, his brother Jno. Porter deceased :) Benj'a Porter his son born 4th Sep't, 1685 ; his daught'r Anna born the 17th day of June, 1687 ; sone Will'm born 12th Feb'y, 1688-9 ; sone Benj'a dyed 22d August, 1691 ; their son Benj'a borne the 17th May, 1693.

George Peeke, sone of George Peeke, borne by Hanah his wife August 8, 1688.

Benj'a Putnam, his sone Nath'll, borne by Sarah his wife the 25th August, 1686 ; his sone Tarrant born 12th Aprill, '88 ; Elizabeth borne 8th Jan'y, 1690 ; son Benj'a borne 8th Jan'y, 1692 ; son Stephen borne 27th Octob'r, 1694.

Richard Prisson married to Mary Hodge, 10th Sep'r, 1688.

Sarah Prince, daughter of Rich'd & Mary Prince, born Jan'y 2d, 1703-4.

Sarah Pickering, daughter of Will & Hannah Pickering, born Jan'y 23d, 1703-4.

Joshua Ray maryed to Sara Waters by Mr. Jo'n Endicott, the 26th February, '51 ; there son Danyell bo 30 1 mo., '54 ; Rebecca bo 4 7 mo., '56 ; daughter Sara bo 10 9 mo., '58, & died ——— ; 2d da'r Sara bo 4th 4th, '61 ; da'r Eliza bo 3d 11 mo., '60 ; da'r Bethiah borne 3 11 mo., '62 ; son Joshua borne 6th 6th mo., '64 ; (son Dan'll dec'd March 5, 1714-15 ;) son John borne 23d 3d mo., 1666 ; theire da'r Hannah borne 1st 6 mo., 1668.

(To be Continued.)

PHILIP ENGLISH.

PART SECOND.

The Prosecution of Philip English and his wife for Witchcraft.

[Continued from page 272,^u Vol. II.]

The accusers were urged on, and perhaps emboldened by their success, the attention paid them, and by that delusion (which may in part have affected them also) which sought them to ascertain and explain the mysterious causes of torments, misfortunes and calamities elsewhere. As the instruments, moreover, in ferreting out and exposing the great plot against the Church of Christ in New England, they became at once objects of great regard, curiosity and authority. We have shown from Cotton Mather that the existence of such a plot was foretold, and believed in, and the veritable latter days of the world were expected, and the short, yet severe reign of the Devil, which was to precede them—that the mind of the Colony was then, too, in a morbid state, that the hand of calamity lay heavy upon it—that the material prosperity of the State had been severely checked by war, the failure of crops, the loss of the old charter liberties, and various civil misfortunes; and the body-politic was weak and faint from misfortunes, apprehensions and fears—weak, we may presume, in reason, and strong only in imagination and credulity. The clergy, who saw and felt these evils, could only explain them on the belief, then widely prevalent among learned divines, both in the Old World and the New, that the Millennium Advent was near at hand, and that such calamities, (including, also, Witchcrafts and all diabolical signs and wonders)

were but the natural forerunners, and signs and tokens of that advent. If the Apocalypse was a true vision, and the divines were correct in their interpretation of that vision, then that advent was close upon them, and Satan was to rage before it came—with a rage, too, compared to which all his preceding rebellions were, perhaps, light and trifling. Cotton Mather* was a firm be-

* Cotton Mather who was a somewhat learned man, was also a very credulous one. In 1692, it would appear that he was a *Fifth Monarchy* man, which accounts for his deep earnestness in the Witchcraft tragedy. In his sermon of Aug. 4, 1692, when the delusion was raging fearfully he says:

“We have in our hands a letter from our ascended Lord in Heaven, to advise us of his being still alive, and of his purpose ere long to give us a visit, wherein we shall see our Living Redeemer stand at the latter day upon the earth! ’Tis the last advice that we have had from Heaven, for now sixteen hundred years; and the scope of it, is, to represent how the LORD JESUS CHRIST, having begun to set up his kingdom in the World, by the Preaching of the Gospel, he would from time to time utterly break to pieces all Powers that should make head against it, until, *The Kingdoms of this World are become the Kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign forever and ever.* ’Tis a Commentary on what had been written by Daniel about, the *Fourth Monarchy*, with some touches, upon *The Fifth*; wherein, *The greatness of the Kingdom under the whole Heaven, shall be given to the people of the Saints of the most High*; and altho’ it have, as t’is expressed by one of the ancients *tot Sacramenta quot verba*, a mystery in every syllable, yet it is not altogether to be neglected with such a Despair, as that, *I cannot read for the Book is sealed*: it is a REVELATION, and a singular and notable Blessing is pronounced upon them that humbly study it.

The Divine Oracles, have with a most admirable artifice and carefulness, drawn, as the very pious Beverley has laboriously evinced an exact LINE OF TIME, from the first Sabbath at the Creation of the World, unto the great Sabbatism at the Restitution of all Things. In that famous *Line of Time*, from the Decree for the restoring of Jerusalem, after the Babylonish Captivity, there seem to remain a matter of Two Thousand and Three Hundred Years, unto

liever in the approaching Millennial Advent—expected it even to the day of his death, as is evident from the account of his life, written by his son. His father, Increase Mather, had, years before 1692, promulgated his faith in the approaching Millennium, and we might quote a host of authors in the old world, who were then looking forward earnestly to the approaching rest and glory of the reformed Church—the thousand Apocalyptic years of its peace and glory. We shall refer to this faith more particularly in a short time.

What gave the delusion its first check was that license of the accusers, which spared no persons in its accusations. We have seen that Rev. Mr. Willard was cried

that *New Jerusalem*, whereto the Church is to be advanced, when the mystical *Babylon* shall be fallen. At the Resurrection of our Lord, there were seventeen or eighteen Hundred of those years, yet upon the Line, to run unto, *The Rest which remains for the People of God*; and this Remnant in the *Line of Time* is here in our *Apocalypse*, variously embossed, adorned and signalized with such distinguished events, if we mind them, will help us escape that censure, *can ye not discern the signs of the Times?*"

[Wonders of Invisible World, pages 2, 3, 4]

The Fifth Monarchy men believed that upon the rising of the Witnesses, (the Protestant Reformation) a Fifth Monarchy was soon to be erected, in which Jesus Christ was visibly and personally to reign as Monarch with the revived Martyrs in the Millennium on Earth. They appear also to have believed, *literally*, that the accomplishment of this prophecy was to be brought about by the sword on the day of the great battle of the Lord, (Rev. chap. 16.)

The Church of England men gave a more mystical, and less literal interpretation of the Prophecies and Revelations. (See More's *Apocalypsis Apocalypseos*,—preface—page 25–6, and chapters 14–16–19, and the Epilogue.) More's work was printed in 1680, twelve years before our Witecraft delusion. (See also Mede's works, Vol. 2. *Clavis Apocalyptica*: London, 1672. Also, Vol. 2, Book 5, Chap. 12.) We shall refer soon to some New England authorities on the Millennial Advent.

out upon in Salem, at Good's trial. In October, Rev. Mr. Hale's wife was cried out upon, and as she was an eminent christian, her husband, who had hitherto been very forward in the prosecutions, now paused, reflected, and changed his course. It is hinted even that Cotton Mather's mother did not escape from the charge. When so many good people were accused, the New England Divines became alarmed, and a controversy arose at once among them, (says Calef, p. 229,) whether the Devil could, or could not, afflict in a good man's shape. Rev. Mr. Hale, now that his own wife was accused, was convinced that he could. The same conclusion was forced upon others, "and (says Calef) much influenced the succeeding change at trials." Self-preservation demanded a cessation of the *spectral* charges of the accusers, or the Church itself would have been utterly destroyed, and that not by the witches, but by those who were pretending to detect them!

At last the Governor's wife was accused, as Calef intimates, and this aroused the Governor to the necessity of suppressing the delusion. The manly remonstrance of the Andover people, against the illusion, doubtless had its due weight, also, with the civil authorities.

In October, 1692, the General Court assembled, and abrogated the Special Court of Oyer and Terminer, which had done so much mischief, and established a public and legal Tribunal in its stead. Stoughton had adjourned over his Witch Court to November, and the General Court thus prevented its ever assembling again. The Superior Court, moreover, which superseded it, was not permitted to sit until the succeeding January, and thus time was given for public reflection and deliberation in the matter.

Stoughton, indeed, was made Chief Justice of the new Court, but the popular mind was now roused against the delusion, and it is evident, also, that Stoughton himself was no longer the ruling spirit of the Bench. When this Superior Court sat in Salem, (Jan'y 3d, 1693), *ignoramus* was found against *thirty*, and true bills against *twenty-six* more, and of these latter only *three* were found guilty, "two of which were (says *Calef*, p. 288,) the most senseless and ignorant creatures that could be found." At these trials some of the Jury made inquiry of the Court (*Calef*, p. 288,) what account they ought to make of the *spectre* evidence?—and received for an answer, "as much as of chips in wort!"—chips [or scum?] in new ale! The Special Court had esteemed the *spectral* evidence as well nigh, if not absolutely, infallible. Its successor esteemed it as the vile scum of delusion or fraud.

On the 31st January, Sarah Daston was tried before this Court at Charlestown, and more evidence was produced against her (so Judge Danforth, one of the Judges, admitted) than against any at Salem, and she was acquitted. She moreover had been accounted a witch for twenty or thirty years. None of the Salem witnesses appeared at this Court, though called for. Their day of mischief was over, and they themselves extinguished. Judge Stoughton himself retired from this Court at Charlestown in indignation and disgust, upon hearing that a reprieve had been sent to Salem to prevent the execution of seven of those previously condemned for witchcraft.* As he retired from the Court, he

said: "We were in a way to have cleared the land of them; who it is that obstructs the course of justice I know not; the Lord be merciful to the country."

It is evident from this speech of Stoughton's, that he was himself a firm believer in the delusion of 1692, and we know that he was a firm believer, also, in the then expected Messianic Advent—that he had been educated as a minister—and we find him, therefore, condemning witches as a theologian, acting under the mistaken religious belief of that day. He was

also to that class then so hunted down, viz.: the "*Black*" or "*Malefick*" (evil-doing) *Witches*,—a "species especially denounced by law. *Hale* ("Modest Inquiry," page 147,) says that this description of witches 'by their enchantments do call in the Devil's aid for revenge, to do hurt to the bodies and health of their neighbors, or to their cattle, goods, and the like. These are the persons commonly called witches, and again t whom the spirits of men and the laws of men are most bent for their prosecution and punishment.'" The witches of 1692 were however also and usually described as *Covenant* witches, i e theological witches.

To judge by this passage from *Hale*, the condemned of witchcraft in 1692 were commonly considered also to be *black* or *malefick* witches, and consequently were signally hated of all men. Yet *Hale* admits (page 152-3) this, viz: "Though there be no plain example of a *malefick* witch; yet from what the Scripture saith of the power of Satan, and his malice against man, and of the wickedness that is in the heart of man; we may see that there is a possibility of such abominable creatures to be found in the black lists of Satan's guard, &c."

Here we see that the condemned of 1692 as a general rule, were condemned not as by Scripture, but on the *possibility* of their being *malefick* witches. *Hale* (who was at first very zealous to ferret out these witches) finally admits in his "Modest Enquiry," Chap. 18, that there is ground to fear that much innocent blood has been shed in the Christian world, by proceeding upon unsafe principles in condemning persons for *malefick* witchcraft, and that this applies to the Colony itself for the forty years previous, that the presumptions and precedents used

* Stoughton was a sincere believer, doubtless, in the guilt of those condemned,—and, as belonging

evidently sincere—and sincere, too, in all the sincerity of fanaticism.

In 1696 the Government appointed a day of Fasting and Prayer, and Humiliation—the most prominent object of which was to beseech the pardon of God for the mistakes of the late Witchcraft Tragedy. The enormity of those mistakes was then beginning to be apparent.

The *Theological* causes of this delusion we have thus far merely glanced at, but will now try to examine them more closely. A belief in simple Witchcraft was then current, but it was aggravated by a religious belief then predominant, that the latter days were at hand, and the Devil consequently was about to begin his short but awful struggle†

against the accused, and as drawn from England, were insufficient—and that they had been too fierce in 1692 against supposed Malefick Witchcraft, &c.

Hale, who, of course, knew Stoughton and the other Judges, says (page 167,) "I am abundantly satisfied that those who were most concerned to act and judge in those matters, did not willingly depart from the rules of righteousness. But such was the darkness of that day, the tortures and lamentations of the afflicted, and the power of former presidents, [precedents—English and Colonial,] that we walked in the clouds, and could not see our way. And we have most cause to be humbled for error on that hand, which cannot be retrieved."

Such is Hale's statement in 1702, and as an eye-witness of the whole affair, and ought to be re-stated here in justice to the Judges and Magistrates of that day. Hale does not, however, give us the *theological* belief of that era, as the ruling power of the delusion—in fact may not have been conscious that it was! Judge Stoughton appears to have been a firm believer in the expected Messianic Advent—had been educated as a minister—and doubtless was in full sympathy with the theological belief of the age. Hale's work is apologetic, and gives us the *civil*, rather than the *theologic* mistakes of that period. We shall treat more particularly of the latter in the text.

† The Messianic Advent was to be preceded by the great wrath of the Devil—see Revelations, chap. 12.

for supremacy—that he was about to set up his great evil *spiritual* kingdom and Church, and even in New England itself—and that he was also to attempt the destruction of the Church of Christ in it, and by means, also, of traitors in that very Church—who were, therefore, witches and wizards, and who were, moreover, to be rewarded by Satan most liberally, if he and they succeeded. The *Clergy* saw in the Witchcraft of 1692 the commencement of the expected reign of Satan, according to the Apocalypse—the unfolding of his great spiritual scheme of wickedness, and the destruction of the New England Church as a necessary part of the whole Satanic plot. In this light our Witchcraft tragedy stands, considering its gravity, peculiar and almost alone, and in a somewhat different light from any outburst of such a delusion or fanaticism elsewhere. This gave it its terrible significance in 1692, and the delusion must be read by that light. A belief in witchcraft our fathers shared in common with the then world, and the wisest in it. There had been cases and trials of witches† and witch-

All Divines agreed upon this point; *Samuel Sewall* in his "Phænomena," quotes as from *Mede*, a sentence taken from a Latin Treatise, published in the year 1120—which forcibly expresses the theological faith also of the 17th century:—"Sicut fumus præcedit ignem, victoriam pugna; sic et gloriam Christi tentatio anti-Christi;"—"As smoke precedes fire, as battle the victory, so will the attack of Anti Christ precede the glory [or glorious coming] of Christ." That is, the Anti-Christ (or Devil) would come in the darkness of evil deeds, and in strife and tumult, before Christ himself should appear in the glory of his second coming. This second coming was looked for in New England about 1692, and Satan and his evil Church were just as surely expected, and as shortly preceding that coming.

† The practice of witchcraft (was said to have) so prevailed in England in the reign of Henry

craft in Old England and New, before the outburst at Salem, as we have shown; but the latter only attract a passing attention, and are almost forgotten of History; while our Salem Witchcraft was of a more ominous fame—broke forth in a community supposed to be of the most orderly religious character, and was especially aimed, too, at the church and christianity—involved the purest and best in its meshes of iniquity, and raged like the pestilence, that walketh in darkness and wasteth at noon-day. There was a solemnity, and mystery,

8th, that the government enacted a statute which adjudged all witchcraft and sorcery to be felony without benefit of clergy. In 1558 Bishop Jewel preached a sermon before Queen Elizabeth to arouse her against witches and sorcerers, (perhaps *Catholic* witches and sorcerers), telling her that witchcraft so far had only been directed against humbler people, and praying that it might not be practised against those of higher rank—that is, herself! In 1584, the philosopher, Reginald Scot, wrote an able work,—“The Discoverie of Witchcraft,”—in behalf of poor, aged and simple people—to shield them from persecution on account of it. His work, however, was not heeded. In 1597 King James wrote his “*Dæmonologie*,” and in 1603 published his work at London, with an alarming preface concerning the increase of witches, or enchanters,—“those detestable slaves of the Devil,”—and it was accompanied with a new and very severe statute against witches. By the 9th George 2d, Chap. 5, the old laws of England and Scotland against conjuration and witchcraft were repealed.

We see by these facts, that penal laws against witchcraft were in full force and authority when the Pilgrims and Puritans settled in this country, and for a long time after. The Puritans themselves inserted, in 1646, in the “*Body of Liberties*,” a law punishing witches with death, and defining a witch to be one, either man or woman, that “hath or consulteth with a familiar spirit.” See *Early Laws of Mass.*—*Mass. Hist. Coll.*, Vol 7-8, 3d series, p. 232. —Also *Colony Charter and Laws*.

The Witchcraft examinations of 1692 show that this definition of a witch was one then legally adhered to in Massachusetts.

and gravity in this matter, eminently befitting the motives and character of the great spiritual wickedness it was supposed to reveal. We see in it the overthrow of religion, the setting up of the visible kingdom and church of the devil, with his horrible retinue of evil angels, his personal presence in the land, his sacraments held in its fields, his baptism by its waters, his unconquerable rage and hate against the Christian Church, his short lived, furious attempt at dominion, and particularly over this whole Western world; his overthrow, the rewards of the saints who should resist his dominion, the duty of slaying his allies, those blasphemous traitors and doubly dyed perjurers of the Puritan camp, the second visible coming of the Lord, and the rest which should soon remain to the people of God.

These, all these thoughts and visions crowded the brains and swam before the sight of the leading men of 1692. Weak and faint from spiritual and civil evils—a prey to many a misfortune—their minds brooding over the mysteries and promises of sacred writ—the refuge of the Puritan in his hours of sadness and despair; they saw, as in a trance, the explanation of the matter—the true REVELATION of their fate, linked, too, with the interpretation of Sacred Writ. As Cotton Mather, one of their leading minds, makes the 12th chapter of the Apocalypse* his theme, while

* The interpretation of the Apocalypse has been attempted in every age since Christ, including the Apostolic. The Chiliasts of the 2d and 3d centuries appear to have been no wiser or happier in their efforts to explain the Revelation than the Second Adventists of the 17th century, or even our own day.

It seems that the Apocalypse or Revelation of St. John, the Divine, was not placed among the Books

the illusion was raging, may we not suppose that he saw in that chapter the fulfillment of the prophecies, and by its light read the signs of the times? Had not the

of Holy Writ, as of undoubted authority, until the Convention of Toledo, in Spain, in the 5th or 6th century. This may have been, and most probably was owing to doubts as to its authenticity. The learned *More* says that *Gaius*, an ancient author in *Eusebius*, the father of Ecclesiastical History, relates that *Cerinthus*, the Chiliast, wrote it; (see *Mede*, vol. 2, book 5, cap. 6, who quotes the words of *Gaius* on this point) and that others, who thought well of the work, yet relate that John the Presbyter, a disciple of the Apostle John, and not the Apostle himself, wrote it. Finally the work was canonized by the Council of Toledo, as that of John, the Apostle.

According to *More*, the learned Hugo Grotius, in his expositions of the Apocalypse, believed that the Vision of the Sealed Book, in the Revelations, related to things transacted before the Prophecy was written. According to the same author, Cornelius à Lapide affirmed that both *Luther* and *Calvin* rejected the Apocalypse from the Canon; which *More* construed into a sign that the work itself was not needed by them as a prophecy against the idolatry and "antichristianisme" of the Romish Church, which were too gross to need even such a prophecy against it. The Protestant Divines considered the denunciations and woes of the Apocalypse to be levelled against the Catholic Church, which, as the successor of the old Pagan Church,—as the "Pagano-Christian" Church—had been and was still persecuting the Protestants—the successors of the primitive Apostolic Church. The Shakers of to-day believe the Revelation to bear against the Protestant Church.

Whether the Apocalypse be a Prophecy relating to the succession of the Churches, or the history of the christian church, or a visionary and imaginative creation, as Grotius seems to have believed of it, (in part, at least,) yet its figures are of the grandest order and type. The work is, however, veiled in a profound mystery—and may be a sublime oriental allegory—the key to which was, perhaps, lost at the death of its author. Dyonisius, Bishop of Alexandria, pronounced it merely a Dream of Christ's reign on Earth, and that sensual and carnal state which should attend it—(See *Cave's Lives of the Apostles*, Art. John.) Almost every body of believers con-

war come in Heaven—Michael and his angels fighting against the Dragon, and the Great Dragon and his angels been cast out headlong into the earth; and was he not persecuting the woman who was clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head the crown of twelve stars, that is, the true Apostolic Church—the Church of the Reformation—perhaps the Church, even, of the Puritans, which had flown from the persecutions of the Old World, as with the "two wings of a great eagle," over the "flood" into "the wilderness" of the New? And was not the Dragon wroth with that woman or church, now making war with the remnant of her seed, which kept the commandments of God, and had the testimony of Jesus Christ? There was infinite rejoicing, indeed, in Heaven, at the overthrow of this Dragon or Satan, and that he was cast out, but then he was cast out into the earth, and "Wo to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the Devil is come down unto you having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time!"

And the day of this wrath was upon them, and it was to be short, and it was to be terrible. He, and his angels, whom Michael and his angelic host had routed, but yet in terrific battle from Heaven, were now let loose in all their fury and desperation upon the poor, frail inhabitants of the earth and the sea, upon New England, even,

strue or have construed the Apocalypse in accordance with, and to suit their own theological views. All these evidently cannot be right, and all may be in the wrong. If it be a prophecy, no one yet appears to have had the prophetic sight to pierce clearly through its mysteries to the truths within.

In the earlier editions of Calmet's Dictionary can be found a host of writers, who thought that *they* had found the key to the Apocalypse.

and especially on its christian church! In all their spiritual power, and subtlety, and invisibility, and malice, and rage, the while, they were to descend; and portents in Heaven and earth were to be expected; and evil Angels and horrible Devils, and awful demons, and diabolic Spectres, and Phantoms and Fiends, and Chimeras dire were now to people earth and air—animated but with one spirit—hatred to the Church and people of God—and with but one object—their torment and destruction. And this work was to be done shortly or not at all; for the cover of the bottomless pit (or pit of deepness) was already ajar, and grating harsh thunder on its adamantine hinges, as it opened to receive the Arch-Fiend, who was soon to be bound and hurled into it—there to lie during the thousand years of the Millennium of the Church—that golden era, when the Savior was to reign personally and visibly on earth, the sole Monarch of the nations, when all war and tumult, and death, and sorrow, and pain, were to cease—when the Lion of power should lie down with the Lamb of peace—when the New Jerusalem should descend out of Heaven, (and, perhaps, into New England itself!) having the glory of God upon her—that great City of the New Heaven and Earth, with a light about her precious as that of jasper, and clear as crystal, with her twelve gates defended by Angels, and her foundation walls garnished with jasper and sapphire, and chalcedony and emerald, and sardonyx and sardius and chrysolyth, and beryl, and topaz, and chrysoprasus, and jacinth, and amethyst—with its twelve gates, each a pearl, and its streets of gold, yet transparent as glass. This glorious city was, indeed, to descend, whose spirituality needed neither

temple nor sun nor moon for worship or light, for the glory of God was to lighten it, and the lamb to be the light thereof; in whose light the nations were to walk, and unto which the kings of the earth were to bring their glory and honor; into which, moreover, nothing but purity was to enter, and in the midst of which flowed the pure river of the water of life, clear as crystal, and flowing from out the throne of God and the Lamb; and in the midst of its street, and on either bank of the stream rose the Tree of Life, with its twelve manner of fruits, of monthly yield, and whose very leaves, even, were for the healing of the nations. This city, which was to be all-blessed, in which the throne of God and the Lamb were to be, in which the servants of God were to serve Him, and even to look upon His face, and, needing no light, because of the Divine presence, were to reign therein for ever and ever; this city was that which opened to the vision of those, who, in the 17th century, believing in the descent and rage of Satan and his horrible angels on the earth, believed, also, that those who resisted him to the end, should gain their joyous entrance upon the Millennial rest, and into this Holy City.

It was a belief too solemn and serious for our denunciation or ridicule, taken ignorantly, indeed, but in all earnestness and sincerity, from those prophecies and visions of Holy Writ, which are announced in language not to be solved, perhaps, by the eye of sense, but of the spirit, and when purged of earth; not to be interpreted by mere human wisdom, but the Divine; which can alone see the purposes of God through sacred history, wrapt up as they are in folds upon folds of mystery, and hidden from all eyes sealed to the prophetic light.

The Apocalypse, (if it be canonical,) containing, as it appears to, many of the older prophecies, is burdened with the mysteries of them all, and hides its truth under language and figures so grand, so fearful, and yet so mystical, that we are equally in danger of being lost amid its gloom within gloom, or its light ending in still more dazzling light. Darkness retreats into darkness, and light into light, in the sublime vision of the Apostle in Patmos; and who shall interpret his vision, unless he be in the same spirit, and it be given him that divine wisdom, whose eye alone pierces through the past, the present, and the future, and reads through all mysteries the plans and purposes of God? Whenever, through human history this task has been undertaken, and the Revelations attempted to be revealed, we have had such or similar mistakes made as those of the 17th century. We have had the learning, the calculations, the interpretations, the imaginations, the persecutions of Man, and the Revelation still remaining with all its strange questionings, and unsolved spiritual enigmas, before which the gloomy mysteries of the Egyptian Sphinx, or Hindoo Idols, are as the merest puzzles and riddles of childhood.

Such a belief as that of the fulfilment of the Prophecies, and the visions of John, was the belief of eminent Divines both in Old England and New* about 1692. It

* For proof of this, see Dr. Increase Mather's Latin Work, "Diatriba De Signo Filii Hominis, Et De Secundo Messie Adventu"—Lib. 3, Cap. 4. This work appears to have been first printed about 1668, and was reprinted at Amsterdam in 1682. See also Samuel Sewall's "Phænomena quædam Apocalyptica Ad Aspectum Novi Orbis Configurata,"—written in 1697, and dedicated, in part, to Wm. Stoughton, the Witchcraft Judge! Sewall (was not

was, in fact, the Protestant theological belief of the age. Cotton Mather quotes

this Judge Sewall, the Witchcraft Judge?) thought that the Millennium was near at hand, and that New England, or the new world, at least, might be the New Jerusalem! He thought so as late as 1727. See also "Remarkables of Dr. Increase Mather," also "Cases of Conscience;" and for proof that Cotton Mather, like his father, held to this belief to the close of his life, expecting the Millennium at any moment, see "Life of Cotton Mather, by his son," pp. 140 to 147. See also Rev. Samuel Willard's Sermon, "The Fountain Opened;" published in 1700. Willard was a Boston minister, and Vice-President of Harvard College.

The New Heaven was to be ushered in by the conversion of the Jews. The North American Indians were supposed by some (Eliot among the rest) to be descendants of the Ten Tribes of Israel, and were thus included in the Jewish and Christian prophecies! Their sudden conversion might happen at any moment, and the Jews of the Old World hasten to join them, and the Millennium begin in reality. (See "Sewall's Phenomena, &c.," pages 2, 34-5, 38, 53, 56-7, and authorities quoted; also Willard's Sermon.) With such a belief as this, we can readily see why the witchcraft plot at Salem should have been considered as an accompaniment to the Lord's Kingdom about to be set up, and perhaps in *New England itself*, and why Satan should therefore rage violently in the Colony as being the most appropriate place for his wiles, as the very centre of the Lord's coming kingdom! The Revelations predicted that Satan would rage just before the second coming of the Lord, and witchcraft was one of his weapons of war. If New England was to be the New Jerusalem, there were abundant reasons why the Devil should try to seduce or destroy its christian inhabitants, and thus prevent them from enjoying it.

It seems very probable that Sewall got his ideas of the New World, or New England, being the New Jerusalem, from Dr. Twisse, of England, who in 1634 tells *Mede* that he has had thoughts of the Western World (English Plantations particularly referred to) as being the New Jerusalem, then expected, and as confirmed in his thoughts by "the opinion of many grave Divines, concerning the Gospels fleeting westward" Dr. Mede cleared Twisse (as the latter confesses) "handsomely and fully from such odd conceits," but the idea was perhaps so grateful to the New England expositors of the Apoc-

with approbation the views offered by Rev. Thomas Beverley, of England, in regard to the establishment of the Fifth Monarchy,—the unconditional and visible reign of the Saviour upon earth,—and Beverley believed that the Kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ was to enter its succession in 1697. It appears as if Richard Baxter held somewhat similar views. The learned Henry More, who, however, was no non-conformist, but a Church of England divine, thought in 1680 that the Church Millennium was near at hand, though he differed with the non-conformists in the manner of interpreting the Apocalypse; and followed Mede, another learned Churchman, in his solution (*Clavis Apocalyptica*) of the Revelation. It indeed seems as if the theological protestant world was then astir with the expectation of the fulfilment of the signs and wonders and marvels of the Apocalypse, agreeing upon the time, but differing upon the interpretation and mode.

In New England, the interpretation was somewhat literal, and referring to the Indians, as included in the Prophecies, and the mode, therefore, partaking of the grossly diabolic and awful. We, therefore, see, even in the expected Satan of that

apocalypse, that they may have incorporated it into their own creed, and acted upon the idea in 1692. See Twisse's letter to Mede on this subject, and Mede's reply—Mede's works. vol. 2, book 4, Epistles xlii. and xliii. See also Dr. Twisse's *Fifth Letter* to Dr. Mede, same vol. book 4, Epistle L; which seems to imply that there were parties, who then believed that the English Plantations in America would be the seat of the New Jerusalem—and these parties may have been Puritan Divines in Old England, who looked to the Western World for the realization of the Apocalyptic visions. In 1692 the Divines of New England may also have adopted this faith, so pleasing to their fathers, and to their own wishes, beliefs and thoughts.

era, not a pure Miltonic Devil,—a great spiritual, yet intellectual, monarch of evil,—but a cross between the beast and the Prince of the air, the arch-fiend, indeed, but then a tawny, sooty Devil, and not the Miltonic rebel, with inextinguishable pride and ambition still gnawing at his heart, and a superhuman, yet blasted light upon his brow. The Devil, which the Persecution of 1692 gives us, is the Devil even of the native Indians, yet occasionally soaring into spiritual ambition; but then of not so high an estate but that he could descend to bargain with disreputable old men and women for the remnant of their souls, and be glad of recruits from any quarter; and even promised Martha Carrier, of Andover, “that rampant hag,” that she should be Queen of Hell, which must mean, we take it, an offer of marriage. The whole delusion of 1692, indeed, with all its machinery and shifting sights, was mainly a hideous dream, a day-dream of darkness—the aboriginal darkness of New England—a vision, also, of the Revelation, distorted and confused, and its figures cast like those of a magician's mirror, upon the fumes and clouds of an earthly chafing dish.

The delusion began at Salem village in 1692, and we find Cotton Mather readily accounting for Satan's having chosen Salem as the point of attack, both as being the centre, and, “after a sort, the first born of our English settlements,” and as being the town “where the *First Church* of our Lord in this Colony was gathered.” The old Satan, here known as Hobbomock, who had reigned* over the American des-

* That Satan was supposed to have reigned over America as “the grand and proud usurper wrongfully in possession of God's House and Furniture;” we have the opinion, also, of Samuel Sewall, in his “Phe-

erts and solitudes for centuries, and whom the Aborigines had acknowledged as their God, was enraged, indeed, at the establishment of a Christian Church in his spiritual dominions, and the threatened loss of his empire and subjects, (the Powahs and Indians), and was determined to extinguish the christians or drive them away by his arts and witchcrafts. To this end he began to seduce various of the whites themselves,—the members, even, of the hated Christian Church,—by his presents and

nomena." See page 44, and more particularly page 55. The Puritans were evidently considered as the christian invaders of the Devil's territories. About every christian divine then in New England probably took this view of the settlement of the country.

The learned *Mede*, who appears to have been of great authority as an exponent of the Apocalypse in the 17th century, thought in 1634-5 that the Devil being impatient of "the sound of the Gospel and Cross of Christ in every part of this old world, so t'at he could in no place be quiet for it, and foreseeing that he was like, at length, to lose all here, [the Old World] bethought himself to provide him of a seed over which he might reign securely; and in a place [the New World] *abi nec Pelopidarum facta neque nomen audiret*" *Mede's works*, vol. 2, book 4, epistle xliii.

Mede thought the Devil had colonized America with his own people, drawn from some of the barbarous nations dwelling upon the Northern Ocean, and in order to preserve a seed and nation to himself as God called Abraham out of Chaldea into the land of Canaan to pre-serve a nation to himself. As the Devil was considered, by the old divines, to be only an apish imitator of God, these conjectures of *Mede* may have appeared to his Puritan readers quite reasonable.

Judging from these views of *Mede*, of Sewall, and those of Cotton Mather, the Devil of New England, or America, may have been considered as the Devil of the Old World, who had migrated to the New for quiet and repose, and as his last stronghold, and was exceedingly enraged to find that the christian church was about routing him from that also.

For the use of Sewall's Pamphlet and Willard's Sermon we are indebted to M. A. Stickney, Esq.

promises, to aid him in his plots and plans. He began, indeed, as early as 1653, to practise his arts with this object in view, and in 1692 we see the plot developed in immense gatherings of witches at Salem Village, the great army of Satan, his recruits from the Puritan Church and Society, taking infernal counsel together for the overthrow of the Puritan Church and State, and the immediate establishment, also, of the kingdom of Satan, which, indeed, might be brief, but was to be horrible; and was, indeed, to be expected about that period, if the Revelations were true, and the learned and pious divines in Old England and New, were not in error in their interpretations of biblical prophecies and mysteries. Thus all things tended to confirm the expected visitation of Satan; and Salem, unfortunately, offered the first, and yet most appalling signs of his presence and coming. She had a good record in the Christian calendar* of the

* The Salem people were humane, and seem to have treated even the Quakers with tolerance and leniency, to judge by the old Quaker histories of their persecutions. When Marmaduke Stevenson and William Robinson were driven out of Boston, on pain of death they came to Salem, and were unmolested there. They held a meeting in the woods, near Salem, and some of the people flocked to hear them. (See "Appendix to New England Judged"—D. Gould's Narrative, page 473). As Cotton Mather says that the first Quakers in the world originated in Salem, (*Magnalia*, b. 7, p. 22), as he considered them as the "worst of Hereticks," and the early Quakers as being able to proselyte people "by stroaking or breathing on them," (pp 24-5,)—that is, by Witchcraft!—we may see an additional reason why Salem may have been considered, in 1692, as a very probable place for Satan to commence his witchcrafts in, as he had begun already his work in Salem by aiding and assisting in the rise of the Quakers there! Salem may thus have been considered the headquarters of witches—as the place where Satan had always been hatching trouble—and this,

Colony, and by so much a worse one in the spectral books of the arch-enemy of souls. Salem was the doomed city of that era, punished not for her sins, but her righteousness. So at least reasoned Cotton Mather, and so reasoned, we may suppose, Dr. Increase Mather, his father—the religious Patriarch of the Colony.

How far Rev. Samuel Parris agreed with Cotton Mather in this view of the Salem Witchcraft we cannot say. It began in the house-hold of Mr. Parris himself, and if we knew how many of those accused at the Village had opposed Mr. Parris himself, and his friends, in their schemes for obtaining the Church parsonage and land there *for himself solely*, we could the better tell, perhaps, what *personal* motives there may also have been in the persecutions at the Village. It may be true of Mr. Parris and his friends, that they saw, and sincerely, in the opponents to their schemes there, veritable witches and wizards, people in rebellion to the authority of the Church, and, therefore, heretics, because not believing in the absolute power and authority of the minister and his counsellors. It is historically certain that there had been a very bitter dispute between Rev. Mr. Parris and a portion of his people, in regard to this Church property,—a very public dispute, too,—and suddenly the witchcraft madness broke forth in the distracted community.

too, out of hatred to Salem herself, as “the centre” and “first-born” of the Colonial settlements! Her humanity to Quakers may have thus helped to bring on her a fanatical retribution in 1692.

That the Quakers in the Colony had been considered as witches, and not unfrequently searched for witch marks, see Whiting and Bishop, also Maule's Treatise. For the use of the first two of these works we are indebted to M. A. Stickney, Esq., of Salem.

It was a day, too, when the theocratic power of the N. E. Church was fighting obstinately for its prerogatives and supremacy, and could brook little opposition: and was exalted, too, with the insane belief that it was just about entering into a millennial rest, and power and joy; and expecting any hour to see, also, the signs of Satan's coming, and that in the air, on the earth, in treacheries or rebellions in the Church itself; prepared to see mysteries, and wonders, and evil motives and evil deeds, anywhere and everywhere. It was the carnival of sincere credulity and fanaticism; and madness instead of joy came upon the expectants, and a general darkness and confusion—a spiritual chaos—instead of the new order of the ages.

It requires but little reflection to perceive how easy it was for the ministers and magistrates, in 1692, who expected sorceries, witchcrafts and deviltries in connection with the millennial era then looked for at any moment, to be deceived by witnesses pretending, or fanatically considering themselves, to be the victims of Satan's wiles, through his agents, the witches; and how easy it was, also, for any of the clergy to fall into self-deception on the matter, and be earnest and sincere in exposing and punishing the detestable witches, as the assistants of the Devil in the setting up of his kingdom—the destruction of the Christian church being a condition precedent to that work.

Any person or persons, who, at that day, disbelieved the then theological belief, or opposed the dictates of the Church, or from any cause were rebellious against its creed or actions, who in any sense neglected its ordinances, or stood in the way of its sincere, but most erroneous millennial cal-

culations and plans, such person or persons may well have been considered as the disbelievers, the heretics, the enemies of the Church, the secret friends of the Devil, then seeking especially to destroy it, the rebels and the traitors who might at such a time be both expected and dreaded. Whoever was not with the Church at that day,—fully, completely, utterly,—may well have been considered to be in rebellion* against it. Not to believe the earnest and sincere interpretations of Holy Writ made by so many learned and pious divines, not to be united thoroughly and utterly for the support of the Church at such a crisis, not to think its thoughts, believe its beliefs, and act in accordance with its acts, may at such a

* The Prophet Samuel told King Saul, when he did not keep literally the commandments of the Lord, as delivered through Samuel himself, that "Rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft," (1 Samuel, chap. 15, v. 23,)—that is, disobedience to the commands of the Prophet was as witchcraft, and iniquity, and idolatry,—unpardonable crimes. Cotton Mather said, in one of his discourses, that "Rebellion is the Achan, the trouble of us all."—that is, rebellion against the commands, the *prophecies*, the orders of the Church ~~by~~ ministers, as being or representing its *Prophets*, was the then trouble of the Church—was as witchcraft—was essentially witchcraft, and we may reasonably conclude was considered to be, and soon became witchcraft! It would appear that Cotton Mather and some of his class, were, in 1692, endeavoring to re-produce and establish, and that *literally*, the Jew-h theocracy in Massachusetts. He evidently considered that the Puritan Church was the legitimate successor of the Jewish Church, as well as the Christian, and that every particular of the old or new law must be fulfilled by it. The "set time for [its] favor" had come, and the Church was soon to be all in all, fulfilling both dispensations, and soon to be reigned over personally by the Saviour himself, whose advent was close at hand. The Church was coming into its power, and glory—the sole power upon earth! Such seem to have been the views of Mather and his associates in 1692.

day have been heresies—deep, satanic, unpardonable.

Whatever *personal* motives Mr. Parris may have had for persecuting Mr. Burroughs, or others at the Village, yet we soon find that the accused were suspected of a plot against the Church, were enveloped in the whirlwind of the religious fanaticism of that day, the elements of which were not personal malice, but an impersonal faith in the grandest of earthly marvels and mysteries—the expected Messianic Advent. It may, indeed, be true, that the troubles in the Church at Salem Village, caused the *rebellious* there to be considered by Mr. P. and his friends, as heretics or witches; but then the belief of the day was expecting an outbreak of witchcraft and witches *somewhere* in New England, and was watching almost with microscopic eyes, and a solemn and intense earnestness, for any and all signs of the approaching glorious advent of the Lord, and that advent was sure to be preceded by the reign of Satan—the rebellion of the wicked, the "abounding of witches and witchcrafts, and the presence of marvels and mysteries. Salem Village, then in trouble, unhappily offered to the deluded belief of that day the case in point, arrested its attention, and concentrated upon itself the regard and wrath of that belief. The consequences were, of course, terrible; but then the accused at the Village really suffered for their virtuous opposition to the selfishness and tyranny of their opponents there, and also to quiet the fanatical idea that the Church was about to enter on its Millennial rest, and that Satan was descending with all his rage, and witchcraft and witches upon the land.

(To be Continued.)

GENEALOGY OF THE NICHOLS FAMILY.

BY ANDREW NICHOLS.

William Nichols took grants of land in Brooksby, (Danvers,) and settled on them in 1638. By his deposition in 1652, he lived on a farm of about six hundred acres, which he bought of Mr. Bartholemew, situated between Ipswich River and Salem line. His will was dated 26 April, 1693, and probated 17 February, 1695-6. He was (by his deposition in 1652) born in 1599. Mary, his wife, living 26 October, 1696.

I. William^{1*} Nichols, by his wife Mary, had ch; (2) John², b. 1640; m. Lydia; d. between 12 October and 11 November, 1700; (3) Mary², b. — m. Thomas Cave of Topsfield; (4) Hannah², m. May, 1667, Thomas Wilkins.

†II. John Nichols², by wife Lydia, had ch. (5) William³, b. in Topsfield, 25 August, 1663, m. 16 October, 1702, Elizabeth Bray; (6) Anna³, b. in T. 24 August, 1665, m. 14 June, 1686, Francis Elliot; (7) John³ b. in T. 14 January, 1667, m. Constant, —; (8) Thomas³, b. in T. 20 January, 1669, m. 13 December, 1694, Johannah Towne of T., they removed to Sutton, in Worcester County, in 1725; (9) Isaac³, b. in T. 6 February, 1672; (10) Lydia³, b. in T. 16 April, 1675, m. 12 July, 1704, Aquilla Wilkins; (11) Rachel³, b. in T. 3 November, 1677, m. 11 January, 1698-9, Humphrey Case; (12) Elizabeth³, b. in T. 16 March, 1679-80,

m. 8 December, 1715, Thomas Brewer; (13) Ebenezer³, b. in T. 9 November, 1685, m. 6 March, 1706-7, Elizabeth, d. of John Bayley, of Salem, b. in S. 16 July, 1684; (14) Margaret³, —.

V. William³ Nichols, by wife Elizabeth Bray, had ch: (15) Deborah⁴, b. in Middleton, 2 October, 1704; (16) John⁴, b. in M. 10 March, 1706, m. 30 November, 1737, Martha Green, he died 1757; (17) Lydia⁴, b. in M. 7 February, 1708, m. Elisha Wilkins; (18) James⁴, born in M. 10 April, 1714, m. — Mary, —.

VII. John³ Nichols, by 1st wife Constant, had child: (19) Edward⁴, b. in T. 26 June, 1692, m. 9 April, 1713, Hannah —; — by 2d wife — had ch.; (20) John⁴, b. in T. 10 June, 1713, m. 2 October, 1739, Elizabeth, d. of Timothy and Huldah Prince, b. in Salem 12 October, 1705, he died 11 December, 1792. They were dismissed from ch. in Middleton, 22 January, 1750, and came to Danvers; (21) Samuel⁴, b. in T. 25 February, 1714-15, m. 17 November, 1742, Abigail Elliot, who d. 27 May, 1759. m. 2d, Anna White.

VIII. Thomas³ Nichols, by wife Johannah Towne, had ch: (22) Anna⁴, bapt. at Topsfield 30 August, 1696, m. 18 October, 1725, William Vinning, of Marblehead; (23) Mary⁴, bapt. at Salem Village 27 July, 1700, m. 8 December, 1750, Isaac Fowler; (24) Isaac⁴, bapt. at S. V. 27 July, 1700; (25) Constant⁴, bapt. at S. V. 27 July, 1700; (26) Jonathan⁴, bapt. S. V. 17 October, 1703, m. 24 May, 1731, Mary (Phelps?); (27) Elizabeth⁴, bapt. S. V. 2 December, 1705, m. 3 September, 1740, John Bailey; (28) Phebe⁴, bapt. at S. V. 27 July, 1707; (29) Thomas⁴, bapt. at S.

* The small figures, following the names, indicate the generation of the person designated.

† These figures refer back.

V. 21 September, 1712, d. in Worcester, Mass., 17 December, 1794, ae. 82.

XIII. Ebenezer³ Nichols, by wife Elizabeth Bayley, had ch: (30) Joseph⁴, born in Topsfield 16 May, 1711, m. 30 October, 1735, Hannah d. of Joseph and Hannah Knight, b. 25 July, 1713; (31) Rachel⁴, b. in T. 22 July, 1716, m. 4 October, 1723. Thomas Nichols, he was taken at Oswego, August, 1756; (32) Kezia⁴ b. in T. 29 July, 1717, m. 12 November, 1739, Benjamin Pudney; (33) Aquilla⁴, b. in T. 20 November, 1719; (34) Elizabeth⁴, b. in T. 9 August, 1724.

XVI. John⁴ Nichols, by wife Martha Green, had ch: (35) Sarah⁵, b. in Middleton. 3 October, 1738; (36) Elizabeth⁵, b. in M. 29 October, 1741, m. 29 March, 1770, John Oaks; (37) Mary⁵, b. in M. 15 August, 1745.

XVIII. James⁴ Nichols, by wife Mary, had ch: (38) William⁵, b. in M. 15 August, 1751.

XIX. Edward⁴ Nichols, by wife Hannah, had children; (40) Stephen⁵ b. in T., 10 February, 1716, m. 7 April, 1752, Elizabeth Hutchingson; (41) Joseph⁵ b. in T. 14 April, 1720; (42) Benjamin⁵ b. in T., 14 April, 1720, m. 7 June, 1744; Jerusha b. in M. 9 April, 1723, d. of Francis and Jerusha Elliot; (43) Hannah b. in T., August, 1724, m. 8 January, 1752, Amos Curtis.

XX. John⁴ Nichols, by wife Elizabeth Prince, had ch: (44) Mary⁵ b. in Middleton, 13 April 1741, m. 1760 Nehemiah Herrick b. in T. 9 April, 1737, he died in 1792, she died 19 April, 1768; (45) Abel⁵ b. in M. 4 April, 1743, m. Elizabeth Preston, he had no ch; (46) Elizabeth⁵ m. Asa Prince; (47) Susannah⁵ bap. at S. V. 20

January, 1750, died young; (48) John⁵ b. in Danvers, 8 April, 1753, died unmarried; (49) Eunice⁵ b. in D. 7 May 1757, m. 1 April, 1777, Andrew Nichols (her cousin) who was b. in M. 3 April, 1757, he died 8 September, 1812; she died 1st January, 1848; (50) Mehitable⁵ b. in D. 6 March, 1759, m. 4 May, 1779, Levi Preston, who was born in D. 21 October, 1756, she died 14 October, 1838, and he died 7 January, 1850.

XXI. Samuel⁴ Nichols, by 1st wife, Abigail Elliot, had ch: (51) Samuel⁵ b. in M. 18 November, 1743, he enlisted in the Army, sailed to the West Indies, and never heard from; (52) Huldah⁵ b. in M. 25 August, 1745, m. 29 February, 1764; Jonathan Burton b. in M. 18 September, 1741, he died 30 April, 1811, (ancestor of the Rev. Warren Burton); (53) Amos⁵ b. in M. 19 September, 1747, m. 5 July, 1770, Mary White; (54) Mary⁵ b. M. 29 August, 1750, m. 27 June, 1775, Archealus Putnam; (55) John⁵ b. in M. 16 November, 1752, m. 26 March, 1776, Sarah Fuller, who died 13 March. 1813, m. 2d 2 December, 1816, Mary Wilkins, she died 14 January, 1837, he died 7 November, 1827; (56) Joseph⁵ Nichols b. in M. 17th June. 1755, m. 1st ——— Fuller, m. 2nd, Widow ——— Thompson, he died without issue, 9 December, 1840; (57) Andrew⁵ b. in M. 3 April, 1757, m. 1 April, 1777, Eunice Nichols, who was born 7 May, 1757, he died 8 September, 1812, she died 1 January, 1848,—(the parents of Dr. Andrew Nichols); by 2nd wife, Anna White, had ch.: Samuel⁵ b. in Middleton, 14 July, 1761, and d. in Merrimac, N. H., 1794; Asa⁵ b. in Middleton, 14 October, 1762.

XXX. Joseph^s Nichols, by wife Hannah Knight had ch.: (58) Aquilla^s bapt. in Middleton, 1736; (59) Hannah^s bapt. in M. 1736; (60) Abijah^s bapt. in M. 1739; (61) Joseph^s bapt. in M. 1742; (62) Ebenezer^s bapt. in M. 1745.

XL. Stephen^s Nichols by wife Elizabeth Hutchinson had ch.: (63) Stephen⁶ born in M. 1 December, 1755, m. 1st 17 June, 1778, Lois Bradstreet, m. 2nd 1 July, 1790, Rachel Perkins, m. 3d ——— Goodale; (64) Benjamin⁶ bapt. 16 November, 1760, m. 12 October, 1786, Rebecca Blanchard; (65) Joseph⁶ bapt. 16th November, 1760, d. 4 March, 1833, a. 76 unmarried; (66) Asa⁶ bapt. 4 Nov. 1764, d unmarried; (67) Elisha⁶ bapt. 17 December, 1769, d. 8 March, 1842, unmarried; (68) Andrew⁶ born abt 1774, now (1861) living unmarried in Middleton; (69) Betty⁶ bapt. 30 May, 1762; (70) Hannah⁶ ——— (71) Sally⁶ bapt 1 March, 1772; (72) Ruth⁶ bapt. 16 November, 1760.

XLII. Benjamin^s Nichols by wife Jerusha Elliot had ch.: (73) Susanna⁶ b. ——— m. ——— Symonds; (74) Phebe^s ———; (75) Lucy⁶ bapt in M. 11 November, 1759, died unmarried 19 February, 1802.

LIII. Amos^s Nichols, by wife Mary White, had child: (76) Perrygrine⁶ named for his mother's ancestor, one of the settlers of Plymouth, he was born in Merri-
mac, N. H., 19 November, 1774, m. 18 June, 1796, Mary Nevins Wheeler, she died 17 December, 1852, he died 30 March, 1853.

LV. John^s Nichols (Deacon, Middleton,) by 1st wife, Sarah Fuller, had ch.: (77) Samuel⁶ b. in M. 11 January, 1779, m. 19 May, 1808, Apphia Estey, d. of John and Hannah. b. in M. 7 March, 1783,

they had no issue; (78) Ruth⁶ b. in M. 21 January, 1785, m. 1 June, 1808, her cousin, Dr. Andrew Nichols, of Danvers, she died without issue 31 March, 1832.

LVII. Andrew^s Nichols, by wife Eunice Nichols, had ch.: (79) Elizabeth⁶, b. in D. 6 June, 1777, m. 21 December, 1797, Eliab Evans b. in Reading, 4 January, 1772, she died 27 March, 1845, he died 12 November, 1845; (80) John⁶ b. in D. 31 December, 1780, m. 27 April, 1808, Emma Putnam b. in D. 9 Novemb., 1789; (81) Andrew⁶ M.D. b. in D. 22 November, 1785, m. 1st, 1 June, 1809, his cousin, (78) Ruth Nichols, m. 2nd, 3 October, 1833, Mary Holyoke Ward, b. in Salem, 2 May, 1800, he died 30 March, 1853. He was first President of the Essex County Natural History Society; (82) Abel⁶ b. in D. 9 July, 1792, and m. 12 May, 1814, Sally Putnam b. in D. 26 March, 1793, he died 23 April, 1846.

LXIII. Stephen⁶ Nichols, by first wife, Lois Bradstreet, had ch.: (83) Hannah⁷ ———; (84) Hitty⁷ ———; (85) Jemima⁷ ———; (85) Betsey⁷ ———; by 2 wife had ch.: (86) Stephen⁷ died unmarried; (87) Lois⁷ ———; (88) a girl, drowned when she was 4 years old; no ch. by 3 wife.

LXIV. Benjamin⁶ Nichols, by wife Rebecca Blanchard, had ch.: (89) Nancy⁷ b. in M.; (90) Rebecca⁷ b. in M.; (91) Lucy Blanchard b. in M.; (92) Betsey⁷ b. in M.; (93) Benjamin⁷ b. in M., died young; (94) Blanchard⁷ b. in M., died young.

LXXVI. Perrygrine⁶ Nichols, by wife Mary Nevins Wheeler, had ch.: (95) Mary⁷ b. in Merrimac, N. H., 7 April, 1798, and died unmarried 10 July, 1814; (96) Rox-
anna⁷ b. in M. 2 January, 1800, m. Ezra Baldwin, she died 6 November, 1833; (97)

Sophia⁶ b. in M. 17 September, 1801, m. April, 1817, Matthew Bryant, she died in Hooksett, N. H., 18 April, 1840; (98) Gilman Nevins⁷ b. in M. 5 August, 1803, m. 2 March, 1831, Lucinda Dolloff, b. 5 November, 1803; (99) Freeman⁷ b. in M. 19 March, 1805, m. 1st, Mary Jane Gillis, m. 2nd, Sarah Young: (100) Hiram⁷ b. in M. 1 October, 1806, m. 20 November, 1832, Abigail Upton b. 15 September, 1810,—he died 15 May, 1853; (101) Eliza⁷ b. in M. 17 August, 1808, m. 16 March, 1833, John Lovejoy, of Amherst, N. H.

LXXXI. Andrew⁶ Nichols, M. D., of Danvers, by 2d wife, Mary Holyoke Ward, had ch.: (102) Mary Augusta⁷ b. in D. 20 September, 1836, and d. 7 Nov. 1836; (103) Andrew⁷ b. in D. 17 September, 1837; (104) John Joseph⁷ b. in D. 26 October, 1839, and died 11 April, 1840; (105) Mary Ward b. in D. 14 January, 1842: (106) John Holyoke⁷ b. 8 May, 1843, and died 12 August, 1844.

LXXXII. Abel⁶ Nichols, by wife Sally Putnam, had ch.: (107) Abel⁷, artist, b. in Dan. 4 June, 1815, m. 1st, 29 September, 1838, Catharine S. Peele, m. 2nd, in 1843, Jemima Caffin, b. in England in 1826,—she died 25 February, 1858, in Rome, Italy; he died in Danvers, 13 May, 1860; (108) Sarah⁷ Putnam, b. in D. 31 May, 1818, m. Charles Page.

XCVIII. Gilman⁷ Nevins Nichols, by wife Lucinda, had ch., (109) Mary⁸ Elizabeth b. in Lowell 1 December, 1831, and died 9 January, 1853; (110) Sarah⁸ Francis; (111) Georgeanna⁸; (112) Edwin⁸ b. in Lowell 2 March, 1839; (113) Lucinda⁸ Jane.

XCIX. Freeman⁷ Nichols, by 1st wife,

Mary Jane Gillis, had ch.: (114) Mary Jane; (115) Orlando H⁸ born in Merrimac, N. H., 6 March, 1831; by 2 wife, Sarah Young, had ch.: (116) Caroline⁸ A.; (117) George F.⁸ b. in M. 29 December, 1835; (118) Harriet F.⁸; (119) Sarah⁸; (120 & 21) Charlotte and John⁸ P. b. in M. 27 October, 1843; (122) William⁸ b. 17 May, 1845; (123) Hellen⁸.

C. Hiram⁷ Nichols, by wife, Abigail Upton, had ch.: (124) Mary Abbie⁸ b. in (Lowell?) 26 August, 1833, m. 14 January, 1857, Samuel Edgell; (125) Edward Jenkinson⁸ b. in L. 9 July, 1835; (126) Hannah Georgianna⁸; (127) Harriet Theresa⁸; (128) Emma Augusta⁸; (129) Henry Augustus⁸ b. in Lowell 29 November, 1846, d. 22 January, 1847; (130) Anna Francena⁸; (131) Jeannie Lillia⁸.

CVII. Abel⁷ Nichols, artist, by 2nd wife, Jemima Caffin, had ch.: (132) Florence Jemima; (133) Lewis Abel, b. in Florence, Italy.

NOTES ON AMERICAN CURRENCY,—No. 8.

BY M. A. STICKNEY.

In the year 1855, a quantity of coins were found on Richmond Island,* near Portland, by a Mr. Hanscom, who ploughed up a pot containing twenty-one gold pieces, and thirty one silver, of various sizes, of the value of \$100.

There was also found with them a wedding signet ring of gold, with the letters

* Vol. 6, of the Maine Historical Collections, contains an interesting article on the coins found at Richmond Island, by Wm. Willis, Esq.

G. V. inscribed on it, and the motto, "Death only Partes." The coins were of the reigns of Elizabeth, James I, and Charles I.

It is difficult to assign a reason for this parcel of coins, consisting wholly of those of England, as the exportation of her coins, were forbidden by law.*

The latest date of the coins was 1642, and in consequence they must have been buried after that period.

At that time, John Winter, the agent of Trelawny, was doing a very extensive business on that Island. The troubles in England had then commenced, and he, perhaps, foreseeing the insecurity of property there, contrived, secretly, to convey them out of the kingdom.

The only exportation of coin allowed by Parliament, took place about this time,—a small quantity to the East Indies.† As the troubles increased, individuals, it is likely, privately conveyed it from England to a place of greater safety, as even the deposits in the Mint were seized by Charles I, to serve him in his necessity.‡

It is likely the coins were buried by Winter, who, after 1642, was continually engaged in law-suits, and, according to Sullivan, died before one was settled, commenced against him by his employer, Trelawny.

Winter's only child was an unmarried daughter. The settlers on the Island were of the worst character, and, for the better security of his money, he buried it, and the secret of its concealment died with him. After his death his daughter married Rev. Robert Jordan, who, in 1648, settled Winter's estate, and the large estate he left descended to the Jordan family.

In 1844, a farmer, ploughing in Sullivan, Maine, turned out an earthen pot containing \$400, in French crowns and half-crowns, of dates about 1724. The coins were sold in Boston; William G. Stearns, and others secured fine specimens of them.

The Bangor Journal of Nov. 14, 1856, gives an account of another parcel of coins found in Maine, on the Kenduskeag, of silver amounting to about \$40. These coins are of the size of a ninepence, and a common cent. On one side is a head, and on the other, an Indian with bow and arrows, and one star. The letters on one side we could not decipher. The money is quite thick, and very imperfectly trimmed, having no finish upon the edge. The head and the Indian are well done. How this money came in its deposit, is, of course, a mystery, but it is undoubtedly old Spanish, Peruvian, or Mexican coin.

As no such coins are known to collectors, it is likely the descriptions of the above coins are incorrect. The probable cause of so many large parcels of coins being found buried in the district of Maine, appears to

* For the acts, and the heavy penalties attached to the exportation of coins of England. See Annals of the coinage of Great Britain. By Ruding.

† In 1638, three of the East India Company's ships, being about to sail for Persia and India, and being detained on account of the scarcity of Spanish silver, King Charles I licensed them to export £20,000, in foreign gold, and if that cannot be done, in English gold, any law or act to the contrary notwithstanding. See Anderson's History of Commerce, vol. 2, page 380.

‡ Sir William Temple states that the amount seized in the Mint, in the year 1638, was £200,000, and that the Mint never recovered its credit as a place of deposit of specie, among foreign merchants afterwards; Anderson gives the date of the seizure as 1640.

have arisen from the confused and insecure state of property there for many years after its settlement.

¶ No such large parcels of coins have, to my knowledge, been found buried in Massachusetts; it is not unusual, however, to find pine-tree money, and other old coins, in the removal of ancient buildings, and the cultivation of the land.

NOTICE OF ALONZO LEWIS.

BY A. C. GOODELL.

At a former meeting of the Institute I had engaged to read a brief obituary notice of Alonzo Lewis, Esq., who died at Lynn on the 21st of January last, but the interesting discussion on that evening continued so late that no opportunity was presented unless at the risk of detaining you to an unusually late hour and tasking your patience withal. I have therefore reserved what I should have offered then, for this evening, and now proceed to call your attention to a short memoir of Mr. Lewis.

Alonzo Lewis was the son of Zachariah and Mary (Hudson) Lewis and the fifth in lineal descent from William and Amy Lewis, who immigrated to Boston from Wales in 1636. Alonzo was born in a house on Boston street, in Lynn, Aug. 28, 1794, and was one of the first children baptized by the late Rev. Thomas Cushing Thacher, minister at Lynn. He was educated at the town school and afterwards at Lynn Academy, though he never entered college.

At the age of 17, he taught school at Chester, N. H., and from there he went to Lynnfield as a teacher, and afterwards taught in Lynn for more than 12 years; besides being for more than 2 years a preceptor of Lynn Academy. In respect to his labors in this

vocation, a correspondent of the Lynn Weekly Reporter has the following:

"He taught twelve years in the public schools of Lynn, and so well satisfied with his efforts were those who from time to time had the control of the schools, that he uniformly received their unqualified approbation, and, on one occasion, he received a reward of twenty-five dollars as a token of their appreciation of his devotion and success. It was not the amount given—though, in those days of small salaries for teachers, that was worth considering—but it was the pleasure derived from the assurance that his labors were duly appreciated, which made the gift valuable to Mr. Lewis.

"Mr. Lewis also taught private schools here and in Boston. He opened the first school for young ladies in this city, and publicly received a gold medal from his scholars as a testimony of their appreciation of him as a teacher.

"Of his career as a teacher, Mr. Lewis himself says:—'I commenced the profession of a school teacher from the love of it, and devoted all my energies to its advancement; and when I relinquished it, I determined never to resume it again, considering that I had done my duty to the public in that respect. I have kept school here longer than any other teacher except one; and, if the time of my keeping in other places be added, longer than he; and as I have taught in more schools, I have had more scholars than any other teacher here since the settlement of the town, among whom were Master Batchelder, the eminent teacher of the High School, Dr. Batchelder, his brother, Dr. Edward Newhall, Rev. Mr. Brimblecom, Rev. Mr. George, Rev. Mr. Merrill, and many others in the medical, legal, clerical and other professions, living and dead, of both sexes, whose worth and virtues will long be cherished in my remembrance.'

During the last war with Great Britain, Mr. Lewis enlisted in the service and was stationed at the Fort in this city. Shortly after this he was appointed sergeant, and remained in the service till the autumn of 1814; when, in

consequence of his mother's ill health he was discharged on furlough and returned to Lynn where he remained till peace was declared.

In 1823, while preceptor of the Academy, Mr. Lewis published a volume of poems, and since then has written fugitive pieces and published small volumes of poetry that have been very highly praised, and some of them severely criticised. Of these, Mr. N. P. Willis has said, "Lewis is a poet in all his thinkings, sayings, doings and dreamings." But the following, supposed to be from the pen of Dr. Addison Davis of Lynn, is perhaps as just a criticism of Mr. Lewis's poetical genius as has yet appeared :

"In speaking of the rank of Mr. Lewis as a poet, we are aware that a great amount of discrimination is to be used. While we would not attempt to rank him with the masters, yet it cannot be denied that some of his poetical productions are of a high order. His last volume—*Forest Flowers and Sea Shells*—contains much true poetry, and much that is calculated to touch the heart and elevate the feelings. As a versifier he was truly an artist; and his diction, whether of prose or poetry, was always chaste and perspicuous.*

*The following lines by Mr. Lewis, written in an album, with the slightest premeditation, may serve to show how readily and smoothly he could write, though on a subject not of his own choosing. On the page opposite these lines was a mezzotint engraving of a youth wading through a brook and guiding a maiden along a fallen tree that spanned the stream, and served for a bridge. The lines though it seems to me not without beauty, are chiefly remarkable for the rapidity with which they were composed. They have never been published.

Rose of spotless chastity,
Bud of virgin purity,
Take the gift I offer thee.

Not a golden diadem,
Not a richly polished gem,
But truth's simple apothegm:

Wisdom only charms the wise,
Heed the good that in thee lies,
It will lead to Paradise.

Mr. Lewis, however, will be chiefly remembered for his contributions to our local history, especially that of his native town.

As the historian of Lynn Mr. Lewis was not only a pioneer, but a model. His little octavo of less than three hundred pages, stands, in point of years and in point of excellence, at the head of the list of standard town histories in this commonwealth. It would be too much, however, to say that the historical labors of Felt, Drake, Sibley and others are in all respects inferior to this work of Mr. Lewis's. But, taking into consideration all the features of his work—felicity of diction—perspicuity of arrangement—happy selection of materials and interesting suggestions—every candid reader must prefer the "History of Lynn" over all other similar works that have found their way into public notice. This is said in view of the unpromising character of the materials from which that work was made up, as well as for the other reasons given, and not by any means, to ascribe undue importance to the comparatively barren annals of what for many years was an inferior and uninfluential town.

Two editions of this work have already appeared and disappeared, and a third edition with amendments and additions was projected

Youth is fleeting, beauty vain,
Folly ever leaves a stain,
Virtue only is true gain.

Life is but a troubled dream,
Christ hath crossed death's shadowy stream.
Wherefore should it fearful seem?

When the light of earth is dim,
When fear's waters reach the brim,
Trust thy trembling soul with Him.

Thro' that dark and troubled night
He shall make the waters bright,
With a soft and holy light.

On a bridge across the flood
—'Twas a tree on Calvary stood—
He shall lead thee home to God.*

'Tis an emblem, Mary, look!
As this maiden fords the brook
Christ shall lead thee with his crook.

before his death, which it is hoped may yet be completed from the memoranda of the author.

In 1825 Mr. Charles F. Lummas started the *Weekly Mirror*, the first newspaper published in Lynn, and Mr. Lewis it is understood, contributed to this sheet from the outset, and it has been claimed for him that he first proposed its publication. In 1830 he started the *Lynn Record*, a newspaper, published in Lynn, and at one time during the absence of Mr. Garrison in Europe, I believe, he edited the *Liberator* with great satisfaction to his employers and subscribers. Indeed Mr. Lewis claimed to have started the original anti-slavery cause which has been pressed with such force and pertinacity by Mr. Garrison and his co-workers.

In addition to the above it is worthy of mention that Mr. Lewis started the first circulating library in Lynn, in the year 1822. He was also one of a few persons who, in 1819, proposed to form the first Episcopal Church in Lynn, and who for some years worshipped in the Academy Building. In 1836 these persons, with some others, succeeded in establishing the present Episcopal Society in Lynn, and built the church now standing on North Common Street. This church was consecrated July 20, 1837, Bishop Griswold officiating.

Mr. Lewis was an architect of exquisitely fine taste, and excelled in small cottages and rural designs, though if he had had opportunity, perhaps his skill and taste would be no less apparent in larger undertakings. As a surveyor, he made in 1829 the first complete map of Lynn from actual survey.

In 1824, and again in 1830, especially, and at other times before and since, the sandy neck that joins the peninsula of Nahant to the main land had been overflowed by the waves of the sea, and rendered for a time impassable. In 1837, Mr. Lewis suggested as a remedy, the erection, by authority of Congress, of a sea wall or breakwater along the centre of this neck, (and actually made the necessary surveys for this purpose,) to cost in all \$37,000,

but the project fell through. Subsequently Mr. Lewis conceived the idea of strewing felled cedars along in place of the wall. hat their rough branches, by catching and detaining the sea weed and shifting sand, might in time, build a firm barrier against the force of the waves in stormy weather. His experiment was tried and succeeded admirably. So that a substantial highway now winds along the western edge, open for vehicles at all seasons of the year. He was, also, the principal promoter of the plan for a light-house on Egg Rock, which succeeded a few years since.

Mr. Lewis's fertile imagination has invested many lovely spots in Lynn, and its suburbs, with the attractions of a romantic history, which is as unreal in most instances as it is poetic. Ponds, brooks, cliffs, ledges, sequestered valleys and the caverns and grottoes of the hillsides and the shore, are called by pretty names of his invention and record the legends that he dreamed in his youth, or wove from his maturer fancy.

Mr. Lewis's first wife, Francis Maria Swan, by whom he had six children, died May 27, 1839; and he did not again marry till 1854, when he fell in love with a lady whom he had never seen, but whose communications to a paper or magazine, pleased him exceedingly. Miss Gibson—I think this was her name—proved a very Sappho; and the marriage was void *ab initio*, from the fact that a former matrimonial alliance on her part had never been annulled. She afterwards went to England, but I think has since returned to this country.

His amiable widow, by whom he had two children, he married in 1856, and she remains at his homestead.

Mr. Lewis had some eccentricities. When a mere boy he would sit half a day at a time in moody abstraction, greatly to the annoyance and grief of his mother. These turns were only occasional, for generally he was at his study, a little closet behind the chimney of his father's kitchen, where he kept his "library" and entertained his juvenile fellows.

As he grew older, his moody peculiarity ripened into insanity, and twice in his life he was an inmate of a lunatic hospital or asylum. From this circumstance most people feel disposed to pardon what often appeared harsh and ungrateful in his disposition and actions.

Though I knew Mr. Lewis intimately for eight years, I never received a rude or unkind act or word from him, but on the contrary much encouragement and commendation presented with such delicacy of manner and aptness of occasion as to excite the best of feelings towards their author.

Two or three years ago, Mr. Lewis was poisoned while surveying in the woods by contact with the poison ivy, (*Rhus toxicodendron*) and he fancied that he never recovered from its subtle action. At any rate, he, shortly after, began to fail very perceptibly, and last summer took to his bed, and remained prostrated for several weeks. Soon after he got so well as to be about, one of his children by his last wife, died; and it is said this bereavement hastened his final and fatal illness—a softening of the brain.

HISTORY OF THE ESSEX LODGE OF FREEMASONS.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

[We have commenced the publication of a history of the Essex Lodge of Free Masons, with a brief biographical account of its members. This Lodge is one of the oldest societies in Salem, and comprises among its earlier members many who were eminent merchants of their time, or prominent as leading and influential men in the councils of the State or nation. Some of them were foreigners, who, from various causes, left their native lands, and made this place the home of their adoption, and, in process of time, became identified with its welfare and prosperity.]

The compiler commenced this work in order to place upon record, and thus preserve from

oblivion, many valuable facts and traditions respecting the Lodge and its members, which he had gleaned from family and other records, and from the reminiscences of our aged citizens, and other sources: and having for many successive years held the office of Secretary of the Lodge, and taking a great interest in its success, trusts that his labor will not be in vain, but be an acceptable contribution to our local history.]

ORIGIN OF ESSEX LODGE.

At the desire of Bro. John Butler and a number of the Fraternity, a meeting was held at his house in Salem, March, 1779.

The design of this meeting was to see whether the Brethren were desirous of petitioning for a Charter, thereby to enjoy the benefit of a legal Lodge, and if they were so desirous, what would be the proper method to pursue to obtain it. Accordingly, It was agreed, after mature deliberation, to petition Joseph Webb, Esq., Grand Master, at Boston, in the following form:

To the R. W. Joseph Webb, Esq., Grand Master of all Lodges in the State of Massachusetts:

The Petition of a number of the Fraternity, living in Salem, humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioners are desirous of becoming members together in a Lodge, and enjoying the mutual benefits arising therefrom, which they cannot conveniently do without great injury to themselves, there being no Lodge nearer than Danvers, Five miles distant, which renders it not only expensive and burdensome, but causes them to be late absent from their families, and brings them into great and manifest inconveniences.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray that you would be graciously pleased to grant them a Charter for holding a Lodge

in Salem, by the name of Essex Lodge, and your Petitioners will, as in duty bound, ever pray. Signed,

George Abbot,	William Williams,
John Butler,	John Dove.
Robert Foster,	Samuel Masury,
John Page,	Benjamin Hammond,
Nathan Brown,	James Eaton,
William Lang,	Charles Shimmin,
John Duvan,	Littlefield Sibley.

Salem, March 4, 1779.

APPLICATION FOR A CHARTER.

After the foregoing petition was drawn up and signed as aforesaid, a meeting was held at Bro. William Lang's house in Salem, to appoint a proper person or persons to present the petition at the Grand Lodge in Boston; accordingly Brothers George Abbot and John Butler were chosen for this purpose.

They found great opposition made there by a person from Danvers, who, it seems, went with the design to oppose, and make all the interest he could, to hinder the granting of the Charter.

The specious argument he made use of was, that if our Petition were granted, it would greatly injure, if not ruin, the United States Lodge at Danvers.

In consequence of the above-mentioned opposition, and in order to give strength and weight to our claim and petition, the following Letter was written, with additional signers:

R. W. Joseph Webb, Esq.

As we were not in the way of signing the petition, and being desirous, for the good of Masonry, that a Lodge might be in the second Capital of the State, humbly pray, that we may be considered as petitioners for a Charter as if we had been

present on the fourth of March inst., and you will greatly oblige, Sir, your affectionate brothers and devoted humble servants.

Signed

Henry Higginson,	James King,
Edward Rolland,	Joseph Robinson,
Samuel Flagg,	John Lewis.
William Ranking,	

Salem, March 9, 1779.

This Petition was presented on the tenth of March, 1779, by Bro. George Abbot.

THE CHARTER OF ESSEX LODGE, DATED MARCH 10, 1779.

After considering all the circumstances, and debating upon the matter at the Grand Lodge, It was Voted, (the Grand Master kindly interposing in our behalf) to grant a Charter, a Copy of which here follows:

(Seal) To all the Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons to whom these presents shall come:

The Most Worshipfull Joseph Webb, Esq., Grandmaster of Free and Accepted Masons, duly authorized and appointed and in ample form installed, together with his Grand Wardens, send Greeting.

Whereas a Petition has been presented to us by George Abbot, John Butler, Robert Foster, John Page, Nathan Brown, William Lang, Charles Shimmin, William Williams, John Duvan, Ebenezer Winship, James Eaton, Samuel Masury, Littlefield Sibley and John Dove, all ancient, Free and Accepted Masons, residents in Salem in the County of Essex, Massachusetts, a State in New England, praying, that they with such others, as may think proper to join them, may be erected and constituted a Regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, under the name and title of Essex Lodge, No. 10, with full power to

enter Apprentices, pass Fellow Crafts, and raise Master Masons,—which Petition appearing to us as tending to the advancement of Ancient Masonry, and the general good of the Craft, have unanimously agreed that the prayer be granted.

Know ye therefore, that we, the Grand Master and Wardens by virtue of the power and authority aforesaid, and reposing special trust and confidence in the prudence, fidelity and skill in Masonry of our beloved Brethren above named, have constituted and appointed, and by these presents do constitute and appoint them the said George Abbot, John Butler, Robert Foster, John Page, Nathan Brown, William Lang, Charles Shimmin, William Williams, John Duvan, Ebenezer Winship, James Eaton, Samuel Masury, Littlefield Sibley, John Dove & others a Regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons under the name title and designation of Essex Lodge, No. 10, hereby giving and granting them and their successors full power and authority to meet and convene as Masons within the town of Salem, to receive and enter apprentices, pass Fellow Crafts, and Raise Master Masons upon the payment of such moderate compositions for the same as may be hereafter determined by said Lodge.

Also to make choice of Master and Wardens, and other office-bearers, annually or otherwise, as they shall see cause.

To receive and collect Funds for the relief of the poor and decayed brethren, their widows and children, and, in general, to transact all matters relating to Masonry, which may to them appear for the good of the Craft, according to the ancient usages and customs of Masons.

And we do hereby require the said constituted Brethren to attend at the Grand Lodge or quarterly Communications by themselves or their Proxies, (which are their Master and Wardens for the time being,) and also to keep a fair and regular Record of their proceedings and lay the same before the Grand Lodge when required.

And we do hereby enjoin upon our Brethren to behave themselves respectfully and obediently to their Superiors in office and not desert their Lodge without the leave of their Master and Wardens.

And we do hereby declare the precedence of the said Lodge in the Grand Lodge and elsewhere to commence from the date of these presents and require all ancient Masons especially of those holding of this Grand Lodge, to acknowledge and receive them and their successors as regular constituted Free and accepted Masons and treat them accordingly.

Given under our hands and the Seal of the Grand Lodge affixed at Boston, New England, this 10th day of March in the year of our Lord 1779 and of Masonry 5779. Signed,

Joseph Webb, G. M.,
Moses Deshon, D. G. M.,
Sam: Barrett, S. G. W.,
Paul Revere, J. G. W.,
Thomas Crafts, S. G. D.,
Edward Proctor, J. G. D.,
Thomas Urann, S. G. S.,
Winthrop Gray, J. G. S.

Attest James Carter, Grand Clerk.

INSTRUCTIONS OF THE GRAND LODGE.

Bro. William Carlton received the Charter from the Grand Clerk and brought it to

Salem, he having been appointed by the Brethren to receive it.

Thirty Pounds were paid to John Lowell the Grand Treasurer, for the Charter, and James Carter, the Grand Clerk, received Six Pounds for Engrossing, and Three Pounds for the Vellum, on which it was written.

The following is a copy of the Letter sent to the Grand Master, empowering Bro. William Carlton to receive the Charter, and also such instructions as the Grand Master might see fit to give.

To the R. W. Joseph Webb, Esq.

Sir. Bro. William Carlton, coming to Boston, is chosen by our Brothers to receive the Charter and is furnished with authority to receive such instructions as you will be kind enough to offer. I am authorized to say, they will be gratefully received and duly noticed.

I am, sir, authorized, in behalf of my Brethren, to present to you the thanks of the Fraternity for your kind mediation in their behalf, and am, worshipfull Sir, with all respect your affectionate brother, and devoted humble servant,

George Abbot.

Salem, March 12, 1779.

Bro. Robert Foster was the Moderator of the Meetings, with power to call the Brethren together as occasion required.

Essex Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons was duly Established on the 14th of March 1779, but was not formally Constituted until Nov. 5 1782.

The Instructions given by the Grand Master to Essex Lodge.

1. That the Lodge keep a book for the Secretary to record their Charter and Bye-Laws, and also these Instructions and any

future Instructions that may be made, All the members to sign the Bye-Laws, and in said Book (or some other) that columns be made for the names and time of their being Initiated, Passed and Raised.

2. That another book be kept for the purpose of every evening's transactions, with the names of all Brothers present, and the votes respecting all affairs, with the expenses of the evening, and the Cash received, that so at the annual settlement with the Treasurer, their accounts may agree.

3. That strict attention be paid to the Book of Constitutions.

4. That no person belonging to any Town, where a Regular Lodge is held, shall be ballotted for, or made a Mason, until due inquiry be made into his character, and to know further, whether he has ever been proposed to be made at said town before.

5. That no person for the future shall be made under the sum of ———.

6. That no Brother be Raised to the sublime Degree of Master Mason under the sum of ———.

7. That at the Feast of St. John the Baptist, or the Feast of St. John the Evangelist, each Lodge choose their Master and Wardens, with their other Officers, or continue their former ones, if they see fit, which Officers together with their Masters, shall be transmitted to the Grand Lodge, to be there recorded in their Books.

8. That as the Grand Lodge and Quarterly Communications meet the First Friday Evening in March, June, September and December, you are to attend with your Master and Wardens or otherwise by one or two Proxies, to be by you appointed un-

der your hands annually, which Proxies are to act for you. You are also to bring or send at each said Meetings Six Pounds for defraying the expenses of said Grand Lodge.

9. That you endeavor by all means to raise a Fund for Charity, that the interest arising thereon may be applied for the use of poor Brethren, their widows or orphans.

10. That you deliver no Certificate to any Brother unless he signs the same in the margin, that so any impostor being possessed of a Certificate may be detected by the Parity of the Handwriting.

11. That you send by the first opportunity a Specimen of your Lodge's Seal, also your time of meeting.

12. That as all the Lodges of this Town have raised the expenses of making to Twenty four Pounds, so you will conform discretionally, to this augmentation, and so in proportion to the Raising, Visitors, &c.

You are to send a List of your Officers and Members of your Lodge by the first opportunity that the same may be recorded in the Grand Lodge Books, and after this time you need not send until a new choice, which suppose will be in December next.

If any Lodge under this Jurisdiction shall cease to meet regularly during twelve months successively, and not keep to the rules and orders of the Grand Lodge, its number and place shall be erased and discontinued in the Grand Lodge Books, and if they petition to be inserted or owned as a Regular Lodge, it must lose its former place and rank of precedency and submit to a new Constitution.

Boston, March the 14, 1779.

signed

Joseph Webb, G. M.,
for the State of Massachusetts.

BYE-LAWS OF ESSEX LODGE, ADOPTED
MARCH 14, 1779.

Bye-Laws for the Regulation of the Lodge No. 10 known by the name of the Essex Lodge of the Most Ancient & Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons, duly established on the 14th day of March, A. L., 5779, A. D. 1779.

ARTICLE FIRST.

Fixed Lodge Nights.

That this Lodge assemble on the third Thursday of every month, during the year, at seven of the Clock during the Spring and Summer, and five of the Clock during the fall and winter seasons of the year, which shall be deemed General or Lodge nights. Our Worshipfull Master shall have power as is customary in all Lodges to convene a private or rather a Special Lodge as often as he shall find for the good of Masonry, that it shall or may be expedient to do.

ART. SECOND.

Election of Officers.

That the Election of Officers be in the manner following to say—none to be named—the brothers to write the name on a piece of paper, for the Brother, they each of them shall choose in his own choice, and when it is delivered to the Master, the highest number of one name, shall be the chosen Master if he accepts to receive them,—his officers, from the next choice by nomination and Ballot, the Tyler, only excepted, and he only chosen during good behavior. The other officers, as directed by Calcott.

ART. THIRD.

Quarterage.

That every Member of this Lodge shall pay in to the Treasury for the use of the

Lodge, the Quarterly Subscriptions of four Pounds and ten shillings, Lawfull Money, each Quarter day, and if any Member shall neglect or refuse to pay the same within the Quarter, having had notice thereof from the Secretary, (whose business it is to call upon him,) he shall be expelled this Lodge unless good cause be shown to the Master and Brethren, why he should not be expelled.

ARTICLE FOURTH.

Makings.

As directed by Calcott, excepting the price, which shall be Eighteen Pounds paid in paper Currency, and Two Dollars or 12 Shillings in Silver Current Money, for makings and Craftings. The Deposit at proposal, by the proposing Brother, Four Pounds and ten shillings in paper and Three Shillings in silver.

ARTICLE FIVE.

Admission of Members.

As directed by Calcott, excepting the difference of the Currency, viz.: Fifty Shillings to the Fund of the Lodge, and Twenty Five shillings for Registering in the Grand Lodge.

ARTICLE SIXTH.

Visiting Brothers.

On the First Visit nothing to be paid, after the First visit to pay and bear an equal proportion of the expences of the evening he visits on Regular Lodge nights.

ARTICLE SEVENTH.

Charities.

The Master and Wardens shall communicate to the Lodge all matters of Charity that may come before them, or within their knowledge.

ARTICLE EIGHTH.

Fund and Property of the Lodge.

That any action or suit at Law that shall be necessary for the recovery of or preservation of the Jewels, &c., or interest belonging to this Lodge or any arrears whatever, may be prosecuted by the Master and Wardens at the expence of the Lodge, they proceeding for the good of the Lodge, according to Law.

ARTICLE NINTH.

Enacting, Abrogating and Altering Bye-Laws.

Future Laws found necessary to be enacted, or old ones Altered or Abrogated by the majority of the Members of the Lodge, they having ten days notice thereof, and not to be deemed valid, until entered in the Book, by the Master's order.

ARTICLE TENTH.

That each member sign the Bye-Laws, and be bound by them, agreeably to Calcott's Directions.

ARTICLE ELEVENTH.

Fines.

That each Member pay a fine of Twelve Shillings (50 cts) if not at the hours prefixed at Lodge, as is set forth in the first article, and Twenty Four Shillings (\$1.00) for the evening's absence.

ARTICLE TWELFTH.

Tyler's Pay.

That the Tyler shall receive Twenty Four shillings from every new admitted Brother on the night of his admission and that he receive and be paid out of the Fund or Stock Thirty Pounds for his Quarterly attendance, and have Three Pounds for each extraordinary Lodge Night, and one Shilling for serving each summons to

each of the Brethren that shall come agreeable thereto on such extra Lodge.

[The value of the Currency, &c. had depreciated 75 per cent.]

CORRESPONDENCE OF ESSEX LODGE &
THE U. S. LODGE, DANVERS.

On the First of April 1779, the Brethren were notified to meet at the house of Bro. John Butler to act on business of importance.

Being met together agreeably to the above notice, the following communication was laid before them :

“ We, the Committee of the United States Lodge at Danvers, thinking it unnecessary for two Lodges so near together as Salem and Danvers, and being assured it will be highly detrimental to the Craft, we are therefore willing to become one body, and unite with our Brethren in Salem, it being the most convenient place to hold a Lodge, we, therefore, propose the following for your consideration, viz. :

First.—That the United States Lodge and Charter be removed to Salem, there to form ourselves into one body, under that Title.

Second.—For the whole community to be on a level with each other, and to make an entire new choice of Officers.

To the Brethren of the Fraternity of Salem.

From, Gentlemen, your humble servants and affectionate Brothers.

Signed,

John Stacey, Joseph Wyer,
Francis Yates, Joseph Knowlton.
Richard Skidmore,

Committee of the United States Lodge.”

To this Communication the following answer was returned :

Brethren.

Having considered your request, and maturely weighed the matters therein contained, we say in answer to the first article, It is our opinion that we cannot give up a Charter, which we think ourselves happy in obtaining, after so many obstacles designedly thrown in opposition thereto, consistently, with that decency and gratitude due to the Most Worshipfull Grand Master, who kindly appeared in our behalf in obtaining the said Charter, and our faith pledged to support and preserve in existence the Essex Lodge, wishing at the same time, that the United States Lodge may continue in prosperity to the satisfaction of the Members thereof.

As to the Second article.—This they suppose is answered in the foregoing, but would say further, that they are desirous to be in the good wishes of the United States Lodge, as they ever shall rejoice to have the Ancient Brethren visit, and do, with the greatest cordiality, present them this Invitation, hoping, thereby, to be beneficial to each other.

It was then Voted,—That a Copy of the above be presented to the Committee of the United States Lodge, by a Committee of five members.

It was Voted,—That the Five Members to present the answer to the proposals of the United States Lodge, should be as follows:

Robert Foster, William Lang.
George Abbot, James Eaton.
Ebenezer Winship,

FIRST CHOICE OF OFFICERS, APRIL 2,
1779.

April 2, 1779. All the meetings, pre-

vious to this date, had been held at the houses of Brothers John Butler and William Lang, but now the Brethren assembled in their own Lodge Room in Blaney's Brick Building, which they had engaged for the purpose, and here the first choice of Officers was made.

The Officers chosen were as follows :

Robert Foster, Master.
 John Butler, Senior Warden.
 John Leach, Junior Warden.
 Charles Shimmin, Secretary.
 William Williams, Senior Deacon.
 William Lang, Junior Deacon.
 James King, } Stewards.
 John Duvan, }
 Simon Lamb, Tyler.

No Treasurer was chosen at this Meeting, but two weeks afterwards, April 16, Brother Samuel Flagg was chosen Treasurer.

GEN. JOSEPH WARREN'S CHILDREN.

Boston, Jan'y 18, 1780.

Whereas it has been represented to the Grand Master, that by the death of our late Grand Master, Gen. Warren, he left four children in but indifferent circumstances, one of which the Continent brings up, another his brother brings up, the other two are left with a friend, who cannot afford to bring them up without some assistance, He would suggest to the Lodges under his jurisdiction, the expediency of affording some assistance by transmitting what they see fit to bestow to the Grand Treasurer,* Mr. John Lowell, which sums

* I cannot find from the Records the precise sum which the Lodge contributed for the above purpose. but, judging from the generosity, liberality and patriotism of the Masons of this period, (which is apparent on every page of their records,) I have no doubt that their contribution was worthy of the object.

shall be solely applied to their education, &c.

By order of the Grand Master,
 William Hoskins, Grand Secretary.

PLACES WHERE ESSEX LODGE (UNDER THE CHARTER OF MARCH 10, 1779,) HAS BEEN LOCATED.

Essex Lodge held its first meeting April 2, 1779 in Blaney's Brick Building, School Street.*

In April, 1781, The Lodge removed to a Chamber in the Brick School House, School Street.†

In December, 1782, the Lodge removed to Ward's Brick Building, in School Street.‡

In December, 1783,—The Lodge occupied a Chamber in the House of Capt. David Masury, on the corner of School Street and Church Street, this was a Public House, called the Essex Coffee House. Capt. Masury sold the House in 1784. It was occupied for many years after by Ebenezer Putnam, Esq. It was finally purchased by the Hon. Charles W. Upham, who still resides in it.

* School Street is now called Washington Street, and Blaney's Brick Building or store (the lower part was occupied as a store) was a two story brick building, near the corner of Norman Street, on the premises now occupied by Dr. Thomas Wallace, Apothecary, No. 9 Washington Street. This building had formerly been occupied as the Custom House.

† This School House stood in the middle of the street, opposite to, and east of, the Tabernacle Meetinghouse, and was built in 1760, and was taken down in 1785 to make room for the Court House, which, in its turn, was taken down in 1839 to make room for the Tunnel of the Eastern Rail Road.

‡ This was the same Building which the Lodge occupied at the first, in 1779, it having changed owners in the intervening time.

DECLINE AND FALL OF THE FIRST LODGE.

The last Regular Meeting under this Charter, was held on April 21st, 1785, then there were but Eight Brethren present, (at the Regular Meeting previous to this, there were present nineteen). It appears from the Records, to have been the intention of those present, to omit the meetings during the approaching warm season, (during which season the attendance is expected to be small), and to be called together again in the autumn, when they might expect a full attendance, by reason of the return of members now absent at sea; for the Lodge was composed mostly of mariners, and during this flourishing period of our commerce so many were absent at sea, that there were not enough left at home to sustain it.

At this last meeting, April 21st, 1785, It was Voted to have a Special Meeting called, to make arrangements preparatory to this adjournment, as there was considerable business on hand unfinished, and an application was received from Mr. John Standish of Plymouth to be admitted into the Order.

This Special Meeting was not called, and the members arriving home in the fall, went to sea again immediately, and the prospect of continuing the Lodge was no better than it was in the Spring.

The year expired, and there was no choice of Officers, and consequently no one empowered to call the Lodge together.

It is worthy of notice here, that the Meetings of the Salem Marine Society were suspended from Feb. 29, 1776, until Oct. 1780, for the same reason, namely, "in consequence of so many of its members being absent at sea, and engaged in the war of the Revolution."

But six years afterwards, (when, from various causes, there were more mariners at home permanently,) a Meeting was called at the "Ship Tavern" March 3, 1791, at which, It was Voted, to choose a Committee to represent to the Grand Lodge the circumstances of the late Essex Lodge, and the occasion of its dissolution, and to request the re-establishment of the Lodge in Salem. At a subsequent meeting, March 16, 1791, It was Voted to apply for a new Charter, and the following Committee was appointed for that purpose, viz: Rev. Bro. William Bentley, W. Bro. Joseph Hiller, Bros. Benj. Hodges, Benj. Crowninshield, James King, John Page, Abel Lawrence, Jos. Vincent, Edward Pulling, Jon. Carnes, Jon. Mason Jr., John Jenks and Robert Foster.

OFFICERS OF ESSEX LODGE ELECTED JULY 5, 1791,—ESSEX LODGE CONSTITUTED.

The new Charter was procured by the foregoing Committee, and Essex Lodge was Re-established July 5, 1791.

The following were the Officers elected:

Joseph Hiller, Master.
Elias Hasket Derby, Senior Warden.
William Bentley, Junior Warden.
James King, Treasurer.
John Jenks, Secretary.
John Page, Senior Deacon.
Edward Lang, Junior Deacon.
Joseph Vincent, First Steward.
John Becket, Second Steward.
Simon Lamb, Tyler.

Essex Lodge was not formally Constituted until Friday, June 8, 1792, when the Grand Lodge arrived in Salem at high Twelve, and put up at the Sun Tavern, where they were waited upon by Brothers

John Jenks, Edward Pulling and James King, who were the Committee appointed to receive the Grand Lodge, and introduce them into the Lodge Room, which was in Ward's Brick Building on the premises, now numbered 9 Washington Street, being the same premises which the Lodge had occupied in 1779 and 1782—see page 44. The ceremony of the introduction of the Grand Lodge being over, the Grand Master, the M. W. John Cutler, proceeded at once to business, and opened a Grand Lodge, the Master of Essex Lodge being on the right of the Chair and the Wardens, at the right of the Grand Wardens.

1st. Then the Correspondence between Essex Lodge and the Grand Lodge, respecting the ceremony of Installing the Officers and Constituting the Lodge, was read by the Grand Secretary.

2d. The Charter, Bye-Laws, and names of the Officers of Essex Lodge were read by the Secretary of Essex Lodge.

3d. A Prayer by the Rev. Bro. William Bentley.

4th. The Master of Essex Lodge was qualified and Installed.

5. The Wardens and other Officers of the Lodge were invested by the Master of Essex Lodge.

6. The Officers of the Lodge were then saluted by the Members and Visiting Brethren.

7. The Constitution and Laws of the Grand Lodge were then read by the Grand Secretary.

8. The Ceremony was then concluded by an address by the Grand Master.

9. A Public Health was then drank and the Grand Lodge then closed.

The Officers and Members of Essex

Lodge accompanied by the Grand Lodge and the Visiting Brethren formed in Procession and marched to the Sun Tavern, where an Entertainment was provided for the occasion. At 4 P. M. the Officers and Members of the Grand Lodge and the Visiting Brethren took Fraternal Leave, and the Officers and Members of the Essex Lodge retired to their abodes well pleased with the transactions of the day.

REMOVAL OF ESSEX LODGE TO CHURCH STREET.—DR. GEORGE LOGAN.

On the 6th of July, 1793, the Lodge removed from Ward's Brick Building in Washington Street to the Chamber over Gen. Abbot's store in Church Street, (this Building yet remains and is now a dwelling house, occupying [the same spot of ground and it is numbered 28 Church Street.)

July 7, 1793, "A Special Lodge was convened at the house of Bro. John Becket, in Becket Street, to attend the Funeral of Dr. George Logan, (a physician of Charleston, S. C.,) from the house of Capt. Edward Allen in Derby Street, corner of Hardy St.

"The Funeral Procession proceeded to the East Meeting House, where a pathetic discourse was delivered to a crowded audience by the Rev. Bro. William Bentley, accompanied with the usual solemnities.

"The Procession then moved to the Burying Ground, where the Deceased was deposited with the usual Masonic ceremonies."

Bro. George Logan was from Charleston, S. C.; on a tour for the recovery of his health, happening in Salem, he was hospitably accommodated at the house of Capt. Edward Allen, "whose attentions accompanied with those of some choice Amateurs

of Humanity, rendered the last moments of the departing soul delicious."

Capt. Edward Allen, merchant of Salem, came to America from Berwick on the Tweed, in 1757, and in 1759 married Ruth the widow of Israel Gardner, and a daughter of Gamaliel and Sarah (Williams) Hodges. She was born 24th Oct., 1728, and died In 1778 he married Margaret Lockhart of Charleston, S. C., in 1778, in which year she came to reside in Salem. She was born in the year 1754 and died in Salem, August 13, 1808, aged 54. He died 27th of July, 1803, aged 54; nine children survived him. "A most worthy man."

Dr. George Logan married a sister of Margaret Lockhart and was therefore a Brother-in-law of Capt. Edward Allen, which accounts for his happening to be at Capt. Allen's house.

Dr. Logan was Senior Warden of the Union Kilwinning Lodge at Charleston, S. C.

CORRESPONDENCE OF KILWINING LODGE,
CHARLESTON, & ESSEX LODGE.

The following Letter was received soon after from Charleston :

Charleston, S. C., 4th Sept., 1793.
Right Worshipful Brethren.

As Secretary of the Union Kilwinning Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, constituted in this City on the third day of May 5755 by the Most Worshipful Peter Leigh, Esq., the Grand Master, I am desired by the unanimous voice of the Lodge to return you their unfeigned and sincere thanks for your sympathetic and fraternal offices performed on the interment of our late and much lamented Senior Warden, Dr. George Logan at Salem, and I am farther directed to say that not only the Lodge but every

member thereof will be glad of an opportunity of testifying their gratitude for your pious and Masonic attentions to the remains of our deceased brother, by any brotherly service it may be in their power to render to any individual Brother among you, who may have occasion to sojourn here.

I am

Right Worshipful, and Brethren

Your affectionate Brother

Brian Cape

Secretary of U. K. L.

To the Right Worshipful Masters and Officers, and Members of the several Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons at Salem.

In answer to this Letter the following reply was sent by Capt. Slocum, who sailed Feb. 5, 1794 :

Salem, Feb. 4, 1794.

As Secretary of the Essex Lodge, re-established July 5, 1791, and in Form constituted by the Grand Lodge, at Salem, I am directed by the unanimous sense of the Lodge, to acknowledge your letter, in which you remind us of our public testimony to the merit of our Brother George Logan, your Senior Warden, and to the benevolent principles of our constitution. We are happy in the coincidence of our opinions, and in turn assure our Brethren of Union Kilwinning Lodge, of the happiness we shall receive in any services to our Brethren, should business, pleasure or any occasion bring them among us.

I am Right Worshipful, and Brethren,
your affectionate Brother,

Joseph Cabot,

Secretary of E. L.

To the Right Worshipful Master and Members of Union Kilwinning Lodge, at Charleston, S. C.

(To be continued.)

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol 2, page 281.

Philip Harding, 4th mo., 1679.

The Will of Phillip Herding dated 5th November, 1678, mentions wife Elizabeth and daughter Jane Harding. I appoint Ambross Gale sole executor. Witnesses John Eyrey and George ffishwater.

An Inventory of the above estate of Philip Harding late of Marblehead taken 23d of June, '79, by Richard Morman and James Dennes and administration granted unto *Susana* the relict, 27 4, '79, mentions to Jane her only child.

Thos. Cole, 4th mo., 1679.

An Inventory of the estate of Thomas Cole taken April 20th, 1679, by Hilliard Veren Jun'r and Richard Croade. Amount £99 14s 0d. Allowed 27 4, '79, mentions "the sd administratrix being sick."

Wm. Hathorne, 4th mo., 1679.

An Inventory of the estate of Capt. William Hathorne taken by Thomas Starr and Resolued White, Amount £102 8s 11d returned by Sarah the relict and administratrix. Allowed 27 4, '79.

Nath'l Hunn, 4th mo., 1679.

An Inventory of the estate of Nathaniel Hunn taken by us Richard Croade and Robert Kitchen, Amount £27 12s 00d. administration granted to the relict, mentions "her children." Allowed 27, 7, '79.

Nathan Parker, 4th mo., 1679.

An Inventory of the estate of Nathan

Parker who deceased the 1st day of April, 1679, taken by William Chandler and Stephen Greenlefe Sen'r, Amount £161 6s 00d. Allowed 26 4, '79, and Administration granted unto Mary the relict of the deceased mentions the daughter Mary when of age to have one half the estate.

William Allen, 4th mo., 1679.

The will of William Allen Sen'r of Manchester made the 7th of June, 1678, mentions, I appoint my wife Elizabeth my sole executrix sons Samuell, Oncsepharas and William Allen; Witnesses Samuel Friend and Thomas Joanes. Allowed 26 4, '79.

An Inventory of the estate of William Allen deceased the 30th of January 1678 taken by Thomas West and John Pible at Manchester the 17th of February, 1678. Amount £180 6s 10d.

John Millet, 4th mo., 1679.

An Inventory of the estate of John Millet Deceased taken by James Stevens and William Sargent Amount £86 01s 0d, and administration granted to Sarah the relict, mentions the several children. Allowed 24 4, '79.

Edw'd Walden, 4th mo., 1679.

The Will of Edward Walden of Wenham dated 22d of March, 1678, mentions my son Nathaniel Walden the rest of my children viz., John Walden, Hannah Walden, Ruth, Naomi, and Elizabeth Walden when of age. I appoint my son Nathaniel Walden, sole executor, my friends Capt. Thomas Fiske and Charles Gott overseers. Witnesses Joseph Gerrish Sarah Moulton and John Abby Sen'r. Allowed 25 4, '79.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 20th of 4th, '79, by Thos. Fiske and Charles Gott Amount £71 16s 6d.

"Joseph Gerrish aged about 29 years testifie that I heard Edward Walden say he had done enough (for his 2 daughters Mary and Thomazin) already & therefore saw meet to leave them out of his will & farther saith nott. Sworn in Court at Salem, 26 4, '79. Attest Hilliard Veren Cler.

Robert Starr, 4th mo., 1679.

An Inventory of the estate of Mr. Robert Starr who was murdered by the hands of the Indians taken June 25th 1679 by Joseph Phippen and Edward Woollen, Amount £154 08s 06d. Allowed 26 4, 1679, and administration was granted to Mary the relict.

A Petition of Mary Relict of Robert Starr mentions her four children very young.

"A true copy" of A deed of Gift dated the 30th of September, 1665, mention I give my house and land which was given me by my father-in-law Richard Hollingworth; I do give unto Capt. Richard More and Mr. Phillip Cromwell who are guardians to my three children Robert Richard and Susanna to them when of age, witnesses Francis Wainwright and Edward Wollen, also attached to the same paper is a true copy of a deed to Mary Coucklin my espoused wife mentions himself as a mariner, witnesses James Smith and Nathaniel Felton, dated 18 March, 1671.

Henry Bacheller, 7th mo., 1679.

A List of debts due from the estate of Henry Bacheller taken 2nd of October, by Nathaniel Cradwell John Warder and John Batcheler, Amount £42 02s 3d, mentions his brother John Batcheler.

Alister McMallon, 9th mo., 1679.

An Inventory of the estate of Alester Mackmallen deceased 20 4 mo., 1673, taken by Richard Adams and Hilliard Veren Senr. Amount £48 02s 00d, and administration granted to Elizabeth the relict of the deceased 28 9, '79.

Tho's Oliver, 9th mo., 1679.

An Inventory of the estate of Thomas Oliver taken the 21 4 mo., 1679, by Edmon Batton and Hilliard Veren Senr. Amount £100 8 00d, allowed 28 9, '79, and adm'n granted unto Bridget the relict of the deceased mentions his estate in England and his two sons to have £20 each and his daughter Christia £20.

Wm. Hollingworth, 9th mo., 1679.

A list of debts due from the estate of Wm. Hollingworth taken Nov. 25th 1679, by Edmund Batter and Wm. Bowditch, am't £30 1s, allowed 28 9, '79.

James Standish, 9th mo., 1679.

An Inventory of estate of James Standish taken by Joshua Rea and Joseph Hutchinson. Amount £22 18s and adm'n granted to Sarah the relict of the deceased, 27 9, '79.

Anthony Dike, 9th mo., 1679.

An Inventory of the estate of Anthony Dike taken by Sam. Wakefield Dan'l Pickman Sr. and Nath'l Pikman, amt £80 8s 6d; ad'm granted to Margery the relict in Court at Salem, 28 9, '79.

Roger Conant, 9th mo., 1679.

Will of Roger Conant dated 1st of 1st mo., 1677, aged about 85 years, mentions "my son Exercise 140 acres part of the 200 acres granted to me by General Court

near and adjoining the new town of Barnstable and also ten acres lying by the side of Wm. Dodge's land and the land of Thomas Herrick also the marsh at the south end of the great Wenham Pond," daughter Elizabeth Conant grandchild John Conant son of Roger Conant 10 acres adjoining his 20 acres by the great Pond side, grandchild Joshua Conant, 17 acres lying by the south side of the great marsh near Wenham bounded by land of Peter Woodbury, daughter Sarah 2 acres between the head of the railes and Isaac Hull and part of 6 acres between me and Benj. Balch to her & to her children.

"Also sixty acres of land out of my farm granted me by the General Court neere the new towne of Dunstable I give & bequeathe into the hands of Capt. Roger Clapp of the Castle near Dorchester for the use of a daughter of one Mrs. Pits deceased, whose daughter now livith in Culliton a town in Devon in Old England & in lieu for certain goods sold for the said Mrs Pits in London" said Capt. Clapp to give their Att'y a discharge. Furthermore as legassis I doe give unto my sonne Lot his ten children twenty pounds to be equally divided, to my daughter Sarah's children, to John five pounds, to the four daughters five pounds between them, to my daughter Mary Dodge herself five pounds and five pound to her five children equally divided. To Exercise his children four pound betwixt them." To Adanicam Veren £3 and to his sister Hannah 20s and her two children each 10s.

To my Cosen Mary Veren wife to Helier Veren £3, also £3 unto the daughters of my cozen Jane Mason deceased. Love Steevens her children a share I give one sheep to Rabacka Conant my grandchild. "And whereas there remains in my hands a certain portion of Cattle belonging unto one Mr. Dudeney in England and by him assigned unto his nephew Richard Conant, valued £25" now in the hands of my son Exercise Conant be rendered up or their valuation to said Richard Conant. I appoint my son Exercise sole ex'or & desire my son William Dodge & my grandchild John Conant senior to be my overseers.

His Inventory taken 24 Nov., 1679, amount £258 10s.

Isaac Goodale, 9th mo., 1679.

An Inventory of the estate of Isaac Goodale taken the 23 of October, 1679, by Nathaniell Felton and Job Sumerton. Amount £192 07s 00d. Administration granted unto Patience the relict of the deceased and John Pease. Allowed 27 9, '79.

(To be Continued.)

ERRATA.

On page 296 of vol. 2d, 20th line from bottom, for "weight of defense," read "weapon of defense."

On page 26 (in note) after the words "on pain of death," a comma should be inserted.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. III.]

April, 1861.

[No. 2

CRAFT'S JOURNAL OF THE SIEGE OF BOSTON.

WITH NOTES BY S. P. FOWLER.

The following journal was kept by Benjamin Craft, of Manchester, Mass. He was 2d Lieutenant in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's company of the 19th Regiment, under the command of Cols. Mansfield and Hutchinson, at Winter Hill, Cambridge. It is in possession of Capt. Jacob F. Perry, Danversport, a grandson of Lieutenant Benjamin Craft.

Cambridge, June 15, 1775.

I arrived in town about 10 o'clock, A. M., and was received by Lieut. Dodge, Capt. Francis, Lieuts. Porter and Whit, and the rest of our people. I found them all in health, except Benj. Day, which I helped to a furlough. Attended prayers at 6 o'clock, P. M.; nothing remarkable.

16th. All in health, attended prayers morning and evening. Heard Mr. Learnard, a worthy man, who read a letter which contained good news. We have great reason to be thankful for all the mercies we enjoy.

17th. All in health through the goodness of God. Heard of a man killed at Charlestown. About 2 o'clock we were all alarmed.

18th. Very hot day. Returned to our quarters, but were alarmed at 10 o'clock, which proving false, we returned much fatigued. A continued firing almost all day. This is a melancholy day for us here, Charlestown in ashes. Near sunset saw brother Lee and Mr. Brown. I desire to be thankful for this and all other mercies.

19th. Went to Ploughed Hill and saw a man shot through the neck by accident. Cold and dry.

20th. Continues cold and dry. One Stephen Danforth killed by accident, and one man shot through the thigh. Nothing strange. Some of our men are unwell.

21st. Still fair and dry. At work cutting fascines for breast-work. Returned to Cambridge and saw some people from Wenham. Capt. Francis gone home.*

22d. Nothing stirring. Col. Glover's

* Ebenezer Francis, of Beverly, who soon arose to the command of a Regiment, and was stationed on Dorchester Heights.

Regiment arrived from Marblehead. Dry weather.

23d. An alarm, but it proved false. It remains very dry. God's judgments seem to be abroad in the earth, may we forsake our sins.

24th. This morning there was an alarm, but it proved false. The regulars marched down Bunker's Hill, and our people took to their alarm posts, but they soon dispersed. Mr. Cleaveland came to see us and tarried all night. Lieut. Dodge gone home. Somewhat rainy.

25th—Sunday. Went to Winter Hill where the regiment were intrenching. It remaineth very dry. Some of our company dug up a man's bones, who was buried on his face. Returned to quarters.

26th. Went this morning to the Hill with our men to intrenching. Nothing remarkable.

27th. Mounted guard for the first time under the command of Lieut. Col. Smith of Ipswich. Had the pleasure of my brother's E. Craft and Nath'l Lee's company. Received a letter from my wife, all in health.

28th. One Anderson for many crimes sentenced to be whipped 28 lashes.

30th. There were whipped at the post to-day, two men, one 28 lashes, the other 78 lashes, and one man rode the wooden horse one hour. Benjamin Brown is sick.

July 1. All in health except Brown. Went to the Hill and obtained leave to go home. At half past ten set out and arrived at Manchester at sunset, and found my family in health. God's name be praised.

2d. Sunday, a rainy day, but through God's goodness I attended meeting.

Heard Mr. Tappin preach, and saw three children christened, all born at one birth, belonging to Thomas ———.

3d. Still at home, saw a number of friends.

4th. Set out for Cambridge, proceeded to Wenham and took Lieut. Dodge's boy and Lieut. White's. Arrived there about sunset, and found Benjamin Brown very sick. Fair weather.

5th. Still fair weather. I went down to Winter Hill where I had the pleasure of seeing my good friends the officers and people in good health with the exception of Brown. In the afternoon attended the funeral of Col. Gardner* who was buried under arms.

6th. Fair weather, all in health but Brown, who continues very sick. The Lord make us thankful for so much health. Heard a man was drowned in Cambridge river. Two of our men deserted to the regulars. A great number of people from Beverly to see Capt. Francis. Capt. Kimball gone home, the man drowned belonged to Haverhill.

July 7th. Fair weather and very hot. We are in health but Corporal Brown, and he is something better. Nothing strange.

8th. This morning we were awaked by the cannons roaring just before day, and a considerable number of small arms, and the whole camp were alarmed. This alarm was caused by our men from Rox-

* Col. Gardner was wounded while leading on a part of his regiment, on the third attack of the British at Bunker's Hill. Gen. Washington says, in his orders under date of July 4, 1775, "Col. Gardner is to be buried tomorrow, at 3 o'clock, P. M., with military honors due to so brave and gallant an officer, who fought, bled and died in the cause of his country and mankind."

bury going to the enemies' out guard and setting on fire their guard house, and driving them to their intrenchments. We are in daily expectation of the regulars coming out,

Sunday, July 9. All in health and went to hear Mr. Leonard,* who preached from Psalms, 46 chap., 8th verse, and preached well. In the afternoon heard Mr. Allen from Psalms, 59 chap., 1st and 2d verse, and he also preached very well. This Mr. Allen is the man who was the author of the "Watchman's Alarm." One man wip't to-day. Capt. Kimball not returned. Nothing strange except a flag of truce just gone up to Cambridge.

July 10th. Fair weather and very hot. Capt. Kimball returned about 12 o'clock. I am somewhat indisposed as to bodily health.

11th. A very hot day, and I am still unwell. Lieut. White left us for home last evening. Mr. Edward Lee came to see us last evening. Benj. Woodbury is unwell and I fear will have a fever. A gust of wind and rain.

12th. This day mounted guard under

* Rev. Mr. Leonard was chaplain to Gen. Israel Putnam's regiment. The Essex Gazette informs us that on the last Lord's Day, Dec. 3d, 1775. was delivered at Cambridge at the Rev. Dr. Appleton's church, in the audience of his Excellency General Washington, commander in chief of the forces of the United Colonies, &c., &c., and several other general officers, by the Rev. Abiel Leonard, a very animating, spirited and learned discourse to the soldiery, upon the necessity and importance of their engaging and continuing in the service of America and of displaying true valor and courage in the defence of her rights and liberties, from the principles of love to God and their country, from the inspired address of Joab to the hosts of Israel, in Sam. x., 12: Be of good courage; and let us play the man for our people, and for the cities of our God; and let the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

the command of Col. Nickerson. Very hot in the fore part of the day, and in the after part a very smart shower, with thunder and lightening for near two yours without intermission. But through the goodness of God we were all preserved. Lieut. Dodge has gone home to Wenham in order to enlist more men. This night I had a fine supper of boiled halibut. All in health except Mr. Benj. Brown and he is better. Benj. Woodbury is also something better.

July 13th. Came off guard sleepy and tired. Capt. Kimball came here on a court martial to try Col. Scammons.† Last night departed this life a man belonging to Danvers, and attached to Capt. Prince's company. There is a considerable fireing between our people and the regulars at Roxbury. Some of our people went to Long Island yesterday morning, and took a number of sheep and some horned cattle. They also burnt some houses and hay.

July 14th. Fair and clear. Lieut. White returned and Ensign Brown and Capt. ——— came to see us. Capt. Kimball still on court martial. Ezekiel Leach and others came to join our company, and brought news of the sickness of my youngest child. I hope its sickness will not be unto death, and I desire to submit to the will of God. Capt. Richard Dodge and others took one hundred and odd sheep, and twenty cattle from Pudding Point.

July 15th. Fair weather. Sundry of our people complaining of sickness. Brown and Woodbury so recovered as to return home this morning. Went to our old

† Col Scammons was tried for disobedience of orders, at the battle of Bunker Hill, and acquitted.

quarters and waited upon Mrs. Porter to Winter Hill and around the encampment. Had two large pieces of cannon brought from Winter Hill to Ploughed Hill. Capt. Kimball still on court martial to try Col. Scammans. Heard from my family at Manchester to-day, that they continue unwell, which gives me great uneasiness.

16th. This forenoon went on fatigue instead of Lieut. White. In the afternoon I had the pleasure of going to Winter Hill to hear Mr. Murray, in company with Col. Shaw and Lieut. Deane, both of Connecticut, and Capt. Francis of Beverley, all worthy gentlemen but myself. Mr. Murray prayed well which affected me and many of his hearers. His prayers were adapted to the times and likewise his preaching.* He was very successful in gaining the attention of his hearers, and said he believed the devil was a tory. I was told Mr. Murry was from Boothbay, but I have since been informed that he was not from that place. We have heard to-day from a man late from Boston, that there is a great amount of sickness amongst the regulars, and that they die very fast. Some twenty, some thirty pr day. A few days since a man of war sailed eastward from Boston, likewise several coasters, to obtain wood for fuel. All in health through the goodness of God.

17th July. This morning fair and clear. All in health through the goodness of God. Capt. Kimball came off main guard. I am much confined as Lieut. Dodge has not returned. Very hot in the middle of the

day. In the afternoon we had a very smart shower, and hard thunder. One clap of thunder broke near Winter Hill. After the shower some of us walked out, when I had the pleasure to meet Capt. Masters and Mr. Rogers, who went into our tent and afterwards visited our encampment and viewed our regiment under arms, saw them exercise and heard the orders of the day. Afterwards in company with Capt. Kimball, visited the College at Cambridge, and drank two bowls of punch, and eat some bread and cheese, which being done they proceeded to Watertown, while the Capt. and myself returned to our camp.

18. Fair weather. Arose as usual and manned the lines, and afterwards returned to our tents; at 6 o'clock the whole encampment, by general orders, were mustered under arms, except those on duty and fatigue, to hear a manifesto published by the Continental Congress†.

July 29, 1775. Arrived at home in Manchester, about 12 o'clock, and found my family in pretty good health. Saw a number of my friends. I understand Lieut. Dodge left the Camp, unwell, and came home to Wenham.

Sunday, 30th July. Still at home, and heard parson Tappan preach. In the afternoon, I dined with brother Lee, and in the evening visited Mr. Rogers and drank some punch. My children are some better.

*It was recommended by the Provincial Congress, that Clergymen adapt their discourses to the times, and explain the nature of civil and religious liberty, and that the clergy in the neighborhood be invited to perform divine service on the Sabbath.

† This was a declaration of the Continental Congress, setting forth the causes and necessity of their taking up arms, and was read on the 15th of July, at Cambridge, before Gen. Washington and other general officers by President Langdon, of Cambridge College. It was afterwards, on the 18th, read on Prospect Hill, by the chaplain of Gen. Putnam's regiment, Rev. Mr. Leonard, and was received with such loud cheering as to alarm the British troops on Bunker's Hill.

31st. This morning, being at home in Manchester, and hearing a considerable firing of cannon, and being uneasy to know the cause, I waited with impatience until a man came along saying that our men were engaged in a fight. I set out from home immediately for Winter Hill, and at Salem heard various reports concerning the fight, and arriving at Newhall's, I tarried all night.*

Tuesday, Aug. 1st 1775. Fair weather. Set out early for Winter Hill. Saw Mr. Appleton and a number of others from Ipswich, on the road. Arrived at Winter Hill at 8 o'clock A. M., and found our people in good health. James Parker received an accidental wound which I hope will not prove mortal. A considerable firing of cannon and small arms, this afternoon. We had the liberty pole raised, and the flag hoisted and one twenty-four pounder discharged.†

August 2d. This day the remainder of our men passed muster, and my son Benjamin with the rest, without any trouble. Mr. Jonathan Herrick came to see us, and brought news from my family. Last Monday, July 31st, our men killed and wounded fifty regulars and Tories, on Nantasket Island, where the light-house stood. At

* This general alarm was caused during the night, by an attack of the British troops upon our intrenchments, and during the day by a party under Major Tupper, in dispersing the workmen in rebuilding the light house on Nantasket Point.

† We regret that Lieut. Craft did not complete his interesting account of the raising of this liberty pole on Winter Hill, by describing the flag. It was probably the pine-tree flag; the field white bunting with a spreading green tree, with the motto, "Appeal to Heaven." Kettell, in his diary says, this liberty pole was raised upon Rand's Hill. Mr. Frothingham says a liberty pole was raised upon Winter Hill, July 11th, 1775.

Bunker's Hill we took three prisoners, and killed some of the regulars. We had two men killed.

3d. Last night two Indians were wounded by our sentries, and one of them is since dead.‡ This morning went on fatigue at Winter Hill, with sixty men. At night, Lieut. White left us for home. Our men complain very much.

4th. A cool morning. Turned out pretty early, to man the lines at Winter Hill. After breakfast I was engaged with Lieut. Whipple and others, in building barracks. In the afternoon Lieut. Dodge received a furlough to return home to Wenhams, which he improved. To-day a ship came up above Charlestown.

5th. I received orders to attend a court martial, to try Capt. Thomas Burns, for absenting himself from his company without leave. The court met at 10 o'clock A. M., with Capt. Newell, President, and Lieutenants Porter, Emerton and myself, members. After being sworn, we proceeded in our examination, and there appearing no evidence against Capt. Burns, we adjourned to meet at 2 o'clock P. M. At 2 o'clock met again, the said Burns pleading not guilty. We brought in our verdict in his favour, and in our return desired the Colonel to discharge him from confinement. This, in my opinion, was a mean thing in our Colonel, to order an arrest for so small a matter. This afternoon it is said we are to remove to Chelsea, which puts us in confusion.

‡ As it does not appear that Indians were in the service of the British at the siege of Boston, they probably belonged to a company of minute men who had been raised among the Stockbridge tribe of Indians, and received their wounds from the Provincial sentries, by accident.

Sunday, August 6th. After breakfast, I went to Winter Hill to meeting, and heard Mr. Smith of Middleton,* who preached from Jeremiah, 17th chap. 7th verse, and in the afternoon I had the pleasure of hearing Mr. Smith of Haverhill,† from Isaiah, 55th chap. 4th verse, "a leader and commander of the people." He preached exceedingly well, and I wish I had a heart to profit by what I heard. Just after meeting two floating batteries came up Mystic River and fired several shots on Malden side, and landed a number of regulars, which set fire to a house near Penny ferrys which burnt to ashes. One Capt. Lyndslly, who was stationed there, fled with his company, and got before the women and children in his flight. We were all alarmed, and immediately manned our lines, and our people went down to Temple's Point with one field piece, and fired several shot, at the regulars, which made them claw off as soon as possible. Gen. Gage, this is like the rest of your Sabbath day enterprises. About sunset we were discharged, and came home, and in the evening had a letter from my wife, who informs me she is sick.

7th. Wrote a letter to my wife, and sent it home by Capt. ———. This morning our regiment mustered together about two hundred, with the drum-major at their head, to get another month's pay. A number of our company, of whom Benjamin Bennet and Jonathan Prince was

chief, joined them. What the event will be, I know not. Heard that a man from Boston reports that the regulars are preparing to push us. To-day had the pleasure of seeing uncle Craft.

8th. This morning arose early, and set out for Cambridge, to get teams After breakfast I went into the woods to cut timber for our house, with Sergt. Cross, Corporal Brown, and others. At 2 o'clock I returned, and received a letter from my wife, of the 7th instant. She informs me that my child is dangerously sick, which is sad news to me. There is considerable sickness in our camp at this time, though not a dying time. Fair weather.

August 9th. A cloudy day. Capt. Kimball very poorly. After breakfast went to Winter Hill, where I saw our drum-major taken and put under guard, and I hope he will be punished according to his deserts. I wish every one of those who had a hand in that mutiny, may be punished severely. Just now I hear that a man-of-war has burnt twenty-five houses at Cape Ann, and that eight of the British were killed and wounded, and twenty-six of the man-of-war's men taken prisoners.‡

* Rev. Mr. Elias Smith.

† Rev. Hezekiah Smith, minister of the First Baptist Society in Haverhill. He was early appointed a chaplain in the army, and remained in it until 1780, and was highly esteemed, and often exposed himself in time of battle, to encourage the soldiers and comfort the wounded and dying.

‡ This report of the burning of Cape Ann, arose in consequence of the British Sloop-of-War Falcon, Capt. Lindsay, on the 8th of August, attempting to take out of the harbor of Gloucester, a schooner which he had chased in by means of a cutter and barges. The British were prevented in doing this by the Americans, who succeeded in not only protecting the vessel, but in getting possession of the barges and cutter, and taking thirty-five men prisoners. During this skirmish, the Falcon poured several broad-sides into the most thickly settled parts of the town. The loss of the Americans in this affair was two men killed. The British had several wounded; one of them so severely that he died soon after. See the interesting History of Gloucester, by John J. Babson, for a more full ac-

10th. This morning arose early, and proceeded to Winter Hill. After my return, the Captain obtained a horse, and set out for home. I went to Winter Hill again, to hew timber for our house, and came home at one o'clock in a fine shower of rain. A number of Capt. Francis' friends came to dine with us.

11th. Very rainy all night, and with difficulty could keep myself from being wet. Our house is like Jack Straw's, much the best in dry weather. I was warned to attend a court-martial at Capt. John Low's tent. Capt. Low was President, and Lieut. Emerton, Cleaves, Bancroft and myself, were members. We were to try a soldier for absenting himself from his duty, and returning home without leave. He belonged to Capt. ——— company. After examining said soldier, we ordered him six days' fatigue.

12th. This morning went to Winter Hill to work on our house, when I received a letter from my wife informing me she was unwell, and our youngest child very sick, and was thought to be a dying. I hope God will support me under this heavy news, as well as my poor sick wife. Capt. Francis moved to-day, and I am left alone. At sunset I returned to Prospect Hill, where I spent the night in the best manner I could.

13th, Sunday. I went to Winter Hill after breakfast, and on my return met uncle Craft. Returning again to Winter Hill, I heard Rev. Mr. Treadwell in the forenoon, and in the afternoon, Rev. Mr. Cleaveland,* who preached very well from

count of this skirmish. The name of the Captain of the Falcon, as given by Mr. Bancroft, is Linzee.

* This was undoubtedly the Rev. John Cleaveland of Ipswich, (now Essex), and the father of Dr. Ne-

the words "Swear not at all." This day our Col. Mansfield,† was confined, and a court martial ordered of twelve field officers, Gen. Green being President.

GENEALOGY OF THE HOLYOKE FAMILY.

BY ANDREW NICHOLS.

Edward Holyoke, formerly of Tanworth, in Warwickshire, England, married 18 June, 1612, Prudence, daughter of Rev. John Stockton, Rector of Kinkolt, in Leicestershire, was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts colony, 14 May, 1638. The same year the town of Lynn granted him 500 acres of upland and meadow. He was a member of the Quarterly Court, from 1639 to 1643, also in 1647 and 8. He was a representative in ten sessions of the General Court. On the 14th May, 1641, he was a Patentee at Piscataqua, but did not remove there. He died at Rumney Marsh, 4th May, 1660. His farm at Lynn was valued at £400; his farm in Reading, at Beaver Dam, £150; 3 acres of land on Nahant, £6; 2 oxen, £12; 4 cows, £16;

hewiah Cleaveland, of Topsfield. Mr. Cleaveland was a chaplain of a regiment during the siege of Boston. He was also chaplain of a Provincial regiment at Ticonderoga, in 1759, and served in a like capacity in an expedition against the French at Louisburg, in 1763.

† Col. John Mansfield's regiment was ordered at the battle of Bunker Hill to reinforce the troops in the engagement. But receiving secondary orders from Major Gridley, he marched his regiment to Cobble Hill, to protect the field pieces placed there, and fired upon the Glasgow frigate near Craigie's bridge. Col. Gardner was tried for "remissness and backwardness in the execution of his duty" and sentenced to be cashiered. The trial was continued an entire month, and much interest was manifested in its proceedings.

his books, among which were some valuable manuscripts, £20. In his will he be-
 seeched God to impress his children with
 the importance of private prayer and pub-
 lic worship. An excellent spring of water
 in the western part of Lynn, surrounded
 by five beautiful willows, is known by the
 name of Holyoke Spring.

I. Edward^{1*} Holyoke, by wife Prudence
 Stockton, had ch; (2) Elizabeth², m. Geo.
 Kezar, of Salem, N. E.; (3) Anne², m.
 17th of 8 month, 1643, Thomas Putnam,
 of Salem; (4) John², died in England, 5
 March, 1635-6, unmarried; (5) Elizur²,
 married 1st on 20 November, 1640, Mary,
 daughter of William Pynchon, one of the
 first settlers of Springfield. Elizur removed
 from Lynn and settled in Springfield, at the
 time of his marriage, and soon became one
 of the most distinguished inhabitants of
 the place. In 1652, he was appointed by
 the General Court, one of the Commission-
 ers, to govern the inhabitants of Springfield,
 "in all matters not extending to life or
 limb." On the organization of the County,
 in 1662, he became Recorder of all the
 Courts, and in 1663, he was made Captain
 of the Military Company of the town. He
 was also, for many years, of the Board of
 Selectmen, and frequently a member of
 General Court. His wife died the 20th
 October, 1657. Her monument formerly
 standing in the old grave-yard, was the
 most ancient there. The railroad now passes
 over the old burying-ground, and the stone
 has been removed to some new cemetery in
 S. He m. 2d, the widow of Robert Day, of
 Hartford. He was at the time of his death,
 (6th February, 1675-6), Clerk of the town,
 an office which he had held for many years.

The Mountain on the North of Springfield,
 was named for him. (See Holland's "Bay
 Path.") (6) Sarah², m. Andres, of Salem;
 (7) Mary², m. 10 February, 1646, —
 Tuthill, of Boston; (8) Susanna², m. —
 Martyn; (9) Edward, d. in England, 20
 December, 1631, ae 13 years.

V. Capt. Elizur Holyoke², by wife
 Mary Pynchon, had ch; (10) John Hol-
 yoke³, was born 5 August, 1642. He
 graduated at Harvard College in 1662, and
 was intended for the ministry. He studied
 theology, but never entered upon the duties
 of the sacred office. He resided a short
 time at Westfield, but soon after the death
 of his father, returned to the old homestead
 in Springfield. He was subsequently much
 employed in the affairs of the town; was
 for a long period Town Clerk, and fre-
 quently a Representative in the General
 Court. He was Register of Deeds, for the
 County of Hampshire, and for many years
 an active and efficient magistrate. He
 died unmarried, the 6 February, 1711-12.
 (11) Hannah³, b. in S. 9 July, 1644, m.
 Samuel Talcot of Weathersfield, Conn.,
 she d. 1 February, 1677; (12) Samuel³,
 b. in Springfield 4 November, 1647. His
 father died in February, 1676; a terrific
 war was then raging all over New Eng-
 land. Springfield and Brookfield, were
 then in ashes; Northfield, Deerfield, Had-
 ley and Hatfield, were assaulted; soon
 after, followed the battle of Bloody Brook.
 At this crisis, Samuel was appointed to fill
 his father's place as Captain of the Com-
 pany, and he soon had occasion to act. At
 the fight at Hadley Falls, on the 19th May,
 1676, Capt. Turner, of Boston, was at the
 head of about one hundred and sixty men,
 and Holyoke was the second officer; Tur-

* Generation.

ner was killed early in the day, and the command then devolved on Holyoke, who, throughout the whole of that bloody day, exhibited great skill and valor. The day of the "Falls fight" was intensely hot, and the great exertions of Holyoke on that occasion, brought on a disease, which in October following, terminated his life, at the early age of twenty-eight years.

(13) Edward³, b. in S. 6 November, 1649, d. 16 June, 1708.

(14) Elizur³, b. in S. 13 October, 1651, m. 2 January, 1677, Mary, d. of Jacob Elliot, of Boston. He went to Boston, and learnt the trade of a brazier. After he became of age, he commenced business in that town. He was a man of influence and wealth, and one of the founders of the old South Church. He died 11 August, 1711. (15) Mary³, b. in S. 14 November, 1656, m. James Russell, Esq., of Charlestown, she d. 14 January, 1678.

XIV. Elizur³, Holyoke, by wife Mary Elliot, had ch; (16) Elizur⁴, b. 28 March, 1679, d. February, 1701; (17) Edward⁴, b. 30 September, 1680, d. 30 November, 1680; (18) Mary, b. 1 September, 1681, m. William Arnold, of Boston; she died without issue. (19) John⁴, b. 10 February, 1683, m. Mrs. Green of Cambridge, he died without issue; (20) Hannah⁴, b. 12 October, 1685, d. 4 September, 1686; (21) Hannah⁴, b. 15 February, 1686, m. 1st, John Charnock, merchant of Boston, m. 2d, Theophilus Burril, of Lynn; she had issue by first husband; (22) Edward⁴, b. 25 June, 1689, m. 1st, Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. John Browne, of Marblehead, and grand-daughter of Col. John Legg; she was m. 8 August, 1717, she died 15 August, 1719, he m. 2d, 9 November, 1725, Marga-

ret, dau. of John Appleton, and his wife Elizabeth, dau. of President J. Rogers, — a descendant in direct line from the 1st Smithfield martyr(?), — of Ipswich, she died 25 June, 1740, he m. 3d, 17 March, 1742, Mary Epes, widow of Samuel Epes, of Ipswich; she died 23 March, 1790, ae. 92 years. He died 1 June, 1769. He was President of Harvard College, from 1737 to his death. He was ordained a minister of Marblehead, 25 April, 1716; (23) Samuel⁴, b. 25 June, 1689, drowned, March, 1692; (24) Samuel⁴ Holyoke, b. 21 March, 1693, m. Elizabeth, d. of Joseph Brigham, of Boston, he died 16 March, 1768, she died May, 1770; (25) Sarah⁴, b. 2d February, 1695, m. John, son of Joseph Elliot, a bookseller of Boston; she died 6 September, 1755; he died 14 November, 1771; (26) Jacob⁴ H., b. 6 November, 1697, m. Susanna Martin, of Boston, he d. 19 September, 1768, she d. July, 1784.

XXII. President Edward Holyoke⁴, by 1st wife Elizabeth Browne, had ch; (27) Elizabeth⁵, b. 22 June, 1718, d. 5 July, 1718; (28) Elizabeth⁵, b. 30 May, 1719, d. 2 January, 1720; by 2d wife, Margaret Appleton, had ch; (29) Margaret⁵, b. 22 September, 1726, m. John Mascarene; he died 24 September, 1779, she died 21 December, 1792; (30) Edward Augustus⁵, was born on the 1st of August, 1728; he graduated at Harvard College, in 1746. He commenced the practice of medicine in Salem, in 1749; he married 1st, 1st June, 1755, Judith, daughter of Benjamin Pickman; she died 19th November, 1756; he married 2d, 22 November, 1759, Mary Vial, daughter of Nathaniel Vial, merchant of Boston; she was born 19 December, 1737, and died 15 April, 1802. He was

the first person on whom the degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred, by Harvard College; he afterwards received the degree of Doctor of Laws. He was first President of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and was among the original members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and was at one time its president. He was, at the time of his death, (the 31 March, 1829,) President of the Salem Athenæum, of the Essex Historical Society, of the Institution for Savings, and of the Salem Dispensary. Dr. Holyoke had at one time in his possession, the genealogical records of his family; but just before the revolutionary war, he lent them to Gov. Hutchinson, and they shared the fate of those papers which were destroyed in the mobbing of Mr. Hutchinson's house in 1765. (31) Mary^s, b. 30 April, 1730, d. 1 October, 1741; (32) Elizabeth^s, b. 25 April, 1732, m. William Kneeland, he died 3 November, 1788, she died 15 September, 1821; (33) John^s, b. 18 February, 1734, d. 30 December, 1753, unmarried; he was a graduate of Harvard. He made a genealogical tree of the Holyoke family, from which most of this was copied; (34) Anna^s, b. 26 November, 1735, m. 1762, Samuel Cutts, of Portsmouth, she d. 28 March, 1812; (35) William^s, b. 1737, d. 25 June, 1740; (36) Priscilla^s Holyoke, b. 29 July, 1739, m. Rev. Eliphalet Pearson, D.D., she died 29 March, 1782, he died 1827. By 3d wife, Mary Epes, had child; (37) Mary, b. 12 December, 1742, died 13 November, 1753.

XXIV. Samuel^s Holyoke, by wife Elizabeth Bridgham, had ch; (38) Elizabeth^s, b. July, 1725, d. November, 1725; (39) Samuel^s, b. September, 1726, died at

Bath, a town in Carolina, 1751; (40) Mercy^s, b. 27 February, 1727-8, d. April, 1728; (41) Elizur^s, b. 11 May, 1731, m. Hannah, dau. of Rev. Oliver Peabody, of Natick, 13 November, 1760, he died 31 March, 1803, she died 1808; (42) John^s, b. 26 August, 1733, d. October, 1733; (43) A. son born 17th, and died 20th October, 1734; (44) Hannah^s, b. 18 October, 1736, d. 23 January, 1737; (45) Mary^s, b. September, 1738, d. 20 May, 1739; (46) John^s Holyoke, b. November, 1739, d. 24 December, 1740.

XXVI. Jacob^s Holyoke, by wife Susanna Martin, had ch; (47) Jacob^s, b. June 1731, d. in Jamaica, June, 1747; (48) Edward^s, b. December, 1733, d. 29 November, 1805; (49) Sarah^s, b. September, 1735, m. John Skinner, she died March, 1806, he died 1813; (50) Elizur^s, b. 25 September, 1739, m. Sarah Gates, he died September, 1794; (51) Mary^s, b. July, 1741, m. James Sherman, silversmith, of Boston, she died February, 1809; (52) John^s, b. 27 August, 1743, settled at Penobscot, Maine; (53) Richard^s, d. 3d August, 1769.

XXX. Dr. Edward^s Augustus Holyoke, by 1st wife Judith Pickman, had ch; (54) Judith^s, b. October, d. November, 1756, by 2d wife Mary Vial, had ch; (55) Mary^s, b. 14 September, 1760, d. 13 January, 1764; (56) Margaret^s, b. 4 March, 1763, d. 25 January, 1825; (57) Mary^s, b. 9 January, 1765, d. 31 October, 1765; (58) Edward Augustus^s, b. 12 August, 1766, d. 3 November, 1766; (59) Mary^s, b. 5th, and d. 9th September, 1767; (60) Anna^s, b. 12th, and d. 31st October, 1768; (61) A Son^s, b. 17th and d. 21st May, 1770; (62) Elizabeth^s, b. 11 September, 1771, d.

26 March, 1789 ; (63) Judith⁶, b. 20 January, 1774, m. William Turner, b. 1769, he died 1828, she died, 5 February, 1841, had issue : (64) Henrietta^a, b. 5 December, 1776, d. 27 same month ; (65) Susannah⁶, b. 21 April, 1779, m. 7 August, 1799, Joshua, son of Capt. Joshua Ward, of Salem, b. 11 May, 1776, he d. 8 September, 1840, she d. 5 February, 1860, had issue ; (66) Edward Augustus⁶, b. 8 March, 1782, d. October, 1782.

XLI. Rev. Elizur^s Holyoke, of Boxford, by wife Hannah Peabody, had ch ; (67) Samuel⁶, b. 5, and d. 18 August, 1761 ; (68) Samuel⁶, b. October, 1762, d. 22 February, 1820, unmarried ; (69) Elizur⁶, b. 8 November, 1764, d. 25 September, 1834, unmarried ; (70) Elizabeth⁶, b. May, d. August, 1767 ; (71) Oliver⁶, b. 4 April, 1769, m. Elizabeth Bourne, he died February, 1810, she d. 9 October, 1810, had issue ; (72) Edward^s, b. 15 January, 1772, d. unmarried, 184- ; (73) Hannah⁶, b. 16 October, 1774, now (1861) living in the old Holyoke house in Boxford ; (74) Charles Holyoke, b. 9 November, 1781, died 1784.

L. Elizur^s, Holyoke, by wife Sarah Gates, had ch ; (75) William⁶, b. in Marlborough ; (76) Mary^s ; (77) Sarah Skinner⁶, m. Moore ; (78) Jacob⁶ ; (79) Elizur⁶ ; (80) Lydia⁶ ; (81) Elizabeth⁶ ; (82) Susan⁶ ; (83) Richard⁶, lives at St. Albans, Vt.

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

[Continued from page 50.]

John Harris, 1st mo. 1680.

An Inventory of the estate of John Har-

ris Cooper taken the 27th of March 1680, by Richard Walker and Abraham Tilton. Amount 07.19. 3d. We Richard Hutton and John Knowlton Sen'r being desired by Hannah Andway to examine the pages and costs she had been at in taking care of a young man named John Harris who died at her house. amount 5£.

The Deposition of Elizabeth Graves aged 37 years testifieth and saith that I being at Lewe Lefords house John Harris lately deceased came into the house and said : unot Lewe's wife cosen cozen Janne ; I will now tell you how you came to be a kinne to me, your father and my father were oune brothers for I have now sartaine intelligence by a letter from my father wth letter the above mentioned Harris then shewed. I this depōnant futher testify that I have often observed tht John Harris frequently came to the house of Lewes : sometimes the best part of a week together. John Driver also testifieth in substance to the above.

Joseph Armitage, 4th mo. 1680.

An Inventory of the estate of Joseph Armitage late of Lynn taken 1st July 1680. by Richard Haven & John Ballard Ameunt 6.2.6d. the above was returned by Henry Stage Administrator 29. 4. 1680.

Wm. Sutton, 4th mo. 1680.

An Inventory of the estate of William Sutton who deceased the 9th of May 1680. taken the 27th of May 1680. by John Badger and John Ball. Amount 30.19.6d. and administration granted to Sarah the relict. Allowed 30. 4. 80.

Thomas Flint, 4th mo. 1680.

An order of the Court passed 30. 4. 1674 appointing Leut. Thomas Putnam and John Pickering to divide the land of

Thomas Flint. A Division of the estate of Thomas Flint deceased between his two sons Thomas and Joseph Flint, we whose names are underwritten have divided it as follows. To Joseph Flint of that farme which was Mr. Higginson formerly of the upland we have laid out the east end of the farm the whol breadth of the farme being the length of this land laid out unto Joseph: and his breadth lies from the outermost corner bounds of the farme inwards at each end fifty and six pole with bound markes made by heaps of stones. Likewise his part of the meadow of about three acres and one half bounded on the East North and south with his own land above mentioned and on the west with Thomas Hunts meadow the bound marks are a heap of stones between 2 birch trees on the south, and a heape of stons by a willow bush on the north. And of the fifty acres; that was purchased of Robert Goodall we have laid out his part in the middle of said fifty acres in breadth at the west end thirty and three poles bounded with two Red oake Cutts at Noyses Brooke and at the east end thirty and five poles a half bounded with a heap of Rocks on the southeast corner and on the northeast corner with 2 small trees" signed by Thomas Putnam John Pickering, and Thomas Flint.

John Smith, 4th mo. 1680.

The will of John Smith dated 20th 11 mo 1678 mentions sons George Smith and Exersis, dafters Tamesan and Mary my four children, brother Joshua Buffum and Samuel Shattock Junr to be overseers son George is to well with Daniel Southwick, Exersis to Joshua Buffums and Tamesen with her sister Mary witnesses; Caleb Buf-

fum Mary Mills and Jamaris Buffum. Allowed 29; 4 mo 1680.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 16th of April 1680 by John Pickering and Samuell Gardner Jun'r. Amount 174. 15. 05.

John Collins, 4th mo. 1680.

An Inventory of the estate of John Collins of Lynn who departed this life about the 22th of December 1679 as being cast away at Sea taken 27th of March 1680 by Andrew Mansfield and Ralph King. Amount 365£ 1s. 6d. and administration granted to Abigail the relict of the deceased in court at Salem 30: 4: 80 mentions sons. A Petition concerning the above estate Dated Last third daye of June 1680 mentions that John Collins left a widow and twelve small children namely Samuel and Joseph Collins the two oldest sons, Samuel having a good trade of a gun smith and Abigail Thownsend has already received her portion, the other children are Benjamin, Daniel, Nathaniel, John, Elizabeth, Marge, Hannah, Loes, Alise Collins when they *all* come of age signed by Abigail Collins Samuel Collins Joseph Collins Andrew Mansfield Henry Collins Sen'r Henry Collins Jr the persons who divided the estate. Allowed 30: 4: 70.

Ann Cole, 4th mo. 1680.

The Will of Ann Cole widow of Thomas Cole late of Salem deceased Dated 1st November 1679 mentions my eldest son Abraham Cole and son John Cole. I appoint my son Abraham sole executor and my friends Edmond Battor and Hilliard Veren Sen'r overseers witnesses Frances [her x] Croade Dorcas Rist and Richard Croade. Allowed 2: 5: 1681.

An Inventory of the above estate.
Amount 19 : 09 : 8d.

William Lake, 4th mo. 1680.

An Inventory of the estate of William Lake taken 26th June 1680 by Edward Neale and Francis Neale Sen'r. Amount 171. 18. 9d and Administration granted: to Ann the relict of the deceased 1 : 5 : 1680 mentions the two children Abigail & Mary when of age.

Jacob Preston, 4th mo. 1680.

"A true inventory of the estate of Jacob Preston whoe in all probabilitie hath ben departed this life for these several months having bin wanting about nine or ten months gon forth in a small Kelch upon a fishing designe to ye eastward and not yet returned nor certainly heard of—his goods and what 'belonges to him as presented unto us by Thomas Preston and wch are to our best Judgement as followes dated in Salem ye 30th of June 1680" Richard Croade and John King amount 5. 16. 6d. and John Preston appointed administrator 1 : 5 : 1680.

John Day, 4th mo. 1680.

An Inventory of the estate of John Day taken 26 June 1680 by Edward Wollond Senr and Joseph Hardy Junr. Amount 72 : 1 : 0d. And administration granted unto Ann the relict of the deceased 1 : 5 : 1680 mentions bringing up the children.

Jeffry Massey 4th mo. 1680.

An Account of Administration on the estate of Jeffry Massey returned by a son of the deceased John Massey the executor named in his last will mentions that his mother is dead the account is approved of by Henry Skerry Senr and Francis Skerry the 1st : 5 : 80.

John Neale 9th mo. 1680.

An Inventory of the estate John Neale of Salem who departed this life the 11th of November 1679 taken 24th of November 79 by John Norman and John Pickering. Amount 221 : 0 : 10 : returned by Ann the relict and administratrix to the court at Salem 30 : 7 : 80 mention the eldest son John to have 40£ 2 Thomas £20. 3 Joseph £20 and dafter Rebecka 20£.

A Petition of Ann Neale Relict of John Neale mentions that there is land to be given to her husband at the decease of his mother (who is now living) by his fathers will and also land given to him by his grandfather in his will four years after the decease of my husbands mother the value of both peaces of land is 145£.

Antipas Newman, 9th mo. 1680.

"To the Honorable county court now sitting at Salem December ye 2nd 1680. The Humble petition of Elizabeth Endicott formerly the widow and Relict of Mr Antipas Newman late of Wenham deceased." She wishes her eldest son John Newman now that he has come of age to be joined with her as administrator of his fathers estate. Allowed 30 : 9 : 80.

John Meechan 9th mo. 1680.

An Inventory of the estate of John Meechan taken by Thomas Flint and John Corke. Amount 4. 4. 4d. and administration granted to William Shaw and John Mason 3 : 10 : 80.

John Hill, 9th mo. 1680.

The Will of John Hill dated 29th July 1680 mentions Wife Liddia executrix two sons John and Robert and his four daughters Miriane, Susan, Liddia and Elizabeth witnesses Jeremiah Neale and Samuele Nurse. Allowed 30 : 9 : 80.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 20th of November 1680 by William Trask and John Trask. Amount 300£ 06. 06.

Wm. Symonds 9th mo. 1680.

The Inventory of William Symonds who died at Ipswich the 21st of May 1679 taken 8th of July 1679 by Edward Bragg Robert Kinsan. Amount 3359: 9: 3: mention that the deceased was son of Samuel Symonds Esq deceased returned into court by Jonathan Wade 30: 9: 80.

Hon. Samuel Symonds, 9th Nov. 1680.

An Inventory of the estate of Samuel Symonds Late Deputy Govr taken 16th November 1679 by Robert Lord Marshale, Daniel Epps and Harlan Kenden Symonds. Amount 2103. 06. 10.

Joshua Ward, 9th mo. 1680.

An Inventory of the estate of Joshua Ward as it was appraised by us this 30th of November 1680 by Joseph Hardy Senr and Samuel Gardner Senr. Amount 163. 08. 00d. and administration granted to Hannah the relict of the deceased mention to *Michell(?)* the eldest son 32£ the rest of the children 16£ each the son at 21 years and the daughters at 18 years of age 16: 6: 80 this administration is confirmed by the court at Salem 30: 9: 80.

"An Inventory of ye Estate of Joshua Ward son of Joshua Ward deceased who dyed intestate taken by us whose names are underwritten this 2d day of December 1680. To Saye one ten ackre Lot lying in the South field wch said Lot was given him by his grandfather Flinte 30£ Jeremiah Neale Samuel Shattocke Junr administration granted to Hannah Ward widow and mother of the said Joshua deceased and that the estate or lot of land above men-

tioned shall be divided to say the one half to Miles and the other half divided amongst her thre other children all being the children of the said Hannah in Court at Salem, 30: 9: 80. Attest Hilliard Veren Clk."

Bridget Giles, 9th mo. 1680.

The Will of Bridget Giles of Salem Widow dated 14th of 11th mo. 1668, mentions my son Samuell Very, my son Thomas as Very, to Mary Cutler of Reading the wife of Thomas Cutler, Bridget Very daughter of my son Thomas Very when of age, son Eliazer Gilles, my son John Giles I appoint my executor witnesses John Browne and James Brown. Allowed 30. 9. 80.

Edmund Patch, 9th mo. 1680.

Inventory of Edman Patch's estate who departed this life the 10th November 1680. amt 3£ 3s. 6d. taken this 19th Nov. 1680. by us John Dodge & Richard Hutten Thomas Fiske one of the agents. Thomas Patch admr. it mentions there is two grandchildren, viz Edmond Patch and Abraham Patch sons of Abraham son of said Edmond Patch decd, to have the estate divided equally between them when they are 21 years. also annexed is a paper dated Wenham 15 May 1695, and signed by Thomas Patch in which he states that my uncle Edmond Patch who lived in Ipswich and dyed 10th November 1680 $\frac{1}{2}$ acre of land or bush meadow bounded by Samuel Dodge's land.

John Lovejoy, 9th mo. 1680.

An Inventory of the estate of John Lovejoy Junr who dyed the 14th of July 1680, taken by Richard Barker Senr and Joseph Ballord. Amount 45£ 15s. 0d.

and administration granted unto Naomis the relict of the deceased 30. 9. 80.

John Turner, 9th mo. 1680.

An Inventory of the estate of John Turner taken by William Brown Junr John Price Thomas Gardner Junr and John Hathorne. Amount 6788£. 17s. 11d. mentions land at Castle Hill 70£ A warehouse at Winter Island, also 2 warehouses and wharf belonging thereto, and administration granted unto Elizabeth Turner the relict of the deceased 30. 9. 80.

An order of the court that the whole estate shall remain in the hands of the Administratrix for the bringing up of the five children, viz John, Elizabeth, Eunice, Trestone and Abiel the son to have a double portion.—to pay £100 to Elizabeth Gedney when 18 years of age or married. The children not of the age to choose a guardian the persons above named that appraised the estate to be overseers.

Isaac Hide, 9th mo. 1680.

An Inventory of the estate of Isaac Hyde taken 13th November, 1680, by Joseph Grafton and Samuel Gardner 74£ 19. 0 the amount and administration granted unto Susanna Hide the relict 30. 9. 80. mentions the widow to have one half the estate and the child named Richard to have the other half when he comes to the age of 21 years mentions 5£ to be paid to Wm Hill in England.

William Lake, 9th mo. 1680.

The Petition of Anne Lake the widow of William Lake deceased mentions that her husband had a licence from the court to sell cider and bere. she prays that she may sell the stock on hand to pay her husbands debts.

Thomas Lathrop, 9th mo. 1680.

“Bee it known and manifest unto all people by these presents that whereas there hath been formerly and is now a case depending before the Honoured Generall Court of the Massachusetts Colony sitting in Boston Between Esekiel Cheever of sd Boston Gentn. in behalf of Ellin his wife (Sister of Captain Lathrop late of sd Beverly in the county of Essex within the sd Colony deced intestate and without issue) and the children he hath had by her as the true and proper heirs of the said Captn Thomas Lathrop of the one part. And Joseph Grafton of Salem Marrinr in right of Bethiah his wife Relict and administratrix of the estate of sd Capt Thomas Lathrop on the other part relating unto the estate in lands & houseing left by sd Lathrop as of right belonging unto the sd Ellin ——— Cheever and her children. For a full and final issue and determination whereof It is mutually concluded and agreed between the sd Ezekiel Cheever in behalf of his said wife and Children, and with their consent, and the sd Joseph Grafton and Bethiah his wife as followeth Viz: That the said Ezekiel Cheever shall forthwith pay or cause to be paid unto the sd Joseph Grafton or his order the sum of sixty pounds in current money of New England in consideration whereof the sd Joseph Grafton and Bethiah his wife do hereby fully and freely resigne up and relinquish all their right title interest claim or demand which they or either of them ever had now have, could might or ought at any time or times hereafter, have had or challenged in right of dowre thirds or otherwise however of in and unto the Estate of houseing and lands left by the sd Thom-

as Lathrop either in possession or, Reversion or to any part or parcel thereof where-soever lying and situated or by what name or names soever called and known. And the sd Joseph Grafton and Bethiah his wife for themselves respectively and their respective heirs Executors and Admrs do hereby covenant promiss and agree that the sd Ellin ——— Cheever and her children and their assigns shall quietly and peaceably have hold possess and enjoy the sd Estate in Houseing and Lands and every part and parcell thereof free and clear of and from all debts owing from the Estate of sd Lathrop and gifts or bequests pretended to be made by him or by any waies or means to be had claimed or challenged therefrom by any person or persons whome-soever. In witness whereof the sd. parties to these presents have affixed their hands and Seales this thirtieth day of November Anno Dom One Thousand Six hundred and Eighty. In the Thirty Second yeare of his Majesties Reign.

Signed Sealed & delivered in the presence of us with the memorandum underneath added by consent of parties before signing & sealing. John Higginson Senr Hilliard Veren.

JOSEPH GRAFTON [L. S.]

BETHIAH GRAFTON [L. S.]

Memorandum, that the true intent & meaning of the letter or any words aforementioned is not, that, Mr. Grafton & his wife or any of their heirs or assigns, shall make good in law, the true & just title of any part or parcel of the aforesaid lands mentioned against any that may lay clame or make pretence thereto, but only to give in any true & legall evidence they can to the Justice, of any controversy about them.

Joseph Grafton and Bethiah his wife owned this instrument to be their acte and deed this 4th of April 1681 before William Browne Assistant.

Thos. Rowell, 4th mo. 1681.

An Additional Inventory of the estate of Thomas Rowell who dyed in 1662: taken by Dudley Bradstreet and Thomas Chandler. Amt 182£ 00. 00d. Returned by Jacob Rowell 28 : 4 : 81.

A Petition of Jacob Rowell only son of the deceased Thomas Rowell dated 26th of June 1681 mentions that his father died in 1662 and that he the petitioner was very young, and that his mother returned a false inventory omitting the thing mentioned in his inventory amounting to 182£: his mothers name is Margery and that she had administration of the estate granted her he wishes that order to be revoked, he is the only child. Allowed & admn granted to sd Jacob Rowell.

Richard Hubbard, 4th mo. 1681.

A Paper relating to the estate of Richard Hubbard mentions widow Mrs. Sarah Hubbard of Ipswich ordered that the oldest son have for his portion 260£ & the rest of the children 130£ each mcn. as minors their names are Sarah, Richard, Nathaniel, John & Simon.

Wm. Hathorne, 4th Mo. 1681.

The will of Maj William Hathorne of Salem dated 17th of February 1679-80 mentions I appoint my wife Ann sole executrix, to the two sons of my son Eleazer Hathorne late deceased, viz. William and Samuel and his daughter Abigaile when they come of age. my son John to have all my housing land and Orcharding lying in Salem my son William lately deceased

mentions that he gave him in his life time 320 acres of land near Groaten with two adventures at sea. I do now confirm the same unto Sarah his widow and her heirs the rest of my farm at Groaton I give to my grandchild Jervise Helwyde if he will come over from Vrop to enjoy it, if not then I give it to my daughter Sarah Coakers two eldest sons by her husband Coaker, "the rest of my grandchildren," I appoint my son John Hathorne and my son in law Israel Porter overseers, witnesses are Hilliard Veren Senr and John Pickering. Allowed 28. 4. 81. An Inventory of the above estate taken 10 of June 1681 by John Pickering and Hilliard Veren Senr. Amount 754 03. 00d.

PHILIP ENGLISH.

PART SECOND.

The Prosecution of Philip English and his wife for Witchcraft.

Continued from Vol. III, page 28.

That the witchcraft of 1692 was considered to be a deep plot for the overthrow of the christian church, and the setting up of Satan's kingdom [then, too, expected] in the land, we not only have the statements of *Cotton Mather* in his *Wonders of the Invisible World*,* and of *Hale*,* in his

* *Hale* gives us (*Modest Enquiry*, p. 33,) the confession of one W. B., a man about forty years of age, who said, (we quote from *Hale*,) "The design [of the witchcraft] was to destroy Salem Village, and to begin at the minister's house, and to destroy the Church of God, and to set up Satan's kingdom, &c."

In this confession we have the main objects of the plot—the destruction of the church, and the setting up of Satan's kingdom—which latter was the kingdom—that Satan and his evil angels, and his assistant

"*Modest Enquiry*," but we find important testimony to that effect on the witchcraft Records themselves, and which we shall soon quote. It is evident that some of the plotters against the Church had been considered as engaged in that scheme for years—that they were believed to be working with the Devil (who was no other than the Indian Devil—Hobbomock) to that end—who rewarded them for their services by all the gifts of Witchcraft. It is equally clear, that various of the Witches and Wizards were considered as of a higher rank in crime than their sinning brethren—as being raised to that rank by the Devil for their greater services. Even the Devil's Kingdom, then to be set up, was to have its ranks and grades, from Kings and Queens down to humbler subjects. Thus Rev. Mr. Burroughs (according to Mather) was to be one of the Kings. Martha Carrier had the promise of being "Queen of Hell"—and we may suppose, that various other witches and wizards were to have other high offices for their important services. Even the infernal Kingdom had its "orders and degrees," its rank and file, its estates, and dignities, and powers. On Rev. Mr. Burroughs and Martha Carrier fell the especial vengeance of 1692; and very, and indeed most probably from the belief that they were to be the highest dignitaries in the abominable Kingdom. Those who suffered death in 1692 may have been considered as the ringleaders of the

witches and wizards were expected to set up in the latter days, just before the second coming of the Lord.

See, also, *Hale's "Modest Enquiry,"* page 38.

The "*Confessions*" of 1692, let us add, were the offspring of fear, fanaticism, or fraud; and, of course, as untrustworthy as the delusion itself.

plot, those who were to reap the highest rewards and honors. Mr. Burroughs was plainly considered as one of these, the great criminal, in other words, perhaps, the great *heretic*, or heresiarch of the day.

If the reader will now carefully peruse the following examinations or confessions of Ann Foster and her daughter Mary Lacey, both of Andover, he will find, we think, that the views advanced in regard to the Witchcraft by Mather are confirmed, and that the dread of such a Plot brought that Plot—that is, *in imagination*,—upon the Theologians of that day. We give the examinations entire, as they exhibit also much of the current belief of the day in regard to Witchcraft generally. We begin with the examination of Ann Foster.

The examination and confession of Ann foster at Salem Village 15 July 1692.

after a while Ann foster confessed that the devil appeared to her in the shape of a bird at several Times, such a bird as she neuer saw the like before; & that she had had this gift (*viz.* of striking ye afflicted downe wth her eye euer since) & being askt why she thought yt bird was the diuill she answered because he came white & vanished away black & yt the diuill told her yt she should haue this gift & yt she must belue him & told her she should haue prosperity & she said yt he had appeared to her three times & was always as a bird, & the last time was about half a year since, & sat upon a table had two legs & great eyes & yt it was the second time of his appearance that he promised her prosperity & yt it was Carriers wife about three weeks agoe yt came & perswaded her to hurt these people.

16 July 1692. Ann foster Examined confessed yt it was Goody Carrier yt made

her a witch yt she came to her in person about Six yeares agoe & told her if she would not be a witch ye diuill should tare her in peices & carry her away at wch time she promised to Serve the diuill yt she had bewitched a hog of John Loujoys to death & that she had hurt some persons in Salem Village, yt goody Carrier came to her & would haue her bewitch two children of Andrew Allins & that she had then two popets made & stuck pins in them to bewitch ye said children by which one of them dyed ye other very sick, that she was at the meeting of the witches at Salem Village, yt Goody Carrier came & told her of the meeting and would haue her goe, so they got upon Sticks & went said Jorny & being there did see Mr Burroughs ye minister who spake to them all, & this was about two months agoe that there was then twenty five persons meet together, that she tyed a knot in a Rage & threw it into the fire to hurt Tim. Swan & that she did hurt the rest yt complained of her by Squesing popets like them & so almost choaked them.

18. July 1692. Ann foster Examined confessed yt ye deuill in shape of a man appeared to her wth Goody carrier about six yeare since when they made her a witch & that she promised to serve the diuill two years, upon which the diuill promised her prosperity and many things but neuer performed it, that she & martha Carrier did both ride on a stick or pole when they went to the witch meeting at Salem Village & that the stick broke: as they were caried in the aire aboue the tops of the trees, & they fell but she did hang fast about the neck of Goody Carrier & ware presently at the village, that she was then much hurt of her Leg, she further saith that she heard some of the witches say that there was

three hundred & five in the whole Country & that they would ruin that place ye Village, also saith ther was present att that meeting two men besides Mr Burroughs ye minister & one of them had gray haire, she saith yt she formerly frequented the publique metting to worship god. but the diuill had such power ouer her yt she could not profit there & yt was her undoing: she saith yt about three or foure yeares agoe Martha Carier told her she would bewitch James Hobbs child to death & the child dyed in twenty four hours. 21. July 92. Ann ffoster Examined Owned her former confesion being read to her and further confessed that the discourse amongst ye witches at ye meeting at Salem village was that they would afflict there to set up the Diuills Kingdome. This confesion is true as witness my hand.—————

Ann ffoster Signed & Owned the above Examination & Confesion before me

JOHN HIGGINSON, Just Peace.

Salem 10th Septembr 1692.

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft. pp. 427—8.]

Now follows the examination or confession of Mary Lacey, *daughter* of Ann Foster:

21 July 1692. A part of Goody Lacey's 2d Examination and confession to be added to the first. [The *first* not now to be found.]

Before majr Gedney, Mr. Hawthorn & Mr Corwin.

When Goodey foster was upon examination the second tyme, Goody Lacey was brought in also, who said to her mother foster. We haue forsaken Jesus Christ, and the devil hath got hold of us. how shall we get cleare of this evil one.

she confeses that her mother foster, Goody Carryer & herself rid upon a pole

to Salem Village meeting, and that the pole broke a little way off from the village, she saith further that about 3 or 4 years agoe she saw mistress Bradbury Goody How and Goody nurse baptised by the old Serpent at newbury falls. And that he dipped theire heads in the water and then said they were his and he had power over them, she sayes there wer Six baptised at that tyme who were some of the chieff or heigher powers, and that there might be neare about a hundred in company at that tyme. It being asked her, after what manner she went to Newbury falls, answered the devil carryed her in his arms. And sayth further that if she doe take a ragg, clout or any such thing and Roll it up together, And Imagine it to represent such & such a persone, Then whatsoever she doth to that Ragg or clout so rouled up, The persone represented thereby will be in lyke manner afflicted.

It being againe asked her if what she had said was all true, She answer affirmatively, confessing also that Andrew Carryer was a witch.

She confesses that she afflicted Timothy Swan in compa with mistress Bradbury Goody Carryer, Richard Carryer and her own daughter mary lacey. They afflicted him with an Iron spindle and she thinks they did once with a tobacco pipe.

She said she was in Swans chamber and it being ask't which way she got in answered the devil helpt. her in at the window;

She also remembers the afflicting of Ballards wife, and yt Richd Carryer was yr also.

She said further the devil take away her memory and will not let her remember.

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, pp. 429—30.]

From these examinations, it would appear that both Mrs. Foster and her daughter had caused themselves to be suspected as Witches, from neglecting the church services!

It will be noticed, moreover, in Mary Lacey's Confession, that, some *three* or *four* years before, she saw Mrs. Bradbury, How and Nurse baptized by the Devil at Newbury Falls, and says that "there were over six baptized at that time, who were some of the chief or higher powers,"—that is, Witches or Wizards of *higher rank* in the expected Kingdom of Satan, and then adds, "that there might be near about a hundred [Witches] in company at that time." Here we see some hundred or more Witches and Wizards—some of high rank—engaged in the Plot three or four years *before* 1692. In the confessions of Ann Foster, we see the number of Witches in 1692 increased to some three hundred or more, some of whom met from all quarters at Salem Village. and whose discourse was "that they would afflict there to set up the Devil's Kingdom." So that we have here the plot of the Witchcraft, its objects and aims. It was no sudden affair—had been gathering for years—and Salem Village, in 1692, was only the chosen locality for the *beginning* of the work.

Salem Village was indeed to be destroyed—that is, converted to Satan—as the whole people [Christians] in due time were to be, or else to be cut off by diabolical Witchcrafts and torments. The object of Satan in 1692 appears to have been either to convert the Christians to his own faith and into subjects of his Kingdom, or else destroy them out of the land by his arts and Witchcrafts, and thus re-establish his ancient Kingdom, then fearfully

endangered by the spread of the Puritan Church, and the decrease of his own Priests and subjects—the Indian Wizards, and fast-fading Red Men. The *White* Witches and Wizards of 1692 were aiding this Devil—this Hobbomock† in this desperate scheme of re-conquering the land. It was, in effect, Satan‡ fighting in rage

†There can be no reasonable doubt that the Devil of 1692 was the Indian Devil, Hobbomock. Cotton Mather in his trial of George Burroughs (Wonders of Invisible World) says, that the Witches called the Devil a *black man*, "and they generally say he resembles an *Indian*." Hutchinson (on Witchcraft) informs us (p. 77) that Cotton Mather attributed the Witchcraft of 1692 to the Indian Powaws (or Wizards), as sending their spirits or demons among the Whites. Now as Hobbomock was the God of these Powaws, and their patron and instigator, we see that Hobbomock was at the bottom of the plot and for the reasons we have endeavored to give in the text.

Those therefore of the Whites, who were engaged in the Witchcraft of 1692, were doubtless considered as having been seduced into the Plot of this Indian Devil and his native Priests to destroy the hated Church of Christ in New England, and to aid him and them in setting up his expected Kingdom—his Kingdom, moreover, as referred to in the Apocalypse.

‡ The Satan of 1692 was evidently believed to be the old biblical Satan; but who in America took upon himself the disguise of an Indian, and in order to be the Indian Deity—he being able to assume any and all shapes and disguises to suit his own purposes. Thus our Fathers, while combatting Hobbomock, were only (in their own imaginations) dealing with the same Devil who had seduced Eve, tempted Job, tempted the Saviour, and assumed the shapes of various Saints and Apostles; and who could appear (if need be) even as an Angel of Light to deceive the very elect. He was, too, the Satan of the Apocalypse.

In 1692, this Hobbomock or Satan appeared under a great variety of forms to tempt various worthy people, and was doubtless seen by many an eye then rendered preternaturally bright through fear. For more than half a century after the delusion of 1692, the New England people believed that there was something supernatural about this Witchcraft. They

and despair, for the sole possession of New England, aye, even the whole western world. If he conquered, the grandest diabolism was to be set up, which the world, perhaps, had ever seen, and his assistants—the puritan Witches and Wizards—would be exalted into high Satanic dignities and ranks in his coming Kingdom, and as a reward for their services. Satan could not hope that his Priests, the Indian Wizards, would be able themselves to overthrow the hated Christian Church, but what help might he not expect from traitors within that Church itself—and what rewards were too great for Christian assistants? What fate, on the other hand, was too severe for those Christian plotters and traitors, who were thus betraying their Church over, and at such an epoch, to its most implacable, untiring, energetic, and everlasting foe?

The Special Court of Oyer and Terminer which condemned and executed the Witches of 1692, though nominally a civil Court, appears in reality to have been a theological Court, that is, a Court representing the Church, rather than the State. It was indeed commissioned by the Governor,

had been so frightened into credulity, that imaginations became to them as facts. The belief in the Witchcraft of 1692 indeed begat its own facts; and only shows us that credulity—an erroneous belief—is the true heresy, and leads to horrible persecutions and crimes. It is quite noticeable, that during the illusion of 1692 the belief in God—faith in his immutable powers and laws—gave place practically to a belief in the power of Satan, and faith in his mysteries and miracles. It was too the afflicted who were especially sought as the revealers of Truth, and as the Law and the Prophets! The literal, yet erroneous interpretation of the Apocalypse, and as referring to New England especially, brought to a large degree this great tribulation upon us.

but both Stoughton and Sewall (two of the judges) had been educated as Ministers. Behind all, we may reasonably conclude that the influence of the Mathers, Father and Son, was predominant, and that the Special Court was their Court—the exponent of their views and beliefs—rather than of the views and beliefs of the People of 1692. Whoever reads the “Remarkables” of Increase Mather with care, must be struck, we think, with his absorbing zeal for the N. E. Church. His acknowledged purpose and object, while serving the Colony as civil Agent in England, was “*the care of the Churches*.”* This was at the bottom of his policy, was the reason why Sir Wm. Phips was selected by him as Governor.† The Mathers were politicians, as well as priests, and politicians because they were priests. Believing, as they sincerely did believe, that the Millennium was near at hand, and acting upon the solitary idea that the Church was soon to be all in all; and, moreover, having practically secured the *Civil* power of the state, through the appointment of Sir Wm. Phips, a mere tool of the Mathers,—we find that Cotton Mather considered, when his Father had returned *successful* in his English mission, that “the set time for favor [for the Church] is come, yea, the set time is come.” Several of his [Cotton Mather’s] relations, and several of his own Church were among the Governor’s Council. Hence we see, that though Sir Wm. Phips was the *Civil* ruler of the Colony or Province, yet the Mathers were its *spiritual* rulers, and the appointment of the Special Court (truly a special and not a public Court) to try the witches,

* See “*Remarkables*” of Increase Mather, page 145.

† See “*Remarkables*” pages 132, and 144.

was the work of the Mathers in the first instance, and that Sir Wm. Phips was only the tool of the Mathers in the appointment of this Court in the last instance. The Church, the Church, was the all absorbing topic to the Mathers, and their followers in 1692, and all mere Civil affairs were but of little consequence compared to the Millennial fate and glor yawaiting the Church and people of God.

The N. E. Church had been growing too more and more formal and literal from its early and more independent day. Persecuted in the old World, it had fallen at last into persecution itself, as the history of the Anabaptists and Quakers, and its codes against heresy, prove. Its Synodical history points the same way also; and from the time when Rev. Richard Mather became a leading character in every Synod which met in New England, down to the reforming Synod of 1679, inclusive, we find the N. E. Church growing more and more formal and literal, and the Mathers more and more predominant. About 1692 the Church had grasped the essentials of civil power—was practically the state†—adopted a formal and literal view of scripture—the Revelations—and naturally culminated into the literalism and formalism and fanaticism, which stained that era. If the wise men of 1646, who opposed the establishment of church uniformity had been heeded, the delusion of 1692 might have

occurred, but then only as a belief, without the power to make that belief a persecution, an active agent of mischief. In 1646 the better spirit of Puritanism was apparent. In 1648, 1661, and 1679 the letter had killed the spirit. The delusion of 1692 was really born out of the letter of Puritanism. The People, who retained its spirit, were against that delusion, as soon as they perceived its drift and meaning.

It is well to bear in mind that the church in 1692 was practically the state, and as being the spiritual power, as well as the civil, was all predominant. When the witchcraft madness broke out, it was the church which heeded it—which was in danger by it—which really examined it, denounced it, and punished it. The church then used the forms of civil government to reach the witchcraft of that day, though most unwisely, ignorantly, and unlawfully; and must bear its historical burden—the burden of justice, and truth, and equity in the matter. It was the church, however, of literalism and formalism, and fanaticism—and not the legitimate descendant of the church of the Reformation, whose spirit was liberality, and spirituality, and a broad charity, and which abhorred the delusions and tyrannies of men, and ignored the doubtful prophecies, revelations, and mysteries of the church as established by formal councils. The delusion of 1692 was the creature of theology, but not of christianity, was the error of the church as established by man, and not of the church as established by the apostles, or as construed by the leaders of the reformation. The Puritan Church of New England having lost its primitive spirit, the spirit of the reformation, fell into conform-

†See Barry's Hist. Vol 2. p. 50. By the law of 1631, renewed in 1660, no man could be admitted to the freedom of the Colony unless a member of its Church. This law cut off a large portion of the people from the honors and offices, and even the rights of freemen. All the honors and offices of the Country had thus been centred in the Church, which ruled the State, and practically became the State

ity, and literalism, and (like the catholic) in its turn sat in judgment upon heretics and witches, and was finally purified by the very spirit which originated it, and which it attempted to quench in 1692.

The delusion of that day was evidently compound,—one not simple, and not, therefore, readily seen through. As consisting, in part, of a religious belief in the fulfilment of the prophecies, there was no remedy for that mistake but time. As comprehending a belief in witchcraft itself, every man, almost, of that day, can be considered as bearing a share of the burden. We find the same Legislature which swept away the Special Court of Oyer and Terminer, which condemned our Salem witches, and appointed a more legal* tribunal in its place, adopting the severe statute of James against witches and witchcraft, but which King William fortunately disallowed. We see the new Court, appointed by the Legislature, condemning even a few more witches in Salem, but acting with much more caution and wisdom than its predecessor. It is indeed very probable that the Special Court of Oyer and Terminer was superseded by the new Tribunal, not for its severity alone, but for the illegality of its origin and existence,—clearly at variance with the organic law of the State, and the popular rights. It ought to be said, however, that a major-

ity† of the people disapproved, and heartily too, of the severe proceedings of the Special Court of Oyer and Terminer, and rose up finally in judgment against it. Not, that they did not believe, and that sincerely too in witchcraft, but they had the reason to perceive, that the innocent and the virtuous of the community were charged with it, and that there could be no safeguard, if a blameless life and virtuous acts could not be pleaded against the charges of 1692. The Special Court of Oyer and Terminer which condemned the witches,

† That a majority of the people were opposed to the spirit and doings of the Special Court in Salem, is clear from what *Samuel Mather* says in his life of his father, *Cotton Mather*. After telling in what respects his father differed in opinion from the Judges of that day on Witchcraft matters, he says: "*Nevertheless*, on the other side, he (*Cotton Mather*.) saw in most of the *Judges* a charming instance of *prudence and patience*; and as he knew their exemplary *piety*, so he observed the *agency* of soul with which they sought the direction of Heaven, above most other of our people, who were enchanted into a raging, railing and unreasonable disposition." (*Life of Cotton Mather*, page 45)

It is obvious from this extract, that the popular current was strong against the delusion, though this was towards the height, perhaps, of the madness, or may be towards its conclusion. It is a creditable fact, however, in our history. It is obvious, moreover, that some of those in authority, temporal or spiritual, considered the people who were opposed to the delusion, as being themselves "enchanted" by Witchcraft into such a course. Had not the popular view finally prevailed, Stoughton and his Court might have hung multitudes of the people of the State for Witchcraft—all, at least, who opposed their proceedings. Stoughton and some of the clergy were earnest to put down the *theological* Witches and Witchcraft of 1692; and the people, though believers in *simple* Witchcraft, did not, could not, and would not believe in the *theological* witchcraft of that day, viz.:—as a plot against the Church, and the forerunner of the millennial advent. The people were wiser, fortunately, than their ministers or magistrates on this latter point.

* Chandler, in his *American Criminal Trials* (vol 1, page 92) says that this Court of Oyer and Terminer was, "beyond all question, an illegal tribunal, because the Governor had no shadow of authority to constitute it" In fact the Court was established, not only without law, but in defiance of it,—a Court whose existence was entirely at variance with the authority of the Legislature. See also Chandler, *Amer. Crim. Trials*, vol. 1, page 137.

did not reflect the wisdom and humanity of the people of that day—did not satisfy the popular ideas of equity and justice. Stoughton and his associates had but one idea in common with the people, viz: a belief in witchcraft, but the people differed most widely from them as to its application to the alleged crime and criminals of that day, particularly when the delusion began to manifest itself in its true character.

It is gratifying to find, particularly to a legal mind, that out of all the Judges, who composed the Special Court of Oyer and Terminer, not one* was a regular lawyer, bred to the law, and understanding its principles. They were only nominal lawyers. The Chief Justice, Stoughton, had been educated for a Clergyman. So Sewall had been. Winthrop and Gedney had been educated as physicians. Richards was a merchant, and Sergeant an influential man in the Colony. Saltonstall declined to act as Judge, and Jonathan Curwen was put in his place,—a merchant, likewise. The charge of the Chief Justice to the Grand Jury smacked of metaphysics instead of law, and the proceedings† of the Court

* Chandler Amer. Crim. Trials, Vol. 1. p. 92.

† The King's Attorney (Attorney-General) in this Court, after July 7th, appears to have been one Antony Checkley, who was a Boston merchant. He acted as King's Attorney at the trial of Thomas Maule, the quaker, at Salem, 1696, and, according to Chandler, (Amer. Crim. Trials, p. 145,) "appears to have been a party litigant to several suits, while he was Attorney-General."

Thus neither the Judges, nor the Attorney-General possessed the requisite legal knowledge to conduct the witchcraft trials in accordance with even the then rules of law.

Stoughton himself was evidently a believer in the Millennial Advent, and therefore a believer in the Witchcraft plot as a preceding sign of it. Sewall dedicated his book in part to him. Stoughton therefore, was not, and could not be an impartial Judge

were in keeping with its character, and ignorance of law. Law, however, could not be called a science in New England in those days.

The Court records show clearly that Salem proper—within the bounds of our present city—had, comparatively, very little to do with the witchcraft delusion, however much it suffered by it. The delusion began at the village, centred there, and raged there, and Salem proper was affected sympathetically, and indirectly, rather than directly, by the affair. Of the *twenty-nine* persons arrested in Salem for Witchcraft in 1692, (to judge by the warrants yet remaining on record,) *twenty-two* certainly are known to have been inhabitants of the village, and of the remaining *seven* some three if not four may be considered of doubtful residence, that is, as to which place they did belong—Salem proper or the Village. Fowler, in his "appendix" to his late Vol. Salem Witchcraft gives us only the names of *ten* persons now known to have been *accused* in Salem proper—and the Court Records give us only *seven* (if even that) who were *arrested* for witchcraft there. The number of the accused

in the matter; was a man who was already committed against those accused of plotting with Satan, believing such a plot might be naturally expected at or about that time.

In the interesting and able "Biographical Notice of the Officers of Probate for Essex County, by A. C. Goodell, Esq.," can be found a full memoir of Bartholomew Gedney, one of the witch judges, and we take occasion to add that we believe, and from some farther examination, too, on the point, that Mr. Goodell is correct in his belief that *Bartholomew*, and not *John* Gedney was the Judge at Capt. John Alden's Examination. We have, in fact, no doubt on the point. See vol. II, Hist. Coll., Essex Institute, p. 142, note, which needs, therefore, to be corrected in accordance with this belief.

and arrested in Salem proper would appear then to have been small, though greater, perhaps, than we can now tell.

What numbers, however, may have been arrested *without due process of law* at that time in Salem, as elsewhere, we cannot now say. *Calef* gives us 150 as the number arrested in all. *Maule* says about 120. The Court Records only show warrants for whom 56 appear to have been arrested. Perhaps the names of one or two persons may have escaped us in our search, but we feel confident that the number arrested (according to the Court Records) do not exceed 60. And of the whole number arrested in 1692 nearly three fourths were women, to one fourth men. Forty four women were arrested, and twelve men,—showing that the witches were many, and the wizards few. It is fair to assume however that some of the Court warrants are lost.

Salem proper appears then, according to the Court Records, to have had but little comparatively to do with the witchcraft of 1692. It is doubtless true, however, that it must have been much affected by it. Dr. Bentley states, that more than a quarter part of our inhabitants fled during the delusion, but that was very likely from fear of being accused, rather than from any accusation itself. Then again some of the confessing witches—Ann Foster* for instance—said that there were several *hundred* witches engaged in the great witchcraft plot who used to meet at Salem Village on their schemes of iniquity, and this story made Salem an odious locality. *Maule*† tells us, "of the priests and church

members, with others of their hearers no less than 500 [were] accused of witchcraft, but some of the witches and afflicted say 700." Salem proper may have had its share of these accused, but the Court records have left us no other names than those *legally* arrested. Indeed Andover appears to have suffered far worse than Salem proper during the delusion, for *Calef* tells us that more than *fifty* were arrested there, and no such report remains as to Salem proper. The Magistrates Curwin and Hathorne, who presided at various of the examinations, were from Salem proper, but most of the recorded examinations appear to have been made at the village; and we find that our Salem Magistrates were not the only, or most important of the officers concerned in such examinations. We see the Council engaged also in the work, and, at the examination of Burroughs, we find Stoughton and Sewall (both Judges afterwards of the Special Court) present to aid and assist in the work. Salem proper was rather the sufferer by, than participator in the witchcraft delusion, and her people, we may fairly assume, were opposed to it, as soon as they saw its real character and objects. This appears to be the truth of History, and therefore justice to the more ancient portion of Salem itself.

We have endeavored to give an idea of some of the accusers of 1692, and may say in brief of all, that they were either laboring under hallucinations, or were dissemblers, and at times betray such delusion and artifice. It is evident, from the style of the complaints and depositions, that the accusers at times used a language, which was plainly that of exaggeration and affectation, without any apparently honest and sincere belief in their own accusations.

* Vol. Salem Witchcraft, page. 428.

† *Maule's Treatise* pp. 181-2.

Their fits and torments were at times too convenient and malignant, though at other times apparently the results of delirium, a morbid condition* of the body or mind. The principal accusers of 1692 seem to have been used by credulous, bigoted, and fanatical people, standing behind them, to ferret out and reach certain obnoxious individuals in the community, particularly in the Church itself, on the alleged crime of a conspiracy by and through witchcraft to destroy the New England Church, and to set up the Devil's† kingdom in its stead;

* Rev. Mr. Hale came to the conclusion (*Modest Enquiry into the nature of Witchcraft*, page 53,) that the most of the afflicted at Salem Village and parts adjacent in the years 1691-2 were like the *Dæmoniæ* mentioned in *Mathew*, Chap. 4, v. 24, to quote his own words—"Dæmoniaci, Dæmoniacs. I do not mean in that degree of Internal Possession, as those out of whom the spirits were cast out. *Mathew*, 8, 16. But with such a degree of external possession or obsession of Satan, which rendered them like the *Dæmoniacs* mentioned in many things." Mr. H. wrote, however, as an *apologist* for the delusion.

† It was the theological belief in 1692, as we have tried to show, that the veritable latter days were at hand, and it was also believed that the final visit of Satan would be attended with a fearful increase of sorcery and witchcraft.

So when the Catholic Church expected the anti-christ in the fifteenth century,—and owing mainly, no doubt, to the great Protestant schisms and heresies which betokened destruction to the Catholic Church itself,—*Florimond* wrote a work concerning the Anti-Christ, and said (*Scott*, *Demonology*, &c., p. 177) "All those who have afforded us some signs of the approach of Anti-Christ, agree that the increase of sorcery and witchcraft is to distinguish the melancholy period of his advent; and was ever ago so afflicted with them as ours?"

In the 17th century, on the other hand, the Protestants were looking for the advent of Satan as preparatory to the millennial era, basing their expectations on the Revelations as applied to the rise and fall of the Catholic Church. To them the Reformation was the rising of the witnesses; Rome was the two horned beast of the *Apocalypse*, and the rising

and we find, consequently, in the delusion itself, an intense bigotry, great fanaticism, and gross credulity. We find in it, also, jesuitism, artifice and fraud,—the presence of great, yet unconscious tyranny,—of mental, moral and spiritual ignorance, and, therefore, terrible iniquity and injustice.

The more leading clergy evidently saw in the Salem Witchcraft the signs of a great conspiracy against the Church, and as connected with the short reign of Satan, which was so soon to precede the millennium. To them, therefore, the witchcraft was of surpassing interest, because aimed at the existence of the Church, and when awaiting, too, its millennial triumph! The accusers and afflicted in 1692, sometimes denounced the accused from personal and malicious motives, but oftener, it would appear, as the tools of others, or under a fanaticism which was brooding over the whole community, and in the insane belief that the millennium was at hand, and in that craziness of mind and final unsoundness of body, which would naturally follow such a fanatical belief. The clergy and magistrates were beside themselves in the anticipations both of the shame and glory of the coming era. The accusers

of the witnesses (the Reformation) was to be succeeded by the final overthrow of Babylon, (Rome,) the binding of Satan, the millennium, the new Jerusalem, the final judgment of the world, and the translation of the saints! Thus Satan was expected to work his short wrath, with his assistant demons, imps, witches and wizards, at any time during a period of a hundred years, more or less, from 1600 to 1700, say. See *Cotton Mather's Wonders of Invisible World*, and authorities there quoted; also *More's Apocalypsis Apocalypseos*, London, 1680, and authorities there quoted. See also *Mede's Works*, vol. 2, London, 1672. A goodly catalogue might be made of authorities upon the millennial advent in the 17th century.

were exalted into the condition of Church martyrs—even “the true martyrs* of Jesus Christ, and that they are (were) killed all the day long.” The accused were looked upon, of course, as the persecutors of the Church—the hellish tormentors of its peace—the destroyers of its saints, the blackest of all traitors,† the most infamous of all witches. They were helping to build up too the new kingdom of Satan, which

* Maule says that some say “That these afflicted, bewitched or possessed evidences [witnesses] are the true martyrs of Jesus Christ, and that they are killed all the day long, and as his sheep accounted for the slaughter.” Treatise, pp. 186-7.

Maule took a very different view of these witnesses—though not untinged with his own Quaker opinions. The Quakers viewed the witchcraft as a judgment on the Puritan Church for its persecution of the Quakers.

† Lawson (whom Calef calls *Lowson*—leading us to a mistaken conclusion in one of the early notes in this article) in his narrative tells us, that in 1692 Satan raged “principally amongst the visible subjects of Christ’s Kingdom, and makes [made] use (at least in appearance) of some of them to afflict others; that *Christ’s Kingdom may be divided against itself*, and so be weakened.” See Remark 7th, against the accused—in Narrative.

Lawson wrote this of the witchcraft, during even its earlier period. We see by it, that the witchcraft was then considered as a plot in the Church and more especially by church members. The witches therefore, as traitors in and to the Church itself must have been thoroughly hated. They, moreover, were not considered as ordinary witches, persons who owned no allegiance to the Church—nor professed to—but witches of a much darker and deeper dye. Many of the witches of 1692 had been indeed persons of imapproachable life and character, who had stood high in the Church and community, and whose wickedness was suddenly discovered and blazoned abroad to the horror and consternation of the land. They had exhibited none of the signs and marks of the ordinary witches of the age—were not in fact its ordinary witches—who, indeed, were hunted to the death, but then regarded as simple criminals compared with the christian plotters against their own church—the more abominable witches of 1692.

could only be reared on the ruins of christianity and the Church, and were thus literally and truly “rampant hags,” and “fire-brands of Hell.”

The theological belief of the age thus magnified the witchcraft of 1692 into gigantic proportions, and fanned the indignation against it into a perfect blaze of fury. Against Salem and its vicinity that blaze was most unhappily directed. If Salem is made to bear the odium of its witchcraft, it is rank and gross injustice. On her it fell, as falls the pestilence; rolled under her as rolls the earthquake; and she is as little accountable for its visitation, as was Lisbon for its earthquake, or London for its plague. The truth of history places Salem into the position of bearing an overwhelming calamity, but not the burden of crime. The delusion of 1692 was a pestilent belief, sweeping in upon Salem on the wings of a foreign fanaticism. She did not create the witchcraft, but had to bear its destruction; and she ought not to go forth into history, burdened with all its errors, and also all its odiums. It is not the truth of the matter, and no such judgment can be righteously entered against her. Her due is a broad charity, a wide pity, a calm and candid view of that age, its leading ideas, its theological bias and beliefs. Only thus can justice be done to Salem.

The real witches and wizards of 1692 were evidently not the accused! Who were they then, but the accusers?—those who by their arts and artifices induced learned divines and grave magistrates to believe that the innocent of the community were its worst foes—and the most exemplary of the Church the most deadly plotters against its peace and existence? Who was it but the accusers, who by their

charms and mysteries so bewitched the influential in the community, that they forsook the paths of justice and right to follow the delusions of evil and wrong? Who were the followers of Satan, but those who sacrificed the innocent and good in 1692, and that by pretended revelations,* and sights and visions—who, in the name of the Church, persecuted and slew the upright and just? Who practically sought evil spirits and witches and wizards for advice and assistance, but the learned ministers, and grave magistrates of that day, and found themselves at the end the dupes of cunning girls, and disreputable women, and a prey to their own mistaken interpretations of the divine mysteries and plans?

The ministers and magistrates appear to have used the accusers of that day—in all sincerity too let us add—as the expositors of

* Besides seeing the spectres of the witches in 1692, the accusers also saw ghosts, who revealed to them the fact of their being the ghosts of people murdered by the witches years before, and sometimes by means so mysterious (yet none the less potent,) that no testimony short of the supernatural could know or reveal them! Thus in the case of Philip English, Rabson was murdered by Mr. E. (according to Susannah Sheldon) not in any natural way or by natural means, but by *charms*, which caused Rabson's hands to be so clenched, that he could not lay hold of a boat which had turned over accidentally, and so was drowned. The other man, who was with him, being subject to no such witchcraft, laid hold of the boat and was saved. Mr. E. may have been miles away at the time, but his witchcraft could be practised safely and mysteriously at a distance. An angel appeared to Susannah Sheldon, moreover, to shield her from the threats of English—thus exposing him in his most crafty and subtle wickedness, and told her to tell the magistrate on the morrow of the crime, thus confirming by *divine* testimony the truth of the ghosts' story! This case is a fair sample of the ghostly revelations of the accusers in 1692. See Sheldon's complaint. Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. Vol. 2. pp. 264-5.

the witchcraft plot, and the accusers in turn to have used the ministers and magistrates also for their own purposes. The authorities had public ends in view, and the accusers appear often to have had private ones—the increase of their own importance as the martyrs of the church—the seers of marvels and the like, and to gratify at times their own mischief or malice. There may have been, and, as we think, was, no little morbidity and self-deception all round. There certainly was much real deception† on the part of the accusers, and their more immediate supporters. The delusion in the matter was the belief or insanity of the day, and the deception was the artifice, fraud, mischief, and malice, which used that belief for its own thoughtless or selfish purposes. It was a day too of general license for evil motives and actions, shielding themselves from question or rebuke by

† When the delusion began, and while it raged, the accusers could only be delivered from their torments by confessions of guilt on the part of the accused! When, however, the Courts began to clear the accused as fast as they tried them, Cotton Mather tells us “within a little while the afflicted were most of them delivered out of their troubles also.” See *Magnalia*, Book 2. pp. 63-4.

Thus the afflicted were equally satisfied first and last, with the condemnation, or acquittal of the accused—so proving the whole thing to have been more of a cheat than a delusion. Cotton Mather even was compelled to acknowledge that “many *unsearchable cheats* had been interwoven into the conclusion of the witchcraft persecution.” Which perhaps had not crept thereunto at the beginning.” The use of this word “perhaps” by Mather, would seem to imply that, he himself was then seriously in doubt as to whether the affair was not a cheat *throughout*.

Compare Mather's views of the witchcraft as expressed in his “Wonders of Invisible World” with those he gives us in 1697 in his life of Sir William Phips (*Magnalia*, Book 2,) and see how different are the two. The tragedy of 1692 sobered Mather into a somewhat more reasonable belief.

an overwhelming fanaticism. The whole matter was as a whirlwind, in which all things were hurled, without thought, without reflection, to a common destruction. The sincere error of the theologians was, moreover, to a large degree, the cause of all this misery.

[Concluded in next Number.]

MASSACRE AT FORT WILLIAM HENRY, 1757.

BY M. A. STICKNEY.

In May, 1757, Jedediah Stickney,* of Rowley, then only sixteen years of age, was drafted to serve in the war in which New England was then engaged, against the French and Indians. He marched, with other New England troops, under the command of Col. Joseph Frye, of Andover, in the company of Capt. Israel

* Jedediah Stickney, my grandfather, son of Samuel and Faith (Platts) Stickney, born at Rowley, May 5, 1739, died March 19, 1815. He was in Fort William Henry when it was given up, and many of the incidents in this narrative were related to me by him, and collected from the recitals of others, who were there.

On the morning after the Fort was taken, he was, with the rest of the garrison, sworn on the Bible not to serve for 18 months against France. He was then drawn up with the remainder of his company, and had proceeded but little way on their march to Fort Edward when they found the French had broke their faith, no promised guard appearing, and left to shift for themselves, with only their unloaded guns, with the Indians upon them, who had begun to plunder and slay. He threw off his clothes with the exception of his shirt and trowsers, to render himself more secure from the grasp of the Indians, who were now so mingled with them that they could for their own safety use only their tomahawks and knives. A tall Indian seized him by the shoulders, but with a back stroke with the breech of his gun he throw him off, and fled on without looking behind, and

Davis,† of Topsfield, to re-inforce the garrison of Fort William Henry, which, in March,‡ had been attacked by the enemy.

made his way safely through the army of Indians to Fort Edward, carrying his gun, a brace of silver-mounted pistols, and a powder-flask which an English officer had thrown away in his flight. Most of the soldiers, in the anxiety to escape, threw away their arms, with which the ground was strewn. The powder-flask is now in my possession, but the pistols he had to dispose of towards defraying his expenses to get home, where he finally arrived after undergoing almost incredible hardships.

† Israel Davis, my great-grandfather, was Lieutenant of a company raised in Rowley, and commanded by Capt. Thomas Gage, and did duty at Lake George and vicinity, 1755. In November Gage was promoted to Major, and Davis to Captain, which office he held in the army during the ensuing year. In 1757 he was by promotion Major in the Massachusetts Regiment, at the unfortunate capture of Fort William Henry, and protected by a French officer, escaped to Fort Edward, and finally reached home in safety.

‡ In consequence of this attack, in May, all the companies of Rowley, were paraded, and agreeably to the order of the Governor, directed to the colonel of the regiment, a draft, or impress, of their proportion of the 1,800 men, to be raised and commanded by Col. Frye, was made. The attempted surprise of this fort was made by Monsieur Vaudreuil, with 2500 regulars of the French Army, and an uncounted number of Indians. Col. Haviland, a British officer, commanded the fort, which was garrisoned by a regiment of Irish, and Major Roger's Rangers, who in his absence, were then commanded by Capt. John Stark, afterwards Major General. It was on the 17th of March, the eve of St. Patrick, when the excesses from the drink that the officers allowed them in honor of St. Patrick and Shelah his wife, might, Vaudreuil expected, render the garrison less able to make resistance; but owing to the vigilance of Stark, he having forbidden the use of any liquor, by his men, on this occasion, the French were discovered at 2 o'clock in the morning, by a sentinel, and as the assailants placed their ladders, and were about to step upon the ramparts, the word was given to fire, and the musketry and guns of the fort opened upon them, which caused them to fall back. Vaudreuil sent in a flag of truce, demanding a surrender of the fort, but they would not surrender, and after an

The reinforcements thus made, the strength of its fortifications, and its vicinity to Fort Edward, fifteen miles distant, where lay a large body of English and Provincial troops, under Gen. Webb and Sir Wm. Johnson, made them consider their situation secure from any attack of the French. The successful capture of Oswego, and the regiments of Shirley and Pepperill, made August, 1756, and the withdrawal by Lord Loudon, the commander-in-chief of the British forces in America, of a considerable part of the army to be employed against Louisburg, encouraged Montcalm to move forward upon Fort William Henry with a large body of French and Indians, supposed, by those in the fort at that time, to be nearly 15,000 men, but which was afterwards ascertained to amount to not far from 13,000.*

Gen. Webb having received notice of the near approach of Montcalm to Fort William Henry, ordered Col. Munroe, of the 35th British Regiment, with about 1,500 men to reinforce it, and to take command of the fort whose garrison now consisted of 2,300 men.

The day following his arrival, Aug. 2, 1757, the enemy landed and besieged the place with a train of artillery, making their approaches to it under the cover of zig-zag trenches, where they worked almost entirely protected from the guns of the fort.

attack being made upon them at four different points the garrison gallantly repulsed them and the French made good their retreat.

* Carver says, that they consisted of 11,000 regulars and Canadians, and 2,000 Indians, and that there were not more than 2,300 men in the fort. He being in the fort, only to make observations, has probably given the most correct account to be found, but in the account of the numbers engaged, and in many other respects, writers do not agree.

Col. Munroe not having a sufficient number of men to make any sallies, enabled the French to approach so near its walls that he feared they would soon blow them up; shells were constantly falling within its fortifications, whose explosions were generally avoided in the night, their direction being indicated by the blaze of the fuse, attached to them; but there were many instances of their bursting among his men, and, being filled with deadly missiles, caused a great destruction of life; many of his guns† had burst, and their ammunition was failing.

He, however, made a brave defence, and from the investure of the fort to its surrender, his orders were, death for any man to be found asleep; and though repeatedly summoned to surrender by the French General, on the most honorable terms, he replied to the messenger, "Tell Monsieur Montcalm that I reject his proposal with disdain, and that I will defend the fort while I have a man able to fire a gun."

Col. Munroe, finding there was no hope of defending the fort but little longer without succor from Fort Edward, despatched a messenger, who fortunately found his way through Montcalm's army, to General Webb, where, before a council of the English and Provincial officers, he delivered Col. Munroe's message, asking for assistance, but Gen. Webb declined sending any more men to Fort William Henry, saying that

† I have never seen any account of the number of cannon at Fort William Henry, when Montcalm invested it; but I found by the papers of Capt. Israel Davis, who commanded a company there, in 1756; it then mounted 14 cannon — 33 and 18 pounders, and that on the morning of Aug. 9. the day of the surrender, it was found that 10 of the pieces of artillery, and those the largest in the garrison, had burst.

he had already, by the departue of Colonel Munroe and his men, so weakened his own position that he feared Fort Edward would also fall under the overwhelming numbers of the French army, which lay before Fort William Henry, whose fall he considered inevitable.

But Sir William Johnson, who commanded the Provincial troops in Fort Edward, declared that he, with all his men, were ready to go to the assistance of their countrymen, and that he would bet one hundred guineas with Webb that every one of his men would follow him, and at the beat of the drum for volunteers the Provincials turned out almost to a man, and immediately made themselves ready to march, and after having proceeded about three miles, Sir Wm. Johnson received orders from Webb, at head-quarters, forbidding them to proceed, and to return, or he would fire his cannon upon them. So mortified and exasperated was Sir William Johnson at this order of Webb, that he attempted to run him through with his sword, but being prevented, broke it, declaring that he would no longer serve under him, and he shed tears as he retired from his troops to his tent.

Gen. Webb returned Munroe's messenger with a letter to him, advising him to surrender and make the best terms he could with the French general. The messenger and the letter both fell into the hands of Montcalm, (as it is supposed he designed it should,) who immediately sent a flag of truce into the fort, desiring a conference with Munroe. They met, attended by a small guard, between the lines. Montcalm told the Colonel that he had come in person to demand possession of the fort, "for his King." The Colonel replied that he

should not surrender, and could defend it. Montcalm then handed him the intercepted letter of Webb, and rejoined, "By this authority do I make the requisition." Munroe, on reading the contents, from his commander-in-chief, hung his head in silence, and reluctantly entered into a negotiation. The terms of capitulation agreed upon were, that Munroe should deliver up the fort and its materials of war, and that they should swear on the Bible that they would not serve against France for eighteen months, and that for their security from the Indians in his army he would furnish them with a guard of five hundred Frenchmen, and covered wagons to carry their baggage to Fort Edward, and that they should march out with the honors of war. Munroe considering the terms offered him by Montcalm as honorable as they could expect, surrendered to him the fort.

Thus fell Fort William Henry, after a gallant defence of six days,—owing either to the cowardice or treachery of General Webb, whose army at Fort Edward consisted, with the militia of Johnson, of 6,000 men,—and there is no doubt but that if he had allowed Sir Wm. Johnson to have marched to the relief of Col. Munroe, that the siege would have been raised, as when the approach of Gen. Johnson was made known to Montcalm, by an Indian, he immediately commenced preparations for relinquishing the siege, and re-embarking; but the return of the detachment, and the interception of Webb's messenger, advising a surrender, caused its fall. General Webb's conduct in this affair was called in question, in England, and his character was never cleared from the stain that was left upon it.

Only the French troops were allowed,

after its capitulation, to enter the fort, and thousands of Indians hovered around it, waiting for plunder. The ensuing night was passed by the French in preparing to remove its cannon and military stores; and on the following morning, at break of day, the whole garrison, about 2,000 men, besides women and children, were drawn up within the lines, with their arms but no ammunition. As they moved forward to Fort Edward, no guard, as promised, appeared to protect them, and they were left to the savages, who, having been promised plunder, now fell upon them, stripping them of their arms and clothes, killing, or dragging all they could put their hands on into captivity.

Col. Joseph Frye, who commanded the Massachusetts Regiment, was seized by an Indian Chief, plundered of all his clothes, and expected every moment to lose his life, but by great exertions, he overpowered the Indian, and killed him, and after wandering several days, reached Fort Edward. He was afterwards appointed Major General, on the 21st of June 1775, by the provincial Congress.

Carver says, that men, women, and children, were killed in the most cruel manner, and scalped, and that the savages drank the blood of their victims, as it flowed from their wounds.

Mr. Carver, after freeing himself from the Indians, with the loss of almost all of his clothes, at night reached a wood, where from an eminence he could see the Indians still engaged in their work of death. After three days, and nights he reached Fort Edward. He estimates the number killed or made prisoners to be 1,500. The New Hampshire Regiment had 80 killed and taken out of 200.

Whilst this massacre was going on, Montcalm,† and his troops, were busy in removing the cannon, and stores of the fort, to their boats, which in the course of the day they accomplished.

Major Putnam,‡ with his rangers, who were despatched from Fort Edward the succeeding day, to watch their motions, reached the fort, just after they left, and found it demolished and a heap of ruins, covered with the mangled bodies, of more than 100 women and children. Neither the records of history or tradition have ever fully described the suffering experienced by the garrison of Fort William Henry, on that bloody day.

But few of these Indians ever returned to their homes, in consequence of the havoc the small pox made among them, and Monsieur Montcalm, fell soon after, on the plains of Quebec, a just retribution of Heaven, for the cruelty they had shown.

Col. Munroe, who had been betrayed by both Webb, and Montcalm, died of a broken heart, in about three months after the capitulation of William Fort Henry.

I have a letter directed to Capt. Daniel Epes, Esq. in Danvers‡ on his Majestys

* Montcalm alleged as a palliation of his conduct, that the massacre, so far as he was concerned, was unavoidable, and that the Indians could not be restrained from plunder; but it does not appear that he made a single effort to prevent them, which, he having at least 7,000 men under him, might easily have been done, had he possessed the smallest share of humanity or honor.

† Major Israel Putnam, born in in Salem, Jan. 7, 1718. afterwards a distinguished Major Gen. in the Revolution.

‡ It is not likely, the Town of Danvers, had received many letters "on his Majesties Service," of earlier date than this, as it had been incorporated only twenty-seven days, (Jan. 16, 1757.) when this letter was sent.

Service, dated, Salem, May 20, 1757, a copy of which is appended; from which we infer that a draft of soldiers might have been made in Salem *about that time, towards making up the 1,800 men, Massachusetts raised under Col. Frye.

SIR:

I have recd a warrant from the Honourable his Majesties Council wherein they say it appears absolutely necessary that the militia of this Province be in such a posture of defence as to be ready to march at a minutes warning:—

Essex sell.

To Daniel Epes Junr. Esqr., Greeting.

[SEAL] You are hereby required in his Majesties name in the most Effectual & Speedy manner to cause every person, in the Troop, whereof you are Captain to be provided with a Good horss, Saddle &c., a good Carbine (or rather a good firelock) a good case of Pistols with amunition compleat according to law, that they may be ready to march upon any alarm, invation, or notice of the approach of the enemy by sea or land, and for your so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant.

Given under my hand & Seal.

ICHD. PLAISTED Colo.

Judge Minot states, that the men raised by Massachusetts, and placed under the command of Col. Frye, was not accomplished without great difficulty, from the want of money. Those who enlisted, were promised by the King of England, †10 pounds, if

* Felt in his Annals, gives the names of six men of Salem, carried prisoners to Canada, at the capture of Fort William Henry, and that Richard Butman, and Daniel Robertson were killed.

† I have before me, a broad side sheet of paper, printed by John Draper, a Proclamation of the Gov. offering to those who would enlist, £10, if Canada

Canada was reduced, as an inducement to enter the service, but the twenty seven men enlisted in Salem, returned without its being effected that year, and it appears by the following memoranda, which I have copied from the fly-leaf of Capt. Richard Derby's Ledger, that it was made up to them, by the generous contributions of individuals of Salem.

MONEY GATHERED FOR THE EXPEDITION TO CANADA, 1757.

Benj Pickman Esq.,	£30	James Dimon,	8
Benj. L. Oliver,	30	Thomas Dowst,	8
Richard Derby,	30	Azoph Holbrook,	8
Stephen Higginson,	8	Wm. King,	5
Samuel Curwen,	8	Sam'l Herbert,	8
Francis Cabot,	10	Timothy Orne,	16
Sammel Barrot,	5	John Turner Esq.,	16
John Holten,	5	Geo. Crowninshield,	6
Wm. Epes,	10	Wm. Gilchrist,	5½
Ebenezer Pothard,	10	Daniel Mackey,	8
John Barton,	8½	Nath'l Gould,	3½
Ric'd Leechmore Esq.,	20	Eleazer Moses,	5
Sam'l Barton, Esq.,	20	Philip Saunders,	5
Wm. Vans	10	Dudley Leavitt,	5
Mrs. Hannah Cabot,	4	Joseph Grafton,	5
George Williams	14½	Timothy Lendell, Esq.	10
George Dodge,	7		

AN ACCOUNT OF MONEY PAID, AND TO WHOM.

<i>Capt. Goodhue's Company.</i>		<i>Capt. Plaisted's Company</i>	
Peter Stokey,	£10	John Swasays,	£10
Jacob Verry,	10	Robert Elliot,	10
David Morrill,	10	John Leaman, Jun'r,	10
David Phipen, Jun'r	10	Edward Ross,	10
Barnabas Herrick,	10	[The above paid Coley]	
James Gould,	10	<i>To Capt. Clark's Company</i>	
Thomas Symonds,	10	Thomas Kneedland,	£10
Aphanis Seavy,	10	John Webb,	10
John Elkins,	10	Jo. Symonds,	10
John Baley,	10	John Osgood,	10
John Ward, Jun'r,	10	Samuel Merritt,	10
Eleazer Symonds,	10	Jos. Eborn,	10
Joseph Sands,	10	Capt. Clark for Jos. Sils-	
John Collins,	10	bey,	10
Moses Townsend,	10	John Dowrst,	10
To Capt. Pickman's Company, none mentioned.			

was reduced, and other encouragements, in his Majesty's name,—“who was determined to make a general invasion on Canada, in consequence of the miseries that his people suffered from the ravages and massacres of a perfidious and savage enemy.”

† Of the contributors to this benefaction, Benj. Pickman was then a Councillor, John Turner a Representative; Sam. Curwen, Judge of Admiralty,

The annexed copy of a receipt shows that Capt. Rich. Derby made the aboye collection.

8 May, 1758.

Cap. Derby.

This certifies that Sam'l Merritt is one of the Men who was enlisted in season & has a right to the benefaction you gathered.

Yr. H. Sr.

J. CLARKE.

HISTORY OF THE ESSEX LODGE OF FREEMASONS.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

[Continued from page 47, Vol. III.]

GEN. WASHINGTON.

On the 27th of December, 1799, the master (Benj. Hodges) communicated a letter from the Marine Society, informing the Lodge that the Marine and Military Societies had agreed to notice the death of that great and good man, Gen. Washington, in a public manner, and requesting the concurrence of the Masonic Society.

Whereupon it was voted that the Master and Wardens be a committee to confer with the committees of the other societies, on that occasion.

On the 4th of February, 1800.—A communication was received this evening from the Grand Lodge, in Boston, requesting the assistance of Essex Lodge, in persons, at the solemnities in honor of our deceased beloved brother, the late illustrious George

whose interesting journal and letters were published by George A. Ward, Esq., in 1842, James Dimon, Wm. Gilchrist and Dudley Leavitt, ministers of the East, Episcopal, and Third Churches of Salem.

Washington, on the 11th inst; and also requesting assistance in funds, to defray the expenses that would necessarily accrue.

In compliance with which request the Lodge immediately transmitted Twenty Dollars to the Grand Treasurer, and accepted the invitation to be present in Boston on the 11th of the same month. The solemnities were afterwards postponed to the 22d of February, Washington's birthday, that being thought a more suitable time. When the Salem Masons were in Boston, on this occasion, great surprise was expressed, by the Boston Masons, at there being so many venerable men among them, and they were told, in answer, that they had left one at home (their Tyler) who was older than any of them, who felt himself too infirm to come to Boston and march through the streets. The Salem Masons spoke so highly in praise of their venerable Tyler, that the Boston brethren determined to have him present, and sent down to Salem a carriage, and the worthy old man (Simon Lamb) was brought up to Boston, and was treated with the greatest tenderness and attention, and was brought back to his home in the same careful manner.

ENGLISH PRISONERS ON BOARD THE
PRISON-SHIP AURORA, NORTH RIVER,
1814.

Salem, 29 of March, 1814, }
on board the Prison-Ship Aurora. }

Worshipful Master :

It is with most heartfelt sorrow that I am compelled to address you in this manner, but earnestly hope that the occasion will merit forgiveness for having the boldness to trouble you ; I beg leave to state, for your information, that I was captured under the English flag, and of course kept here as a prisoner of war, and I am sorry

to add, totally in want of every comfort in life, except the bare prisoner's allowance; therefore in the most humble manner, beg you will be pleased to consider my unhappy case. I was admitted a member of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, No. 282, and have my Certificate with me.

Be so good, Sir, to believe me, I would not thus be troublesome to you could I avoid it, hoping my unhappy state will admit of an excuse

I am, Hon'd Sir, with the greatest respect,
your humble Servant and Brother,

HENRICK KOPKE,
a native of Sweden.

Aurora Prison Ship, }
Salem, December 6, 1814. }

To the Master and principal officers of the
Free Mason's Lodge, Salem.

Gentlemen and Brothers,—My present circumstances have caused me to be troublesome to you again, as I was doubtful whether you had received my first, or not, and I hope that according to the usual humane and Brotherly custom, you will take my case into your consideration as I have the honor to be a member of that society, of St. Nicholas Lodge, in Aberdeen, Scotland, and I have had very bad fortune lately, I was coming on my first voyage, after being released from nine years captivity in France, and now I am a captive again in this country, which has hurt me very much. So I hope that you will take me into your brotherly consideration, and give me a little relief as it would be of great service to me at present.

So I remain

Yours,

GEORGE BURNETT.

THE PRISONER'S FUND, JANUARY, 1815.

Such petitions as the foregoing being so

frequently received, it was feared that the funds of the Lodge could not long sustain such drafts; it was therefore thought expedient to petition the Grand Lodge for assistance, and Brothers Joseph Baker, Frederick Howes and John Stone were appointed a committee to prepare and present the petition. The following is from the Salem Gazette of that day:

“The Essex Lodge of this Town have made a representation to the Grand Lodge of Mass, in behalf of many of the Masonic family, who are in Captivity on board the Prison Ship here,—to whose comfort their Funds have been applied till very much reduced, and have requested of the Grand Lodge an appropriation for this benevolent purpose,—

The Grand Lodge have consequently, appropriated the sum of \$500, and have, moreover, called upon the several Lodges within its jurisdiction, to remit quarterly, during the War, a certain sum, to form a permanent fund, for the relief of any Masonic Brethren, who by the fortune of war, may be in captivity in any part of this State, and have appointed the following Gentlemen to be the “Commissioners of the Prisoner's Fund.

W. Bro. Joseph Baker, of Salem.

“ “ Francis J. Oliver, of Boston.

“ “ Abel Lawrence, of Salem.

W. & Rev. Bro. William Bentley, of Salem.

W. Bro. James Charles King, of Salem.

“ “ William Swan, of Portland.

“ “ Ralph H. French, of Danvers.

At the same time the following advertisement appeared in the Salem Gazette:

MASONIC.

The Gentlemen appointed Commissioners of the “Prisoner's Fund” by the Grand Lodge of Mass, published in the Columbian Centinel of the 21st inst., are

respectfully requested to meet in Mason's Hall, Franklin Building, Salem on Tuesday, the 31st of the current month at 2 o'clock P. M. for the purpose of organizing the Board and carrying into effect the benevolent object, for which this Commission was created.

JOSEPH BAKER, Chairman.

Salem, January 24, 1815.

LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC LECTURES, 1827, 1850, 1851.

On the 6th of Nov. 1827, The Lodge voted to have a Series of Literary and Scientific Lectures delivered by competent Brethren.

The Brethren who prepared and delivered these Lectures, were Bro's Thomas Cole, George Choate, Francis Peabody and Jonathan Webb.

The idea of having a course of Literary and Scientific Lectures was new at that time, and the Lectures, being delivered by competent and popular men, excited an unusual interest in the community, and they were delivered before crowded audiences. It is believed, that this course of Lectures gave rise to the present system of Lyceums, so popular at the present day.

These Lectures were commenced in January 1828, and were continued to May 1, following. These were delivered every Wednesday evening,

In July 1850, The Lodge Voted to establish meetings twice in each month during the winter season for Scientific Lectures, and Discussions, in order to render the meetings of the Lodge more interesting and instructive to its members. On the 22d of Oct. an Introductory Lecture was delivered by Rev. Bro Ebenezer Fisher; on the 12th of Nov. following, a Lecture by Bro Robert Conner Professor of Designing & Drawing, on ancient Masonry; on the 10th of Dec. a Lecture on Animal Heat by Bro.

George C. S. Choate, M. D.; on the 14th of January 1851, a Lecture on the Thermometer by Bro Joseph Farnham M. D.; on the 11th of February 1851, a Lecture on the Sextant by Bro. Jonathan P. Felt, Master Mariner; on the 8th of April, a Lecture on Mahomet and his Religion by Rev. Bro Ebenezer Fisher; on the 20th of May a Lecture on the Origin of Masonry, by William Leavitt, Secretary of the Lodge. This was the last Lecture of the season.

These Lectures were very interesting and the discussions that followed them were highly instructive.

THE MORGAN EXCITEMENT,—PROTEST OF ESSEX LODGE, NOV. 5, 1831.

Nov. 1, 1831. We now come to a crisis in the History of Free Masonry, the alleged Abduction of one William Morgan, in the western part of New York, created a great excitement throughout the country, and being taken advantage of by political adventurers, raised such a storm of excited feelings against Free Masonry, that nearly all the Lodges in the country yielded to it and gave up their Charters.

Essex Lodge, at first, took a decided stand and endeavored to meet and answer the charges brought against Free Masonry, as imposing on its subjects oaths paramount to their obligations to their God, to the Constitution and Laws of their Country, and to repel all unworthy and unjust imputations.

A Committee of three persons was appointed to prepare an address to the Public. This Committee consisted of Thomas Cole, Benjamin F. Browne and Francis Peabody. They prepared the following noble address, which was signed by all the Masons in Salem and vicinity.

“The undersigned, members of the Masonic Associations of this vicinity, having, many of us, taken all the degrees of Masonry that are conferred in the Lodges and Chapters of New England, and some having been admitted into what are called the higher Orders of Masonry, feel constrained by what we deem our duty to our country and to ourselves, in consequence of the excitement existing around us on the subject of Free Masonry, solemnly to declare,—That the only object of all the obligations, pledges, rites, and laws of the Masonic Institution, as we have taken, understood, practised and conferred them, is the promotion of morality, virtue and piety, the promotion of all those qualities of the head and heart which constitute men good—good citizens of their country and of the world, good in all the social relations and offices of life; and that the statements of the Anti-Masonic Party to the contrary, are false, slanderous and base. That the principles of the Masonic Institution have had their full beneficial effect on their own lives, the undersigned do not assert; neither do they say that they have never been perverted, but they *do* say that they believe them to be not more liable to perversion, and that they have never been perverted to the injury of the Public, either in this or any other country, more frequently than the institutions of Religion; and that on the whole, Free Masonry has been productive of much more good, than evil, in every community in which it has flourished. Conscientiously entertaining these views of the subject and having received the laws and accumulated Funds of the Society in sacred trust for charitable uses, they can neither renounce nor abandon it.

And should the people of this country

become so infatuated, as to deprive Masons of their civil rights, in violation of their written constitution, and the whole spirit of just laws and free governments, they trust a vast majority of the Fraternity will remain firm, confiding in God and the rectitude of their intentions, for consolation under the trials to which they may be exposed.

The undersigned claim no exclusive privileges—no exemption from punishment when proved guilty of crimes,—no immunity from the just reward which an injured community bestows on evil doers, when by their own deeds, it can be shown that they are such, but they protest against being adjudged guilty of crimes committed by others, or of crimes imagined to be the consequence of their Masonic principles.

Finally, we most solemnly affirm, that we know of no obligation or principle in Masonry, that requires duties of its members incompatible with the laws of the land or contrary to our moral or religious duty to man, our country or our God.

This Address was published in the Salem Gazette of November 8, 1831, with the following signers:—

SALEM.

John Page,	William W. Palfray,
Ebenezer Dodge,	David Mack,
Thomas Cole,	John Morris,
Joseph G. Sprague,	Emery Johnson.
Joseph Eveleth,	Lemuel Willis,
Benj. F. Browne,	William Duncan,
Caleb Foote,	Wm. Micklefield,
Pickering Dodge, Jr.	James Devereux,
Larkin Thorndike,	John C. Very,
Robert Brookhouse,	William Sutton, Jr.,
Malthus A. Ward,	Nathaniel F. Safford,
John Howard, Jr.,	Thomas Cloutman,
Samuel Simonds,	James Barr, Jr.,
Samuel B. Buttrick,	Thomas Farless,

Frazier Carleton, Daniel Caldwell, Stephen B. Ives, James P. Thorndike, Abraham Kimball, Nathan Millet, Henry Buxton, Jewett Maxfield, Stephen Haraden, Samuel Nichols, Ara Pomroy, William Gavett, Erastus Ware, James Odell, Charles Baker, William Whitaker, Ebenezer Hathorne, Amos F. Smith, Caleb Sawyer, William Cottle, Hiram Southworth, John Simon. Nathan Blood, Andrew Slueman, Jeel Browning, Isaac B. Shepard, Henry Luscomb, Samuel Becket, William Lummus, Mark Kimball, John Albree, Daniel Sage, Nathaniel Garland, John Stone, Henry Whipple, Francis Peabody, John Saunders, Jonathan Webb, Samuel Tucker, George Peabody, Albert G. Browne, George Choate, Charles F. Wilson, Caleb Warner,	John Frost. Peter E. Webster, Jesse Smith, Jr., Putnam I. Farnham, Jesse Fillmore, Thos. C. Whittredge, James Perkins, Joseph Hodges, Joseph Cloutman, Hardy Phippen, David Moore, Benjamin Pitman, Charles Parker. Elijah A. Hanson, Theodore Morgan, Joseph Edwards, Thomas Bowditch, Eleazer Pope, William F. Nichols, William Leavitt, Asa Wiggins, Isaiah Straw, John N. Frye, Nathaniel Pitman, Winthrop Sargent, John W. Pepper, Aaron Perkins, Adam Nesmith, Cornelius Baker, John Baker, Nehemiah Andrews, Benjamin Peters, B. L. Rand, Lot Alden, Charles Dexter, Gideon Wilkins, David Magoun, Benjamin Farless, James S. Kimball, Cornelius Briggs, Jonathan Merrill, Henry Hubon, Thomas Moriarty.	Asa Wheeler, David Shove, John Preston, Benjamin Jacobs, Thomas Stimpson, John Morrison, Dean Kimball, David Roberts, Ira R. Manning,	John Ward, Oliver Saunders, Levi Preston, Jr., Fitch Poole, Jr., John Upton, Thomas Morland, Frederic Clement, Andrew Porter, Augustus Hammond.
---	---	---	---

MARBLEHEAD.

Rev. John Bartlett, John Traill, Abel Gardner, Samuel Bowden, Michael Coombs, Nathaniel Adams, Isaac Collyer, Asa Hooper, Jonathan Wilson,	Samuel S. Trefrey, John Gilley, Jason Chamberlain, John Prince, David Blaney, Josiah P. Creesy, James Gregory, Samuel Bartoll.
--	---

BEVERLY.

Dr. Joshua Fisher, Amos Sheldon, Abraham Edwards, Stephens Baker, Stephen B. Goodhue, Samuel Lamson, John P. Webber, Elliot Woodbury, Thomas Farris,	Jesse Sheldon, Andrew Leach, George Brown, Benjamin Peirce, Stephen Roundy, Jr., Francis Lamson, Benjamin S. Lunt, William Thissell.
--	---

After publishing this Protest for the defence of Masonry, Essex Lodge struggled on for three years longer, and then returned its Charter to the keeping of the Grand Lodge, on the 4th of November, 1834.

After a quiet resting of about ten years, the Lodges throughout the country began to resume their Charters. On the 11th of March 1845, a Petition signed by Samuel B. Buttrick and 8 others, was sent to the Grand Lodge, asking for the return of the Charter. The Petition was granted, and the Charter was received again June 11th 1845, and ever since this date Essex Lodge has flourished beyond all precedent, and Free Masonry, throughout the whole coun-

DANVERS.

Andrew Nichols, William P. Endicott, Nathan Poor, Lewis Allen,	Nathan Lakeman, Jonathan Shove, Sylvester Procter, Joseph Shaw,
---	--

try, never was so flourishing and prosperous as at the present time.

LOCATIONS OF THE LODGE.

In July, 1806—The Lodge removed from Church Street to the Central Building, entrance in Central Street.

In Nov, 1810—The Lodge removed from the Central Building to the Franklin Building.

In December, 1826—The Lodge removed from the Franklin Building and took a lease of the Hall in Chase's Building, Washington Street, for 15 years.

In Oct. 1847—The Lodge returned to the Franklin Building.

January 1, 1855—Essex Lodge removed from the Franklin Building to its present location, in the Asiatic Bank Building, Washington Street.

The Essex Lodge has occupied five different locations in Washington Street, viz.:

1. Blaney's brick building, now No. 9 Washington Street, in the years 1779, 1782 and 1791.

2. Chamber in the brick school-house which stood in the middle of the street, opposite the Tabernacle Church, 1781.

3. Chamber in David Masury's House, corner of Washington and Church Streets, now occupied by Hon. Charles W. Upham, 1783.

4. Hall in Chase's Building, 1826.

5. Hall in the Asiatic Bank Building, 1855.

NOTICE OF SOME OF THE VISITORS TO ESSEX LODGE.

Richard Harris, of Marblehead, visited 9th April, 1779. Collector of Excise for the Western District. He was Master of Union Lodge, Marblehead; died 18th July, 1790, aged 52.

Williams & Ross, visited 9th April, 1779; both members of Union Lodge, of Marblehead.

Richard Skidmore, of Danvers, visited 16th April, 1779. He was Tyler of the U. S. Lodge of Danvers. He was at the taking of Quebec under General Wolfe.

W'm Haskins, Secretary of the Grand Lodge, visited May 7, 1779.

Josiah Gaines, of Salem, visited May 7, 1779. He was a ropemaker. The "Head House" of his ropewalk, occupied the lot of land where now stands the three story brick store, at the head of Phillips' Wharf; from here the walk extended back parallel with English street, and terminated on Essex street, at what is now called Gerrish Place. In 1795, when Derby street was extended through to the Neck, this ropewalk was taken down, and a section of it was sold and moved into Bridge street, where it is still standing, and is numbered 42. He was born in Ipswich in 1720, and came to Salem in 1775, from Boston. He married Elizabeth Hammatt, of Boston. He died 18th May, 1796, and his wife died 13th February, 1808, aged 83.

Richard Quartermas visited 20th May, 1779; master mariner of Beverly. John Stacey, Master of U. S. Lodge, Danvers, and Joseph Wyer, member of the same, visited 17th June, 1779. Francis Yates, of Beverly, and a member of U. S. Lodge, visited with Daniel Giddings, Richard Perkins Bridge, Phineas Osborne and Samuel Thacher, 15th July, 1779.

John Piemont, visited 29th August, 1779. He opened a public house in Danvers, 6th July, 1773. In 1784, he kept a tavern in Ipswich. He died in Boston, 17th September, 1802, aged 85.

Edm'd Heard, Master of Trinity Lodge, Lancaster, visited the Lodge 16th September, 1779.

John Manning visited 16th September, 1779

Daniel Adams and Caleb Rea visited 21st October, 1779. Dr. Rea, of Topsfield, married Sarah White, of Salem, 4th October, 1781. He moved, 1783, to Windham, Me., and died there 3d January, 1797. He was a brother-in-law of Nathan Brown, No. 10.

Bernard La Fitte, a merchant of South Carolina, visited 9th November, 1779.

George Southward, a master mariner, Samuel Page and Jethro Putnam, visited 27th December, 1779. He was Colonel of the Danvers regiment; married Mary Holten, daughter of Samuel Holten, Esq., of Danvers, Sept. 20, 1784, and died May 20, 1814, at Danvers, aged 58.

T. Tilley visited 17th February, 1780. Charles Shimmin, visited 7th September, 1780. Juan Mattas Charles, visited 18th January, 1781. See No. 58. William Burke visited 18th January, 1781. William Burke, James Hallett, C. McCauseland, Samuel Snow and William Perkins visited during this year. David Squires, of Danvers, 7th March, 1782. George Banker, Joseph Chase, Benjamin Bates, Samuel Bass, Eleazer Wheelwright, John Fogarty, Benjamin Balch, of Danvers, George Ashby, Tim'y McDaniel and James Hill visited the Lodge this year.

Edward Dorr was a frequent visitor in 1798. He was in the employ of Retiah Becket for a great many years. He excelled in making capstans, windlasses and putting on the figure-heads of vessels; he performed all of this kind of work for all of Mr. Beckett's vessels. He was the

man employed to measure the ship timber brought in for the frigate Essex; this duty he performed at the corner of Essex and Summer streets, where the timber was brought for that purpose. Edward Dorr was the person who gave Nathaniel Bowditch his first instructions on the Gunter's Scale—Bowditch was a boy attending in the store of Ropes & Hodges, and Mr. Dorr, being in want of a Gunter's Scale, entered the store for the purpose of buying one; he enquired of young Bowditch for a Gunter's Scale, and was told by him that they had not got such a thing. "Why, yes you have," said Mr. Dorr, "for I see them on the shelf," and pointed out to him the article; "Oh!" said Bowditch, "we call them two-foot rules." "Very well, whatever you call them, this is what I want, and the proper name for it is a Gunter's Scale." He then told Bowditch that it was something more than merely a two-foot rule, and explained to him the uses of the different lines drawn on its sides, that with this scale and a pair of dividers, he could work any proportion, and the seaman could work up his day's work. Seeing Bowditch quite interested, he worked several questions in the Rule of Three for him, and taught him how to multiply and divide numbers by it, to find the square and cube roots of numbers; and from this accidental occurrence, proceeded the full, fine, particular and practical description of that instrument in his Navigator.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES OF MEMBERS.

1. ROBERT FOSTER, son of Caleb and Abigail (Gould) Foster, born in Salem 11th March, 1842, and died 12th August, 1814. Admitted a member of the Lodge 14th March, 1799, and was its first Master. Married, first, Mary Proctor; second, Mrs.

Sarah Putnam ; third, Mrs. Lucy Woodman. He was a brother of David Foster, No. 108. His occupation was that of a blacksmith, and he resided in North Salem. He distinguished himself in that noted affair, at the North Bridge, called "Leslie's Retreat," being conspicuous among those who raised the draw of the bridge to oppose the advance of Col. Leslie. He was 2d Lieut. in the company of volunteers that went to Rhode Island in 1778. He was also one of the signers of the address to Gov. Gage, in June, 1774. He was a captain in the Massachusetts Militia, and was generally known by that title.

2. JOHN BUTLER, born in 1740, and died in 1808. Admitted a member of the Lodge 14th March, 1779, and was its first Senior Warden. By occupation a silversmith, and as such made the jewels of the Lodge. He was a lieutenant, in 1776, of the company of Artillery commanded by Capt. John Felt. His wife, Mehitable, died 8th October, 1787.

3. JOHN LEACH, son of Robert and Mary (Trask) Leach, born in Salem, in 1747, and died 9th October, 1804, at sea. Admitted a member of the Lodge 14th March, 1779, and was its first Junior Warden. Married, first, Sarah Hooper; and second, Ruth Ropes. Occupation, a master mariner, and, as such, commanded the following private armed vessels during the Revolutionary War, viz.: ship Brutus, 20 guns, 110 men; brig Franklin, 18 guns, 90 men; brig Eagle, 14 guns, 70 men; schooner Dolphin, 6 guns, 25 men; schooner Greyhound, 8 guns, 35 men.

4. CHARLES SHIMMIN, born in the Isle of Man, Great Britain, in 1749, and died in Boston 10th April, 1789. Admit-

ted to the Lodge 14th March, 1779, and was its first Secretary. When he first came to Salem he was appointed Deputy Collector at the Custom House. Afterwards he was instructor of geometry, astronomy, and navigation. He left Salem to reside in Boston, in April, 1779.

5. WILLIAM WILLIAMS, came from England, and died in Salem 14th April, 1781, aged 39. He was a master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 14th March, 1779, and was its first Senior Deacon. Brother-in-law to John Becket, No. 55. He married Abigail, 2d child of William and Abigail (Archer) Brown, and lived in Union Street. See Nos. 173, 373 and 379.

6. WILLIAM LANG, son of Jeffry and Hannah Lang, born in Salem, 16th January, 1750, and died 11th August, 1827. Married Bridget Derby, and was the grandfather of William Lang, No. 381. Admitted to the Lodge 14th March, 1779, and was its first Junior Deacon. Afterwards J. W. and S. W. Was one of the volunteers to Rhode Island in 1778. Occupation, an auctioneer. The Salem Gazette of 14th August, 1827, has the following tribute to his memory:—"In this town, Mr. William Lang, long known and respected as a useful citizen and an exemplary christian. He had been for more than fifty-one years a professor of religion, and ever evinced a firm attachment to the doctrines of grace, and proved the sincerity of his profession by an uniform practice of the christian duties. Placed at the head of a numerous family, he was an affectionate husband, and a kind and provident father, and his name will be had in grateful remembrance by an extensive circle of relatives and friends."

7. JAMES KING, Jun., son of James King, born in Salem, 10th May, 1752, and died 3d June, 1831. Admitted to the Lodge 14th March, 1779, and was its first Senior Steward. Also Junior Warden and Treasurer. Married, first, Judith Norris; second, Elizabeth Grant. He was the father of James Charles King, No. 217. He was Cashier of the Essex Bank. The following notice of him is taken from the Gazette:—"During a long, active, and useful life, his moral worth, scrupulous integrity, practical benevolence, public spirit, kindness and hospitality, secured to him universal confidence, esteem and respect."

8. JOHN DUVAN, born in France, 1731, and died in Boston, 1801. Admitted to the Lodge 14th March, 1779, and was its first Junior Steward. A master mariner.

9. SIMON LAMB, born in Plymouth, England, 25th August, 1725, and died in Salem, 19th May, 1808. Admitted to the Lodge 14th March, 1779, and was its first Tyler, which office he resigned after serving one year. He was re-appointed 5th July, 1791, and served for 10 years, when, on account of his advanced age, he resigned his office. He came to Salem in 1750. He was a sailmaker, and worked with John Howard, (see No. 236) in Water Street. Married, first, Peggy Crowell, (sister of Sarah, No. 135,) and second, Mrs. Abigail (Frye) Bond, (see No. 64). The following notice of Mr. Lamb appeared in the Gazette:—"No man, perhaps, has sustained, through the course of a long life, a more regular, uniform, and correct character, honest in his intentions, upright in all his dealings, and sincere in all his friendships. His conduct through the stages of

his last sickness, under the gradual decline of old age, was such as corresponded with the general tenor of his life, and he is, we trust, gathered in his season like a shock of corn fully ripe. An honest man is the noblest work of God.

10. NATHAN BROWN, born in Newburyport, in 1742, and died in Martinico, W. I. 7th August, 1787. Married 27th April, 1779, Rebecca, dau. of Capt. John and Abigail (Blaney) White. He was a master mariner, and commanded during the Revolutionary war, the private armed ship Jack, of 14 guns and 60 men. The mizen mast of the Jack was so fitted, that it could be easily taken down at sea, and as easily put up again. She might have been seen cruising in the English Channel, as a small size ship of fine appearance under full sail; and in less than an hour, she would have disappeared, and her place supplied by a brig of equally fine appearance, which created the greatest wonder in the minds of strangers, as to what had become of the ship. The "ship Jack" would chase an English vessel into port, and the next day an English frigate would come out like a surly bull dog to chastise the adventurous Yankee, and would pass the "brig Jack" to look after the "ship Jack," or would go in pursuit of some large brig in the distance, and let the little ship pass. Is it any wonder that insurance on British vessels, during the Revolutionary war, rose to 75 per cent. He also commanded the ship Hunter, of 20 guns and 150 men, and the ship Putnam.

11. JOHN PAGE, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Clark) Page, born 20th Nov. 1751, in Medford, and died in Salem 2d Dec. 1838. Admitted to the Lodge 14th

March 1779. He was Senior Deacon. 1791, 1792 and 1793. Married 1st, Sarah Porter, 2d, Esther Mackay and 3d, Ruth Holman. He came to Salem in 1772. He was at one time public weigher and gauger in the Custom House, afterwards a ship chandler, of the firm of Page & Ropes, which firm continued for over forty years. They were also private gaugers. In 1795, he was Col. of the Salem Reg't, and he was also an Officer for a short time in the U. S. A. He was brother of Samuel, No. 254; father of Josiah, No. 199, and Wm., No. 392, and great-grandfather of John G., No. 617. He was also a volunteer in the Rhode Island expedition.

12. JOS. ROBINSON, born in Beverly in 1750, and died Dec. 1786, on the coast of Africa. Brother of John, No. 66. He was admitted to the Lodge 14th March, 1779. Master mariner, and commanded the private armed ship Pilgrim, 18 guns and 120 men; and the ship Franklin, 18 guns and 100 men.

13. JOHN DOVE, born in England in 1745, and died in Marblehead, 1790. His mother died Jan. 1790, aged 84 yrs. He married Mercy Beadle. He was one of the volunteers for the Rhode Island Expedition in 1778. He was a master mariner.

14. SAMUEL MASURY, born in Salem in 1730, and died 1781. Master mariner, in the employment of Peter Frye, 1768. Commander of private armed sch. Panther, 8 guns and 35 men.

15. LITTLEFIELD SIBLEY, son of Sam'l and Meribah (Bartlett) Sibley, born May 1739, and died at sea 1780. Admitted a member of the Lodge 14th March, 1779. He was a master mariner, and commanded

the Letter of Marque sch. Nancy. Married Sarah Lambert. See No. 241.

16. EDWARD ROLLAND, born in Edinburg, Scotland, 1752, and died at sea Dec. 1784, on board the ship Ocean, on his passage from Virginia to London. Married Sarah, dau. of Aaron and Sarah (Sheafe) Purbeck. He was a master mariner, and commanded the private armed brig "Sturdy Beggar," of 8 guns and 6 men. He is represented to have been an intelligent man, of more than ordinary acquirements for ship masters in his day.

17. WM. RANKIN, born 1742, and died 12th Jan., 1783. He was a master mariner. Married Rebecca, dau. of John Brown, who was a Carpenter and lived in Curtis street.

18. GEO. ABBOT, son of George and Hannah (Lovejoy) Abbot, born 9th Feb'y, 1748, and died 5th October, 1784. Married Priscilla Manning of Ipswich. He was one of the volunteers for the Rhode Island Expedition in 1778. A Trader by occupation.

19. EBENEZER WINSHIP died before 1800. By occupation a Butcher. Admitted to the Lodge 14th March, 1779.

20. JAMES EATON, born in 1752, and died in Boston about 1806. Admitted to the Lodge 14th March, 1779, and was Junior Warden in 1784. One of the R. I. Volunteers in 1778. Married Sarah Masury. Brother of Joshua, No. 130.—Moved to Boston, 1787, and was Senior Warden of Columbian Lodge, 1795 and 1797.

21. WILLIAM CARLTON, son of Samuel and Deborah (Stevens) Carlton, of Andover, born 8th April, 1744, and died June,

1791, in Barbadoes, W. I. Married Mary Farmer. Father of Wm. Carlton, the former editor and publisher of the Salem Register, and brother of Samuel, No. 62. Admitted to the Lodge 14th March, 1779. April 2d, 1779, he presented the Lodge with a Bible and a silver hilted Sword. Sept. 18th, 1783, he offered to present the Lodge with a lot of land, in the easterly part of the town, if they would build on it. During the Revolutionary War, he was commander of the private armed sloop Black Snake, of 12 guns and 60 men. His father was a Colonel in the same war, and returned from the army paralytic and very much enfeebled. Washington pronounced him one of the most intrepid officers under him.

22. BENJAMIN HAMMOND, born in Marblehead, 1748, and drowned near Cape Ann Light House, 11th July, 1807. He was a master mariner, and as such, during the Revolutionary War, commanded the private armed sch. Greyhound, of 8 guns and 35 men, in which cruise he was captured by the English, and sent to the "Mill Prison," in 1782. 4th April, 1782, Captains Thomas Benson, John Donaldson, William Patterson, William Ross, Anthony Diver and Jonathan Mason were appointed a committee by the Lodge to procure his exchange if possible, otherwise to afford him all the relief in their power.

23. HENRY HIGGINSON, son of Stephen and Mrs. Elizabeth (Cabot) Higginson, born in Salem, 14th Dec. 1747, and died in Boston, 4th October, 1790. He was a master mariner.

24. JOHN LEWIS, born in England, 1736, and died 20th Oct. 1820. Married

Martha Reed. By occupation a Rigger. Admitted to the Lodge 14th March, 1779.

25. SAMUEL FLAGG, admitted to the Lodge 14th March. 1779, and was its first Treasurer. He was Capt. of the R. I. Volunteers in 1778, and Representative to the General Court in 1783 and 1789. By occupation a merchant.

26. JOHN JENKS, son of John and Rebecca Jenks, born in Medford, 6th Dec. 1751, and died 11th October, 1817, Married, first, Hannah Andrews; second, Martha Abbot, sister of George Abbot, No. 18; and third, Annis Pulling. Admitted to the Lodge, 7th April, 1779, and was chosen Secretary, 20th Dec. 1779. By occupation a Merchant. The following obituary notice is from the Salem Gazette:

"Mr. Jenks was a native of Medford, and the misfortune of losing his father at an early age, was in a measure repaired, by its throwing him into the guardianship of the Honorable and venerable Cceton Tufts, of Weymouth, in whose family and business he was brought up, and under whose government (in addition to the ever watchful care of his excellent mother,) were fixed those principles and habits of honesty and punctuality which distinguished him in all his transactions. He came to this town a young man, in the beginning of our Revolutionary War, and after some enterprises in the hostile scenes of that period, he settled down as a Merchant, in which calling he was as successful as he was active, intelligent and upright. While he was ardently (for he did nothing with indifference) engaged in the acquisition of property, he did not forget the duties and charities of life, his house was the mansion of hospitality, as well as of the purest conjugal

gal and paternal affection; and his heart was the seat of warm and steady friendship and kindness. In proportion, and perhaps more than in proportion to his fortune, he was liberal in contributions to every object he considered deserving of public support, and innumerable were those alms in which the left hand knew not what the right hand performed. It is a strong testimony to the excellence of his character, that he was not only an active officer in numerous institutions involving great pecuniary responsibility, but was often solicited by his fellow-men (when obliged at the close of life to relinquish the charge of their property or families) to accept of the most important and confidential trusts, in perfect reliance on his judgment, accuracy and fidelity. He had a sense of the obligations of religion, that most solid foundation of human virtue, and habitually acted as under the immediate inspection of, and accountable to, his heavenly Father. He was quick in his feelings, ardent in his pursuits, faithful in his friendships, upright and honorable in his dealings, religious in his professions and practice, and was never ashamed, if unguardedly he had committed an error, ingenuously to acknowledge it."

EXTRACTS FROM THE FIRST BOOK
OF BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND
DEATHS, OF THE CITY OF SA-
LEM.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. III, page 16.

John the son of James Rising, bo by Elizabeth his wife 14th April 16—; their da'r Hanna borne ye 28th 12 mo., 1662.

John Reeves, his son Freeborne bo by Eliz his wife ye 10th 5 mo., 1658; his son Benjamin born 30th 10 mo., 1661; Elizabeth his wife deceased ye

John Rayment, his da Rachell bo by Rachell his wife 14 12, 1659; there da Bethia ye elder was borne ye 14th 4, 1655; da Bethia dyed 4 10, '62; da Abigaile dyed 18th 10, '62; Eliza died 25th 10, '62; his wife Rachell died 2d May 1666; there son Jonathan, borne 25th 2 mo., 1666.

Margarett ye wife of Thomas Rix dyed ye 24th 5, 1660; Tho's Rix, married to Bridget Fisk, widdow by Mr Sam'll Symonds 3d 9 mo., 61; their son Theophilus borne 13th August 1665.

John Ruck, his da Eliza, bo. by Hanna, his wife, 1st 12, '52; their da Hana bo ye 17 1, '53; Sara, bo. 12th 6, '56; John bo. 1 2, '55 & dyed ye 10 2d, '55; 2d John bo ye 30 6, '57; Thomas bo ye 23d 8, '58; Hanna ye wife of ye sd Jo Ruck died ye 29th 11 mo., '60; John Ruck & Sara Flint were married by Maj Willerd, 17 7 mo., 1661; their daughter Abigaile borne the 28th October 1662; daughter Mary borne ye 30th August 1665; Bethia the 8th April 1668; (daughter Rebecka borne 7 mo., '71); Sara the wife of Mr John Ruck, deceased 4th May 1672; the said Mr John Ruck & Mrs Elizabeth Croade were married the 26th of December 1672; son Samuell by Eliza his wife, borne the 24th June 1676; daughter Ruth borne ye 20th October 1673; son John borne 20th May '75.

Thomas Read, his da Sara, bo by Mary his wife ye 15 March '60; their son Jacob, borne & dyed 22d 12, '58; son Jacob borne 7th 6 mo., '62; son John deceased

21st 8, '62; son Jacob deceased 19 9, '63; da Sara deceased 4th March '62; da Sara borne 14th October '65.

Obadiah Rich married to Bethia Williams 6th July '62; Bethia daughter of Obadiah Rich, by Bethia, borne 25 11, 62 & died soone after; da Margaret borne 8th 9 mo., '64; son Obadiah borne 14 January 1667; second daughter Bethiah borne 25th June 1670; Mary borne in December 1672 & died in ye year '74.

Richard Richards married to Eliza Reeves 16 11 mo., '60; da Eliza bo 28 10, '61 & dyed 30 May '62; son John bo 25th May '63; daughter Elizabeth born 10th mo., 1665; Johana born 1st mo., 1668; Mary born 10th mo., 1670.

Jonathan son of George Roapes deceased 14th October '61; the said George Roapes deceased June 1670.

Samuell Robbison & Martha Haukins, married 15 6, '64; their son Samuell born 19th December 1665; son Thomas borne ye 6th of July 1667.

Jon Robinson & Sara Mason married by Maj Hathorne 16 Octo '65; their son Elias borne the 25th 11th mo., 1666; son John borne 25 9, '68; Joseph borne 27th 7 mo., '70; Sara bo 18th 12 mo., 1672.

Richard Ross & Ruth Ingerson were married the 7th 4 mo., '70; their son Richard born the 20th of Aprill 1674; their son John born 16th August 1678.

John Ropes and Lidda Wells were married the 25th 7th mo., '69; their son Benjamin was born the 22d 12 mo., 1669; daughter Lidda born the 26th December, 1672; Mary borne the 21 6 mo., 1675; son John born 13 7 mo 1678; their daughter Abigaile borne the 26th Aprill, 1681; their daughter Sarah borne 23d Feb'y,

1683-4; their son Samuell borne 24th January, 1686-7.

Timothy Robisson and Mary Kitchen were married ye 20th February, 1665; their son Timothy born 15th March, 1667-68.

Isaack Reed and Joane Stone were married 10th March, 1673.

John Rogers and Elizabeth Baxter were married ye 29th 8th mo., 1674; (Elizabeth Wilkins born ye 1st Septembr, 1676; Ebenezar Wilkins born 5th January, 1689; both ye adopted children of Jno. Rogers.)

Samuell Robinson, his daughter Mary borne by Martha, his wife, in 8 mo., '69, & deceased in the 6 mo next after; son William borne 29th July, 1671; son Job borne 9 mo., '72, and died 6 weeks after; Martha borne 20th 11 mo., 1673.

William Reeves and Elizabeth Collins were married the 14th March 1669-70; their son John borne ye 12th July, 1673.

Thomas Robbins, his wife Issabell deceased ye 9th October 1674; the sd Thomas Robbins & Mary Bishop, widdow, were married the 11th March, 1674-5.

Phillip Rounday & Ann Bush were married ye month November, 1671.

William Roapes & Sara Ingerson were married the 26th of July, 1676; his sone Jonathan borne 4th November, 1680; his daughter Sarah borne 9th January, 1683; his sone William borne 5th March, 1685; son George born 12th August, 1688; Joseph borne 11th January, 1692; John borne 24th January, 1694-5.

Daniell Rosse & Mary Knights were married 5th 4th mo., 1677.

Hannah Ropes, daughter of Benja. and Anna Ropes borne att Salem 5th May,

1699; son Benja. born Jan'y 24th, 1700-1; D. R. Jan. 7.

William Russell & Elizabeth Nurse were maryed 25th 8th mo., 1678; their sonn William borne the 22d October, 1680; their sonn John borne the 19th August, 1682; Jno. Russell, son of William & Martha Russell was born May 17th, 1708.

Joseph Read, the Malata, & Abigail Chiber, a Neager, were maryed the —; theire son Joseph borne the 18th May, 1679.

Daniell Rea & Hepzibah Pebody were maryed the 10th Aprill, 1678; theire daughter Jemima borne the 29th 10th mo., 1680; theire son Daniell born the 23d 9 mo., 1682, son Zerobabell borne 12th Maye, 1687; Elizabeth borne 14th August, 1687; Uzziel born March, 1693; ye son Pilgrim Rea borne ye 30th November, 1695.

Joshua Rea sone of Joshua Rea married to Eliz'h Leach; — Sarah, ye daughter, borne 28th Aprill, 1686.

Sam'll Robinson Junr, his sone Nath'll borne 3d day of July, 1688; his son Whittemore borne 18th Jan'y, 1689-90.

William Roache married to Hannah Potter —; their son William borne 12th 6th mo., 1692; their daughter Hannah borne October ye 12th, 1694; ye daughter Elizabeth borne Aprill 16th, 1697; Mary borne 26 October, 1699.

Hanna, daughter of Rob't Rand borne 6 mo., 1657.

Jonathan, son of John Ramsdell bo 31st 1st 1657, & dyed ye 6th mo., 1658.

William son of Edward Richards borne 7th 4 mo., '63.

Henry Roads, his son Eleazur bo 12 mo.,

1640; Samuel his son borne 12th mo., 1642; his son Joseph bo 11 mo., 1645; his son Joshua bo 2d mo., '48; his son Josiah bo 2d mo '51; Jonathan his son bo 6th mo '54; Eliza his daughter bo 1st mo., '57; son Jonathan dyed 7th Aprill, '77.

Hana, da'r of Thaddeus Riddan dyed 13th 9th, 1660; Hana and Sara, twins, da of Thadeus Riddan, bo by Eliza, his wife, 12th 6th, 1660; da'r Hana borne by Eliza, his wife, 11th 9th, '62; Abigaile borne 4th June, '71; son Jo'n borne ye 3d 12 mo., '64.

Richard Rooten deceased 20th 7th, '63; Edmond Rooten died the 8th Aprill, '75.

Richard Reith & Elizabeth George was married 16th 12th mo., 1664.

Rich'd Richardson & Amy Graves were married ye 20th 4th mo., '65; son John born in Aprill 1770; his son Thomas borne 15 2d mo., '74.

Isaack Ramsdell & Elinor Vinton were married ye 12th July, 1666; daughter Dorcas dyed ye 16th 6th, '76; theire son John dyed 3d 11th mo., '76; sonn Nathaniell borne the last of May, '77; son John born the 29th March, '80; son Joseph borne ye 17th September, 1683; daugh'r Sarah born 8th Maye, 1685.

Josiah Roodes and Elizabeth Coates were married ye 23d 5th mo., '73; his son Henry borne ye 1st June, '74; daughter Elizabeth was born 13th 6th, '76; daughter Mary borne ye 21st 8 mo., '77, & dyed 4th 12 mo., '77; son John was born the 27th May, 1679; son Josiah born the 29th January, 1680; son Eleazur born 8th July, 1683; son John dyed August, '84.

Nathaniell the son of Aquila Ramsdell was borne ye 16th 7th, '73; Aquila was borne ye last of January, '75, sonn John

borne 25th March, '78; sonn Jonathan was born the 23d August, 1679, & dyed the 16th 7th mo., 1679; daughter Hanna borne the 26th 7th mo., 1680; son Samuell born 26th Octob. 1684, son Jonathan dyed 25th Feb'y, 1684.

Joseph Roods & Jane Coates were married 25th May, 1674; their son Samuell was borne the 6th March, 1674-75, & dyed 9th 5th mo., '75; daughter Elizabeth was borne the 22d 6th, '76; sonn Joseph born 14th 2d mo., '78, & died 26th July, '78; daughter Jane was borne the 14th July, 1679; son John borne the 20th January, 1681; daughter Susana borne 18th Nov., 1684.

John Richards & Mary Brewer was married the 18th 9th mo., 1674; da'r Mary borne 16th 8th mo., '75; son John borne 1st May, '77. son Edward borne 13th June 1679; son Crispus was borne the 20th 8th mo., 1681.

Priscilla the wife of John Ramsdell dyed 23d 11 mo., '75.

Sarah, the daughter of Benjamin Redknap, was borne 8th February, 1674; daughter Hanah borne the 9th Aprill, 1679; daughter Rebecka borne the 9th August, 1682; son Joseph borne 20th Jan'y, 1683.

John Nick & Mary Richards were married 22d March, '75-6.

Joshua Roads & Ann Graves were married 12th June '78; daughter Hannah borne 28th March, 1679; sonn Joseph borne the 19th January, '80; son Henry borne in Decembr, '82; son Tho's borne 14th February, 1684.

Deborah Richards dyed the 24th 10th mo., 1679.

Samuel Roods & Abigaile Coates were married the 16th January, 1683; son Jonathan borne 28th November, 1685; Sam'll,

son of Sam'll Rodes borne 2d August, 1685.

Love Rogers, daughter of Jeremiah Rogers & Abigaile his wife, born Nov. 9, 1693.

Jobe Swinerton married to Ruth Symons by Maj. Hathorne 19th 5th, '58; their son Jasper borne 4th 4 mo., '59; son Joseph 8th 12th, '60; dau'r Eliza borne 26th 12 mo., 1662; da'r Ruth borne ye 22d March, '64.

John, son of Nath'l Stone, by Remember, his wife, bo 20 2d mo., '61; their da'r Eliza bo ye 24th March, 1658-9—whitch was 2 years before; so Nathanyell bo ye 15th 7 mo, 1663.

Eliza Tid, da'r of Sara ye wife of Sam'll Tid, bo May, 1642.

Sara, da'r of John Southwick, by Sara his wife, (formerly wife of Sam'll Tid) borne June 1644; their da'r Mary bo 10th 8th, 1646; their son Sam'll borne 19th 12th, 1658.

Deborah, daughter of Josiah Southwick, bo by Mary his wife 13th 11th 1655; their son Josiah borne ye 27th 11th, '58.

John Stone, his son John bo by Abigaile, his wife, 25th 9th, 1654; their son Samuell 15th 9th, '58.

Robert Sallows his da Hana bo by Freeborn his wife 9th 7 mo., 1654; their da Mary bo ye 2d 12, 1658; ye sd Robert drowned 8th 2 mo., '63.

Alexander Seerl, his da'r Mary bo by Mary his wife 22d 12, '59; their son Robert borne ye 6 6, '57; da Mary deceased ye 23d 9, '62; da'r Abigail deceased 16th 11, '62; son Alexander borne the 25 May 1664.

(To be Continued.)

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. III.

June, 1861.

No. 3

EXTRACTS FROM GIBSON CLOUGH'S
JOURNAL.

COMPILED BY B. F. BROWNE.

I have been favored by a descendant of the journalist, with liberty to copy for the Collections a manuscript journal, kept in the years 1759 and 1760, entitled

JOURNAL OF GIBSON CLOUGH,

From Salem, in New England, until he arrived at Louisbourg and what Happened there from the First of June until the End of the year. In Two parts, the one Ending with the year, And the other Beginning with the new, In a Company Commanded by Capt Giddings In a provincial Regiment Commanded by Coll. Jonathan Bagley Esq in Chief.

It commences thus :

CLOUGH'S RELATION TO HIS KIND READER.

I was born in Salem in New England in ye year 1738, in June the 22 and I lived with my father untill that I was almost one and twenty years of age and I was brought up very carefully and tenderly by my parents and they to me gave common learning as is usual for parents to do by children under their Care and as there had been war between the Crown of England and France by which reason men was very hard for to be raised in New England, I then willingly inlisted in the service of my King and Country in the then intended expedi-

tion against Canada, in Capt. Andrew Giddings Company in a provincial Regiment Commanded by Coll Jonathan Bagley Esqr in the year 1759.

The fleet sailed from Nantasket Road May 15 and instead of going to Canada, the regiment went to Louisburg in which garrison we landed the first of June and their stayed till the first of November when by ye order of General Whitmore Commander there in Chief a detachment of our Regiment of 450 men was sent home to Boston and the remainder stayed till relieved by another Regiment.

And so we stayed all winter, which was hard as we were only inlisted for six months by a proclamation issued forth by his Excellency Thomas Pownall ye Governor : and as was said we were to be dismissed by the first of November or as much sooner as his majesty's service would admit.

And now I think it time for to give my reader my Journal after the best manner that I can and what is amiss I hope they will overlook and I hope God will bless all the people of New England whether at home or abroad, so no more but I remain yours

To Sarve Dear Sirs

In another part of the book, Gibson says:

Gibson Clough of Salem was married to Sarriah (Sarah ?) Hillard of Salem December 7 day 1762 and said Sari'h ye wife of said Gibson died May 27, she laying sick 5 months in ye year 1763 aged 23 years.

Salem December 15 A. D. 1763 Gibson Clough married to Susannah Mansfield of Salem Aged 22 years when married.

After Gibson's return from the war, he lived in Salem pursuing his occupation as a mason. He appears from his journal to have been a man of intelligence and observation, though I infer from his orthography (which I have corrected) that in attaining the common learning he mentions, he did not attain to the head of the spelling class. He was for some time Clerk of St Peter's Church. He lived in a house (now demolished) on the east side of Daniels street, and reared a family of one son (John) who died unmarried, and three daughters. He died July 12th, 1799.

B. F. B.

Salem April the 4th 1759

I then enlisted in the Campaign against Canada; I here begin my journal. The 14th marched from Salem, in order to go to Castle William at Boston and lodged at Mr Moers, and on the 15th about one of ye Clock, the Company arrived at said Castle. Nothing material happening till ye 24th, when five companies belonging to Col. Thoma's Regiment embarked on board ye transports and a ship arrived at Boston and on the 25th a Ship and two Snows all from New York arrived at Boston.

30th We went from the Castle to Point Shirley for to join Col. Bagley's Regiment there and we were obliged for to lodge in a Sail makers loft, all the time the Company stayed there.

MAY.

1st The remainder of our Company came over to Point Shirley.

2nd We were turned out to find 2 blankets that was stole.

3d Eighteen of our men was drafted for to join Col. Thomas Regiment at the Castle.

5th Windy and rainy and the ferry boat over set and 3 men was drowned.

6th Foul weather with thunder and lightning and I mounted guard the first time.

8th Mustered for to pass muster, but did not, only two companies, and one Stone was to have been whipped but was forgave.

9th The Regiment left Point Shirley and embarked on board the Ship Argile, three companies, Capt. George, Capt. Whipple and Capt. Giddings.

10th Capt Giddings came on board.

12th Col. Bagley came on board.

13 Two Ships, and four Snows and six Sloops and Schooners fell down to join the fleet at Nantasket road.

15 The fleet sailed for Louisburg with the wind at W. S. W. from Nantasket road, 21 Ship and Snows and one brig, with ten Sloops and Schooners in all thirty and two sail.

16 Heavy weather and about four of the Clock afternoon, a ship had like to have run us down us ye Ship lay too.

18th A bird lit on the ships fore yard which is a sign of a storm.

21 We made the land and stood off to sea that night.

23 Foggy and about the break of day the ship got into a body of ice and it was with much labor that we got clear of it and we spoke with a ship afterwards who was in the ice two hours in the night, and the

New York fleet came up with us, 25 or 26 sail of ships and others and as we were standing for ye land, our boatswain went forward to get the anchor ready for the Captain talked of coming to anchor in the bay and as he was fitting it, he fell over and was drowned, his name was George Smith.

24th The fleet arrived at Louisbourg and I went on board Capt Crowninshield at ye N. East harbour.

27 Guns was heard in the bay and it was thought there was an engagement, but it was not, for one of the ships came in and they only fired to answer each other.

31. I was on shore and that was the first time I was on land after I left ye Castle and we went all round the City, and five line of Battle Ships came in, and ten other ships and 2 sloops and 2 schooners and one Brig.

Here ends the month of May.

JUNE.

1 Rained all day very hard and we all disembarked from on board the Argile and landed at the N East Harbour, and marched up to the City and the Regiment was drawn up by the Barracks that was burnt by the English, and we stood in the rain for the space of four hours and then we went to old Barracks where Brages Grenadiers went from.

2. Rain, and we shifted and went into new barracks.

3d One of our ships went out after a french ship.

4 Part of the fleet sailed, and there was a talk that the french fleet was seen off, but for the truth of it I cannot say and we received our billeting money which I ought to have had a month before.

5 Some of the fleet came in again and

one Mr Chatman was chose Sargt in our Company.

6th I mounted guard in the City.

10th I was upon King's work (probably as a mason.)

13 a reinforcement belonging to our Regiment arrived here, and 300 that was going up the river, and five men came in here, in an open boat which was all that was saved of one hundred, all those eleven got into ye Boat, and the rest died of hunger and cold.

14 Fair and ye news came—that ye raft broke in and one of the men was drowned that went out in an escort, Commanded by Capt Giddings on ye 12th and another was left sick about 25 miles from the garrison and I went into the King's works at one shilling pr day.

16 20 men went out to bring in the man that was left sick of the escort.

17 21 ships, snows and brigs and 4 schooners and sloops all arrived here and Capt Giddings came in with his escort.

25 A vessel arrived from Boston by which we had news that a great number of vessels were lost in a storm ye 5th instant and much hurt was done to the corn, also, that 1000 men was raising for to come to Louisbourg and that ye regulars were going up the river.

27 A regular hanged himself who belonged to Worbttons (Warbutons) Regiment.

29 Capt Elkins arrived here from Salem, and my chest came with Capt Elkins and I was on board the Brig but did not get it on shore.

30 I was on board Capt Elkins and his men went and swept for the Anchor and

Cable that they slipped the day before and I was with them, but did not find it.

JULY.

1 I got my chest on shore.

3 A fleet arrived here from Ireland with provisions for this garrison. The aforesaid fleet consisted of ten sail; there was also interred here a Captain of a ship.

4 One Stone was whipped 25 stripes, he was the same who offended at point Shirley but there is no spair here of whip.

6th I was taken sick.

7 Two men was drowned by the Island battery, the wind blew hard and the boat turned over.

8 Ten men was drowned in the harbor who belonged to the command of 40 men going to Spanish river.

12 Two sloops came in here, one was from Marblehead Capt Read by whom I had a letter from my brother.

14 A man was confined for stealing 20 yards of cambric.

17 A ship arrived here from Boston, by which we were informed that General Amherst was to cross the lake in 4 days.

19 A snow arrived here from the St Lawrence by which we were informed that Gen Wolf was landed and in landing he lost only one man and five in crossing a river and that he had got within gun shot of the City, and also that both Armys was within seven days march of each other, he and Genl Amherst and ye french in the middle.

22 All ye Orderly Seargeants and Corporals belonging to our Regiment was confined and I was at Gabaroose Bay.

26 John Cox joined us in the Kings works, I also bought me a pair of Leather Breeches.

28 A schooner arrived here from Bos-

ton, in which the Chaplain to our Regiment came and the Chief Dr.

31. Only flying news from time to time, and I have reason to bless God that I have lived to see so much of ye time expended in the campaign of this year and if we get (clear?) this year, I think we shall be unwise if we come here again to serve either King or Country—But it dost not seem likely according to the news from Quebec for they proceed but slow, and I think it is very probable we shall be here another Campaign and if so we shall be called old soldiers by that time as well as bad rogues and lazy fellows for that is said of all them who serve either King or Country now a days.

AUGUST.

2nd Two vessels from New England, but no news, for they say there is no news from the westward concerning the army there with Genl Amherst.

4 Our Chaplain preached his first sermon at Louisburg and his text was in the first chapter of James and 27th verse.

8 Received two letters from home by a Marblehead schooner.

9 A schooner came here from Newbury, by which ye news came that Ticonderoga was taken and that the English lost only 18 men in ye fight.

10th The privateer sloop returned here from St. Johns, in which course they fell in with ye french and Indians and a fight ensued which lasted four hours and we had eleven men wounded, it was in a harbor called pigetoo (Pictou?)

11 The other privateer sloop came in which went in company with ye fore mentioned sloop and they were in the fight and they lost their gunner and had 13 men wounded, and a schooner (arrived) from

New England which confirmed the news that Ticonderoga was taken, also one hundred and fifty highlanders arrived here from New York and landed, they encamped outside of the west gate for there was no room for them in the city.

12 A schooner arrived from Marblehead with cattle.

13 The cannon and regiments fired Rejoicings for the taking of Ticonderoga, and David Felt got in here who had been taken by the french the thursday before at Canso. [See Samuel Gardner's Journal, Institute Collections, page 252.] And the french stripped them of everything except one chest, one gun and the things they had on as I understand.

16 Seven men was whipped.

18 A man whipld 300 for breaking into a house.

19 Sixteen schooners and sloops came in from the coal mines.

20 A schooner arrived here from Boston which brought news that Crown point was taken but ye news is not certain as yet.

21 A schooner arrived here from Boston by which we had the news that Fort Niagara was taken by Genl Janson with the loss of 8 men and 15 wounded.

22 A schooner came in from Boston by whom the news came that Crown Point was set on fire by the french at ye approach of our army.

23 We hear that Genl Amherst was within three day's march of General Wolf.

24 Much news but all uncertain.

25 Much talk for some days concerning a party of masons and carpenters going up the river but to day it came to a result and all was for us to give up our tools every night—two men whipped each 200.

26 A schooner arrived here from the river by which the news came that Genl Wolf had burnt the city of Quebeck almost all down and that the french had left and was intrenched and they did desire to give our people a field fight and the English had lost 50 men and 300 wounded and that ye french are sixteen thousand strong!

31 A schooner arrived here—a great talk and much news but all uncertain—Thus ends the month of August but I wait to hear the certainty of the news that is now going here.

SEPTEMBER.

2nd A schooner came in from the fleet up the river which brought news that General Amherst could not join General Wolf because of the Prisoners he had, it was thought that Wolf would make a general attack on the french.

6 We who was in the King's works were sent into the old Barracks by our Lieut's order, and then we went to the Chief Engineer and he allowed to us a cook which we had not before so that instead of doing hurt it did us good for it was done for spite I think.

9 I went down to the Island Battery. the Regiment was drawn up to hear the articles of war read in the afternoon.

13 A vessel came in here from the river which brought news that General Wolf had beat the french out of their intrenchments by force. A sloop arrived here in five weeks from Ireland who brought news that ye English had gained the victory over ye french in france.

16 A party went out to ye block house because some guns was heard in ye woods. In the evening a light sky was to be seen here, a great commotion there was in the heavens an uncommon sight to behold.

17 All ye orderly searg'ts and corp's of our regiment was confined for neglect of their duty by order of the town adjutant Neall.

19 I was taken sick.

24 A prize schooner was sent in here taken by Capt Blake of Boston who was commander of a company here, he was on board a privateer sloop belonging to this place, he commanded a party on board said sloop of 30 men.

25 A Schooner came in from ye River St Lawrence which brought news that the fleet was to sail for home in fifteen days after them.

26 Two Ships, two sloops and one schooner came in here from the river which are said to be part of the transports that are to carry home to New England our Regiment, but I doubt whether it will prove so or no for every thing seems to be at a stand here and I think we shall stay all winter here within stone walls well lined with cannons all round.

3d Cold weather—hear a great talk of things uncertain, and thus time spends a way, and so we spend our days. So the month spends away and cold weather is coming on apace which will make us to look round about us and put in our Winter Clothing and we shall stand in need of good Liquors for to keep up our Spirits on cold Winter's days, and we being here within Stone walls are not likely to get Liquors or Cloathes at this time of ye year and although we be Englishmen Born yet we are debarred Englishmens Liberty therefore we now see what it is to be under Martial Law and to be with ye regulars who are but little better than slaves to their Officers; and when I get out of their (power?) I shall take care how I get in again.

OCTOBER.

1 A schooner arrived here from the River by which the news came that Quebec is taken, and the french lost 1500 men in 15 minutes in a field fight and 1500 more in the storm made by our people on the city and also that Gen Wolf was wounded in said fight of which he died, and that Gen. Montcalm was Slain in the fight and the English lost 600 men.

5 Four men went out for to get wood a mile from the block house and they was waylaid by Indians who killed three outright and the other came in alive and the Picket went out and brought in the dead, one having lost his head, the others were Stript and Scalped—a sad accident—a Captain and ten men went in pursuit of the enemy.

10 A prize sloop sent in here taken from the french by Ensign Woodbury who was Capt on board a privateer schooner belonging to Gen. Whitmore of this place—Said prize was laden with Boards and Shingles taken first from the English.

11 The Boston Frigate commanded by Capt Benjamin Hallowell arrived here with one Brig and two Schooners and one Sloop under his convoy laden with provisions and live stock.

14 A vessel arrived from the river which confirmed the news that Quebec was taken and that Gen Wolf was dead certainly.

19 62 Cannon was fired and all four Regiments was under arms and fired six rounds each in way of rejoicing for the reduction of Quebec.

22 21 Cannon was fired for it was the Kings Corronation day and the ships that laid in the harbor also fired. A detachment from our Regiment consisting of one hun-

dred and fifty embarked on board a ship bound for Boston.

24 A ship and a sloop came in from the river, but no news by them Certain. Some say that General Amherst was killed at Montreal and had lost 2000 men in the fight.

25 Was kept as a day of Thanksgiving here.

27 A sloop came in and the Grenadier landed and the Regiments were under arms for to receive them with joy for their safe return from the river.

28 A Ship and a Sloop came in—and old Simson was drunk and we had a merry — with him.

29 I finished a chimney on board a Schooner.

30 A Brig, a Ship and a Schooner arrived here from New England and the Ship sailed for Boston which had the detachment from our Regiment on board.

31 And so now our time has come to an end according to enlistment, but we are not yet got home nor are not like to.

NOVEMBER.

1 The Regiment was ordered out for to hear what the Coll. had to say to them as our time was out and we all swore that we would do no more duty here so it was a day of much Confusion with the regiment.

2nd The Regiment was turned out for duty and we all stood to it that we would not do any duty at all, for which we was all sent to the Guard house prisoners, but myself and three more were released because we belonged to the Kings works, and there was a letter read to ye regiment which came from the governor and Council which informed us that we were to Stay here till the first of December or till we have news from Genl Amherst which I hope

will be very soon for our Redemption from this Garrison.

A vessel came in from the river and brought news that the french had made a Salley on our people and killed a great number of them, they say the french lost twice so many, but I allow all people to make their own side come off the best.

3d The Regiment was turned out for to hear their doom for denying their duty and for sending a round robin to ye Coll desiring of him to get us sent home according to enlistment, which they say was mutiny but it was all forgave by the Genl and a detachment of 140 embarked on board of the Ship Oliver, a transport bound to Boston, and the three Regular regiments was drawn up on ye grand parade, so was our regiment all but the prisoners and they were brought up by four files of men and placed in the centre and ye General made a speech to them and ye articles of war was read to us and then ye letter that came from Boston, and then ye Coll. made a speech to us and told us that we was for to stay one month more at least and more if wanted.

8 Two vessels came in, and William Masury and Jonathan Lambert came for to see me in the City and told me that they were cast away on the 24th October, and by them I had news of the death of William Browne and Nathaniel Ward, and death parts best friends [Wm Browne was son of John and Lydia (Gerrish) Browne, and grandson to Dr Bartholomew Browne. He died on board the Frigate Stirling Castle. Nathaniel Ward was son of John and Hannah (Higginson) Ward. Transcriber.]

12 The Ship Oliver Sailed with the de-

tachment from our Regiment bound to Boston.

22nd It is reported here that it was thanksgiving at home and we had roasted beef and pudding and we live like good soldiers.

24 Two vessels came from pictou, which brought in seven Sagamore Indians and they say that seven hundred more are coming in for to make peace.

30 Thus ends the month of November with a cold storm which is to be looked for in this part of the world.

DECEMBER.

5 A brig and two schooners came in from Boston who brought ye news certain, that ye regiment was to stay all winter.

8 A regular Capt's Ladey was drummed out of ye regiment and garrison for her misdemeanors here and a vessel came in here and it was in orders for the Coll. to hold himself in rediness for to embark the next week and the major is to take the command of ye regiment.

[The following order explains the reason of the Coll's return home:]

LOUISBURG, December 8th, 1759.

General orders, Parole Kendall, If there be no orders arrived from Boston for ye Reg'n't to go home, the Governor is willing that Coll. Bagley should go home to get something allowed to each man if they should be obliged to tarry all winter and to return as soon as possible and if orders should arrive after he is gone, the Reg't with the Major to follow &c.

15 Two vessels came in one from Boston and the other from Marblehead with live stock for ye garrison.

22 A brig went out from here bound for Boston and the Coll. went in her home and Capt. Moers went with him and now

the Major takes the command of the Reg't here according to orders and we are like to be here all this winter and God Help us.

24th A schooner long expected arrived here from Boston with stores for Capt. Sheaf's company.

25 Fair Christmass and we had roast beef and so we kept the day but I was not well.

29 Cold snow storm which makes good liquors very serviceable to us here, which is very hard to be got.

30 The last Sabbath in the year being the first year I ever see end and I from home.

31 Cold and snow, and now the year is done and who is better than when it first begun, and thus we spend our days in toil and strife, sometimes merry and sometimes sad.

Here ends the first part of my Journal which begins in April. According to the best of my Judgment. So I remaine yours to sarve.

GIBSON CLOUGH.

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

[Continued from page 67.]

Will of Richard Dodge Senr of Beverly dated 14th 9 mo 1670, men. wife Edith, son Richard upland and meadow at Longham Bridge, son Saml land bought of Wm. Goodhne, son John land he now lives on. Dau Mary Herrick has had her portion but to her five daus 50s. each to be paid them

on their marriage day or when they are 21.
 Dau Sarah's dau when 21 £5.

Appoints two sons Edward and Joseph exors, mentions land in England let to his brother Michael Dodge for £4 pr an. appoints brother Wm. Dodge Senr and Mr. Henry Bartholomew Senr overseers.
 witnesses Isaac Hall, William Dodge, Jr.

A paper, dated 29 June 1671 and signed by Exors., says We agree that our Eldest Brother John shall enjoy that land which lieth about the saw-mill built by him being about fourscore acres also five acres of meadow on that side of Longham Brook on which our said Brother's house stands also four acres of meadow at the upper end of the meadow called flaggs meadow and one acre of salt marsh part of three acres being on an Island within Mr. Cogswell's bought by our late father of John Cogswell.

Inventory of estate of Richard Dodge deceased the 27 June 1671. Amount 1764£ 2s.

Susannah Pitts, 9 mo., 1670.

An Inventory of the estate of Mrs Susannah Pitts formerly the wife of William Pitts of Marblehead taken the 8th September 1670 by Francis Johnson, Hugh Derby, John Wiswall Junr, William Howard—amount 110. 00. 00. Returned by Christopher Lattimer & allowed 2. 10. 70.

Thomas Woodbridge, 4th mo., 1681.

An Inventory of the estate of Mr. Thomas Woodbridge taken 3rd of June 1681 by Dudley Bradstreet Amount 222. 12 00d. and Administration granted to Mary Woodbridge Allowed 28. 4. 81. mentions that he died 30th of March 1681.

Richard Richardson, 4th mo., 1681.

An Inventory of the estate of Richard Richardson taken the 24th of January 1681 by Robert Rand and William Bassett. Amount 77. 8. 8. and Administration granted to Ann the relict of the deceased 28- 4. 81. the court dispose of the estate as follows to the eldest son Richard 6£ and to John and Francis and Thomas and Ebenezer 3£ when 21, and Mary 3£ when 18 years old.

John Tomkins, 4th mo., 1681.

An Inventory of the estate of John Tomkins taken 30th June 1681 by Edmond Batter and Nathaniel Felton Sen'r Amount 141. 17. 00d and Administration granted to Mary the relict in Court at Salem 28. 4. 81. An Additional Inventory of 9£ taken by the same persons mentions that the estate of the relict before marriage was 125. 12. 00d mentions the children in the following order Nathaniel, John, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, Deborah and Prissilla Tomkins.

“The Deposition of Josiah White and Remembrance his wife. These deponants testify that they heard John Tompkins Sen'r Say Sundry times that it was his will that his son Nathaniel Tomkins being his Eldest Son should have his then dwelling house with the barne and ground thereunto belonging for he had given him little or nothing and had given his other children something considerable for their portions and this was spoken a short time before the said Tomkins his decease. Sworn 30th of November 1681, before B. Gedney Ass'tt.

John Humphreys, 4th. mo., 1681.

To the honoured Court Sitting at Salem

this 29th day of June 1681. The humble Petition of Greffin Edwards Attorney to John Miles and Annie his wife the only surviving child of Collonel John Humphreys deceased most humbly sheweth, That whereas your honor in ye 26th Day of ye 9th month 1672. were pleased to give order yt Elizabeth Pelham and Thomas Price should have possession of a farm at Lynn wth at that time was in the possession of Edmond Batter who was made administrator with Joseph Humphreys to ye Estate of Colol John Humphreys here in New England. Your Petitioner observing yt your honors most candidly left a reservation for any of the Relation of Col John Humphreys that should lay just Claim thereto, how just and reall a right the constituent of your Petitioner hath is evident to all yt know how ye case is circumstanced as severall evidences may make appeare which your petitioner (being unwilling to trouble your honors with) inserteth not, But humbly causeth yt your Honoures please at this court to settle the said farme upon the right Heir above named and in so doing yor Petitioner shall as in duty Bound pray and rest your Hons most humble Servt Griffin Edwards."

"To all Christian People to whom this present writing shall come John Miles of Swanzey in the Colony of New Plymouth in New England Clerk who married Ann Palmer the Relict widdow of William Palmer late of Ardfinan in the County of Tipperary in the Kingdom of Ireland Gent deceased and the sd Ann his wife send greeting Know yee that wee the said John Miles and Ann his wife for divers good causes and considerations us hereunto at this present Especially moveing. Have assigned ordained and made in our Stead

and place by these presents Doe put and constitute our well beloved sone Griffin Edwards of Boston in the Colony of the Massachusetts in New England Merchant our and each of our true and lawfull Attorney" &c dated "the 15th Day of January Ano Domi one Thousand Six Hundred & Eighty, And in the Two and Thirtieth year of the reigne of our Sovering Lord King Charles the Second. Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of us John Haynes and Roger Dobelday."

"Edward Richards aged Sixty five years or thereabout Testifyeth and saith that he knows yt John Miles and Anne his wife have constituted their sonn Griffin Edwards their lawfull Attorney to act in their behalf in all their demands of land that they lay claime to as their demands of lands that they lay claime to as their right in New England yt formerly was by Grant Given and delivered to Col John Humphreys as a patenter, and further Mr Jonathan Palmer sent for me to Boston the 17th of January last and their desired me to be assisting to ye said Griffin Edwards his brother and ye he as well as Mr John Miles and Ann his wife as far as it concerned him gave full power to his said brother to act with reference to the premisses Sworne in Court at Salem 28: 4mo 1681 Attest Hilliard Veren Clk The tistymony of John Floyd 45 years or thereabouts testifieth in substance to the above.

Nicholas Manning, 4th, mo., 1681.

A Division of the estate of Nicholas Manning mention the land in Broad Fields near mr John Pickerings to the waters edge to be the widow Elisabeth Mannings thirds &c the division made June 8th 1681 by Samuel Gardner Senior John Price and John Higginson Junr.

Moses Vouden, 4th mo., 1681.

An Inventory of the estate of Moses Vouden taken 30th of June 81 by John Browne Senr and Samuell Gardner Junr Amount 130 : 03 : 6 and administration granted to Mary the relict 28 : 4 : 81.

Robert Wilson, 4th mo., 1681.

An Inventory of the estate of Robert Wilson of Salem taken 8th May 1681 by William Traske and Daniel Southwick Amount 151 : 6 :—0d and administration granted to Ann the relict of the deceased 28 : 4 : 81.

John Neale, 4th mo., 1681.

The petition of Ann Neale widow of John Neale mention that she is very poor and has four small children to bring up taken 28 June 1681. order of the court thereon to allow the eldest 20£ and the three others 10£ a piece.

Josiah Elwell, 9th mo., 1681.

An Inventory of the estate of Josiah Elwell which he left when he went to sea taken 13th day of April 1680 by William Vinton and Peter Duncan. Amount 43 9 06d and administration granted unto John Cook and Mary his wife late relict of the sd Elwell 29: 9: 81.

John Reeves 9th mo., 1681.

The will of John Reeves of Salem made the 1st October 1677 mentions daughter Elizabeth Richards and her daughter Elizabeth, son William I give him the other half of the land I have given to daugh. Elizath, and half my upland and mash in the South field and $\frac{1}{2}$ homested, his daughter Elizabeth. I give unto my daughter Mary the other half of my homestead, to her son John Kempton my Bible he son Ephraim my mare, to my grandson John Reeves I

give my colt. I appoint my son Ephraim Kempton my ex^r and friend Lut John Pickering and Thomas Rootes overseers witnesses Edward Flint and Richard Croade.

Another will made 10th of May 1681 mentions my daughter Elizabeth Richards her son John Richards I give my son William Reeves one acre of land in my house lot and half of my upland and meadow in Southfield which I bought of Phillip Cromwell. I give unto my son-in-law Ephraim Kempton and his wife my dwelling house and land, and the other half of my land in South field I appoint Ephraim Kempton my sole executor.

mentions John, Elizabeth, Joanna and Mary Richards children of Elizabeth Richards witnesses Edward Flint and Richard Croade. Allowed in Court at Salem 29: 9: 81.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 15th November 1681 by Edward Flint and Richard Croade. Amount £11 18 0d.

“To the Honored Court now sitting The humbl petition of William Revs the only sonn of John Revs deceesed humbly shewith that my’honnord father made a dissposle of his estate of lands and movalls in writting and that of my fathers Voluntary will and to all his children satisfaction but my sister and brother in law living in the house of my father and with him my father being very aged and a companied with great weakness of body and infirmity of ould age. Ephrm Kemton and his wife my brother and sister hath procured by misinforming my father and insenced my father against me therby hath procured an altARATION of my fathers estate contrary to my fathers voluntary had as may appear undar his hand and as to ye quantity and

quality he hath gave my brother in law four times soe much as I the eldest sonn and my eldest sistar hath by this last will : as they cal it : your pore petitioner humbly cravs your hounors seorous considaration and help in the case ; whose determination I trust may be settliment of loue and unity between relations relations which I desiar youre humble sarvant to my pwor. [power.] WILLIAM REVS."

"The testimony of John Voden and his wif thes deponents testify that we hard Ephrehem Camten and his wife say that William Reeves had spock to his father when he called him he had never altered his will."

Sam'l Symonds, 9th mo., 1681.

"An Account by us who were appointed Administrators of the estate of Samuell Symonds late Deputy Gov'r By the honourable Gen'l Court held at Boston October 15th 1679 And by the county Court held at Salem June 29, 1680 respecting the payments of the debts and Legacies, and attending the bequests in our fathers will injoynd" by Daniell Epps and Harlackendine Symonds Allowed 3d : 10 1681.

Wm Bowditch, 9th mo., 1681.

An Inventory of the estate of William Bowditch taken 12th of November 1681 by Edward Groue Nehemiah Willoughby John Cromwell Philip Cromwell and Thomas Gardner Jr and administration granted unto Phillipp Cromwell 29 : 9 mo 1681.

John Solart, 9th, mo., 1681.

A Division of the estate of John Solart Sen made by Samuel Appleton Sen'r and John Whipple Sen'r committe appointed to divide the estate. 8th of 9th mo 1681

mention that Isack Hull is husband to Sarah relict of John Solart Jun'r. the eldest son of the deceased. Allowed in court at Salem 29 : 9 : 81.

John Pickworth, 9th, mo., 1681,

An Invntry of the estate of John Pickworth taken 28th of November 1681 by Samuel Leach and Walter Fayerfield Amount 55£ 18 03 and Administration granted unto Joseph Pickworth Brother of the deceased. 29 : 9 : 81 mentions one third of th estate to Ann Pickworth Mother of the deceased, one third to sd Joseph and the other third to be divide between the two sisters.

Richard Friend, 9th, mo., 1681.

An Inventory of the estate of Richard Friend taken 1st November 1681 by Thomas Mould and John Saunders. Amount 8 10 10d and administration is granted to William Curtice 29 : 9 : 1681 mention the widow.

Robert Starr, 9th, mo., 1681.

An Inventory of the estate of Robert Starr Senior taken by Samuel Williams and Isaack Foott. Allowed 29 : 9 : 81 "upon the return of the within apprisement of house and land which is an estate Joynt as not yet divided betweene the said Robert Starr deceased and his Brother Richard and sister Susana. This court doe order and Impower Lieft John Higginson and Mr John Hathorne to make a division of the said House and land into 3 parts and deliver or pay out the sd Robert deceased part to Timothy Lindall as administrator who is to administer thereupon as th estate of Robert Starr Junr deceased according to law."

PHILIP ENGLISH.

PART SECOND.

The Prosecution of Philip English and his wife for Witchcraft.

Concluded from page 79.

The witchcraft affair at Salem finally resolves itself into a plot to destroy the kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ in New England, that is, the Puritan Church. The Devil was at the bottom of that plot—and the accused of witchcraft were his aiders and abettors in it. The torments, which the witches inflicted upon people, or the seductions they used, were in furtherance of that plot, and mainly done through the instrumentality of *Spectres*,* which

* After the delusion of 1692 was over, it was denied in certain quarters, that the witches were condemned through their spectres, that is. by the testimony of those who saw their spectres engaged in various devilries. Increase Mather even in his Tract, "Cases of Conscience," favors somewhat that denial. But then the evidence, now remaining on the Court files, does not confirm either the denial of Mather or others. That evidence confirms what Calef says of the use of Spectral evidence. Cotton Mather himself in his "Wonders" confirms Calef, and the following extract, taken from our Court papers, is only additional proof of the validity and weight of spectral testimony in 1692. Calef got roundly abused when he published his work, for he was exposing the *nakedness* of 1692, telling more truth than was acceptable at the time.

The writer of a certain letter now on our Court files, of which the following is an extract, was an Andover man, Francis Dane, Sr., and his letter begins "Reverend Sir," though the name of the person addressed is now lost. It is dated Jan'y, 2. 1692, and purports to be in favor of Martha Carrier, an Andover woman, who was one of the most notorious of the witches—"a rampant hag"—according to Cotton Mather, who records, that, according to the confessions of some, the Devil had promised her she should be Queen of Hell! Mr. Dane's letter is written in sorrow for the late delusion, and after stating that he had heard Martha Carrier was suspected of witchcraft before the delusion, says, in a

those witches had obtained upon signing a covenant with the Devil, losing their own souls by the operation, but then gaining this world, and various supernatural powers, and being the while compelled also to join Satan in his unholy work. The delusion at Salem must therefore be classed with its brother delusions in Catholic and Protestant countries, but then as on a somewhat grander scale, springing from the common root of ignorant formalism and religious fanaticism. It did not, however, grow up as a native of the soil, but appears rather to have been transplanted into Salem village, and brought to its full maturity by foreign hands and minds. It is not, therefore, the crime of Salem, but her misfortune; not a sin, but a calamity.

In the attempt made in this article to explain the more prominent causes of the delusion of 1692, we may be permitted to add that we confine our explanations, of course, more immediately to the subject in point; and that we do not presume to explain away any and all mysteries claiming to be super-natural, by similar illusions or frauds. Spiritual mysteries, as

sentence or two after:—"Ye conceit of spectre evidence as an infallible mark, did too far prevaile with us. [In Andover, as elsewhere most probably.] Hence we easily parted with our neighbours of honest and good report, members in full communion, hence we parted with so many of our children whom we knew nothing in their lives nor any of our neighbors to suspect them, and thus things were hurried on, hence such strange breaches in families, &c."

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, p. 364.]

It will be seen how strong the language of Mr. Dane is:—"Ye conceit of spectre evidence as an *infallible* mark did too far prevaile with us"

Francis Dane senior confirms also in his letter what Calef states as to the unwarrantable inducements often made to parties to confess their guilt in 1692.

being beyond the range of the common senses, are matters indeed cognizable by the spirit alone; but such mysteries may be counterfeited, may be claimed to exist, and be participated in by deluded or deceiving witnesses, as in 1692. What the real martyrs may have seen or known of spiritual truths* is one thing—what the pseudo-martyrs of 1692 saw was quite another and very different thing. The character of the principal witnesses in our witchcraft delusion was bad, and their testimony, as springing from a bad source, was unreliable. It was no better than their character, both being alike untrustworthy. It is needful in worldly affairs, that witnesses of events should be people of truth, and by how much greater reason ought the witnesses of marvels and mysteries to be people whose truth is unquestioned and unquestionable?

If spiritual things can alone be seen by the spirit, then we are justified in rejecting any and all spiritual testimony, unless the witness thereof is in reality pure—above the reasonable suspicion of deluding or deceiving; and the only guarantee of such purity, must be found in the life and actions of the witness in question.

Apply this rule to the delusion and witnesses of 1692, and the whole matter falls as the fabric of a dream. Yet those witnesses were of or belonging to the Church, swore solemnly before man and God that their evidence was true, and caused nineteen persons to be executed under the most imposing forms of public justice. Those witnesses were believed—believed too by learned Ministers and grave Magistrates—who, through their own delusion, mistook the fancies or the frauds of the times for Spiritual truths. The delusion of 1692 was, however, the creature of ignorance, by which the most learned, the most sincere, the best in purpose, may in any age go in blindness astray. Nor will man cease to err in matters spiritual or temporal, until ignorance itself—ignorance in all things, human or divine—shall be driven out from the earth, and go forth to be swallowed up in the blackness of darkness forever. Until then, the history of man must be written in light and shade—no generation being justified in condemning their ancestors for follies or frailties—each having its own errors, which will in turn be noted calmly and truly by the pen of history, which follows slowly but surely every age, and does to it finally that equal justice which no human power can thrust aside or deny. It is well to know where

* It has not been our intention throughout this article to question the truth of spiritual things, or even the existence of spiritual powers. What may be the facts of spiritual existence, either for good or evil, it certainly does not become mere finite and earthly powers to determine. But, if we are to judge of spiritual things by their *visible* effects and consequences, we may indeed have good grounds to believe that Satan and his evil spirits and assistant Witches did visit New England in 1692, only in a very different way and manner from that in which they were expected. When we see the afflictions of the innocent of that day, and the mode and nature of those afflictions, the story of Job becomes luminously real. It is but justice, perhaps, to say of the leading men of 1692, that amid all the fanaticism, fear, fury, imagination and fraud of that day, they lost their remaining wisdom, and plunged into the final madness, which was in reality a Satanic chaos of evil. The delusion of 1692 gives us the existence of evil Spirits—certainly the existence of people given over spiritually to work evil, and under the influence of a Satanic Spirit. The accusers of 1692 were the true Witches, and if we acknowledge any Spiritual power behind them, and controlling them, we readily have the true Prince of Darkness.

and how the Fathers erred†; but then only as a knowledge which may save us in turn from similar faults and frailties, and as teaching us a broader charity of judgment, and a more cautious horror of credulity, either in the passing matters of time, or in the more solemn and serious things of eternity.

In treating of the delusion of 1692, we have been compelled to use much of the style and language of that day—being highly scriptural and exaggerated—in order to make the whole subject appear more nearly as it actually appeared to the beliefs, thoughts, and imaginations of that era. The delusion of 1692 was unnatural, supernatural, and as based to a great degree on the interpretation of the Revelations, can only be expressed at times in the language of allegory, and mystical exaggeration. With the sublimest visions of the Revelation, the belief of that day, could, however, reconcile the grossest and most earthly and coarsest credulities then current—and the writer, who should endeavor to truly paint the delusion of 1692, would have to dip his pen alternately in the glories of the New Jerusalem, and the odious and insufferable bestialities of the

† It is but justice to say here, that the great error or mistake of 1692—its theological belief—was the error of the age itself. Its application to New England was merely local, though literal. The learned Divines of the Old World were equally mistaken in their belief, though it was often a more mystical one. The new world offered greater plausibilities for the success of the delusion of the day, many apparently solid grounds for its truth, and hence the delusion itself. The old world helped the New most materially into the calamity, and ought to share its burden. All that was new in the Delusion of 1692 appears to be the interpretation of the Revelation, as referring to New England especially, and the Diabolism of the day, as taken from the native Indians themselves.

then Satanic Kingdom. The unnatural coloring and glare in which the subject must appear, in order to be in any sense true, are the faults of that day, and are only relieved by the reason of the martyrs to the delusion, and those who then sympathised with them. Over against the lurid fanaticisms, frauds, and hatreds of that day, there shines the steady and tranquil faith of those martyrs, a light still calmly shining, while the fires of their persecution have long since been quenched, and that too by the tears of the sorrow and repentance of their persecutors.

We had intended to make some reflections on the general subject of witchcraft—particularly that of 1692—and analyze it more philosophically and carefully; but the length of this article,—already beyond our first intent,—admonishes us to close, and choose another time and opportunity for the work. To give a general idea of the causes of the witchcraft of 1692, so far as could well be gathered from the few cases mentioned in this article, has been one of our objects. We herewith express our great obligations to Ira J. Patch, Esq., for his neatly copied volume of the witchcraft papers; which volume, considering the ancient hand-writing of the original documents, is a translation rather than a copy. This volume has enabled us to lay very important evidence on our witchcraft before the public. We think the philosophical antiquarian will be disposed also to commend the wisdom of those County Commissioners, who purchased of Mr. Patch his volume, and placed it where it can be of use to the historian, and searcher of the truth. Our thanks are due to Hon. Asahel Huntington for the facilities afforded us for examining at leisure the

witchcraft papers, and to his obliging clerk ; to Dr. Henry Wheatland for the use of the Institute and Athenæum libraries, and to the Librarian and Assistant Librarian, for various services. We are under obligation also to a Lady of Boston, for some valuable historical facts in relation to the subjects of this article—she herself being both a descendant of the Judge, who was so prominent at the examinations, and of Philip English and his wife, who were persecuted for Witchcraft. Mrs. English herself was as much a martyr indeed to the delusion, as though she had been hung with Bishop, or crushed with Cory. Treated with great indignity—thrust into a cold and cheerless and dreary jail—a felon amid felons, and of a horrible kind—surrounded with the sights and sounds—the madness, the abuse, the malevolence, the fanaticism of 1692—she maintained her reason and her firmness of character, but sank under the unaccustomed and ungenerous treatment. She outlived the delusion, but to die of a consumption contracted in the Salem jail, and was most probably the last victim to the delusion, as her sister witch and companion, Bridget Bishop, had been the first.

For any errors which may have crept into our pages, we beg some little indulgence, and as being almost inseparable from a first publication of an article so historical in its nature ; and relating, not to the records of a near present, but the past,—and that, too, remote enough to be somewhat shadowy and indistinct, as to the less prominent objects upon its horizon.

APPENDIX.

While taking occasion, by means of an appendix, to correct certain errors, typo-

graphical or otherwise, which have occurred in the preceding article, we take the opportunity, also, to add some documentary evidence from the witchcraft records, which may be of interest or value, perhaps, to any reader of the article. We therefore append the examinations of Rev. George Burroughs and Martha Carrier ; also the examinations or confessions of Rebecca Eames and Samuel Wardwell—the first, as showing the belief of the day about witchcraft—and the second as showing the real character of such confessions—their utter worthlessness. We also append a general list of the persons arrested for witchcraft by warrant in 1692, taken from the records, and a particular list of those arrested in Salem (including the Village or Farms). A list of errors and corrections closes the appendix :

The Examination of Geo. Burroughs, 9. May, 1692.

By the Honour	<table border="0"> <tr> <td>{ Wm. Stoughton</td> <td rowspan="3">} Esqs.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>{ John Hathorn</td> </tr> <tr> <td>{ Sam. Sewall</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td>{ Jonath. Corwin.</td> <td></td> </tr> </table>	{ Wm. Stoughton	} Esqs.	{ John Hathorn	{ Sam. Sewall		{ Jonath. Corwin.	
{ Wm. Stoughton	} Esqs.							
{ John Hathorn								
{ Sam. Sewall								
	{ Jonath. Corwin.							

Being askt wñ he partook of the Lords supper, he being (as he said) in full communion at Roxbury.

He answered it was so long since he could not tell : yet he owned he was at meeting one Sab : at Boston part of the day & the other a Charlestown part of a Sab : when that sacrament happened to be at both, yet did not partake of either. He denied that his house as Casko was haunted yet he owned there were Toads.

He denied that he made his wife swear, that she should not write to her father Ruck without his approbation of her letter to her Father.

He owned that none of his children, but the eldest was baptized.

The above was in private none of the Bewitched being present.

At his entry into the room many (if not all of the Bewitched) were grievously tortured.

1. Sus. Sheldon testified that Burroughs two wives appeared in their windingsheets, & said that man killed them.

He was bid to look upon Sus. Sheldon.

He looked back & knockt down all (or most) of the afflicted wh stood behind him.

Sus. Sheldon ——— (one line gone)
——— the soldiers.

2. Mary Lewes deposition goin to be read & he lookt upon her & she fell into a dreadful & tedious fit.

3 Mary Walcot { Testimony going to
4 Eliz Hubbard { be read and they all
Susan Sheldon { fell into fitts.

Susan Sheldon { affirmed each of
5 Ann Putnam { them he brought the
Book & wd have
them write.

Being askt wt he thought of these things. He answered it was an amazing & humbling Providence, but he understood nothing of it & he said (some of you may observe, that) when they begin to name my name, they cannot name it.

Ann Putnam junr { Testified that his 2
Susan Sheldon { wives & 2. children
wer destroyed by him

The Bewitched were so tortured that Authority ordered them to be taken away some of them.

6. Sarah Bibber testified that he had hurt her, tho she had not seen him personally before as she knew.

Abig. Hobbs. {
Deliverance Hobbs. { Testimony read.
Elizar Keiser {

Capt. Willard { Testimony about his
Jno Brown { great strength & the
Jno Wheldon { Gun.

Capt. Putnam testified about the Gun.

Capt Wormwood testified about the Gun & Mallassoes.

He denied that about the mallassoes About the Gun he said he took it before the lock & rested it upon his breast.

John Brown testified about a bbl Cyder.

He denied that his family was affrighted by a white calf in his house.

Capt Pitnam testified that he made his wife enter into a covenant.

11 May 1692.

Abig. Hobbs in prison affirmed that Geo. Burroughs in his shape appeared to her, & urged her to set her hand to the Book, which she did, & after-wards in his own person he acknowledged to her, that he had made her set her hand to the Book.

[The original minutes (of which the above is a true copy) is in the possession of I. F. Andrews, Esq., and was found among Judge Hathorne's papers. Aug. 8, 1843. J. B. CURWEN.]

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, pp. 402-3.]

THE EXAMINATION OF MARTHA CARRIER

31 MAY, 1692.

Abigail Williams, wo hurts you?

Goody carrier of Andover.

Eliz. Hubbard who hurts you?

Goody carrier.

Susan Sheldon, who hurts you?

Goody, carrier, she bites me, pinches me, & tells me she would cut my throat if I did not signe her book.

Mary Walcot said she afflicted her & brought the book to her.

What do you say to this you are charged with?

I have not done it.

Sus: Sheldon cried she looks upon the black man.

Ann Putnam complained of a pin tuck in her.

what black man is that ?

I know none.

Ann Putnam testified there was.

Mary Warren cried out she was prickt.

What black man did you see ?

I saw no black man but your own presence.

Can you look upon these & not knock them down ?

They will dissemble if I look upon them.

You see you look upon them and they fall down.

It is false the Devil is a liar.

I lookt upon none since I cam into the room but.

Susan Sheldon cried out in a Trance I wonder what could you murder 13 persons?

Mary Walcot testified the same that there lay 13 Ghosts.

All the afflicted fell into most intollerable out-cries & agonies.

Eliz: Hubbard & Ann Putnam testified the same hat she had killed 13 at Andover

It is a shamefull thing that you should mind these folks that are out of their wits.

Do not you see them ?

If I do speak you will not believe me ?

You do see them, said the accusers.

You lye, I am wronged.

There is the black man whispering in her ear said many of the afflicted.

Mercy Lewes in a violent fit, was well upon the examinants grasping her arm.

The Tortures of the afflicted was so great that there was no enduring of it, so that she was ordered away & to be bound hand & foot with all expedition the afflicted

in the mean while almost killed to the great trouble of all spectators Magistrates & others.

NOTE. As soon as she was well bound they all had strange & sodain ease.

Mary Walcot told the Magistrates that this woman told her she had been a witch this 40 yeares.

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, pp. 355-6]

NOTE. The bold fearless language which Martha Carrier used to the Magistrates, Ministers, or Witnesses present, and her keen appreciation of the deluders and the deluded, undoubtedly sealed her fate. Such boldness gave her the title of "that rampant hag." Her bold, wise innocence was only construed as the very brazenness of guilt]

EXAMINATION OF REBECCA EAMES.

Rebecca Eames examined before Salem magistrates Augst 19, 1692. She owned she had bin in ye snare a monthe or 2 : & had bin persuaded to it 3 months & that ye devil apeared to her like a colt very ugly ye first time but she would not own yt she had been baptized by him. she did not know but yt ye devil did persuade her to renounce god & christ & follow his wicked wayes, & that she did take his Counsell, and that she did afflict Timo. Swan, she did not know but that ye devil might ask her body & soul, & she knows not but if she did give him soul & body, afterward she sd she did do it, & that she would for sake god & his works : & ye devil promised her to give her power to avenge herselfe on them that offended her. afterward she sd ye devil apeared to her 7 year agoe, & that he had tempted he to ly, and had made her to afflict persons, but she could not tell their names that she first afflicted. Q. who came wt ye devil when he made you a witch A : a ragged girl: they came to:ether and they persuaded me to afflict : & I afflicted mary Warin & an other fayr face; it is abot a quarter of a

year agoe : I did it by sticking of pins : but did you afflict swan : yes, but I am sorry for it : Q. where had you your spear. A. I had nothing but an all [awl] but was it with yor body or spirit you came to hurt these maydes : A. with my spirit [or apparition] : Q. but can you ask their forgiveness. A : I wil fall down on my knees to ask it of them : she would not own that she signed ye devils book when he asked her body & soul : but he would have had her done it nor to a burch Rign [Ring] nor nothing : She sd ye devil was in ye shape of a hors when he carried her to afflict : but would not own anybody went with her to afflict, but ye afflicted sd her son Danll went with her to afflict. Q. did you not say ye Devil baptised yor son daniel. A. he told me so : but : did you not touch the book nor lay yor hand on book nor pape. A. I layd my hand on nothing without it was a piece of board : and did you lay yor hand on ye board when he bid you. A : yes : mary Lasey sd she had given her son Danll to ye devil at 2 years old : & yt her apertion [apparition] told her so : but she could not remember it : she was bid to take warin & lasey by ye hand & beg forgiveness & did so & they forgave her. she sd if she had given her son Danll to ye devil it was in an Angry fitt. she did not know but she might do it, nor I do not know he is a wich, but I am afrayed he is : Mary lasey saw her son Danll stand before her & sd Danll bid his mother not confess he was a wich : his mother did not know she sd but she might see him, for she saw a burlling [large and noisy ?] thing before her : Mary Lasey sd she had baptized her son Danll & she had bin baptized in five mile Pond : she sd ye reason she feared Danll was a wich : was

because he used dredfull bad words when he was Angry : and bad wishes : being asked the age of Danll sd he was 28 years old : she was told she had bin long a witch : then, if she gave her son to ye devil at 2 years old she owned she had bin discontented since she had bin in league with ye devil : she knew not but ye devil might come once a day like a mous or ratt : she sd she knew Sarah parker but did not know her to be a witch : but she heard she had bin crosd in love & ye devil had come to her & kisd her : who was with you when you afflicted swan. A : nobody but my son Danll he was there when I came theether : she would have Danll persuaded to confes, but was told she were best to persuade him, because she knew him to be a wich : she was askt if she was at ye execution : she sd she was at ye hous below ye hill : she saw a few folk : the woman of ye hous had a pin stuck into her foot : but she sd she did not doe it. but how do you afflict : A : I Consent to it : but have you bin a wich, 26 years : A : no, I can remember but 7 years & have afflicted about a quarter of a year. but : if you have bin a wich so long : why did you not afflict before, seeing you promised to serve ye devil. A : others did not Afflict before, and the devil did not require it : but : doth not ye devil threaten you, if you not do what he ses : A. yes, he threatens to tere me in peices : but did you use to goe to meeting on Sabath dayes : yes, but not so often as I should have done : what shape did the devil com in when you layd yor hand on ye board : A. I cannot tell except it was a mous. [mouse.]

THE EXAMINATION AND CONFESSION OF
SAML WARDWELL

Taken Sept. 1st 92. before John Higginson Esq
one of their majties Justices of peace for the
county of Essex.

After the returning of negative answers to severall questions He said he was sensible he was in the snare of the devil. He used to be much discontented that he could get no more work done, and that he had been foolishly led along with telling of fortunes, which sometymes came to pass, He used also when any creature came into his field to bid the devil take it, and it may be the devil took advantage of him by that. Constable foster of Andover said that this wardwell told him once in the woods that when he was a young man he could make all his cattell come round about him when he pleased. The said Wardwell being urged to tell the truth he proceeded thus, That being once in a discontented frame he saw some catt together with the appearance of a man who called himself a prince of the aire and promised him he should live comfortably and be a captain and requyred said wardwell to honor him which he promised to doe and it was about twenty yeares agoe: He said the reason of his discontent then was because he was in love with a maid named Barker who slighted his love, and the first appearance of the catt then was behind Capt bradstreets house, about a week after that a black man appeared in the day tyme at the same place and called himself prince and lord and told him the said wardwell he must worship and believe him, and promised as above, with this addition that he should never want for anything but that the black man had never performed anything. And further when he would go to prayer in his family the devil wold begin

to be angry. He saith also that at that tyme, when the devil appeared & told him he was prince of the aire that when he syned his book by making a marke like a square with a black pen and that the devil brought him the pen & Ink. He saith further he covenanted with the devil untill he should arryve to the age of sixty years and that he is now about the age of 46 years And at that tyme the devil promised on his part, as is above exprest, he said it was about a ft night agoe since he began to afflict, and confesses that mary Lilly and Hannah Tayler of Ridding were of his company. Further he saith that martha Sprague was the first he afflicted, that the devil put him upon it and threatned him yt unto and that he did it by pinching his coat & buttons when he was discontented, and gave the devil a commission so to doe. He sayes he was baptized by the black man at Shaw Shin river alone and was dypt all over and beleues he renounced his former baptisme.

JOHN HIGGINSON.

Samll Wardwell owned to ye grand Inquest that ye aboue written confession was taken from his mouthe that he said it but he sd he belyed himselfe he also sd it was alone [all] one he knew he should dye for it whether he owned or no.

Sept. 13th 1692.

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft. pp. 437-8.]

NOTE. Samuel Wardwell was of Andover, and was indicted for afflicting Martha Sprague of Boxford. He confessed himself guilty at first, and then stated afterwards that "he belied himself." His confession was evidently forced from him through fear, and he at last manfully retracted the confession, and was executed.

It appears on the Records, that both Rebecca Eames and Wardwell were arraigned on two Indictments, and the second Indictment in either case is expressly based on the Statute of King James against witches and witchcraft.

PERSONS ARRESTED BY WARRANT IN 1692.

Names.	Men.	Women.	When Arrested.	Belonging at
Rebecca Nourse.	1	March		Salem Village.
Sarah Pease,	1	May		"
Sarah Cloyce.	1	April		"
Elizabeth Proctor.	1	April		Salem ffarmes.
Benja. Proctor.	1	May		"
William "	1	"		"
Ann Pudeator.	1	"		Salem.
Alice Parker	1	"		"
Willmot Read.	1	"		Marblehead.
Sarah Rice.	1	"		Redding.
Susannah Roots.	1	"		Beverly.
Anna Sears.	1	"		Woburn.
Bethia Carter,	1	"		"
Abigail Somes.	1	"		Salem.
Sarah Osborn.	1	March		"
Tituba.	1	"		"
Roger Toothaker.	1	May		Bilerica.
Giles Cory.	1	April		Salem ffarmes.
Mary Warren.	1	"		"
Abigail Hobs.	1	"		Top-field.
Bridget Bishop.	1	"		Salem.
William Hobs & }	1	"		Topsfield or
Deliverance do. }	1	"		Ipswich.
Nehemiah Ab- }	1	"		Salem village.
bott. jr. }	1	"		"
Sarah Wilds,	1	"		"
Edward Bishop,	1	"		"
Sarah "	1	"		"
Mary Black,	1	"		"
John Alden.	1	May.		Boston.
Martha Carrier.	1	"		Andover.
Elizabeth Colson.	1	"		Redding.
Martha Cory.	1	March.		Salem ffarmes.
Mary DeRich.	1	May.		"
Ann Doliver.	1	June.		Glocester.
Lydia Dusting.	1	May.		Redding.
Sarah Dusting.	1	"		"
Mary Easty.	1	"		Topsfield.
Philip English.	1	"		Salem.
Sarah Murrell.	1	"		Beverly.
Doreas Hoare.	1	"		"
Elizabeth Fosdick.	1	June.		Malden.
Elizabeth Paino.	1	"		Charlestown.
Sarah Good.	1	March.		Salem village.
Doreas Good.	1	"		"
Thomas ffarrer. }	1	May.		Lynn.
[Farrer]	1	"		"
Elizabeth Hart.	1	"		"

Elizabeth How.	1	May.	Topsfield.
Mary Irsson.	1	June.	Lynn.
George Jacobs.	1	May.	Salem.
Margt "	1	"	"
Sarah Buckley,	1	"	"
Mary Withridge.	1	"	"
Rebecca Jacobs.	1	"	"
Susanna Martin.	1	"	Amesbury.
Mary English.	1	April.	Salem.
John Willard.	1	May.	"

Total, 12 44

To these the name of John Proctor should be added, as he was arrested, tried, and executed. Some few warrants have been lost from the records, in all probability.

PERSONS ARRESTED BY WARRANT IN 1692,
BELONGING TO SALEM.

(By Salem, Salem Village or Farms, is included)

1 Martha Cory,*	March	16 Wm. Proctor,*	May
2 Mary Durich,*	May.	17 Ann Pudeator,	May
3 Philip English,	May	18 Alice Parker,	May
4 Sarah Good,*	March.	19 Abigail Somes,	May
5 Doreas Good,*	"	20 Sarah Osborn,*	March
6 George Jacobs,*	May.	21 Tituba,*	March
7 Margaret Jacobs,*	"	22 Mary Warren,*	April
8 Rebecca Jac bs*	"	23 Giles Cory,*	April
9 Sarah Buckley,*	"	24 Bridget Bishop,*	April
10 Mary Withridge,*	"	25 Edward Bishop,*	April
11 Rebecca Nourse,*	May	26 Sarah Bishop,*	"
12 Sarah Pease,	May.	27 Mary Black,*	"
13 Elizabeth Proctor,*	April	28 Mary English	"
14 Sarah Cloyce,*	April	29 John Willard,*	May
15 Benja. Proctor,*	May	30 John Proctor,*	April

Whole number,	30	No. arrested in March,	6
No. of men,	8	"	April. 10
No. of women,	22	"	May. 14

The names marked with a star appear to have belonged to the Village.

It thus appears that *thirty* persons were arrested by *warrant* in Salem for witchcraft in 1692. We had stated previously in the text that *twenty-nine* were thus arrested, but find the name of one more on the Records. It appears also, that warrants were issued for two others of the Village, viz, Daniel Andrews, and George Jacobs jr, the former of whom absented himself, and neither appearing to have been *arrested*. Thus warrants were issued certainly against

thirty-two in Salem, of whom *thirty* were *arrested*. Of these *thirty*, all but *five* can be identified as belonging to the village, either by positive description on the Records, or reasonable inference. Ann Pudeator, Alice Parker, Abigail Somes and Philip English and his wife are the only parties apparently *arrested* in Salem proper, and we are inclined to think Abigail Somes was of the village. A close investigation of the Records proves, at all events, that Salem proper had very little to do with the witchcraft delusion, and that it was more especially confined to the village. At the outside, but *five* appear to have been *arrested* there, and *Fowler* can find but *ten* *accused* there. Ann Foster says, in her confession, that Salem village was to be destroyed by witchcraft, preparatory perhaps to the ruin of other places; but Salem itself, with the exception of the alarm occasioned by the delusion itself, was but slightly affected by the witchcraft. This may not be in accordance with popular belief, but it most certainly appears to be the truth of History. Neither was the village to be blamed for the witchcraft, which appears to have originated in a great degree in the mistaken religious belief of the day, acting upon an imaginary condition of things at the village itself. Never did a more virtuous class of people suffer, for more imaginary crimes, than the witches at Salem Village, and the Village itself appears to have only been the victim of a church trouble in its own borders, then looked upon, however, as the premonitory sign of the descent of Satan, and the Advent of the Millennial Era.

CORRECTIONS.

The Examination of "Titibe" Indian in

the earlier part of this article, Vol. 2, No. 2, p. 75, should be placed, in point of time, *after* Sarah Osborn's Examination, as (according to Vol. Salem Witchcraft, p. 47,) Titibe (or Tituba) was the *last* of those examined March 1st, 1692.

In *Note*. Vol. 2, No. 2, pp. 82-3, for "Vilvinage," read "Vicinage."

In *Note*, Vol. 2, No. 3, pp. 140-1. We followed *Calef's* version in regard to the accusation made by Samuel Gray against Bridget Bishop, but *Calef* appears, according to the Records, to have been in error. In Vol. Salem Witchcraft, pp. 165-6, it appears, that Samuel Gray testified against Bridget Bishop, May 30, 1692, and that *Calef's* statement, that Gray had cleared her on his death bed, but that the charges he had made against her years before, though contradicted by him at death, had still continued to operate against her, and in spite of his retraction, is incorrect. This correction is but simple justice to the ruling powers of 1692.

In Vol. 2, No. 4, page 202, for "Abigail B," read "Abigail H. was examined" &c.

In Vol. 3, No. 2, page 76, in note, for "Demoniac," read "Demoniacs."

Same Volume, No. 2, page 77, in note, for "improachable," read "irreproachable," and for "crimnals," read "criminals."

Same Volume, No. 2. page 78, for "shielding themselves from question or rebuke," read "shielded themselves," &c.

Same Volume, No. 2, page 78, in note, the words "of the witchcraft persecution" should be included in brackets.

Any simple typographical errors in the article, not here noted, we leave to the correction of the reader's own good judgment, regretting only to be compelled to ask such a favor.

HISTORY OF THE ESSEX LODGE OF FREEMASONS.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

[Continued from page 96, Vol. III]

27. JONATHAN GARDNER, Jun., son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Gardner) Gardner, born in Salem 25th May, 1728, and died 2d March, 1791. Married Sarah Putnam. He was by profession a master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th April, 1779, and was chosen Secretary 16th April, 1779. Was master of the Salem Marine Society. One of the volunteers for the R. Island Expedition 1778.

28. CHARLES HAMILTON, born in England 1750, and died 1798. Married Hannah Wallis. Admitted to the Lodge 9th April, 1779. By occupation a master mariner, and as such commanded the private armed Ship Jason of 16 guns and 70 men. He also commanded in 1784 the ship Liberty. He came to Salem in 1772.

29. JOHN FEARSON, born in Baltimore. By profession a master mariner. He commanded in the Revolutionary war, the private armed ship William, of 8 guns and 35 men; also the Buccanier of Beverly, of 18 guns and 150 men. After the war he returned to Baltimore. Admitted to the Lodge 9th April, 1779.

30. THOMAS BENSON, son of Francis and Susanna (Masury) Benson, born in Salem 1747, and died 18th September, 1790. Married 1st, Hannah Deland and 2d, Abigail Foster. He was a master mariner, and during the Revolutionary War, commanded the following private armed vessels, namely: ship Hendrick of 18 guns and 100 men; (she was captured October, 1782;) schooner Dolphin of 6 guns and 25 men; and ship Julius Cesar.

Being captured by the English, he was imprisoned in the "old Jersey Prison Ship." In such high estimation was he held for his bravery, that a petition was presented to the General Court, for liberty to exchange Capt. Henry Dean, an English prisoner in Salem, for him, assigning as a reason, that Capt. Benson, if liberated, would be useful in annoying the enemy. Admitted to the Lodge April 9, 1779.

31. CLIFFORD BYRNE, son of John and Mary (Crowninshield) Byrne, born in Salem, 1747, and died 4th April, 1815. Married Margaret Whitefoot. Admitted to the Lodge 9th April, 1779. He was by occupation a master mariner.

32. BENJAMIN MOSES, son of Eleazer and Mary (Henderson) Moses, born in Salem 1737, and died 16th July, 1803. Married Sarah Carroll; one of the volunteers for R. Island, 1778. By occupation a master mariner. During the Revolutionary War, he was sailing master of the private armed vessel "Creature," afterwards called the Oliver Cromwell. The latter part of his life he commanded the sloop Indian, as a packet between Salem and Boston. Admitted to the Lodge 9th April, 1779.

33. ANTHONY DIVER, born in Londonderry, Ireland, 1748, and died at sea 1786. Married Mary Millet. Admitted to the Lodge 7th May, 1779. He was by occupation a master mariner, and as such commanded the following armed ships during the war of the Revolution, namely: sch. Civil Usage, 6 guns and 25 men; brig Sturdy Beggar, 8 guns and 60 men; ship Cicero of 20 guns and 100 men. He was a Lieut. in the ship Buccanier, of Beverly, Capt. John Fearson, (see No. 29); also a Lieut. in the private armed ship Jack, Capt. Nathan Brown, (see No. 10). He is represented to

have been quite intelligent, and better educated than the seamen of his day, and had probably served in the English Navy.

34. EBENEZER PEIRCE, born in Berwick, Me., in 1736. brother of Daniel Peirce (commonly known as Beau Peirce,) died at sea, July, 1786. Married Lydia Brown, and was father of Ebenezer, No. 261. Master mariner by occupation, and as such commanded, during the Revolutionary War, the private armed schooner Liberty, of 6 guns and 25 men. One of the volunteers for the R. I. Expedition, 1778.

35. SAMUEL ROLFS, born in Marblehead, 1736, and died at sea in 1800. Admitted to the Lodge 3d June, 1779. Grandfather of Samuel, Jun'r, No. 586. He was by occupation a master mariner. In connection with Capt. Hooper of Marblehead, he rescued the surviving crew of the ship Margaret, Capt. John Mackay, of Boston, which went ashore on the South Gooseberry, (a small island in Salem harbor,) in a violent snow storm, on the night of 7th Jan., 1796, and foundered. The captain and three of the crew were drowned; the remainder of the crew reached the island, and the next morning were rescued by Captains Roles and Hooper, at great personal risk and danger. The papers of the day refer to other gallant and disinterested acts of Capt. Roles, of a similar character.

36. RICHARD ELDRIDGE, died about 1805. Admitted to the Lodge 3d June, 1779. By occupation a master mariner.

37. ABEL LAWRENCE, son of Abel and Mary (Bulkley) Lawrence, born in Groton, Mass., 31st July, 1754, and died 4th Dec., 1822. Married Abigail Page, sister of John Page, No. 11, and father of Abel, Jun'r. No. 243. Admitted to the Lodge 17th June,

1779, and chosen its master 6th December, 1803. He was by occupation a distiller. He at one time commanded the Salem Cadets.

The following obituary appears in the Salem Register, Dec. 7, 1822 :

"Capt. Lawrence, was a gentleman of generous heart, upright mind, social disposition, and pleasant deportment, enjoying the confidence of his fellow-citizens in various responsible trusts, civil and military, and general esteem and respect."

38. SIMEON BROWN, born 1747. Married Hannah Smith. Admitted to the Lodge 17th June, 1779. He was by occupation a tanner and lived in Beverly.

39. JOHN KEHOO, born in Ireland, 1756, and lost at sea, in the private armed schooner Centipede, 1781. Came to Salem in 1776. Married Mary Moses, daughter of Benjamin, No. 32. Admitted to the Lodge 21st June, 1779. He came to Salem, when he was twenty years old, accompanied by Edward Dalton, who was also an Irishman. These men, were fast friends, and boarded at Mulkey's house, which was in Central street, next below the Commercial Bank. They were both remarkably handsome, and promising men, and by their circumspect conduct, and industrious habits, soon gained the respect and confidence of the community. Edward Dalton married Sarah Moses, a sister of John Kehoo's wife. John Kehoo, was the father of Capt. John Kehew, commander of the private armed vessels, sloop Jefferson, and ship America. Like his father, he was of a noble personal appearance, and was born 1779. He married Eunice, daughter Elder Wm. Browne, and died in New Orleans in 1845.

40. WILLIAM BREWER, mariner, born

1750, and died at sea 1795. Married Sarah Ives. Admitted to the Lodge 21st June 1779.

41. WILLIAM CHANDLER, born 1731, and died 7th June, 1791, in Rowley. Admitted to the Lodge 2d July, 1779.

42. ELIJAH JOHNSON, born 1754, and died 5th March, 1824. Married Sarah Stacey. He was a turner by trade. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was at Saratoga. Admitted to the Lodge 5th July, 1779. Appointed Tyler 1st December, 1801, and served 16 years.

43. NICHOLAS HOPPING, died about 1805. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and was at Saratoga. Admitted to the Lodge 5th July, 1779, and was appointed Tyler in 1783.

44. KENDALL OSGOOD, son of Dr. Joseph Osgood, of Salem. He was a physician, and removed to Peterborough, Mass. Married Lois Peabody. Admitted to the Lodge 15th July, 1779.

45. RICHARD PEARSON, born 1748, and died at sea in 1786. He was a master mariner. Married Hannah Batton, sister of Margaret, No. 60.

46. JOHN LEONARD HAMMOND, born 1745, in London, England, and died at sea in January, 1783. Married, 23d July, 1780, Ruth Lander. He arrived in Beverly on board a private armed vessel, and, in 1776, became a citizen of the U. S. He was Lieutenant on board the letter of marque, Salem Packet, commanded by J. Brewer, of 9 guns and 20 men, which vessel was lost at sea on her return passage from France, January, 1783. January, 1782, he presented the Lodge a chair, for which he received a vote of thanks. Admitted a member of the Lodge 21st October, 1779. He was a Royal Arch

Mason, and received his degrees in New-foundland.

47. MATTHEW HANTON, born in England in 1736, and died 31st December, 1780. A master mariner. He was unmarried. His funeral was from the house of Elder W'm Brown, in Curtis St. Admitted to the Lodge 21st October, 1779.

48. WILLIAM ROSS, born 1742, and died at sea in 1790. Married 19th June, 1774, Hannah Young. He was a master mariner, and commanded the ship Jupiter, in 1784. He was also agent of the private armed ship Disdain, 20 guns and 110 men. Admitted to the Lodge 16th December, 1779.

49. JOSEPH HILLER, son of Joseph and Hannah (Welsh) Hiller, born in Boston, 24th March, 1748, O. S., and died in Lancaster, Mass, 9th February, 1814. Married Margaret Cleveland. He was a Major in the U. S. Army, during the Revolution. Capt. of the volunteers, for the expedition to R. Island 1781. In 1789, he was appointed Collector of the customs, for the port of Salem, and retired from office 12th August, 1802. The following obituary notice, is from the Salem Gazette : —“This gentleman was an undeviating patriot, in all the political vicissitudes of his country. He led a uniformed company which marched from this town, on the day of the battle of Lexington. He was Naval Officer, of the port of Salem, under the State government, and Collector for the same, through the whole of the administrations of Washington and Adams. In private life, he was distinguished by an amiable, friendly and benevolent disposition. Admitted to the Lodge 25th January, 1780, and on the resignation of Robert

Foster, was elected Master, March 30th, 1780.

50. BENJAMIN PATTERSON, son of William and Rebecca (Tozzer) Patterson, born 1753, and died in 1798. Mariner. Brother of William, No. 111.

51. BENJAMIN WARREN, born 1731, and died November, 1795. Married Sarah Dove, sister of John, No. 13. Master mariner, in the employment of Benjamin Picknian, Jr., Jan., 1768. He commanded, during the Revolutionary War, a private armed vessel. She was captured, and he was imprisoned on board the old Jersey prison ship. He, however, succeeded in escaping from her 6th October, 1779. He was one of the volunteers for the expedition to Rhode Island in 1778. Rev. Nath'l Fisher, rector of St. Peter's Church, said of him, that if he lived to preach his funeral sermon he should take for his text, "Well done, good and faithful servant."

52. JOSEPH VINCENT, son of Matthew and Frances (Foilett) Vincent, born in Kittery, Me., 7th March, 1738, and died 6th November, 1832. Married 1st Elizabeth Hart, of Portsmouth, and 2d, Lydia Nowell, of Newburyport. He was a cordage manufacturer. Admitted to the Lodge 30th March, 1780, and was Junior Warden in 1781. Treasurer, 1780. The Salem Register has the following obituary notice :

"He was born in Kittery, Me., but early in life removed to Salem. In the difficulties which occurred with England before the Revolution, he took an active part for the Colonies. When the news of the battle of Bunker Hill reached this town, he immediately repaired to the field of action, accompanied by a number of his townsmen, but too late to take part in the battle. At

this time he carried on a large cordage manufactory, and supplied the army besieging Boston with matchrope, and the boats with cordage. When the two sloops of war were built at Newburyport, he was called upon to furnish the cordage for them. This article at that time, was not easily obtained, and he refused to sell to the merchants here, using these words, "My country first—until she is supplied, I have nothing for you." He took the promise to pay, of the State of Massachusetts, rather than the merchants, gold. This promise to pay, was never fulfilled. He never received an adequate compensation, being compelled to take Continental money. His patriotism was too ardent, too holy a feeling to permit self interest to predominate. In 1779, a number of apprentices, and a colored servant of his family, wishing to join the army, he equipped them at his own expense. He afterwards joined the army under Washington as a volunteer. Nature had done much for him. He possessed a sound and discriminating mind, in a body which seemed to defy the assaults of time. His conversation was rich in original conceptions, having in early life seen much of the world, and profited by its instruction. No one could be in habits of intimacy with him without being wiser. A higher eulogium cannot be given him, than to say, he was beloved and esteemed by the learned and lamented Bentley. His liberality and kindly feelings knew no bounds. In the time of his prosperity, he remembered mercy. No one ever solicited charity from him, and went empty away. He was indeed a father, to the fatherless, and the widow's friend, and many there are who will remember his kindness with gratitude."

53. WILLIAM COLLINS, born 1745,

and died 1783, in Mill prison, England. He was a mariner. Married Mary Buckman.

54. THOMAS WELCOME, son of Stephen and Sarah (Beadle) Welcome, born in Salem, 1753, and died 14th April, 1789, at Saco, Me. He married 1st Priscilla Webb, 26th September, 1776, and she died 11th January, 1781, aged 22 years, 2d, Elizabeth Lambert, 16th September, 1782, and she died 15th October, 1793, aged 29 years. His daughter Sarah, married Capt. George Southward and she died 28th March, 1859 aged 81 years, and 3 months. His daughter Mary, married Robert Deland, and is now (1861) living; His son Thomas, was mate of the brig Edwin, Capt. Townsend, and died at Guadaloupe, 4th February, 1805. Admitted to the Lodge 30th March, 1780, and was chosen Junior Warden 19th December, 1782. A baker by trade.

55. JOHN BECKET, Jun., son of John and Susanna (Babbage) Becket, born 1746, and died 19th August, 1804. Married, 1st Sarah Brown, 16th March, 1769, who was drowned in Salem harbor, by the upsetting of the King's boat, 17th June, 1773. 2d, Elizabeth Ingersoll, 9th March, 1775, and 3d, Sarah Dean, 24th January, 1791. Brother in law to William Williams, No. 5. He was a boat builder and spar maker. Admitted to the Lodge 30th March, 1780, and was chosen Treasurer Dec. 19, 1782.

56. DAVID ROPES, Jr., inn holder, born in Salem 1738. Married Priscilla Webb, October 9th, 1760. Died in Salem, December 20th, 1793. Admitted to membership, March 30th, 1780. He kept a boarding house in Derby street, opposite the head of Derby wharf—afterwards he kept the Salem Coffee House—near St. Peter's Church, in St. Peter street. He also kept

a boarding house in Brown street, in the house occupied by the late Capt. Stephen Webb.

57. JOSEPH LEACH died about 1800. Master Mariner, and commanded the private armed ship Hind. Admitted to the Lodge 30th March, 1780.

58. JOHN COLLINS, son of Joseph and Abigail (Crowell) Collins, born in Liverpool, Nova Scotia, 21st March, 1752, and died 21st August, 1824. He was a brother of Judge Collins, of Danvers. Married, 15th December, 1776, Mary Steward. August 2d, 1781, the Lodge gave him a vote of thanks for his kindness to Brother Juan Mattas Charles, whom he took as a passenger hence to the West Indies. He was a master mariner, and commanded the ship Venus, in 1784. Admitted to the Lodge 30th March, 1780.

59. THOMAS MARSH, born 1753, and died in 1800. Married, 30th June, 1794, Peggy House. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 24th April, 1780.

60. JOSEPH STROUT, born in 1750, and died 5th October, 1830. Married 15th December, 1784. Mrs. Margaret (Baton) Dorrell, sister of Hannah, No. 45. He was 3d Lieutenant on board the letter of marque Pickering, Capt. Jonathan Haraden, of 16 guns and 147 men, and was with Capt. Haraden, as Lieutenant, in the engagement with the Lugger Achilles, in the Bay of Biscay. In 1799, during the war of the French Republic, he was first Lieutenant of the U. S. sloop-of-war Herald, of 24 guns. He was, likewise, first Lieutenant of the U. S. sloop-of-war Warren; in this cruise the Captain died on the passage from Havana, and he acted after that event in the capacity of Captain. He, also, during the war with England, in

1812, commanded the private armed brig Montgomery, in which vessel he was captured by the La Hogue, of 74 guns, while cruising in Massachusetts Bay. Admitted to the Lodge 24th April, 1830.

61. JOHN GAVETT, born 1752, died 2d June, 1784. Married, 1st, Elizabeth Peters, December 23, 1780; 2d, Mary Symonds, 1783. He was a master mariner, and commanded the private armed brig Flying Fish, of 10 guns and 30 men. He died suddenly while master of the schooner Lark, immediately on his arrival home. Admitted to the Lodge 24th April, 1780.

62. SAMUEL CARLTON, son of Samuel and Deborah (Stevens) Carlton, born 11th August, 1731, and died 28th March, 1804. Married, 27th October, 1754, Eunice Hunt. Father of John, No. 154; and brother of William, No. 21. He was a master mariner. Was agent of the private armed ship Grand Turk. Representative to the General Court in 1776, and a Colonel in the war of the Revolution. Admitted to the Lodge 24th April, 1780.

63. THOMAS BARNES, son of William Barnes, born in Boston in 1752, and died 14th March, 1821. Married Hannah Driver. He was a cabinet maker. A Major in the U. S. Army, and a revolutionary pensioner. Admitted to the Lodge 24th April, 1780.

64. SAMUEL BOND, son of Samuel and Abigail (Frye) Bond, born 1758, and died about 1795.

65. SAMUEL DERBY, son of Samuel and Hannah (Young) Derby, born 7th February, 1719, and died 22d April, 1783. Married, 1st, Bridget Newhall, Aug. 13, 1745, and 2d, Ann Williams,

May 7, 1751. He was a cordwainer. Admitted to the Lodge 5th June, 1780, and appointed Tyler 5th June, 1780.

66. JOHN ROBINSON, died about 1800. Married, 18th October, 1790, Hannah Very. Brother of Joseph, No. 12. He was a master mariner.

67. PETER ROBINSON, died about 1800. He removed to Baltimore, Vt., and in 1795 applied to the Lodge for assistance, which was sent him.

68. ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, born 1755, died 2d July, 1800, at Havana, on board U. S. ship Warren. He was a barber.

69. RICHARD GARVIN, mariner, died about 1800.

70. GEORGE SUGDEN, born in Beverly, 1755, and died 20th April, 1789. Mariner.

71. JOSEPH PHIPPEN, son of Nathaniel and Seeth (Hardy) Phippen, born 1750, and died 12th May, 1783. Uncle to Hardy, No. 241. A master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 11th July, 1780.

72. NATHANIEL OTIS, trader, died 1800. Admitted to the Lodge 21st July, 1780.

73. JONATHAN CARNES, master mariner, born 1757, and died 10th December, 1827. He was one of the earliest navigators to the East Indies. In 1788 he commanded the brig Cadet—the first vessel to the west coast of Sumatra. Married 26th April, 1784, to Rebecca Vans. Admitted to the Lodge 2d November, 1780.

74. WILLIAM CHANDLER, Jun., son of William Chandler No. 41, born in Rowley, 1754, and died 23d January, 1804. Tailor. He commanded the Salem Artillery Company.

75. RICHARD MANNING, son of John and Ruth (Potter) Manning, born in

Ipswich, 1754, and died in Newbury, 19th April, 1813. Blacksmith, and also kept a stable in Union street. Came to Salem, 1776. Married Miriam Lord. Admitted to the Lodge 7th December, 1780.

76. HENRY WILLIAMS, son of Henry and Mary (Waters) Williams, born 1744, and died 17th August, 1814. Master mariner. His widow Abigail Williams, died 5th May, 1822, aged 72. Admitted to the Lodge 18th December, 1780.

77. JOHN SAINT, born in Portugal, 1759, and died about 1800. Mariner, boatswain of the private armed ship Junius Brutus, of 20 guns.

78. THOMAS DEAN, son of Thomas and Mary (Cash) Dean, born March 9, 1759, and died 3d October, 1790, in Wilmington, N. C. Married, 11th January, 1784, Lydia Waters. Admitted to the Lodge 18th January, 1781.

79. ADAM BULLARD, trader. Died prior to 1800.

80. JONATHAN ARCHER, Jun., son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Cook) Archer born 1747, and died 1st June, 1800. Married, 3d November, 1772, Mehitable Kimball. He was an Innholder in Union street, and at the same place, kept a rendezvous for shippingseamen for the privateers during the Revolutionary War. He was also a teacher of navigation, and as such held in good repute, as appears by the following letter addressed by him to Mr. Derby :

SALEM, June 17th, 1794.

SIR :—Among so many men of learning as there are in the town of Salem, your having preferred me to be one of the teachers of the young seamen, whom you so generously gave the learning of navigation to, I receive as a particular favor, and shall remember it with gratitude many

days ; and the more so, because, as to my appearance, I cut no great dash, being convinced that powdering my hair would add nothing to my understanding.

Having accomplished the business assigned me, in furnishing those that attended on my tuition, in the theory of the most useful part of the business of conducting a vessel from one port or part of the world to another, as well as I was capable of, and as well as their different capacities would admit of, I have now only to add, that I am to request you to believe me, Sir, when I say, that I wish you health and long life, and that I am in all services.

Your obedient servant

JONA. ARCHER, Jun.

Admitted to the Lodge 1st February, 1781, and was Steward in 1782 and 1783.

81. ROBERT MCFARLAND, born 1756, and died at Havana, on board U. S. ship Warren, 10th July, 1800. Married 12th Sept., 1784, Elizabeth Alley. He was a mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 1st February, 1781.

82. BENJAMIN BLYTH, son of Benjamin and Mary (Legary) Blyth, born 1740. Married 18th September, 1769, Mehitable Cook. He was an artist. Admitted to the Lodge 1st March, 1781.

83. JOSEPH CHURCHILL, born 1745, and died January, 1808. Innholder, and moved to Boston in January, 1783, where he kept a public house, in Exchange St. Was master of Columbian Lodge, of Boston. His widow, Ann Churchill, died in Bristol, R. I., July, 1822, aged 77.

84. EDWARD LANG, son of Jeffry and Hannah (Symmes) Lang, born in Salem, 3d September, 1742, and died 25th January, 1830. Married Rachel Ward, 3d April, 1768. Half brother of William,

No. 6. He was a schoolmaster, and for a number of years had charge of the East School. Admitted to the Lodge 1st March, 1781, and filled successively all its offices, being master in 1808.

85. JOHN BROOKS, born 1750, and died in Boston, 19th October, 1788. Married Sally Hathorne. He was a master mariner, and commanded the private armed ship Junius Brutus, of 20 guns and 110 men. Admitted to the Lodge 1st March, 1781, and was chosen Treasurer, 20th December, 1781.

86. ABNER PARROTT, son of James and Sarah (Allen) Parrott, born 1752, and died before 1800. A trader. Admitted to the Lodge 1st March 1781.

87. SAMUEL BUTLER, died before 1800. Admitted to the Lodge 5th March, 1781.

88. GIBSON CLOUGH, born 22d June, 1738, and died 17th July, 1799. Married 1st, Sarah Hilliard, 7th December, 1762; 2d, Susanna Mansfield, 15th December, 1763. For many years he officiated as Clerk of St. Peter's Church. Was Captain of Marines on board the Junius Brutus. By trade a mason. Admitted to the Lodge 20th March, 1781.

89. FRANCIS BOWDEN, merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 5th April, 1781.

90. WILLIAM CREED, a merchant from Providence, R. I. He resided several years in Salem, and then returned to Providence. He was a widower, and had a son William, and a daughter Betsy. He boarded, while in Salem, with Mrs. Jacob Crowninshield. Admitted to the Lodge 5th April, 1781.

91. JOHN CLARK, son of John and Anna Clark, born 1754, and died 1800. Master mariner. He was captain of the sloop Wexford, and traded between Salem

and North Carolina. Admitted to the Lodge 24th April, 1781.

92. JONATHAN GLOVER, son of Benjamin and Susanna (Needham) Glover born 21st July, 1745, and died at sea, near Wilmington, N. C., 10th February, 1797. Married 28th November, 1763, Priscilla Woodwell, who was born 3d December, 1747. Grandfather of Nathaniel Heard, No. 535. Master mariner. He was master's mate on board the ship Junius Brutus. Admitted to the Lodge 17th May 1781.

93. HENRY LALAND, born 1756, died about 1805. Mariner, in the employment of William Gray. Admitted to the Lodge 19th July, 1781.

94. JOHN DONALDSON, born in Ireland, 1750, and died at sea, 5th October, 1784, by being lost overboard from the brig St. John, Capt. Jonathan Neal, with whom he was a passenger. Married, 19th July, 1780, Sarah Heckton. He was a master mariner, and commanded the private armed brig Captain, of 10 guns and 45 men. Admitted to the Lodge 2d August, 1781.

95. SAMUEL WATERS, son of Samuel and Mrs. Mary (Dean) Ropes, Waters, born 1764, and died at sea, 1795. The news of his death was received 19th July, 1795. Married, 3d April, 1791, Sarah Leach. He was a master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 16th August, 1781.

96. MOSES BOYNTON, born in Rowley, 1755, and died about 1805. Farmer. Admitted to the Lodge 20th, September, 1781.

97. JOHN MURPHY, born in Wexford, Ireland, and died at sea, 5th October, 1800. Married, 4th August, 1784, Margaret daughter of John Crowninshield. Uncle to James Devereux, No. 146. He came to

Salem in 1780. Master mariner, and commanded the private armed brig *Speedwell*, of 14 guns and 55 men. Afterwards, sailed in the employment of Simon Forrester. The following obituary notice, is from the Salem Register :

"This worthy man was a native of Ireland, and was brought by the fortune of war into this town about twenty years ago; here he settled and formed the most intimate connection, and in the course of an industrious application to business as a sailing master and factor acquired a handsome property. A good mercantile education enabled him to transact business with accuracy; his probity secured him confidence, and his intelligent mind success. He was remarkably kind hearted and generous; in politics he was a Federalist, and in all respects a valuable citizen. Admitted to the Lodge 4th October, 1781.

98. WILLIAM BURNHAM, born in Essex 1752, and died about 1808. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 11th October, 1781.

99. SYLVANUS NICHOLSON, died before 1800. Admitted to the Lodge 1st November, 1781.

100. BENJAMIN HODGES, son of John and Mary (Manning) Hodges, born 26th April, 1754, and died 13th April, 1806. Married, 19th November 1778, Hannah King. Admitted to the Lodge 20th November, 1781, and chosen master 4th December, 1798.

The following obituary notice, is from the Salem Gazette :

"He was endowed by nature with a strong constitution, his mind was vigorous and ardent, his disposition was eminently distinguished for benevolence and philanthropy, and through life, he exhibited the princi-

ples of integrity and virtue. He was remarkable for his noble personal appearance, and for his many excellent qualities of head and heart."

Master mariner and commanded the ship *Grand Turk*, the *Astrea* and many other vessels in the employment of Elias Hasket Derby.

101. JOSEPH EVELETH, son of James and Sarah Eveleth, born in Ipswich, 1756, and died 4th February, 1847. Married, 1st, Betsy Converse, 27th February, 1785, and 2d, Mrs. Elizabeth (Mansfield) Burrill, 15th November, 1801. He was a blacksmith, and in the Revolutionary War was an artificer in the army. Admitted to the Lodge 20th Nov., 1781. Chosen treasurer 2d December, 1806, and continued in office until 2d June, 1835—a period of twenty-nine years.

102. JONATHAN MASON, Jun., son of Jonathan and Susanna (Babbage) Mason, born 30th March, 1757, and died 27th July, 1808. Married, 1st, January 19th, 1779, Elizabeth King; 2d, January 8th, 1794, Mary King. His wives were second cousins. Master mariner, and commanded the private armed brig *Lion*, of 16 guns and 50 men. The following obituary notice is from the Salem Register :

"He was descended from an ancient family, and retained the primitive manners. Pure in his morals, active in his industry, rich in his domestic affections, and faithful to the useful institutions of society and religion, as well as to the important trusts confided to him, he has died in the middle of life universally lamented." Admitted to the Lodge 20th November, 1781.

103. JACOB WILDS, born in 1755, and was lost at sea, after leaving Martha's Vineyard, for Salem in 1784. See No. 115.

Master mariner and commanded, during the revolution, the following private armed vessels, namely : sch. Greyhound, of 8 guns and 35 men, sch. Hawk, 6 guns and 30 men, and the ship Gen'l Greene, 16 guns and 86 men. Admitted to the Lodge 2d January, 1782.

104. MICHAEL FARLEY, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Cogswell) Farley, born in Ipswich 22d October, 1760, and died 13th July, 1839, in Ipswich. Married Elizabeth Pearson. He was a wool puller. Admitted to the Lodge 17th January, 1782.

105. WILLIAM YOUNGE, born in 1751, and died in 1806. Married, 8th October, 1769, Hannah Ashby. Admitted to the Lodge 16th May, 1782, and for several years was steward. A carpenter.

106. THOMAS MORIARTY, born in Ireland, 1760, and died in Salem, 1795. Married 31st October, 1782, Deborah Bowditch. Father of Thomas No. 273. Admitted to the Lodge 16th May, 1782.

107. SIMON BYRNE, born 1757, died 1792. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 16th May, 1782.

108. DAVID FOSTER, son of Caleb and Abigail (Gould) Foster, born in 1744, and died unmarried, 18th October, 1790. Brother of Robert, No. 1. Blacksmith and lived in Danvers. Admitted to the Lodge 16th May, 1782.

109. BENJAMIN CROWNSHIELD, son of Jacob and Hannah (Carlton) Crownshield, born in Salem, 1757, and died in Charlestown, Mass., 22d November, 1836. Married, 7th November, 1780, Mary Lambert. Master mariner, and during the war with England, in 1812, commanded the private armed ship John, 258 tons, mounting 16 guns, 6-pounders, and manned by 105 men, and the ship Alexander of 308

tons, mounting 18 guns, 6 and 9-pounders and manned by 140 men. After the war he commanded the "Cleopatra's Barge" a yacht belonging to George Crownsfield, and which made a pleasure trip to the Mediterranean. Admitted to the Lodge 16th May, 1782.

110. EDWARD CREAMER, born in Ireland, 1756, and died in St. Ann, Island of Jamaica, July, 1810. Married Eunice Deland. Father of George, No. 289, and grandfather of George, No. 603. He was a physician. Admitted to the Lodge 16th May, 1782.

111. WILLIAM PATTERSON, son of William and Rebecca (Tozzler) Patterson, born 1746, and died 6th September, 1793. Married, 17th October, 1769, Mehitable Smith. Father of William, No. 153, and brother of Benjamin, No. 50. Master mariner and commanded the private armed ship Disdain of 20 guns and 110 men; and the brig Favorite of 11 guns and 50 men. Admitted to the Lodge 16th May, 1782.

112. BENJAMIN DEAN, son of Thomas and Mary (Ward) Dean, born 1746, and died 10th December, 1826. Married 28th September, 1769, Susannah Collins. Master mariner, and commanded the private armed sloop Revenge, of 10 guns and 50 men. Inspector in the Custom House. Admitted to the Lodge, 16th May, 1782.

113. JOHN REVELL, son of James and Elizabeth (Robertson) Revell, born 1760, and died 1795. Master mariner, and commanded the private armed brig Monmouth, 12 guns and 60 men. January, 1781, he made his escape from Mill Prison, and in 1782 was master of the sch. Polly, on a voyage to France,. In 1784 was master

of brig Adventure. Admitted to the Lodge 6th June, 1782.

114. THORNDIKE DELAND, son of Geo. and Abigail (Proctor) Deland, born 1752, and died 6th April, 1806. Married 11th August, 1782, Mrs. Eunice (Becket) Bray, sister of John Becket, Jr., No. 55. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge Aug. 15, 1782.

115. WILLIAM ROBERTS, son of William, born in Martha's Vineyard, 1759, lost at sea in 1784, with Capt. Jacob Wilds, No. 103, at which time he was mate of the vessel. Married Rebecca Goldthwait. Mariner and lived in Danvers. Admitted to the Lodge 9th September, 1782.

116. SAMUEL MASSEY WEST, son of Samuel and Mary (Massey) West, born 20th December, 1750, and died in Virginia before 1800. Married 8th September, 1773, Mary Young. Master mariner and trader. Admitted to the Lodge 9th September, 1782.

117. GEORGE GIRDLER SMITH, son of Silas and Sarah (Girdler) Smith, born in Marblehead in 1757, and died in Salem, 20th November, 1810. Married 6th May, 1780, Sarah Roles, of Danvers. Master mariner, in the employment of E. H. Derby. Removed from Salem and settled at Breed's Island, Lynn; but after a few years returned and died here. Admitted to the Lodge 19th September, 1782.

118. PELETIAH BARTLETT, physician and died before 1800. Admitted to the Lodge 5th December, 1782.

119. PATRICK HARE, born in Ireland, 1761, and died 4th February, 1794, at sea. Married 13th May, 1781, Elizabeth Savage. Mariner in the employment of Wm. Gray. Admitted to the Lodge 20th February, 1783.

120. JOB COLTON, born 1758, died in 1803. October 4th, 1803, his widow, Elizabeth Colton, who^e was then living in Newburyport, applied for assistance. Admitted to the lodge 20th February, 1783.

121. PARTRIDGE RICHARDSON, trader and removed from Salem before 1800. Admitted to the Lodge 20th February, 1783, and chosen Secretary, 21st December, 1784.

122. NATHANIEL ATKINS, sailmaker and died before 1800. Admitted to the Lodge 20th February, 1783, and chosen Secretary, 18th December, 1783.

123. JOSEPH YOUNG, born in 1756, and died 21st April, 1803. Married 20th September, 1778, Elizabeth Young. A hatter by trade. One of the volunteers for the R. I. Expedition. For many years he was the organist of St. Peters Church. He was buried in the graveyard attached to the church, and upon the stone which marks the spot is the following quaint epitaph:

"Now I must rest my Sabbths here,
Till Christ my Saviour doth appear"

Admitted to the Lodge 20th February, 1783, and Steward. 1784.

124. DARIUS SANFORD died before 1800. Admitted to the Lodge 20th February, 1783.

125. JAMES ODELL, son of James and Sarah (Frye) Odell, born 11th March, 1762, and died 6th July, 1834. Married 12th May, 1788, Sarah Very. During the Revolutionary War, he was in Mill prison, England. Master mariner, in the employ of E. H. Derby. Admitted to the Lodge Oct. 21, 1783.

126. SAMUEL CROWELL, son of Samuel and Mary (Pease) Crowell, born 1752. Died at Canton, 1806. Master mariner,

and commanded the private armed ship Gen'l Green of 16 guns and 86 men. He was the father of the late Rev. Robert Crowell, of Essex. Admitted to the Lodge 18th November, 1783.

127. JOHN WILLIAMSON, born 1747, and died 5th December, 1789. Master mariner, in the employment of E. H. Derby. Admitted to the Lodge 18th November, 1783.

128. M. SOLOMON ALESXAR born in Sweden, 1756, and died at sea, 1795. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 9th January, 1784.

129. WILLIAM BENTLEY, son of Joshua and Elizabeth (Paine) Bentley, born in Boston, 22d June, 1759, and died in Salem, 29th December, 1819. Unmarried. Graduated at Harvard College, 1777. Clergyman, and settled over the East Parish in Salem, 24th September, 1783. He was a very eminent man, and at the time of his death, was a fellow of the Academy of Arts and Sciences, a Counsellor of the American Antiquarian Society, and a member of the numerous literary and scientific societies in Europe and America. The newspapers of the day contained full and lengthy biographical notices of him. Admitted to the Lodge, 20th January, 1784, and on public occasions officiated as chaplain, and on several occasions as orator.

130. JOSHUA EATON born 1754, and died in Boston about 1810. Brother of James, No. 20. Trader, and afterwards a commission merchant in Boston.

131. THOMAS HARTSHORNE, son of Thomas and Abiah Hartshorne, born in Reading in 1742, and died in Salem, 6th May, 1819. Married, 1st, Tamar Flint, and 2d, Abigail Cleveland, 7th October, 1805. Came to Salem, 1783. The fol-

lowing obituary notice is from the Salem Gazette:

"He was a soldier in the old French War, and in the Revolution he was a captain in the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, commanded by Col. Michael Jackson, and was in commission until the peace, having entered into service early in the Revolution. The bravery of Jackson's regiment is sufficiently known, at the time when Arnold was wounded and was then under the command of Gen. Gates, when Arnold entered with it the enemy's works, just before the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne."

"Capt. Hartshorne was a native of Reading, Mass., and came to Salem soon after the peace of 1783. He was an amiable and well informed man; exemplary abroad, and affectionate at home; faithful in his public trust at the Custom House, punctual in his promises, and a christian in the benevolence of his temper. As a Deacon of the "First Church," he was an ornament to his office, having talents to adorn it, and firmness to perform all the duties of it. The restraints of the office were easy to him, as they were imposed by his early habits, good manners and sound understanding. He had the confidence of his venerable pastor (Rev. Dr. Prince) and the esteem of his fellow citizens."

Admitted a member July 5th, 1791, and was chosen Master 3d December, 1805.

132. ELIAS HASKET DERBY, Jun., son of Elias Hasket and Elizabeth (Crowninshield) Derby, born 10th January, 1766, in Salem, and died 16th September, 1826, in Londonderry, N. H. Married Lucy Brown, 10th June, 1797. Master mariner and merchant. Commander of the ships Grand Turk, Mount Vernon and Mount Hope. Admitted to the Lodge 5th July,

1791, and chosen Senior Warden, 5th July, 1791.

133. BENJAMIN CARPENTER, born in Medford, Mass., 1751. Married 1st, December, 1774, Esther Gerrish; 2d, July 26th 1795, Abigail Gerrish; and 3d, Mrs. Deborah Austin Lee. Master mariner. Master of the Salem East India Marine Society. Admitted to the Lodge 5th July, 1791.

134. EDWARD PÜLLING, born in 1755, and died 1st December, 1799. Married, 21st April, 1796, Lois Robinson. A lawyer. Admitted to the Lodge 6th September, 1791, and chosen master 3d December, 1793, and continued in office until December, 1798.

135. STEPHEN ABBOT, son of Stephen and Mary (Abbott) Abbot born 12th August, 1749, and died 10th August, 1813, Married, 1st, Sarah Crowell, and 2d, Mary Badger. A trader. He was a captain in the army of the Revolution and Major General of the Massachusetts Militia. Admitted to the Lodge 6th September, 1791, and chosen treasurer, 3d December, 1793, and continued in office until December, 1806.

136. HENRY ELKINS, son of Henry and Mary (Crowninshield) Elkins, born 4th July, 1761, and died 20th August, 1836. Married 1st December, 1783, Preserved Mason, sister of Jonathan Mason, Jun., No. 102. Master mariner in the employment of E. H. Derby. Admitted to the Lodge 6th September, 1791.

(To be Continued.)

CRAFT'S JOURNAL OF THE SIEGE OF BOSTON.

WITH NOTES BY S. P. FOWLER.

[Continued from page 57]

Aug. 14, 1775. Arose early and went to Winter Hill and worked on our house: in the afternoon was called to Temple's house as a witness in a court martial. Received a letter from Captain Lee, by Mr. Edward Lee, who brought news of the death of my child. I hope it will have a sanctifying effect on me and my poor wife. I hope God will enable us to bear all he shall lay upon us. This day wrote a letter to my wife.

Aug. 15. Early went to Winter Hill with Mr. Kilham and others. Ed. Mansfield being unwell the Court was adjourned. A man died yesterday belonging to Capt. Putnam's company, in our regiment. This afternoon there was a considerable firing of cannon from Roxbury. There seems to be something of a stir as though there would be some movement among the British.

16th. In a good state of health as to myself. In the forenoon there was a number of men drawn out of some of the regiments at Winter Hill to march to Chelsea to intrench, and this I expect will bring on a skirmish. Two or three hundred riflemen marched about 12 o'clock; they are said to be bound for Cape Ann. Brother Lee came to see me, and brought news that Capt. Kimball remains very sick, and Lieut. Dodge likewise. We expect to be alarmed by the regulars before morning.

17th. This morning went very early to Cambridge, to get teams to move our house,

which being done I moved the house and raised the other just at night.* Two regulars deserted last night.

18th. At work on the house, and through the goodness of God I am in good health. I was highly favored, for I received four letters from home. I have reason for thankfulness not only for health, but that I can hear from my friends. My duty is hard on many accounts. Our Colonel is unwell.

Aug. 19. This morning arose early and manned the lines, and after prayers went to work on the house until 4 o'clock P. M. when the whole brigade mustered and exercised till dark. One regular deserted to day. It is said that poor little Col. Gerrish is broke! which will make our Col. Mansfield look out sharp.†

20th, Sunday. This morning manned the lines as usual, our company in good health. Attended divine service and heard Mr. Swain of Wenham.‡ In the afternoon remanned our lines, exercised, and attended prayers.

21st. Hearty and well through the goodness of God. At work on our house in the morning. A man belonging to the Hill was drummed out of the camp. This

* These were small houses, or more properly, barracks, erected for the troops, wherein to pass the approaching winter.

† This notice of Col. Sam'l Gerrish by Lieut. Craft agrees with the one given by Mr. Frothingham who says, he was arrested immediately, tried found guilty and cashiered, Aug 19th, 1775. We should infer from Craft's Journal that Gerrish was small of stature.

‡ Rev. Joseph Swain of Wenham, was one of the patriotic clergymen of Massachusetts, who in 1755, was chosen chaplain to a regiment, raised in Essex County for the reduction of Crown Point. He was the pastor of the church at Wenham, forty-two years, and died June 27th, 1792, aged 71 years.

afternoon the line of officers was settled, our captain being the first; and our company the Colonel company.

22d. This morning we were ordered to meet at 6 o'clock when we were soon dismissed. At 2 o'clock, P. M., the whole brigade went on fatigue. To-day a man from Philadelphia, belonging to Beverly, informs us that a vessel belonging to said place, arrived there with three or four Regular officers on board, and a considerable amount of clothing for the soldiers at Boston. I understand by our picket this afternoon, that there was a great stir amongst us in consequence of a belief that the regulars are soon to make a bold push on our lines. We have a large number on picket to-night.

23d. This morning manned the lines as usual. After breakfast a large number went on fatigue; our duty is very hard at present. Nothing remarkable. I am still at work on my house. A very hot day. This afternoon I received a letter from Lieut. Dodge, who informs me he is still weak, but I hope he will be able to come soon, and the Captain also, for my duties are burdensome and heavy.

24th. Arose as usual, manned the lines and heard the orders read. They are growing every day more strict, so that no officer can now go to Cambridge without written orders from the Colonel. Last Monday I had the opportunity to see Lieut. Fitch and his brother from Connecticut, but had but just time to say "how do you do?" This afternoon went to Prospect Hill and took a view of the Regulars and returned. One Cook, of Salem, came out of Boston. Nothing remarkable.

25th. Last night mounted the picket guard with Capt. Foster, the Captain of

our regiment, and Col. Holden chief commander. It was said the regulars was to come out last night, but I did not believe it, nor do I think they will come out at all without we draw them out. It is reported that two regular soldiers have deserted this afternoon. A considerable firing of cannon and small arms is heard, and a report prevails that the regulars have killed a man belonging to Col. Brewer's regiment.

26th. This morning arose very early and manned the lines as usual, and returning home I waited upon Gen. Sullivan to get leave to go or send home. He gave me permission to send Sergt. Kimball to Manchester with a letter to my wife. This afternoon there are great preparations making to go on to Ploughed Hill. One hundred and eighty men were taken from our regiment. On picket and fatigue, Capt. Putnam and Capt. Burns; on picket, Capt. Francis and Capt. Low. We all expect to have hot works before morning.*

27th, Sunday. This morning arose early and manned the lines with but very few men. We expect the regulars out every moment. Stephen Stanwood for saucy talk to Gen. Lee had his head broke. The General gave him a dollar and sent for the doctor. There is a continued firing all day of cannon from Bunker Hill and the floating batteries, and the ships above Charles-

town. Our people from Temples Point with one six pounder disabled one of these floating batteries, so that they were obliged to haul ashore. We had the misfortune to have two men killed this day, and one belonging to Capt. Richardson's company of our regiment badly wounded.* We are all in confusion to day and no preaching, but through God's goodness my health is better, and I received two letters from Capt. Kimball, two letters from Lieut. Lee and Dodge, and heard from Manchester that my family were well.

28th. Last night was a night to be remembered for thunder and lightning. We were all, however, protected from the rain, and passed the night comfortably, in peace and quiet. A cool morning, and we some expect Capt. Kimball to-day. There is now a ship appearing in the mouth of Mystic river. A signal was made from Powder Horn Hill, Charlestown, when the whole brigade became alarmed, and we sent one hundred and fifty men out of our regiment on picket to Ploughed Hill, and the remainder of the regiment manned the lines, and remained there until 3 o'clock in the afternoon, and were then dismissed.† Just before sunset there was one man killed and one wounded. Returned to my quarters, and found, to my great joy, a letter from my wife, and our Captain returned. In tolerable good health through the goodness of God.

* The Essex Gazette informs us last Saturday (Aug 26) about 2000 troops of the United Colonies entrenched on a hill in Charlestown, known by the name of Plow'd Hill, within point blank-shot of the enemy, and notwithstanding a continued fire from them almost all day following, we had only two killed and two wounded. Bunker Hill, Plow'd Hill and Winter Hill are situated in a range from east to west, each of them on or near Mistick River; Plow'd Hill is in the middle and lowest of the three, the summit of which is about half a mile from the enemy's works on Bunker Hill.

* Mr. Frothingham in his *Siege of Boston*, says it was a nine pounder that was planted on the point to play against the batteries and so effectually was the shot thrown, that one of them was sunk and the other silenced.

† Mr. Frothingham says "Washington expected and even hoped, that at high water the British intended to attack him. Until 3 o'clock in the afternoon the most awful silence was observed on both sides. The enemy declined the challenge."

29th Aug. Arose before day, but being rainy turned in again. Just before sunrise turned out and manned the lines as usual. A very rainy morning; was ordered on picket, went to the grand parade, and was dismissed until further orders. At eleven o'clock went to Ploughed Hill with Lieut. White, of our regiment, Col. Hutchinson, commander. A very uncomfortable day the regular dogs hove three bombs, and shot at us all day and night. A very rainy night, I was well soaked. The occupation of Ploughed Hill by our troops, in my opinion was a bad scheme, our lives and health are constantly exposed.

30th. Still rainy and cold. I came off guard on Ploughed Hill much fatigued, wet and cold. Some cannon balls and bombs hove to-day.

31st. This morning being rainy did not turn out to man the lines. A very uncomfortable day.

Friday, Sept. 1st. Did not turn out to man the lines. In order to pass muster we are very busy in preparing to make out our muster-roll. About 2 o'clock the whole regiment turned out and were viewed by the muster master, and all past muster except my son Benjamin and Bill Kimball.

2d. Turned out early to man the lines but felt unfit for duty. Last night I received a letter from my wife, and found my children were well. Benjamin Woodbury and Prince have returned. Last night Serg't Cross left camp for Manchester, and I sent a letter by him to my wife. Wrote a letter to Lieut. Dodge. Benjamin Brown returned this day. A considerable firing at Roxbury and Bunker Hill, and a considerable number of bombs hove to-day from Bunker Hill.

Sept. 3.—Sunday. Foul weather; turned

out early to man the lines, but it being rainy we had no prayers or preaching. This is the second Sabbath that we have a minister but no preaching or prayers. To-day the Captain made out a return of our company to draw a month's pay. Last Friday I received a month's pay for my son Benjamin, and Saturday I received a blanket. I feel much indisposed by reason of a bad cold and sore throat. A very rainy day.

4th. Still foul weather. Turned out as usual to man the lines, and attended prayers offered by Mr. Willard. About noon clear weather and very warm. In the afternoon the captain and I took a walk to Ploughed Hill and saw the works. Just as we came off had a bomb hove very near to me. We returned by way of Prospect Hill and saw Mr. Jonathan Brown where we eat some bread and cheese, and drank some brandy and returned to Winter Hill.*

Sept. 5th. Fair and clear weather. Turned out and manned the lines and attended prayers. To day there came a number of women from Salem, officers' wives, to see their husbands. A man of our regiment broke his leg. After breakfast I went up to Cambridge, to Gen. Washington to change some cartridges for our regiment. Saw two prisoners who were taken at Noddles Island, by Lieut. Dodge, saw cousin Fitch and then returned to camp. There is strong talk of enlisting twelve hundred men out of our camp to march to Quebec.

6th. Fair weather and a fine wholesome air. Turned out to man the lines as usual.

* The Essex Gazette, under date of Sept 7th, says.—“It is said, since we began our works on Plow'd Hill the British have thrown from their several batteries above 300 shells, not one of which has occasioned the least hurt to a single man in our army.

I felt very unfit for duty in consequence of a severe cold. I heard that my family was well yesterday, for which I desire to be thankful. It is said Col. Mansfield is to have his trial to-day. Ezekiel Leach returned last night, and Sergeant Craft and Nath'l returned and brought a letter from my wife. Sam'l Woodbury has gone to Manchester and I took the opportunity to write home to my wife. Col. Mansfield not tried to-day. Col. Israel Hutchinson returned our regiment, and has received another month's pay. The regulars seem very still.

7th. Still fair and clear, but being very unwell, I did not turn out to man the lines. This morning I was notified to attend a court martial as evidence in the case of Col. Mansfield. All the officers attended that could leave. The court was held at Cambridge, but as the case of Col. Bridges was not finished we did no business, saving we lost about two shillings out of pocket. It was reported that fourteen regulars deserted from Bunker's Hill, last night to Malden, for truth of it cannot say.*

* The following is an advertisement in the Essex Gazette of Nov. 2d to 9th, 1775 for the apprehension of deserters from the Continental Army.

Deserted from Col. Brewer's regiment, and Captain Harvey's company, one Simeon Smith of Greenfield a joiner by trade, a thin spare fellow about 5 feet 4 inches high, had on a blue coat and black vest, a metal button on his hat, black long hair, black eyes, his voice in the hermanrodite fashion, the masculine rather predominant. Likewise one Mathias Smith a small smart fellow, grey headed has a young r look in his face, is apt to say I swear! I swear! and between his words will spit smart; had on an old red great coat, he is a right gamester, although he wears a sober look. Likewise one John Daby a long hump shoulder'd fellow, drawls his words, and for comfortable says comfable, had on a green coat, thick leather breeches, slim legs, lost some of his fore teeth. They have been apt to make

8th. This morning I did not turn out until after breakfast. All the officers went to Cambridge as witnesses in the case of Col. Mansfield. The court was opened, the officers sworn, and the Lieut Col., Major, and all the Captains examined and gave in their evidences and the court adjourned to Wednesday next. Col. Mansfield had a trying time, and I believe he will also find it a breaking time. We returned from court just before night, and about ten o'clock we were mustered to day on our arms, as we learnt that the regulars lines were all manned at Boston, and two thousand men with their pack's on their backs were about to march as it was thought to Bunker Hill, and they would be out before morning. It was the wish of all of us that they would come.

9th. Arose just after day and marched to the lines, and returned and attended prayers. Felt much indisposed. I however worried through the day, until almost night when I was seized with extreme pain from head to feet. I went to bed and took a smart sweat, and a terrible night I had with pain and sickness.

10th, Sunday. Very sick and kept my bed till 9 o'clock. The doctor of our regiment came to see me, which seemed to revive my drooping spirits. This day will be remembered by me as a day of distress.

11th. This day through the goodness of God, I feel better. A fine wholesome

excuses for their running away, and intimate they took a dislike to one Eliphalet Hastings, who was put in Ensign over them, and found much fault with the continental allowance. Whoever will take up said deserters and secure or bring them into camp, shall have two dollars reward for each, and all necessary charges paid by me

MOSES HARVEY, Capt.

Prospect Hill, Nov 3, 1775.

air. The doctor thought it best for me to keep house to-day. Our captain is on the court-martial. I learn that Lieut. Dodge is to be here to-night or to-morrow. Sergeant Rust and Corporal Haskell has gone home. It is reported that a rifleman deserted to the regulars last night. Just before night Lieut. Dodge came to see me but did not stay, but went to Chelsea with his son and mine. A number of riflemen have been confined for mutiny and some of them sent to the main guard in irons*.

12th. This morning, through the goodness of God I feel better. All things seem quiet and peaceful and have been for some time, but what is to come God only knows. This day the captain received pay for the month of August, for the whole company, and payed off a number. Mr. Danforth arrived from Manchester and brought a quantity of sauce from my wife. It is reported that several regulars were taken at Roxbury last night. Heard that my son was on his way to-day from Chelsea. I think I hold better through Divine goodness.

13th. This morning I did not arise very early by reason of my indisposition. After

* There were several rifle companies from the Middle and Southern States,—Philadelphia sent to Cambridge a company of 106 riflemen, who arrived there July 27, 1775. The following paragraph from a Philadelphia paper of that period, will give us an idea of their skill in the use of the rifle — "A gentleman appointed to command a company of riflemen, had so many more applications from the people to be enrolled in the service than his instructions permitted him to engage, and being unwilling to give offence to any, thought of the following expedient, viz.: — "He, with a piece of chalk, drew on a board the figure of a nose, of the common size, which he placed at a distance of one hundred and fifty yards, declaring that those that should come nearest the mark should be enlisted, when sixty odd hit the object.—*General Gage take care of your nose!*"

breakfast went to see the end of Col. Mansfield's court martial. All the lieutenants gave in their evidence much alike, with the exception of Lieut. Breed,—his evidence being nothing more or less than Col. Mansfield's own story, which he had learnt from him, he being, as I suppose, one of the Colonel's own scholars. To me this was surprising strange. But I suppose neither master or scholar had any foundation for their support, and I believe what they both said will fail, and they meet the contempt they justly deserve.

14th. Feel still unwell. Ordered to man the lines at 9 o'clock. Capt. Foster and brother Craft came to see me, and after manning the line I went with Captain Foster and brother to Ploughed Hill, and returning after dinner visited Temple's farm and saw a very remarkable ox for largeness. Went to Prospect Hill and returned to Winter Hill.

15th. Arose early and obtained leave to go home to Manchester. Set out about ten o'clock, A. M., and arrived home about dark, and found my family in tolerable good health through God's goodness.

16th. At home; went to Salem to change some bills, but met with poor success. Returned much worried and fatigued. Nothing remarkable.

21st. Nothing remarkable has happened since my arrival home, saving that Capt. Whipple's company past muster, and the Captain has got his commission. It is something sickly in Manchester. This morning set out with my son Benjamin* for

* A gentleman who lately travelled through Connecticut met with an old gentleman, who told him that she had fitted out and sent five sons and eleven grandsons to Boston, when she heard of the engagement between the provincials and regulars. The

Winter Hill where we arrived about daylight-in, and found my good friend Capt. Kimball and Lieut. Dodge in tolerable good health, and also most of the company. There were two men in our brigade wounded—one had his thigh broken, and the other had the calf of his leg shot off and with the advice of a jury of doctors, he had his leg cut off—a sorrowful sight.

22d. This morning there was a considerable firing of cannon from Bunker's Hill and Roxbury. A rainy afternoon. At night a man belonging to Capt. Brown's company rode the wooden horse half an hour for getting drunk and fighting. This is the first man punished in our regiment since we came to Winter Hill. The man whose leg was cut off yesterday is like to do well.

Sept. 23d. Fair and clear with cool weather. To-day I went on picket with Capt. Lee, Major Buttrick commanding the regiment. The British have some shot at us to-day and some bombs but did no damage. We had the good luck to be released at night. Nothing remarkable.

24th, Sunday. Fair and clear. The captain on court martial, and Lieut. Dodge on picket. Went to hear Mr. — in the forenoon, who preached from Amos 3 chap. 2d verse. He preached exceedingly well, and I was much disappointed in not hearing him in the afternoon, for our whole brigade was mustered at 3 o'clock and went to

gentleman asked her if she did not shed a tear on parting with them? "No!" said she, "I never parted with them with more pleasure." "But, suppose (said the gentleman) they had all been killed!" "I had rather (said the noble matron) this had been the case than that one of them had come back a coward."—*Essex Gazette*, Sept. 21, 1775.

Has this patriotic devotion to our country, in 1775, been exceeded by any woman in the contest for the Union in 1861?

Ploughed Hill, and remained there till almost dark. This was in my opinion a bad scheme for we were much exposed although we received no damage. We are all in health except Sergeant Ober gone home sick.

25th. A cold morning. The captain is absent on court martial. After dinner Lieut. Dodge and myself went up to Cambridge. Two shot and one bomb fired from Bunker Hill just before sunset.

26th. Cool and looks like foul weather. This morning we had orders for all the officers to meet at Col. Hutchinson's quarters to see who will engage to stay here all winter. We met at 11 o'clock, and four captains agreed to stay, namely—Captains Kimball, Richardson, Brown and Butler. There has no lieutenant as yet concluded to remain during the winter. There was a considerable dispute about a Major. The regulars have a number of bombs to-day. Wrote a letter to sister Fellows, and Lieut. Fitch came to see us.

27th. This morning fair weather; went on to the main guard to 'Temples' with Capt. Cluff. A peaceful day and a fine guard. Col. Hutchinson the officer of the day.

28th. This morning went to Malden with the captain to meet Mrs. Kimball and others. Tarried till night and returned to quarters. Nothing strange to-day, and all in good health through the goodness of God.

29th. This morning arose early and manned the lines, saw a man from Sandy Bay with a packet of letters taken from a transport from Quebec, captured off Cape Ann, and supposed to have been bound to Boston. She had on board forty-nine oxen and ninety sheep,* Capt. Kimball and

* Mr. Babson, in his history of Gloucester, says

wife, Capt. Turrin and wife and Mr. Brown, safely arrived after breakfast, and went to Cambridge in the evening. Almost all the officers in the regiment met at Capt. Putnam's quarters and drank a number of bottles of wine, and spent the evening in civil merriment until 11 o'clock, and then we returned to our quarters.

30th. Cool weather; turned out to man the lines. The Captain and his wife, Capt. Turrin and wife, and Mr. Brown and wife were with us during the day, and formed a party at breakfast and dinner. Towards night Mr. Brown and wife, Capt. Turrin and wife, and Mrs. Kimball returned to Manchester. It is said two regulars have deserted to Roxbury.

(To be Continued.)

NOTES ON AMERICAN CURRENCY.—No. 9.

BY M. A. STICKNEY.

[Continued from page 296, vol. II.]

On the death of Isabella the Catholic, 1504, Ferdinand, in accordance with her will, immediately caused Joanna their daughter, and Philip, Arch-Duke of Austria, her husband, to be proclaimed King and Queen of Castile. Philip being in-

this brig was from Canada bound to Boston, with a deck load of live stock for the ministerial troops, and coal and iron in her hold. She was taken to Wheeler's Point in Squam Harbor, and there discharged. Before her ballast was all taken out she heeled off, and fell into the channel, where a few years ago, a portion of her bottom could still be seen. The oxen forming part of her deck load were brought to the harbor, and sold at auction in front of Prentice's tavern. According to the custom of the Canadian French, these cattle had been worked by their horns; and it is said the purchasers found it difficult to make them draw with the yoke.

vested with the same limited power that the Castilians had formerly given to Ferdinand.

Philip's death took place in about two months after this event, and I do not know that any Spanish coins were struck during his short reign.

He left a son Charles, a child, who with his widow Joanna, as heir to both Castile and Arragon, appear on the coins afterwards struck by Castile. Both of them being incapacitated to reign, from the age of Charles, and the partial derangement of Joanna, his mother, Ferdinand, as had been provided for by Isabella's will, became Regent of Castile, but never after struck any coins, only as King of Arragon. They bore on their obverse, his profile head crowned, looking to the right. Legend, FERDINANDVS. D. G. REX. ARAGONVM. S.† Reverse, Azure,* a cross argent Legend, INIMICOS, EIVS. INDVAM. CONFVSIONE.†—an enemy of his I will clothe with confusion.

The contemporary coins struck by Joanna and Charles for Castile, bore on their obverse, as the heirs of Isabella, and by adoption of Ferdinand, a shield, with the arms formerly used by them. Legend, IOANA. ET. CAROLVS. and on the reverse, a cross. Legend, HISPANIARVM.† REGES.

There are coins of Joanna and Charles,

* The ancient arms of Arragon, before it became united to Catalonia, 1137, when they took those of the Earls of Barcelona, since borne by the Kings of Spain.

Some knowledge of heraldry is essential to a right understanding of coins; all modern coins have on some part of them the arms of the countries and cities where they were coined. The obverse being, generally, the head of the reigning Sovereign and his titles.

† Hispaniarum, Spain, now erected into one kingdom, and since known by that name.

of the date of 1520, and her name might have continued on them longer, as the administration of Spain was carried on jointly, in the name of Joanna and Charles, till her death, in 1555.

On the death of Ferdinand of Arragon, 1516, Charles, his grandson, (afterwards Charles V, Emperor of Germany), was reluctantly acknowledged as King of Spain, in conjunction with Joanna. It was not till the latter part of their reign on the discovery of the mines of Peru, 1545, that the coinage of Spain was of much extent.

The only piastre I have seen, of Spain and the Indies, was probably struck about that time, and may have been one of the first issued of that series of coins which were afterwards known, in the German dominions of Charles V, as *daelder* or *dollar*.

On the obverse of this coin is a crowned shield, with the arms of Castile and Leon; at its base is a pomegranate for Granada.

Legend, CAROLVS. ET. IOANA.† Reverse in its field, two upright pillars surmounted by coronets; at their base flows a sea supposed to represent the Mediterranean. Inscription, s PLVS D. Legend, REGES * ISPARIA * INDIAR. O.

Some of the coins of Charles V. are coined on the Roman model, and are very beautiful; one of them, a silver coin, the *Tarin* of Naples, has on its obverse his profile bust, laureat, regarding the left. Legend, IMP. CÆSAR. CAROLVS. V. AVG. Reverse, The pillars of Hercules, surmounted by capitals, at their base the view of a sea. Inscription, NE PLVS VLTRA, (no more beyond,) and no legend.

† I am not sure that the legend after *Carolvs* is *Ioana*, owing to the injury which the coin has received during its circulation.

Charles V. made but little alteration in the names, value, and reverses of the coins struck in the different countries and cities included in his vast dominions. Their arms and the abbreviated legends on them, designated where they were coined, but on their obverses, his name and titles always appear, such as Emperor, Cæsar, and King.

He left Spain to be governed by Regents and Viceroy, greatly to the dissatisfaction of his subjects, and it was with difficulty he obtained the subsidies he levied on them, to carry on those wars in which they alleged they had no concern, thus draining the country of its specie, and impoverishing his people whose liberties he finally destroyed and on the ruins of a limited Monarchy he erected an absolute one.

In the year 1556, Charles resigned all his dominions both in the Old and New World to his only son Philip, except the Imperial Crown of Germany, which he with regret was obliged to relinquish to Ferdinand his brother, and soon afterwards retired from the world, to a Convent in Spain, where he ended his days in the year 1558.

Philip became King of Spain, just ten years after the discovery of the mines of Potosi, and during that short period the amount of silver obtained from the mines of Mexico and Peru was so great that he was enabled soon after to coin pieces of eight in such abundance, that they became known all over Europe as the *Philip dollar*, and consequently silver was held in such low estimation by the Sovereigns of Spain, for many years, that they did not permit their heads to appear on any of their coins struck in that metal.

Philip II. was a patron of the fine arts. and he erected many costly structures.

among others the Escorial, which not only contained the Pantheon, or the Royal Burial Chapel for the Kings of Spain, but a library of inestimable value, enriched by the rarest manuscripts of the earliest date in Greek, Latin, Hebrew and Arabic. The expense of the erection of the Escorial, by Philip II. is said to have amounted to 28,000,000 Ducats, or 3,360,000 pounds sterling.

He appears to have given very little attention to his coins, except in maintaining their weight and purity, being far inferior in workmanship and beauty to those of the former Sovereigns of Spain. A large part of the long reign of Philip II. was spent in prosecuting a religious war with his subjects the, Netherlanders. The seven United Provinces of Holland finally freed themselves from his power and became independent states. The vast expense of the wars in which he was engaged, caused the infinite amount of bullion, obtained by Spain from Mexico and Peru, without essentially benefitting the nation, to be distributed throughout the world. The effect of which was soon shown by enabling other countries to coin pieces of silver of the dollar size.

EXTRACTS FROM THE FIRST BOOK
OF BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND
DEATHS, OF THE CITY OF SA-
LEM.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. III, page 98.

Sam'll Shattock, their son Samuell bo by Grace his wife 7th 8th '49; da Hanna bo 28th 6 '51; daugh'r Damarice bo ye 11th 9th, '53; da'r Mercy bo 14 1st, '55,

Priscilla bo, 1st 3d, 58; da Return, bo 16th 6mo., '62; son Retire bo 28 1mo, '64; da Patience bo 18th 9mo., '66.

Joseph Swasy, his da'r Mary bo by Mary his wife 21st 2d, '59, their son Joseph bo ye 13th 8, 53; da'r Eliza bo, 1st, 10th, '55; Abigail bor 24th, 11, '61; son Samuell borne 19th August, '64; son John borne 30th September, 1666; their son Steeven was borne the, or about ye 22d 7 mo., 1669.

Richard Sibly, his son Samuell by Hanna his wife, borne 10th 1st, '58; Hanna bo 20th 7 mo, '61; Sara bo 20th 10th, '63; Damarice bo 26 6, '66, son John borne the first week in Aprill, 1669; Mary borne 25th of January, 1671.

John Sanders & Hanna Pickman were married by Maj'r Hathorne ye 5th of November, 1661; da'r Hana bo 15th March, '62; their son John, borne 22d October, '65; son James borne 23d 7 mo., '67; son Nathaniell borne the 2d July, 1670; their son Benjamin borne the—their daughter Hana deceased, 4th 3d mo., '72; their son Joseph borne 21st 6mo., '73, & deceased 7th 6 mo, '74; daughter Elizabeth borne ye 28th August, 1678.

Samuell Symonds and Elizabeth Andrews were married 14 2d 1662; da'r Eliza bo 12th 6th '63; Samuell Simons dyed the 26th July, '75.

Margery Scrugges dyed 26th 11 mo, '62.

John Stevens was married to Love Holyroad ye 2d July, '61, by Maj. Hathorne; their child Mary borne 1st May, 1662, and dyed January following; their son John borne ye 1st June, 1664; son Joshua bo 15th July, 1666; daughter Mary borne 13th October, 1675; the said Love Steevens deceased 7th 10 mo., 1675.

Abigaile, da'r of Tho's Sollas by Grace his wife borne 1st 1 mo., '61; ye said Tho's drowned ye second mo., '62; ye said Grace died 7th 7 mo. '63; their daughter Hana dyed 2 9 '62.

George son of John Smith by Margeret, his wife, borne ye 5th 11th mo., '63; their da'r Excercise borne ye 12th April, 1667; daughter Tamsen borne 1st 2d mo., '71.

Sara da'r of John Smith, farrier, borne by Eliz. his wife, 20th October, '60; da'r Eliza borne 5th June '62.

James Symonds married to Eliza Brown-ing 20th 9th, 61; da'r Mary bo 1st 9th, '62; da'r Ruth borne ye 19th February, '63; son John born 8th July, '66; da'r Elizabeth borne October 1668, & died 10 weeks after; their son James borne the 14th February, 1670 & deceased 1672; daug'r Elizabeth borne the 6th of March, 1672-3; the said Elizabeth deceased 3 months after; his second son James borne the 15th Aprill, 1674; his daughter Elizabeth borne ye 29th 7 mo., 1679; son Joseph borne the 20th March 1681-2; Benj'n borne 7th January, 1684; daughter Sarah borne 21st February, 1687-8 (son Thomas borne 1st 2 mo., '77.)

Thomas Smith was drowned at sea 5th 12th, '61; his son George drowned at the same time.

Clement Salmon, his son John bo by Johana his wife 9 3 mo., '61.

Robert Starr & Susana Hollinworth married 24th 9th, '50; da'r Susana bo 23d 1st, '52, & dyed ye—da'r Susana bo 31st 10mo., '61; his wife Susana deceased ye 17th May, '65; son Rob't by Susana his wife bo ye 29th 12th, 53, & died ye—their 2d son Rob't borne ye 8th 2mo., '55.

William Starr dyed ye 6th 12 mo., 1665.

Tho's Smale married to Ruth Canterbury 15 1 mo., '63; their son John borne ye 11th August, '65; their son William borne 8th October 1667; daughter Lid-dea, born 10th March, 1669; daughter Hannah borne 12th July, 1673.

John Solas & Hanna Wolfe were married the 9th 10 mo., '55; their son John borne 12th 10 mo., '56; son Peeter bo 24th 10 mo., '58; son Joseph borne 1 12 mo., '60 & died in March; da Hanna born 1st 6 mo., '62; son Thomas borne the 24th October 1665; their daughter Abigaile borne the 22d June 1667; their son Peeter dyed the 4th July '68.

Henry Skerry, married to Priscilla Lunt by Mr Woodman the 9th 9 mo., 1665; their son Francis borne ye 25th 9 mo., '66; da Ann borne 14th 4th mo., 1669; da Priscilla borne 13th July 1671; Priscilla deceased the — July 1695.

George Samon & Remember Felton, married October '54; their da' Elizabeth borne some time before they were married; da Mary borne ye 16th March 1668-9; da Susana borne 30th May 1670; son Georg borne 1st March 1672; ye said George Samon deceased about 12th February, 1672.

Robert Stone, his son Samuell borne by Sara his wife, ye 23d 11 mo., 1657; their son Robert borne 24th Jan'y '62; son Benjamin borne 28th February, 1665; da Sara borne the 28th 12mo., 1667.

Old Spurrell, deceased 9th 7 mo., 1668.

William Shaw, or Shae & Elizabeth Frayle were married 23d 9 mo., 1668; their son Samuell borne 19th 12, '69, & died within one month. William borne ye 25 7th '72; son Israell borne in July 1680; their daughter Elizabeth borne in January, 1679.

John Steevens, his daughter Love, by Love his wife, borne the 29th 8 mo., 1669; daughter Elizabeth borne the 20th October, 1671; son Steeven borne the 4th, 9mo. 1673.

Mrs Alic Sharp deceased in August, 1667.

Nathaniel Sharp & Rebecca Marshall married 30th 10. '38; their daughter Rebecca borne 26th March, 1671; Samuell borne 3d June, 1673; their daughter Elizabeth borne the 4th September, 1676; daughter Abigaile borne the 26th 12th, 1678; daughter Ruth borne ye 26th 11 mo., 1680.

John Sothwick & Sara Burnett, were married the 3d 12 mo., 1668; their son Isaack borne the beginning of November, 1669, and deceased 3 months after; their 2d son Isaack borne ye 27th of January, 1670; their daughter Sara borne 15th 6 mo., '72, the said John Sothwick deceased 25th 8 mo., 1672.

George son of William Smith borne by Margaret his wife the 9th 12 mo., '64; their son William borne 16th 3d mo., '70.

Elizabeth Spooner, widow, deceased the 31st 10 mo., 1676.

William Sanders and Mary Rokcs were married 30th 9 mo., 1669; their son William borne April, 1670.

John Smith, Master, and Abigail Dixy were married ye 25th 12 mo., 1669; their son John borne ye 25th 9 mo., '70, and deceased 14 days after; daughter Mary borne 30th October, 1671.

Edward Seawell & Sara Hale were married the 3d of July, 1671; daughter Elizabeth 27th June, 1672; their son Edward borne 14th July, 1674.

Job Swinerton, his daughter Mary by Ruth his wife, borne 17th May, 1670;

Ruth his wife deceased 22d May, 1670; the said Job Swinerton and Hester Baker were married the 2d 7 mo., 1673.

Joseph Smale & Liddea Buxton were married the 26th 10 mo., 1672; their daughter Lidda borne 13th 10 mo., 1673; daughter Eliza borne 14th October, 1675.

Samuell Stevens & Rebecca Rea were married 17th 10 mo., '72; their son Samuell borne in ye 7th mo., 1673, died 5 weeks after; daughter Sara borne ye 8th 9th mo., 1674.

Michael Spencer & Rebecca Swetman were married the 7th 10 mo., 1671; their daughter Rebecca borne 4th 9 mo., 1673.

Joseph Striker & Hanna Waters were married 10th 2d mo., 1673; daughter Hanna borne 10th January, 1673; daughter Dorcas borne the 2d March, 1675, and dyed 2d May, 1676; daughter Deborah borne h7th June, 1677; daughter Dorcas borne the 4th April, 1680; son Joseph borne the 14th 9th mo., 1681; the 2d daughter Dorcas 24th December, 1681; Abigail borne 4th March '83-4; son Benjamin born 18 March, 1689.

Ephraim Skerry & Martha Mellard were married the 7th mo., 1671; their daughter Hannah borne 11th July, 1672; daughter Martha borne 13th July, 1674; the said Ephraim deceased the 11th October, 1676.

Nathaniell Silsby & Deborah Tompkins were married ye 5th 9th mo., 1671; their son Henry borne the 12th April, 1674; their son Nathaniell borne 11th 2d mo., '76, & deceased 10 days after; their 2d son Nathaniell borne 23d 8 mo., '77; son Samuell borne the 30th January, 1679. son John borne 20th of March, '82; their daughter Marg'ett borne 20th March, '84.

Robert Starr & Mary Concklin, widow,

were married ye 30th 10 mo., 1669; their daughter Mary borne 9th 8 mo., 1670; daughter Sara & Hana, twins, borne 22d June, 1673.

John Silsby & Bethia Pitman were married 15th February, 1673; son John borne ye 7th February, 1674.

Benjamin Smale & Martha Fiske were married in January, 1671; their son Benjamin borne in November, about ye 15th daye, 1672; John borne 29th 10 mo., '74.

MISCELLANEA.

ORIGINAL ACCOUNT OF CAPTAIN JOHN LOVEWELL'S "GREAT FIGHT" AT PEQUAWKET, MAY 8th, 1725. By Rev. Thomas Symmes, of Bradford, Mass. A new edition, with notes by N. Bouton, Concord, 1861.

We are indebted to the Rev. Mr. Bouton, the indefatigable and accomplished historian of Concord, N. H., for a new edition of this little work. It gives a detailed account of the fight which is famous in our early history, on account of the daring and bravery of Capt. Lovewell and his company; the disparity of numbers engaged on the two sides, and the important results.

Although several editions of Mr. Symmes' narrative have been published at different periods, yet the work is now very rare. An old copy of an edition published in 1799, by Elijah Russell, then of Fryeburg, and which is preserved in the library of the New Hampshire Historical Society, suggested the idea of a new edition with notes, illustrations, and additions, to which are added a map of the locality, two very popular ballads written soon after the fight, an elegy and some beautiful stanzas from

the pen of Rev. Thomas C. Upham, Professor in Bowdoin college. In short the editor has aimed to include every traditional and reliable fact that can impart interest to the persons or scenes connected with this fight. This work will prove a valuable addition to the history of New England, and a desirable companion to those travelers and temporary residents in the alpine regions of New Hampshire, who may have a desire to visit places in that vicinity, memorable in our annals, as the scene of important events,

INSCRIPTIONS.

I send you a few inscriptions copied from the old burying-ground in Beverly. Most of the stones were so overgrown with moss or sunken in the ground, as to be scarcely legible. A large part of the graveyard is covered with a growth of brambles, and the whole presents a very ruinous and neglected aspect. A search for the tomb, or grave-stone, of Col. Robert Hale (who died about 1766-7) proved fruitless, and to any one who can inform me of its situation, or of the exact date of Col. Hale's death, I shall be extremely obliged. E. S. W.

In memory of the Rev. Joseph Champney obt March 1, 1773 in the 69th year of his age, and 44th of his ministry.

In memory of Mrs. Emma Charnock Relict of Mr. John Charnock of Boston, and daug'r of the Rev'd Thomas Blowers of this place, who died Oct 6 1786 in the 83d year of her age.

Here lyes the body of Mr. John Blowers, who died July ye 13th, 1748, in the 38th year of his age.

In memory of the Rev. Thomas Blowers obt June 17, 1729, in the 28th year of his ministry.

Here lyes the body of Mrs. Elizabeth Champney, wife to the Rev. Mr. Joseph Champney, aged 19 years & 3 mos dec'd January ye 13th, 1731.

Here lyes buried ye body of Robert Hale, Esq. Physiç'n who departed this life January ye 12, 1718-9 in ye 61st year of his age.

Here lyes ye body of Elizabeth Hale, wife of Robert Hale Esq., and dau of Colonel John Gilman Esq. of Exeter, who died Aug 19th A. D. 1736 ætatis 35.

Here lyes ye body of Rebecca Hale daug'ter of Robert Hale Esq & Elizabeth his wife who dyed Aug 23d A. D. 1736 ætatis 4.

Here lyes ye body of ye Reverend Mr John Hale, a pious and faithful minister of ye gospel and pastor of ye first gathered church of Christ in this town of Beverly who rested from his labours on ye 15th day of May Anno Domini 1700 in ye 64th year of his age.

Here lyeth ye body of Rebecca Hale ye daughter of Robert Hale and Elizabeth his wife died April ye 27 in ye 23 months of har age 1732.

John Hale his wife Rebecca aged 45 yrs died April 30th 1683 and his wife Sarah aged 41 yrs died May 20, 1697 and his daughter Rebecca Hale aged 15 yrs died May 7 1681.

Here lyes ye body of John Tuck dec'd April ye 4th 1718 in the 18th year of his age.

By the side of this stone is one, half-sunken in the ground, to the memory of 'Abigail Tuck dec'd July 7th 1717? aged 12?

Here lyes buried the body of Mr Andrew

Elliott who departed this life Jan'y ye 7h, 1747-8 in ye 65th year of his age.

In memory of Mr Andrew Elliott who departed this life May 30 1790 in the 50th year of his age.

Here lyes ye Body of Mrs Elizabeth Eliot wife to Mr Andrew Eliot who dyed ye 26th of Ap'l 1747 in her 49th year.

Here lyes buried ye body of Andrew Eliot aged 76 years departed this life March ye 1st 1703-4.

E. S. W.

QUERIES.

Who were the grandparents and more remote ancestors of Caleb Foster, of Salem, and Abigail Gould, of Salem, who were married in Salem, in 1740?

Who were the ancestors of Remember Giles of Salem? Was she a daughter of Isaac Allerton of Plymouth and Marblehead?

B. M. C. J.

ERRATA.

On page 57, in "Craft's Journal of Siege of Boston," in 9th line of note marked †, instead of Col. Gardner, read Col. *Mansfield*.

On page 90, 4th line from bottom for "1842" read "1742;" 2d line from bottom for "1799" read "1779"; page 93, 10th line from top for "6 men" read "60 men;" page 94, 14th line from top for "father" read "brother."

On page 114 for "house as Casco" read "house at Casco." &c; On page 119 in the list of those arrested, belonging to Salem, read "Mary De Rich" for "Mary Du Rich"—and insert a *star*, also, after the name of "*Sarah Pease*."

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. III.

August, 1861.

No. 4

A BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE OF THE OFFICERS OF PROBATE FOR ESSEX COUNTY, FROM THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE COLONY TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY A. C. GOODELL.

[Continued from Vol. III, No. I, page 11.]

AUG. 26, 1762 TO SEPT. 29, 1773

SAMUEL ROGERS.* 6TH REGISTER.

Dr. Samuel Rogers was appointed register, Aug. 26, 1762, nine days after the death of his predecessor, Daniel Appleton.

He was grandson of President Rogers, and son of Rev. John Rogers and Martha Whittingham his wife, and was, consequently, a nephew of Daniel Rogers the former register. His mother was descended from Katherine Calvin, sister to John Calvin the reformer, Katherine having been united in marriage to William Whittingham—a puritan refugee, one of the compilers of the famous Geneva Bible and the

great-great-grandfather of Mrs. Rogers—at Geneva, with the sanction of Calvin himself.

Samuel, the youngest in a family of ten children, was born at Ipswich, August 31, 1709. From the grammar school where he was a pupil of his uncle Daniel, he entered Harvard College, graduating there in 1725. He selected the medical profession as the field of his future labors, though under whom he pursued his professional studies I have not been able to learn. As a physician he achieved success but was occupied with many public duties.

He was Town Clerk, Colonel of a regiment, justice of the Court of Sessions, and representative to the General Court in 1761, 1762, 1763.

He was married Jan. 1, 1735 to Hannah Wise daughter of Major Ammi R. Wise, of Ipswich, a noted merchant. By this union he became the father of eight children—three sons and five daughters. One of the latter (Mary) became the wife of the Rev. and Hon. Abiel Foster, minister at Canterbury, N. H.

Mr. Rogers died Dec. 21, 1772 aged sixty-three years. During his last sickness

* The authorities consulted in this biographical sketch are Rogers's Genealogical Register, before quoted; A. Hammatt, (*vide ante*, notes); Records of Governor and Council in office of Secretary of State; Felt's Ipswich; and Probate and County Courts Records.

and for some time after his death, his nephew Daniel Rogers, son of his brother Richard and afterwards a captain in the Revolutionary War, and justice of the Court of Sessions—familiarily known in late years as “the goldsmith”—officiated in his stead as acting register.

Mr. Rogers seems to have performed his duties tolerably well, and employed clerks whose chirography is fair and legible.

He lies buried, like most of the other Ipswich worthies sketched in this article, in the old burying-ground in High Street, Ipswich.

FEB. 5, 1766 to Jan 15, 1772.

NATHANIEL ROPES. 6TH JUDGE.

Nathaniel Ropes, the only child of Nathaniel and Abigail (Pickman) Ropes, and the fourth in lineal descent from George Ropes, a merchant who immigrated to this country prior to 1637, was born at Salem, May 20th, 1726. He was fitted for Harvard where he graduated in 1745, and at once commenced the study of the law.

Sept. 12, 1755 he was married to Priscilla, daughter of Rev. John Sparhawk, who had been settled as the minister of the First Church in Salem, but had died in April previous. His children, by this marriage, were three sons and three daughters.

In 1761, Mr. Ropes was appointed a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, for Essex County, and on the death of Judge

Choate, in 1766, he succeeded to the Chief Justiceship, which he held till 1772, when he was promoted to the bench of the Superior Court of Judicature, in place of Judge Oliver, who was made Chief Justice.

In 1760, and again the next year, he was chosen representative to the General Court and from 1762 to 1768 inclusive he was one of the Executive Council, but retired the following year from a conviction that he could not be useful there. An active member of the First Church in Salem, he was chosen June 3d, 1772, the ruling elder in the place of John Nutting who withdrew to the new society, afterwards called the North Church.

Mr. Ropes's commission as Judge of Probate seems to have been renewed the year after it was first issued,—the first date on the council records being Feb. 5, 1766, and it again appears recorded Feb. 4, 1767. This office he held till his appointment to the Superior Court.

When Judge Ropes was appointed to the bench of the Superior Court of Judicature the country had entered upon troublous times and the great revolution was near at hand. Two years before, Captain Preston had been tried before that tribunal for his participation in the “Boston Massacre,” and the court for some time had been beset by young and patriotic lawyers, who having declared against the legality of “writs of assistance,” and other alleged usurpations were pertinaciously pressing for similar decisions from the bench.

In the midst of these excitements the Legislature passed a resolve to the effect that any judge who, while holding office during pleasure, should accept support from the Crown independent of the grants of

* For the facts of this biography I am chiefly indebted to the biographical article by Geo. A. Ward, Esq., in the supplement to “Curwen's Journal,” and to the assistance rendered to me by Geo. R. Curwen, Esq. In addition to this I have consulted Washburn, Felt, the Council Records, Derby's MSS., Probate and County Court Records.

the General Court, would thereby show himself opposed to the constitution and favorable to an arbitrary government.

In the trying position to which he was called Judge Ropes stood boldly up as a "law and order" man, or in more unequivocal phrase, as a tory—though not so persistently and defiantly as Chief Justice Oliver—but on the question of receiving pay from the Crown or the Legislature being put by the latter to the judges, Ropes succumbed to public clamor and replied that he received no part of his allowance from the King.

Notwithstanding this disclaimer, the political sentiments and the official position of the judge, made him an object of hatred to the populace who sought opportunities to exhibit their malevolence, and they finally vented their wrath in an outrageous manner.

The small pox had been making fearful ravages in Salem and vicinity during the winter of 1773-4, and Judge Ropes became a victim. While lying on his bed prostrated with this terrible disease, disorderly crowds assembled about his house, and, breaking his windows and otherwise defacing the premises, threatened to drag him forth and assassinate him. On the 18th of March, 1774 he expired, his death being hastened if not caused by the excitement of the last few days. Before his last illness he resigned his office.

He has descendants now living. He resided and died in the house that stands on the north side of Essex street opposite the head of Cambridge street. His remains lie interred in the Broad street burying-ground.

JAN. 15TH, 1772, TO THE REVOLUTION.
BENJAMIN LYNDE. 7TH JUDGE.

Benjamin Lynde,* the seventh Judge of Probate for Essex County, was born at Salem, Oct. 5, 1700. He was the grandson of Simon Lynde, a London merchant, who, after spending some time in Holland, came to this country in the year 1650, married two years after, and lived and died in Boston, where for many years he held a conspicuous place in commercial and political life, and was much esteemed as a magistrate and citizen.

The father of the subject of this sketch, bearing the same name, fitted for college under the celebrated master Ezekiel Cheever, graduated at Harvard in 1686, and went to England where he was regularly entered at the Middle Temple and became a barrister-at-law. Returning to New England after an absence of five years, Lynde, senior, soon married Mary, daughter of William Browne, of Salem—of a most distinguished and excellent family—and stepped at once into public life, filling many political and judicial offices with great credit till his appointment to the bench of the Superior Court of Judicature, where he enjoyed the distinction of being the first among its judges, who had received a professional education. For twenty-one years Lynde, senior, was Chief Justice of

* I am chiefly indebted to the following sources for the materials of this sketch:—Salem Town Records; Derby's MSS; Probate Records for Essex County; also Registry of Deeds and Court Records for the same County; Province County Records, &c, in office of Secretary of State; and MS Genealogies in Essex Institute Collections, by Geo. A. Ward, esq. The following publications have been consulted.—Felt's Annals, Washburn, Curwen's Journal and Biographies by Ward, Salem Gazette, and Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.

this court, to which position he was called after serving as an associate judge for fourteen years, making in all, a tenure of thirty five years, during which time his learning and genius effected many improvements in judicial proceedings throughout the Province.

To the advantages afforded at home by the superior education of his father, must be attributed the fact that there is no evidence that young Lynde pursued a regular course of legal study at any public institution.

He graduated at Harvard College at the age of eighteen, and did not immediately assume a conspicuous place in public affairs. In 1728, and annually thereafter, till 1731, he was chosen representative to the General Court from Salem. Before this he had been naval officer for the port of Salem, in which office he was succeeded by Walter Price, Aug. 22, 1729. The second year of his service in the House, he was one of the committee to arrange for the funeral of Gov. Burnet, which was celebrated with great display at the expense of nearly £1100; and during his last year there he served on the committee appointed to report what further might be done to assist the Provincial agent, Mr. Wilkes, in London, to oppose endeavors then being made to favor Barbadoes and other sugar-producing islands, and also on a committee appointed to consider the subject of extending to Episcopalians the same privileges enjoyed by Quakers and Baptists.

He was not again elected representative, though he held some minor offices at home—among which was that of Town Treasurer, the salary of which, for the year 1731, he gave to the citizens, at a town meeting, for educational purposes.

In 1737 he was chosen a Councillor, and held that office till the year 1765 inclusive, but resigned his seat at the council-board Oct. 29, 1766, because of the popular opposition to the holding of the offices of Judge of the Superior Court and Councillor at the same time.

While he was Councillor he acted on the committees to devise means to raise 3500 men for an expedition against the French at Crown Point, and also on a Committee the year previous (1755) to consider the Governor's proposal to attack the enemy, and again, as a member of a committee, June 6, 1761, he calls upon all persons having friends in captivity to send in their names to the committee for relief.

In 1739 he was appointed Judge of the Inferior Court of Pleas for Essex County, which office he held till his appointment to the Superior Court of Judicature, which took place in 1745. He had also served, in 1734, as a special justice of the Inferior Court of Pleas for Suffolk.

From the time of his appointment to the Superior Court, till 1771, a period of twenty-six years, he remained an associate judge. But on Chief Justice Hutchinson's leaving the bench to assume the gubernatorial chair, Lynde succeeded to his place, but resigned shortly after from a desire to avoid the excitement incident to the discussion of the numerous topics, personal and political, so ardently mooted by the people and the bar, from that time till the revolution. Being now about seventy-two years old, and having neither the taste to relish, nor the courage to grapple with the weighty questions of the hour, he left the field to bolder and younger men, and contented himself with the quiet duties of Judge of Probate for his native county,

his commission therefor bearing date Jan. 15, 1772. This office he held till the revolution.*

In 1770 he presided at the trial of Capt. Preston and others, before the Superior Court of Judicature for the murder of Crispus Attucks and others in the "Boston Massacre." A circumstantial report of the case, published at the time, shows that the Judge possessed a sound judgment and a legal education. The trial proceeded with care and patience on the part of the bench and counsel, and both judges and jury seem to have acted with all the impartiality that is exhibited in the most enlightened tribunals.

That Lynde was an unwilling participant in this trial may be inferred from the following statement of Gov. Hutchinson dated Aug. 28, 1770,—"I have persuaded Judge Lynde, who came twice to me with his resignation in his pocket, to hold his placer a little longer * * * Little matters, as well as great, frighten Lynde."

Judge Lynde was a prominent member of the First Church in Salem, and was chosen ruling elder Feb. 4, 1754.

He was noted for his acts of liberality and charity,—among these may be mentioned his gift of a fire engine to the town in 1751, being a larger one than that presented by Richard Derby two years before.

In 1754 he was an active member of a society formed for the employment of poor people in the manufacture of linen, in Boston. In 1759 he presented to the Legislature six folio volumes of the Statutes of

England, from *Magna Charta* to the 13, Geo. I., and was voted the thanks of the House in return.

Judge Lynde was married Nov. 1, 1731, to Madame Mary Goodridge, of Roxbury, daughter of Major John Bowles, and they had three children, all of whom were daughters. One was married to Rev. Wm. Walter, of Trinity Church, Boston; another to Hon. Andrew Oliver; and the third died unmarried.

The family mansion stood on the corner of Liberty and Essex streets, on the site of the present "Lynde Block." A summer residence, built by the Judge in 1748, stood near Castle Hill, in South Salem, with an arbor or observatory, belonging to the same, on top of the hill. But these have disappeared and left no trace except a few mounds of rubbish overgrown with grass.

His wealth, and comparatively large official income, enabled the judge to live in the highest style for those days. Among his effects, sold after his decease, is mentioned his chariot; and a very large and valuable collection of pictures, mostly portraits, once in his possession, is now distributed in several places among his descendants or in public halls.*

Strangers of distinction were glad to accept of his hospitality, which was unpar-

* Prof. Washburn is certainly wrong in supposing Judge Lynde to have held this office till his death. Before that event he was succeeded by Benj. Greenleaf, as the next number of this article will show.

* In his will, executed May 10, 1776, he liberates his "negro man Prince,"***"provided he gives security that he shall be no charge to my estate if he grows old and unable to support himself." He mentions Thompson's Island, in Boston Harbor, as part of his estate, and, to his daughter, Mrs. Oliver, he devises his farm in Brimfield, "which was part of 1000 acres given by the Indians to her mother's great-great-grandfather, the Rev. John Elliot, in 1655, as a token of their love for teaching them the good knowledge of God."

ingly proffered, from the days of Gov. Belcher, who lodged at Lynde House in 1739, to the later time, when, released from the British yoke, the people paid homage to new men of their own choosing.

On the breaking out of the revolution Judge Lynde was superseded in office by Benj. Greenleaf, and remained retired from public affairs till his death, which took place in October, 1781.

His remains were deposited in the Charter-Street Burying-Ground.

SEPT. 29, 1773, TO THE REVOLUTION.

PETER FRYE, 7TH REGISTER.

The successor of Dr. Rogers, and the last Register of Probate for Essex County, before the Revolution, was Col. Peter Frye, the son of a respectable farmer of Andover, in this County, where Peter was born Feb. 1, 1723, (N. S.)

Samuel Frye, the father of the Register, was grandson of John Frye or Frey, who emigrated from Basing in the Hundred of Basing-stoke in Hampshire, or, as it is sometimes called, *Hants*, in England, to this country, in the year 1638.

Peter graduated at Harvard College in 1744, and soon afterwards came to Salem, where, Sept. 27, 1747, he succeeded Master John Nutting as teacher of the Grammar School. It was while a teacher of this school that he became acquainted with his future wife, Love, the daughter of Benjamin and Love (Rawlins) Pickman. They were married May 2d, 1751, and on the

24th of the next month he relinquished his school and probably went into business with his father-in-law, who was a wealthy merchant, since we find Mr. Frye, as early as June 3, 1752, holding the office of collector of duties on tea, coffee, arrack, coaches, chariots, &c., and again, in 1768, a ship-owner and merchant.

In 1767 and 1768 he represented Salem at the General Court, where, during the latter year, he evinced unmistakable proclivities towards the cause of the King as against the demands of the people, and commenced a political career that, in a few years, ended in his perpetual banishment from the country.

In February of that year the House had sent a circular declaration of grievances to the several British Colonies in North America in which they especially complained of the duties and taxes exacted from the colonists in certain acts of Parliament. Towards the last of the following April the Governor presented to the House an intimation, given through Lord Hillsborough, who was the first secretary of American affairs in England, that the course of the Legislature, in sending this circular, had met with the Royal displeasure, and demanded the rescission of the vote whereby it was authorized.

But notwithstanding this declaration of the King's will and pleasure, joined to the entreaties of the Governor, the Legislature stubbornly refused to rescind the obnoxious resolve by a vote of 92 to 17. Of this unfortunate minority Frye and his colleague, Wm. Brown, were members. From that day he rapidly fell from public favor. He was not re-elected to the Legislature, though he afterwards received commissions from the Governor. Thus, Jan. 15, 1772,

* In addition to the authorities relied upon in the biographical sketch of Judge Lynde (*vide ante*, note) I have had, in the preparation of this sketch, the assistance of Capt Nathan Frye, and also of a lady, of this city, both of whom are grand-children of the Register.

he was made a Justice of the Peace and Quorum, and a Judge of the Inferior Court of Pleas, which offices he held till the Revolution, and he was appointed Register of Probate Sept. 29, of the next year.

But these offices he did not hold long. The great revolution had already begun in the refractory action of the Massachusetts Legislature (above described), which stimulated and encouraged the colonies to a similar course, and really opened a contest that ended in the acknowledgment of our independence after a long and bloody war. Other exciting events followed in quick succession. The people met in many places and publicly resolved not to import or purchase dutiable goods, and chose "committees of correspondence" to see these resolves carried out, and generally to confer with similar committees elsewhere on the political condition of the country. Government spies were seized and coated with tar and feathers. A proposed convention of the people to consider the propriety of calling a constitutional assembly was opposed by the Governor. The troubles in the Province now obliged the King to call on Parliament for aid. Then followed the appearance of foreign troops in and about Boston; the protests of the House; the impressment of seamen and their resistance; the Boston Massacre, and the trial, thereupon, of Capt. Preston and others; the discovery of the letters of Hutchinson and Oliver and their publication by Dr. Franklin; the matter of the salaries of the judges of the Superior Court; and the closing of the port of Boston, June 1, 1774.

Up to this time Salem had shared the excitement as a spectator rather than as a participant in the scenes. But, on the arrival of Gov. Gage with fresh troops, the

General Court was called together at Salem, where Gage himself was received on the 5th of June, and welcomed in an address signed by the principal citizens, Frye's name appearing in the list.

During the Governor's stay here two companies from Castle William arrived at Salem and encamped near the Governor's residence, and, a month or two later, the 69th regiment of regulars from Halifax, under Col. Hamilton, landed on the Neck. The officers in command were invited by Frye to a dinner party, much to the annoyance of his patriotic neighbors, whose wrath was not in the least mollified by the unpatriotic music of the band which escorted the officers and which played several airs while Frye brought out his household to salute the soldiers with cheers and waving handkerchiefs.

Meantime the British Government had become more despotic, and the people, still further exasperated, prepared for a county convention at Ipswich, and against the sternest protests of the Governor, and in face of an armed force led by him in person, the Salem Committee of Correspondence succeeded in holding a meeting and actually chose six delegates to the convention.

Frye, who was still a justice of the peace and judge of the Inferior Court of Pleas, at the instigation, probably, of the Governor, issued a warrant for the arrest of the Committee. But the public clamor against this act was so vehement that he recalled his warrant and promised not to accept any commission under the obnoxious acts of Parliament.

This was in September, 1774, and on the sixth of October following, his mansion, which stood on the site of the dwell-

ing-house of the late Hon. John Glen King, on Essex Street, was destroyed by a conflagration which extended to the meeting-house adjoining, and so on till eight dwelling houses and fifteen other buildings were burned to the ground,—undoubtedly the work of an incendiary.

At this very time the Legislature was convened at Salem, though the Governor had recalled his order therefor, and resolved itself into a Provincial Congress. Through the next winter the rebellion increased, and the war opened the following spring with the battle of Lexington, on the 19th of April.

Though refugees were constantly leaving Salem to seek protection at Boston, Halifax, Nantucket and elsewhere, for some time before the battle of Bunker's Hill, Frye seems to have remained, during that period, unmolested in his person and offices. His last entry in the Probate Office bears date April 5, 1775, and he sat in the Inferior Court of Pleas as late as July 13, 1775. But, before the next autumn, he disappeared, and soon after set sail for England, where he made his seat at Camberwell, near London, and died there on his birthday in 1820, aged 97 years.

In his flight he left his family, consisting of his wife and eight children, at Salem, where they ever after remained, loyal to the American cause, with the exception of one daughter, who, with her husband, Dr. Peter Oliver, accompanied her father, and, surviving her husband, afterwards became the wife of Admiral Sir John Knight, K. C. B. of the Royal Navy.

Mr. Frye, during his exile, always maintained feelings of bitter animosity towards the revolutionists and their successors, whom he regarded as the wanton authors

of all the havoc and misery attending the revolution.

GENEALOGY OF THE DERBY FAMILY.

COMPILED BY PERLEY DERBY.

FIRST GENERATION.

1. ROGER DERBY came from Topsham, Devonshire Co., near Exeter, in the South of England, and landed at Boston, July 18th, 1671. (Town Rec. Salem.) He removed thence to Ipswich, where, in Jan. 1672, he bought of "Phillip fowler in consideration of £100, his dwelling house * * barne, orchyards, yards, & gardens, containing two acres * * scituate & lyeing on the south syde of the streete comonly called Hill st. * * together with four acres of land * * at Muddy river on the north-west syde of Richard Shatswells pasture" (Essex Co. Rec.) In the Co. Rec. he is styled a "sope boyler" and "shop keeper," in which latter capacity, as his inventory shows, his business consisted of a variety of departments. In matters of religion he and his wife were non-conformists to the church of England, who made themselves so prominent and zealous in their profession, as to become very obnoxious to the prevailing sects of a more puritanic stamp, and were several times subject to heavy fines imposed upon them by court. To show the nature and extent of these grievances, the compiler thought fit to insert a few items, copied from Essex Co. Ct. Records :

"Nov. 1674.—Roger Darby & wife fined for absence from the publicke meeting on the Lords dayes."

"Sept 28, 1675—Roger Darby & wife

Lucretia fined 50s. and costs for absence from meeting."

"Sept. 26, 1676—Roger Darby & wife for not coming to meeting on the Lords dayes, the court declared that they had forfeited 5s. a weeke a piece since the last court in Sept. and doe order they shall pay 50s presently or be committed to prison being twelve pence a day for each of them."

"Sept. 26, 1677—By warrant from the county Treasurer for severall fines of court imposed upon Roger Darby and his wife ceased upon four acres of Land of the sayd Darbyes which he bought of Phillip fowler and delivered it to the Tres'r as it was prized at fourteen pounds.

By me ROBERT LORD
 Marshall."

"Nov. 6, 1677.—Roger Darby & wife fined 40s. & costs for absence from meeting and stand committed to prison till payd."

From the foregoing facts, it is inferred that his persecutions being too grievous to be endured longer, in 1681, after a residence of ten years in Ipswich, he removed with his family to Salem, where, in Feb. 8, 1678-9, he bought of "John Darland," (Darling) "seaman, for £27 in silver a peice of land to the westward side of his house, bounded upon the land of John Ruck & John Simpson westerly, upon the town & street southerly, upon the land that was Rich'd Bishops now in the tenure of Thomas Robbins northerly, as the fence now stands & soe home to the dwelling house & ground of the sd. John Darland easterly.

(Signed,)

JOHN & MARY DARLAND" (E. C. R.)

As near as it can be ascertained, the supposition is that the old homestead occupied a spot not far from the western corner of Monroe & Essex Streets; and by recent inquiry the writer has been informed, from a reliable source, that the building which had always been known and used as a soap house, and which was very old when torn down, stood upon the opposite side of Essex street, in what was then the pasture, now Chestnut street, where the house of the late Thomas Cole, now stands. This was undoubtedly the building occupied by Roger Derby, in carrying on his business as a "tallow chandler."

Roger Derby was born in England, 1643, died in Salem, Sept. 26, 1698, aged 55 years. Married 1st, at Topsham, Devonshire Co., Eng., Aug. 23, 1668, Lucretia — (Felt says her maiden name was Kilham) b. Eng., 1643, d. Salem, May 25, 1689. Their grave stones are yet standing and bear the most ancient inscriptions now to be seen in the old burial ground, at South Danvers. His grave-stone when first discovered by the writer, was lying upon the ground, broken in two pieces, and nearly obscured from sight by the grass. It has since been repaired and re-erected by some of his descendants of the present generation. That of his wife Lucretia was still erect, and in a remarkable state of preservation. Married 2d, Elizabeth —; administration on her estate granted to her son-in-law, Joshua Hicks, Apr. 8, 1740. Eight children by Lucretia.

(2) CHARLES², b. Topsham, Eng., July 27, 1669, d. Canada, Oct. 8, 1690.

(3) Experience², b. Ipswich, Dec. 18, 1671, will proved, Jan. 8, 1714-15; md. June 22, 1698, Capt. Joseph Flint, mari-

ner, "son of Edward and Elizabeth (Hart,) and grandson of William Flint, one of the early settlers of Salem. Died intestate; adm. granted his widow, Jan. 5, 1712; inventory £1268. 13s. 3d." (J. H. Stone) Four ch. Joseph b. Salem, Apr. 7, 1689, d. before 1724. Jonathan, b. Jan. 3, 1702, "d. Feb. 17, 1702;" (Gen. Reg.) Mary b. Apr. 4, 1703; Edward upwards 14 years of age, 1723. The following is the will of Experience Flint:

"I give to my eldest son Joseph £40, in consideration that he has a double portion of the Estate. To my youngest son Edward £250. To my servant John Berry, as a testimony of my regard for him £30. To the Rev'd Nicholas Noyce & Rev'd Geo. Corwin £5 a peice. I give to such widows of this town as my good friend Mr. Geo. Corwin shall Judge most necessary ye sum of £10. I give towards building & supporting the Almshouse in Salem £10. To dau. Mary all the residue of my Estate. Lastly I constitute John Higginson, Samuel & Francis Willoughby, and bro. in law, Benj. Flint to be executors of this my last will * * * Dec. 10, 1714."

(4) SAMUEL², b. Ipswich 24, 9 mo, 1673.

(5) ROGER², b. Jan. 1, 1675, d. Salem before 1698.

(6) JOHN², b. Feb. 25, 1677, adm. granted June 7, 1708; mariner.

(7) RICHARD², b. Oct. 8, 1679, d. Salem, July 25, 1715.

(8) Lucretia², b. Salem, Aug. 17, 1681, living 1698.

(9) EBENEZER², b. 9th 9 mo, 1683, d. Jan. 20, 1688.

Four ch. by Elizabeth.

(10) Elizabeth², b. Mar. 10, 1692; will proved, Dec. 29, 1721. Married Apr. 17,

1718, Thomae Palfrey, sailmaker, son of Walter and Margaret (Manning), b. June 24, 1689, will proved, Aug. 1, 1720. One child, Elizabeth, bap. 1st ch. Oct. 11, 1719, d. infancy.

11 Margaret², b. Aug. 14, 1693, d. before 1765. Married Feb. 8, 1710, William Osborn, jr., of Danvers, yeoman, son of William and Hannah (Burton) b. Danvers, May 3, 1682; will proved Oct. 7, 1771. Inventory of estate £788. 14s. 10d. Eight ch. William b. Sept. 18, 1711, d. July 6, 1712. Stephen b. Oct. 16, 1712. Elizabeth b. Dec. 10, 1714, d. before 1765. William b. Feb. 12, 1715-16, d. before 1765. Jonathan, Margaret, Abigail, Benjamin, mentioned in the will.

(12) Anna², b. Dec. 10, 1695; md. Jan. 2, 1717-18, Benj. Ives, tanner; will proved July 16, 1752. Estate prized £2,311, 10s. 24d. He owned a very large landed estate, on what was known as Verry's Plain and Butts brook, Danvers, on the Boston road, in the vicinity of what is now known as the Emerson farm.

Nine children. Anna b. Mar. 20, 1719. Benjamin b. Nov. 2, 1720, d. Apr., 1757. "He rec'd Apr. 12, 1757, a commission as Lieut. of the Province snow, Prince of Wales, but he was taken sick and died before she sailed. She was afterwards captured by the enemy." (Felt) Samuel b. Dec. 22, 17—. Elizabeth b. July 5, 172-. John, Mary, Abigail, Martha and Margaret.

(13) Martha², b. Sept. 30, 1697; md. Oct. 22d, 1719, Joshua Hicks, merchant. "He carried on business near Burying Point. He had been Coroner, Selectman & sustained many other trusts of the town." (Felt) Adm. granted Sept. 5, 1757 to Daniel Mackey & Mary Hicks. Value

of estate £3,915. 15s. 4d. "Negro man Nero, prized £6. 13s. 4d. "Negro woman Jenny, £30. Negro boy Jack, £53. 6s. 8d." are among the items mentioned. Eight children. Joshua, b. July 11, 1720, d. Nov. 13, 1720; John, b. Nov. 6, 1721; Joshua, b. Apr. 14, 1723; Elizabeth b. Jan. 14, 1725; Martha, b. Feb. 14, 1727; Ruth, b. July 14, 1729; Mary, b. June 14, 1733; Zachariah, b. Dec. 19, 1736; "undergraduate H. C. 1752. In 1768, promoted Lieut. in Royal Navy."—(Salem Gaz.)

Will of Roger Derby.

In the name of god amen.

I Roger Darby of Salem make Constitute & ordain this my last will & testament in maner & forme being now as foloweth revoakeing all other wills or testaments in perfect memory and understanding blessed be ye Lord for it viz: I give unto my beloved wife my now dwelling house, garding and yard excepting twenty six feet of front and the sope house runing or kept in the bredth next Joseph neals during her widowhood and if she doo not mary then during her natural life.

2. I give unto my Eldest daughter Experience Darby five shilings money to be paid her in one yeare after my decese by my Excetatrix heare after mentioned she having had more than a proporsianable part already.

3. I give unto my eldest son Sam'll Darby my house & land after my wifes widowhood or decease Ecepting the twenty-six foot as above mensioned to him and his heirs for ever and if they fail then to my son John and his sons if he have any survivors if not to my son richard and his sons to be kept in the name of the darbys, also

I give unto my son Samll Darby teen shillings to be paid him in one yeare after my decease upon demand.

4. I give unto my son John Darby my ware house lentows and warfe to him and his heirs excepting a convenient roome for my wife if she had any ocasion—also i give unto him ten shillings to be paid as above upon demand.

5 I give unto my son Richard Darby my sope house with the twenty-six foot of land fronting to the street, and so quite backward across the garding to him and his hairs forever he allowing a convenient room of going and coming without any intermission or let or hindrance as much as formerly & twenty pounds in goods as mony out of the movables when comes of age of twenty-one years.

6 I give to my beloved wife one third part of what God hath given me in money goods or dept or any thing other ways.

7 My other estate my will is it may be devidid in to six shears or parts as followeth—to my daughter lucretia I give one sheare and a half & four sheares to my four youngest daughters namely Elizabeth and margret ann and Martha and theye other half shears three pounds in mony to my daughter lucretia out of it & the brase heads of a pair of andirons not to be withe half sheare but out of the whole the rest of the half sheare i leave towards bringing up my four youngest daugters with my wife i note that i have six pounds mony in my hands and some of theyr fathers houssall goods which they must be paid i mean John dinn & William Dinn; Lastly i make my wife Executrix to deale uprightly and honestly with my children and if any of them should contend without just cause

with my wife they are to Lose thayr parts to the next inheritor. dated in Salem the 26 day of July 1698.

ROGER DERBY.

signed and sealed
in presence of us

Thomas Tucke
Joseph Dugles
Benj Pickman jr

Proved Oct 24, 1698.

Inventory of estate £476, 8, 01.

SECOND GENERATION.

(4) SAMUEL DERBY, son of Roger (1), was born in Ipswich, Nov. 24, 1673, and came with his father to Salem, 1681. No settlement of his estate is recorded, and it is supposed that he died at sea prior to 1728; Mariner. Married Hannah Young, of Martha's Vineyard, d. prior to 1765. After her husband's decease she married 2d, Daniel Clark, yeoman, Topsfield, Jan. 7, 1728. Five children.

14 Hannah³, b. Salem, 1702, d. Oct. 28, 1796, md. 1st, May 25, 1727, Benjamin Hathorne, and had two children:—Benjamin bap. 1st ch. Feb. 18, 1727–8, Hannah, bap. Apr. 5, 1730. Married 2d, October 10, 1737, Miles Ward, jr., joiner, son of Miles and Sarah (Massey), b. Salem, Apr. 18, 1704, d. June, 1792. Eight ch.:—Elizabeth b. July 9, 1738, d. Jan. 20, 1806; md. Wm. Poole, Danvers. Samuel b. Apr. 30, 1740, d. July 31, 1812; Mehitable b. Mar. 18, 1742, d. Oct. 24, 1755; Anne b. May 11, 1744, d. Jan. 8, 1832; md. 1st, Jona. Mansfield, 2d, Jos. Henfield;—Nathaniel b. July 29, 1746, d. Cambridge, Oct. 12, 1768, grad. H. C. 1765; Lucretia b. Aug. 26, 1748, d. Sep. 1809; md., June 14, 1770, Dr. Joseph

Osgood, whose dau. Lucy md. Sam'l G. Derby (64); Mary bap. Oct. 5, 1750; Joshua, bap. Oct. 29, 1752.

15 ROGER³, will proved Feb. 1768.

16 Anna³, b. in Salem, 1711, d. Danvers, Nov. 11, 1789. Married Sep. 10, 1749, Joshua Goodale, blacksmith, son of Abraham and Sarah (Rhodes), b. Salem, Nov. 19, 1708, d. Danvers, May 18, 1798. Admitted to membership in Tabernacle Church Jan. 9, 1774. She was second wife to Mr. Goodale, he having married 1st, May 21, 1734, Experience Judd, who d. Aug. 14, 1748; His place of residence is still standing, now occupied by Mr. Turner, in Boston St., next west of the brick store of Mr. Jacob Putnam:—four ch. by Anna, —Mary b. June 24, 1751, d. July 20, 1821. Joshua bap. Tabernacle Ch. June 17, 1753, d. Aug. 1795; Thankful bap. Mar. 21, 1756; Anna bap. Oct. 15, 1759. By his first wife, Experience, he had four ch.: Joshua b. Feb. 20, 1734–5, d. Oct. 21, 1737. Hannah b. Sep. 17, 1737; Experience b. Dec. 12, 1738; Nathan b. Dec. 14, 1740, d. Newton, Aug. 1806.

17 Temperance³, bap. 1st ch. July 1, 1716, d. Andover, Oct. 13, 1779. Married Aug. 24, 1738, Capt. Richard Downing, jr., of Salem, mariner, son of Richard and Anstis (Palfray). Removed to Andover. Anstis Palfray, aforesaid, was dau. of Walter and Margaret (Manning), and sister to Thomas Palfray, who md. Elizabeth (10) dau. of Roger Derby. Nine ch.;—Anstis bap. 1st ch. Aug. 12, 1739; Samuel bap. May 2, 1742; John bap. July 8, 1744; "Hannan b. Dec. 12, 1746; Lucy b. June 9, 1751; Experience b. July 20, 1753; Anna b. Aug. 28, 1755; Richard b. Mar. 3, 1758, d. Danvers, Oct. 12,

1790; Palfray b. Apr. 12, 1761." (Andover T. R.)

18 SAMUEL³, bap. 1st ch. Feb. 14, 1719, d. 1783.

(7) RICHARD DERBY, son of Roger (1) b. Ipswich, Oct. 8, 1679; removed with his father to Salem in 1681, where he d. July 25, 1715. Mariner. Nothing is known of his personal history except that he was one of a number of pilots sent from Salem in an expedition against Port Royal in 1710, and there is no record of the settlement of his estate. Married Feb. 25, 1702-3, Martha, daughter of Col. Elias Hasket, son of Capt. Stephen Hasket; d. Salem, May 2, 1746. "Col. Hasket had been sometime Governor of New Providence, one of the Bahama Islands. He removed to Boston about Dec. 1702."—*Felt*. Eight children, four of whom d. in infancy.

19 John³, b. Salem, Dec. 27, 1705.

20 Mary³, b. Jan. 9, 1707, d. Feb. 9, 1736; md. May 11, 1727, Capt. George Mugford, mariner. Two ch.:—George b. Mar. 19, 1727-8, and Mary

21 RICHARD³, b. Sept. 16, 1712, d. Nov. 9, 1783.

22 Martha³, b. Sept. 21, 1714, d. Sept. 28, 1745; md. Mar. 30, 1736, Capt. Thomas Elkins, mariner. One ch.: Thomas, b. 1738, d. March 17, 1764.

THIRD GENERATION.

(15) ROGER DERBY, son of Samuel, (4) was b. in Salem, —; will proved, Feb. 1, 1768. Removed to Danvers prior to 1752, where he engaged in business as a sadler and chocolate manufacturer. He was an extensive owner in the common lands on what was called "Stone's Plain," Danvers, and in other parts of the town,

as well as in Salem. Oct. 7, 1741, he and his brother Samuel, "sold for £350 to Roger Peel, shipwright of Salem, a parcel of land bounded S. on street, W. on land of Sam'l Sibly, N. on land of Sam'l Ropes & E. on land of Richard Derby, with buildings thereon, &c." "In 1752, he bought of Samuel Buxton of Smithfield in ye Colony of R. I., Husbandman, for £6. 13s. 4d. two rights in common lands of Danvers in yt part of it coled Barthulemu Rocks." "In 1755, bought of Benj, Lynde for £53. 6. 8. ninety seven of one hundred rights on Stone's Plain, Danvers, containing twelve and one half acres, in Division No. 2, and also three more in sd. Plain being ye rights of Jona. & David Neal. The sd. 100 rights being part of estate of his Bro. Wm. Lynde dec'd" "In 1757 he sells to Wm. Pool, of Danvers, leather dresser, for £4. 13s. 4d. a piece of land lying below Strong water Stone bridge."—(Reg. Deeds.) It is said that the house in which Mr. Fitch Poole, of South Danvers now resides, was built by Roger Derby. He had a chocolate mill on "Strong Water Brook," a stream of water which runs under the main street from Mr. Poole's across to Gen'l Wm. Sutton's wool factory, which mill was probably located on what is now called Pierpont street, nearby Mr. Joshua Poole's morocco factory. He also owned another mill on Gardner's brook, somewhere in the vicinity of the South Church. When the separation of Danvers from Salem took place in 1752, he was chosen, on the fourth of March, one of the first constables for the "Middle Precinct." Inventory of his estate taken April 4, 1768: "One-half dwelling house, ware house, chocolate mill, and shop, also 1 chocolate mill on Gardner's brook, whole

appraised at £419, 15, 10." Married May, 1726, Lydia Buxton, of Danvers. Three children.

23 SAMUEL⁴, b. 1727, d. Danvers, Oct. 1801.

24 Sarah⁴, b. Jan. 25, 1729, d. Danvers, Aug. 2, 1804; married July 28, 1753, Joseph Aborn, cordwainer, b. Salem, April 10, 1726, d. Danvers, Sept. 5, 1800. Five ch.—Lydia b. Sept. 6, 1755, d. Mar. 16, 1841; Lucretia, b. Sept. 7, 1757, d. June 3, 1802; Hannah b. Dec. 6, 1759, d. Nov. 21, 1830; Jane b. Dec. 18, 1763, d. Feb. 27, 1834; Joseph b. Dec. 27, 1768, d. Feb. 10, 1830.

25 Lucretia⁴, d. Salem; will proved July 4, 1815; md. Samuel Buffum, painter; two ch.:—Lucretia b. Salem, Oct. 31, 1750, d. Lynn, Nov. 25, 1801; Lydia b. Oct. 1762, d. Nov. 1793.

THIRD GENERATION.

(18) SAMUEL DERBY, son of Samuel⁴, bap. 1st ch. Salem, Feb. 14, 1719, d. Salem, 1783. Removed to Lynn as early as 1741, described in Reg. of Deeds as a cordwainer, and afterwards of Danvers, 1755, as a saddler, where he probably connected himself in business with his brother Roger; and again, 1770, at Salem, as shoreman. Md 1st, Aug. 13, 1745, Bridget, dau. of Benj. Newhall, of Lynn, b. Nov. 3, 1722, d. Lynn, Mar. 14, 1750, md. 2d, Ann Williams, of Lynn, May 7, 1751, b. 1727, d. Salem, Jan. 19, 1811.

One ch. by Bridget.

26 Hannah⁴, b. Lynn Apr. 28, 1748, d. Lynn, Aug. 1834, md. Sept. 15, 1773, Michael Atkinson. Four ch.:—Hannah b. Lynn, June 25, 1776, d. Apr. 28, 1836; md. Jacob Alley; Mary b. Nov. 9, 1778; md. Sept. 21, 1800, Richard Pease of Salem, b. Mar. 30, 1777; Joseph, b.

Lynn, June 2, 1780, d. Oct. 15, 1836; Timothy b. Nov. 10, 1783, d. Portsmouth, N. H., Apr. 20, 1818.

Six ch. by Ann.

27 Bridget⁴, b. Mar. 13, 1752, d. Salem, Oct. 12, 1842; md. Nov. 10, 1772, William Lang of Salem auctioneer, son of Jeffry and Esther Lang, b. Jan. 16, 1750, d. Aug. 11, 1821. Members of Tabernacle ch. Salem. Twelve ch.:—William, b. Sept. 8, 1772, d. Jan. 31, 1817; Bridget, b. June 3, 1774, d. Bangor, Me., Nov. 12, 1855; Ann, b. July 2, 1776; Samuel, b. July 20, 1778; Esther b. June 8, 1780; Lucy b. July 22, 1782; Priscilla b. Aug. 1, 1784; Hasket Derby, b. Dec. 17, 1786, d. April 24, 1827, at Egwog, Norway, on board brig Monticello; Martha b. Jan. 15, 1789; Elizabeth b. May 8, 1791; Sarah, b. Mar. 8, 1793; Harriet b. Aug. 1, 1795.

28. Lydia⁴ b. Apr. 6, 1754, d. Salem, May 24, 1837, md. July 23, 1774, Joshua Cross, b. 1752, d. May 24, 1829; he was a soldier in the revolution. Eleven ch.: Moses b. Salem, Aug. 8, 1775, d. Mar. 15, 1828; Joshua b. Dec. 8, 1777, d. Dec. 1822; Lydia b. Dec. 27, 1779, d. Jan. 3, 1854; Nancy, b. Oct. 14, 1781, d. Mar. 16, 1859; Betsy b. Aug. 11, 1784; Mary b. Oct. 17, 1786; Rachel b. Apr. 23, 1789; Bridget, b. Dec. 3, 1791, d. 1844; Lucy b. June 3, 1794; Daniel b. Feb. 16, 1799, d. Dec. 28, 1840; Samuel Derby b. Aug. 6, 1802.

29. Lucretia⁴ b. Apr. 15, 1759, d. Salem, Sept. 12, 1854; md. May 17, 1783, Joseph Mansfield, hatter, b. Salem, Mar. 8, 1758, d. Oct. 23, 1827. Ten ch.: Joseph b. July 3, 1784, d. May 15, 1851; Lucretia b. Nov. 23, 1785, d. Aug. 18, 1853; Samuel b. June 3, 1788; John and William, twins, b. June, 1790, d. same month,

Hannah b. Oct. 27, 1791, d. April 22, 1795; John b. April 14, 1794; William b. June 1, 1796, city messenger of Salem; Daniel A. b. June, 1798, d. May 27, 1799; Daniel A. b. March 17, 1801.

30. Anna⁴ b. Aug. 27, 1761, d. Lynn, Feb. 22, 1843; md. Sept. 23, 1779, Samuel Bacheller, of Lynn, b. Nov. 1, 1757, d. Feb. 20, 1832. Nine ch.: James b. Lynn, March 25, 1782; d. 1834; Hannah b. Feb. 24, 1784, d. March 25, 1809; John b. Dec. 25, 1787, d. April, 1843; Joshua b. Feb. 11, 1790, d. Oct. 21, 1840; Nancy b. Aug. 28, 1792; Samuel b. Sept. 19, 1795; Jesse Lee, b. Sept. 2, 1797, d. May 10, 1830; Joseph b. March 31, 1801, d. Sept. 10, 1824; Lydia b. Oct. 12, 1804, d. Oct. 20, 1832.

31. SAMUEL⁴ b. April 15, 1764, d. Salem, Dec. 9, 1826.

32. JOHN⁴ b. May 28, 1770, d. March 1, 1834.

THIRD GENERATION.

(21) RICHARD DERBY, son of Richard (7), b. Salem, Sept. 16, 1712, d. Nov. 9, 1783. He was an eminent and enterprising merchant, and accumulated a large amount of wealth. For a more detailed and perfect account of his biography, and that of his son Elias Haskett, than I would otherwise be able to give, I am greatly indebted to the researches which have been already made and published in the "Lives of American Merchants," with a few extracts from "Felt's Annals." As early as 1736, when but twenty-four years of age, he became master of the sloop Ranger, about to sail from Salem for Cadiz and Malaga.

"At a period when the mother country tried to repress the enterprise of the colo-

nists and confine their trade to British possessions; when the straits were infested by corsairs, we find him venturing to cross the ocean in a craft which would be deemed now scarcely safe to run from Salem to New York.

"After a prosperous voyage to the above ports he set sail, in 1739, for St. Martins, and in 1742 he became master, and part owner, of the *Volant*, bound for Babadoes and the French Islands. After a few more voyages, in 1757, he retired from the sea, and, having tendered his vessels to his sons John and Richard, he became a merchant of Salem.

"In 1755, a portion of Winter Island, known as Obear or Palmer's Head, was leased to Mr. Derby for one thousand years, at one shilling a year, as a reason for the improvement of the commerce of Salem. But this lease was cut short in its purchase by Mr. Oliver M. Whipple, of the Derby family, and in 1839 paid Salem \$152.83, being an annual rent of one shilling for the period remaining of the one thousand years. On the spot where the wharf and warehouse long stood there is an establishment for the storage of powder.

"During the French war, from 1756 to 1763, Captain Derby owned several ships as well as brigantines; for in his letters to Booth & Lane, at London, who were his English correspondents, he directs insurance on his ships *Antelope*, *Lydia* and *Ranger*, merchantmen of two hundred to three hundred tons burden. They are described as mounting from eight to twelve cannon, principally six-pounders, with four cannon below deck, for close quarters. During this war it appears that he had lost many vessels, by privateers,

laden with costly cargoes, one of which was the *Ranger*, seized by four English privateers, and taken to Providence, in the Bahamas, where it was confiscated. Notwithstanding the many and serious losses which he met from time to time, by privateers, he still persevered in his commercial transactions until the Revolutionary War, and became independent. During the struggle for the independence of our country he continued sound and loyal to the last; and he it was who bravely responded to the demands of Col. Leslie to deliver up the cannon in his possession, which he (Col. Leslie) desired to seize, 'Find them if you can! take them if you can! they will never be surrendered.' It was through the exemplification of such courage which in a great degree inspired the people of Salem to resist British aggression, and show to them that their hearts were in the work before them, and that they might even pass over North Bridge, but they could not nor must not go an inch farther at their peril; and thus the cannon were saved."

Mr. Derby married 1st, Feb. 3, 1735, Mary, dau. of Gamaliel and Sarah Hodges of Salem, b. Dec. 21, 1713, d. Mar. 27, 1770. It is said that the race from which she sprung, was distinguished for its size. An anecdote is told of one of them, a young man, six feet six inches in height, who was captured by a British frigate. When asked if he was not remarkable for his height at home, he is said to have replied, "I am the shortest of six brothers." (E. H. Derby.)

Married 2d. Oct. 1771, Mrs. Sarah, (Langley) widow of Dr. Ezekiel Hersey of Hingham, b. 1712, d. June 17, 1790.

"He was son of James Hersey, and b. Sep. 21, 1709, d. Dec. 9, 1790. Grad. H. C. 1728. He was among the benefactors of Harv. University, to which, in his will he bequeathed £1,000, the interest to go towards the support of a professor of anatomy and physic, which professorship was founded under the name of the Hersey Professorship of anatomy and surgery. After the decease of her husband Richard, she removed to Hingham, where, in 1784 she founded the 'Derby School.' After her decease, by an act of the Legislature, passed June 19, 1797, the "Derby School" was erected into an academy, by the name of the 'Derby Academy.' By her will she bequeathed £2,500 in Mass. State Notes, the interest of which to be appropriated by the trustees for the use of the Preceptor; and £700, in silver, the interest for the use of the Preceptress for the time being. She also directed that her clock and portrait should be placed in the school." (Lincoln's Hist. Hingham.) Six ch. by Mary.

33. RICHARD^d b. Salem, Jan. 6, 1736, d. Dec. 8, 1781.

34. Mary^d b. Nov. 12, 1737, d. Nov. 26, 1813;—md. July 27, 1757, Capt. Geo. Crowninshield, mariner, son of John and Anstiss (Williams) Crowninshield, b. Salem, Aug. 6, 1734, d. June 17, 1815. He was a grandson of John C. R. Crowninshield, Physician, or, as his name was, written in his own tongue, "Johannes Casper von Richter von Krownensheldt," (Felt) who was a doctor of Salem, 1702, and a German, and who was a son of Capt. John Crowninshield. Capt. George was one of the first projectors of the "Merchants' Bank," and applied to the Legislature for a charter.

Tench.;—Mary, b. July 10, 1762, d. Aug. 11, 1764.

Sarah, b. May 29, 1764, d. Aug. 31, 1779. George, b. May 28, 1766, d. Nov. 26, 1817, on board his celebrated vessel Cleopatra's Barge, soon after his arrival home from his famous voyage to Europe. Jacob b. May 31, 1770, d. Washington, May 15, 1808. Mem. of Congress. His death was occasioned by the bursting of a blood vessel while making a speech in Congress; md. Sarah, dau. of John Gardner, June 5, 1796, b. 1773, d. May 1807. John b. July 14, 1771, d. Boston, Apr. 5, 1842, merchant; md. his cousin Maria, dau. of Capt. Benj. Crowninshield Apr. 5, 1814. Benj. W. b. Dec. 27, 1772, d. Feb. 3, 1851. Mer. Rep. to Cong. 1810; State senator 1811, 12, 23, one of the first directors of Merch'ts Bank, Salem, which was incorporated June 26, 1811, Secretary of Navy under Madison's administration; md. Mary Boardman Jan. 1, 1804. Richard b. Dec. 26, 1774, d. So. Danvers, Aug. 18, 1844. Edward, b. Dec. 12, 1775, d. Jan. 9, 1793, at Point Peter, Guadaloupe, W. I. Mary b. Sep. 24, 1778, d. Boston, Sep. 20, 1835; md. Dec. 12, 1802, Hon. Nath'l Silsbee of Salem, mer. b. Jan. 14, 1773, d. July 14, 1850. Sarah, b. June 22, 1784, d. Boston Feb. 5, 1847; md. Nov. 18, 1816, John Parker Rice of Boston.

35 ELIAS HASKET⁴, b. Aug. 16, 1739, d. Sep. 8, 1799.

36 JOHN⁴, b. June 7, 1741, d; Dec. 5, 1812.

37 MARTHA⁴ b. Apr. 16, 1744, d. Medford, June 26, 1802; md. Sept. 16, 1762, Dr. John Prince, b. Dec. 8, 1733, d. Roxbury, June 26, 1816. Three ch.,—

Martha, Mary, John, b. Salem, July 8, 1770, d. Jamaica Plains Sept. 1842.

38 Sarah⁴ b. Oct. 4, 1747, d. Sep. 2, 1774; md. Apr. 13, 1769, Capt. John Gardner, of Salem. Three ch.,—John, Sarah, b. 1773, d. May 1807; md. Jacob Crowninshield. Richard b. 1774, d. Utica N. Y., Mar. 10, 1836.

Abstract from the Will of Richard.

In the name of God Amen. I Richard Derby of Salem in the County of Essex in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts Merchant on this twenty seventh Day of October in the year of our Lord seventeen hundred eighty three, do make my last Will & Testament in manner following.—First I give unto my well beloved wife Sarah Derby all the Household Furniture Goods &c. which she brought to me upon and after our Inter Marriage.—I also give her my Chariot and two Chariot Horses; also the sum of £100 lawful money annually, while she shall remain my widow, also my negro Child Peggy—I give to daughter Mary Crowninshield, the House in which she lately dwelt now occupied by Joseph Moses with the Land under & adjoining thereto, it being nearly opposite the Meeting house in the East Parish, which I purchased of Christopher Babbage's Heirs;—and I confirm to her all the Household Furniture & Plate which I gave her about the Time of her marriage, estimated at £400 lawful money;—And I also give said Mary my House called Ropes house in which she now dwells;—Also the debt of £400 lawful money due on Book from her Husband Capt. Crowninshield;—also my negro Girl named Cate, with her apparel, all which I estimate at £3,400. Item. I give Daughter Martha Prince wife of Doct'r John

Prince the Mansion House wherein she last resided at Salem and all Household Furniture & Plate I give her about time of marriage ;—Also my negro man Ceesar ;—also £1000 in specie to be paid within six months after my Decease all which I estimate at £3400. Item, I give my grandchildren John Gardner, Sarah Gardner & Richard Gardner, the Children of my Daughter Sarah Gardner dec. to each the sum of £1000, which together with Household Furniture & Plate are estimated at £3400.—Item, I give to son Elias Hasket Derby the land belonging to his Warehouse on which it stands extending from the street by my wharf about sixty six southward, to the notch in the wharf, with the Passage way & Dockage westward of it.—Item, I give the Remainder of my Estate, to son Elias Hasket one third part, to son John one third part ; and the remaining third including the Mansion house, wharf and Buildings thereon, which I gave to my son Richard late deceased, to his sons Richard, Samuel, Jonathan & Charles, and to his Daughters Lydia, Mary & Betsy the aforesaid mansion house, wharf, &c., estimated at £2000 lawful money :—I appoint sons Elias Hasket & John Derby, and son in Law John Gardner 3d, Executors of this my last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I hereunto put my Hand & Seal this twenty seventh day of October, 1783.

RICHARD DERBY.

William Browne	}	Witnesses.
Nehemiah Holt		
Thomas Saunders.		

Probated Dec. 3d, 1783.

FOURTH GENERATION.

(23) Samuel Derby, son of Roger (15) b. Salem 1727 ; removed with his father to Danvers, where he died, Oct. 1801. Sad-

ler. Married Dec., 1753, Hannah Cook of Danvers, d. Feb. 1801.

Five children.

38 Hannah^s b. Danvers Dec. 14, 1754, d. about 1802 soon after her husband. Married Aug. 3, 1779, Robert Shillaber Jr. clerk, son of Robert and Elizabeth, b. May 24, 1759, d. May 4, 1780. One child, d. soon after its birth and buried with its mother.

39 CHARLES,^s b. Sept. 7, 1756, d. Charleston S. C. 1801.

40 Lydia^s b. Nov. 6. 1759, d. Danvers, Oct. 9, 1839 ; md. 1778, Samuel Cook, of New Salem, Mass., b. Apr. 19, 1752, d. Sept. 6, 1809 ; after whose decease she returned to Danvers. Nine ch. ;—Lydia, d. Sept. 9, 1849 ; Susan b. Feb. 29, 1789, d. Aug. 8, 1849 ; Cathine, d. aged about 15 yrs. ; Lucretia, b. 1793, d. Sept. 12, 1833. Two other ch. named Charles d. young ; Robert, d. young ; Hannah ; Robert, b. May 5, 1797.

41 Lucretia^s b. May 31, 1762, d. Danvers, June 18, 1842 ; md. Nov. 30, 1784, Capt. Samuel White of Danvers, mariner, b. 1763, d. at sea, 1800. Five ch. :—Haffield b. Danvers, Apr. 2, 1787, d. at sea Feb. 10, 1804 ; Samuel b. Mar. 27, 1790, d. May 4, 1792 ; Lydia b. Oct. 10, 1792, d. 1822 ; Lavinia Perry b. Feb. 14, 1797 ; Rebecca Dean, b. Apr. 20, 1800.

42 ROGER^s b. Danvers Oct. 11, 1766, d. Pittsford Vt., Sept. 21, 1826.

FOURTH GENERATION.

(31) Samuel Derby, son of Samuel (18) b. Apr. 15, 1764, d. Salem, Dec. 9, 1826. "In early life he was a mechanic, and afterwards a ship chandler. He continued to prosper, and engaged in com-

merce with so much success that it appeared to be his destiny to become the wealthy representative of the Samuel branch of the Derby family; but the embargo came, and with its adversity to many, himself among the number. At the breaking out of the war of 1812, he engaged for a short time in privateering, and was captain of marines on board the *Montgomery*, one of the most famous of the Salem Privateers. While thus engaged she took a number of valuable prizes, and had a desperate encounter with a large ship, which she captured. Many encomiums were passed on his ability as an officer of marines, and many offers were made him, but his age forbade the acceptance of any of them." (Henry Derby.) Married Nov. 11, 1783, Bethiah, dau. of Robert and Hannah Deland Watts, b. Nov. 15, 1767, d. July 5, 1861.

Ten children.

43 SAMUEL^s b. Salem, Oct. 2, 1785, d. Jan. 18, 1828.

44 JOHN^s, b. Apr. 18, 1788, d. Nov. 20, 1829.

45 ROBERT^s, b. Sep. 17, 1790.

46 James^s b. Sept. 20, 1793, d. Apr. 18, 1810.

47 George^s b. May 17, 1796, d. Nov. 11, 1825.

48 Nancy^s b. Mar. 4, 1799; md. Mar. 24, 1823, Samuel Chamberlain, of Salem, tailor, b. Jan. 21, 1799. Seven children;—James Derby b. Feb. 6, 1824, d. July 2, 1827; Eliza Ann, b. Dec. 26, 1826; James Derby, b. Jan. 9, 1829, d. Nov. 1, 1831; Sarah Punchard, b. Aug. 25, 1831; Edward Watts, b. July 31, 1834; Samuel Derby, b. Sept. 29, 1836;

William Henry b. Dec. 14, 1838, d. June 2, 1842.

49 HENRY^s b. Oct. 24, 1801, d. Oct. 9, 1802.

50 HENRY^s b. Oct. 15, 1803.

51 Lucy A.^s b. Nov. 9, 1806, d. Dec. 25, 1806.

52 NICHOLAS L.^s, b. July 23, 1808, d. June 21, 1856.

FOURTH GENERATION.

(32) John Derby, son of Samuel (18) b. Salem, May 28, 1770, d. March 1, 1834. He was a highly esteemed citizen, and for many years a most respectable mechanic. In 1821 he was elected a member of the convention to amend the State Constitution, and for several years was a Representative from Salem to General Court. "He has been heard to say that the first money he ever possessed was given him by some Englishmen, about the commencement of the Revolution, and that they made a little red coat, which they put upon him. This, with the money jingling in his pocket, made him proud, and he began to strut, which pleased the John Bulls, who told him they would make a general of him, and that he would soon be able to give the rebels a basting." (C. Derby.)

He was a tailor. Married Aug. 24, 1794, Betsy, dau. of Tarrant Putnam, b. Aug. 19, 1770, d. Nov. 17, 1842.

Eight children.

53 JOHN^s b. Salem Feb. 21, 1795.

54 TARRANT PUTNAM^s b. Aug. 14, 1796, d. Mar. 6, 1850.

55 CHARLES^s b. July 20, 1798.

56 Perley^s b. May 9, 1800, d. at sea Dec. 2, 1821.

"He sailed in the late Capt. Jos. Peabody's employ, under Captains Haskell and Lord, in 1820 and 1821. During the latter voyage the vessel touched at Para, S. A. The mates of this and another vessel, which were several miles from land, took a sail-boat to go on shore. When within a mile of the landing, a heavy wind capsized the boat, and plunged them all, six in number, into the sea. Three of them succeeded in reaching the bottom of the boat. The others, Perley among them, attempted to swim to the shore. One of the three clinging to the bottom of the boat, lost his hold, and was carried by the wind and waves some distance from his companions. His cries reached the ears of Perley, who immediately turned and swam to his rescue, took him on his back, and succeeded in placing him again upon the bottom of the boat. He then started once more for the shore, but his exertions to save his friend had so far exhausted his strength that he sank when about half way there. His body was found and interred on shore. Those on the boat were rescued." (C. Derby.)

57 Sarah Page^s, b. July 2, 1802, d. Boston, July 16, 1861.

58 Elizabeth b. July 16, 1804; md. Apr. 7, 1825. Ferdinand Andrews, son of Ephraim and Lucy (Lane) of Hingham, Mass., b. May 20, 1802. He formerly conducted the Salem Gazette, in company with Mr. Caleb Cushing, from Dec., 1822 to 1825, when he disposed of half of his interest to Caleb Foote, Esq., and the next year to Wm. Brown, Jr. In 1834, 5, and 6, he conducted the press for the Landmark, in Salem, a religious publication. About 1829, went to Lancaster, Mass.,

after a few years returned to Salem, and thence to Boston, where he became associate editor of the "Traveller." At present in Washington, clerk in Treasury department;—Four ch. Ferdinand Lane, d. Cambridge July 3, 1857. Elizabeth b. Lancaster July, 1830, d. Jan., 1831; Caroline & George.

59. Mary Ann^s b. May 1, 1806.

60 Hannah^s, b. Jan. 25, 1808, d. June 1, 1840; md. Nov. 1. 1837, Jona. Fox Worcester, "son of Rev. Samuel & Zervia Worcester, b. Salem, Aug. 12, 1806; graduated at Dartmouth 1827; taught public school in Salem until Aug., 1829; studied medicine with A. L. Peirson, M. D., of Salem, three years; rec'd a medical degree at Harvard, in 1832; practised medicine in Salem one year; then engaged in private instruction in that city, in which capacity he continued till recently, when he retired to private life. He md. 1st Oct. 15, 1833, Mary Heard, dau. of Wm. Punchard, of Francestown, N. H.; b. 1805, d. May 1, 1836. One child:—Mary Helen b. July 28, 1834; md. Oct. 31, 1855, Rev. Geo. A. Pollard, of Hallowell, Me.; missionary in Armenia. One ch. by Hannah:—Anna Derby, b. Mar. 25, 1839; md. 3d, Sept. 9, 1841, Mary, dau. of John Barton, of Salem, b. June 12, 1809. Two children:—Samuel b. Sept. 10, 1843, d. Feb. 27, 1844; Lydia Barton, b. Dec. 22, 1845, d. Aug. 16, 1846." (Worcester Genealogy.)

FOURTH GENERATION.

(33) Richard Derby, son of Richard, (21) was b. in Salem Jan. 6, 1736, d. Dec. 8, 1781. He was a merchant, and had in his early life studied medicine. He was an earnest patriot, and took a lead-

ing and active part during the Revolution; "was of the committee of safety and correspondence; a Representative to Gen'l Ct. from 1769 to '73; counsellor, 1774, 6, 7; delegate to Provincial Congress, 1774, 5. In Sept., 1778, he was appointed one of the State agents for prizes in the Middle District." (Felt.) He owned a large and valuable estate at Rial Side, Beverly, known as the "Browne Hall" estate, formerly owned by Hon. Col. Wm. Browne, on which he resided during the summer months, and conducted his farm.

He md. 1st, Sept. 13, 1759, Lydia, dau. of Capt. Jonathan and Elizabeth, (Gardner) Gardner, b. Salem, Mar. 19, 1739, d. Apr. 25, 1777; md. 2d, 1778, Mrs. Lucy Smith, of Falmouth, Me., who survived him and afterwards md. Jan. 22, 1784, Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, of Newburyport, who was 1st Chief Justice of Ct. Com. Pleas, and afterwards Judge of Probate for many years, b. 1732, d. Jan. 13, 1799. Lucy b. 1740, d. Sept. 1820, at Newburyport.

Eight children by Lydia.

61 Lydia^s b. Salem, Mar. 25, 1761, d. —————; md. Sept. 12, 1782, Capt. John Carnes, d. 1798.

62 Mary^s b. Mar. 29, 1763, d. Portland, Me., Mar., 1794; md. June 9, 1785, Eben'r Preble of Portland. Two children:—Mary and a son.

63 RICHARD^s b. Feb. 23, 1765, d. Boston June 13, 1832.

64 SAMUEL G.^s b. Jan. 25, 1767, d. Weston, Mass., Jan. 17, 1843.

65 Elizabeth^s b. Mar. 1, 1769, d. Boston Jan.. 1799; md. July 2, 1795, Eben'r

Preble. Two children:—Charles & Caroline.

66 Jonathan^s b. Jan. 3, 1771, d. Apr. 15, 1799.

67. Charles^s b. Feb. 2, 1773, d. Sept. 22, 1802. He sailed from Boston Aug., 1800, on a voyage to the N. W. coast & China, and was left at the Sandwich Islands in Aug., 1801, for the recovery of his health, which had for a long time been failing, and he died at the Island of Whahoo (Salem Reg.)

68 Thomas^s b. Jan. 9, 1775, d. Sept. 18, 1775.

(To be Continued.)

CRAFT'S JOURNAL OF THE SEIGE OF BOSTON, WITH NOTES BY S. P. FOWLER.

[Continued from page 140.]

Oct. 1, 1775. This morning fair & clear, manned the lines as usual. In the forenoon heard the Rev. Mr. Smith of Haverhill preach from Samuel 10 & 12 two excellent sermons. After meeting saw Aaron Craft. One Davis Allen of Beverly ran away from a man-of-war. Nothing new.

2. Something like foul weather. About ten o'clock it cleared up. Licut. Dodge on picket. Warm and windy. In the afternoon went on court martial with Capt. Kimball and others, Col. Gilman president, to try one Nathan Marston and Nathan Bunker for being concerned in stealing and selling a horse. The court examined the witnesses and adjourned to the next morning to meet again at nine o'clock. A reg-

ular deserted last night from Bunker's Hill.*


3. Rainey. Turned out to man the lines. At nine o'clock went to Temple's on Court Martial, according to adjournment. As no sufficient evidence appeared against Marston, the court acquitted him. The case of Bunker coming up, and all the evidence being against him, and he appearing to be a great villian, the court ordered him to be tied to a horse's tail and marched to Winter Hill, and there receive thirty-nine lashes, and then carried back to the main guard, or some other place the General should think fit, and then remain until he should pay eighteen pounds lawful money to William Alford for the horse stolen.† Then came on the trial of Sergt.

* *The effects of military law, or who would not live in Boston!*

A few weeks past, as some of the light horse, who are now in Boston, were passing towards their stables at McInche's Rope-walk, at new Boston, when they were opposite Mr. Lewis Gray's House, (son of the notorious Harrison Gray, late treasurer) there fell a shower of rain; one of them dismounted and led his horse into the kitchen, but not liking that very well, he led him into the sitting room. Mrs. Gray, who was above stairs, and hearing a noise, call'd to the maid to know what was the matter. She was received by the fellow with much profanity. As soon as it ceased raining, he led his horse through the enty, and out of the front door, and went about his business.

Watertown, Sept. 25, 1775.

† Horses lost by stealing or straying appears to have been of common occurrence. We find nineteen advertisements in the Essex Gazette of Nov. 30, 1775, for the recovery of stolen or strayed horses taken from the provincial officers stationed around Boston. One of them reads as follows:

Strayed or stolen from the subscribers, from Temple's farm, on the night before the 27th instant, one sorrel colour'd horse, with a white face, 4 years old, about 14 hands high, both trots & paces, branded on the left shoulder thus:  Also a chestnut colour'd mare near 13 hands high, is very fractious and

Hogg for mutiny & abusing his Colonel, and the court ordered him to be broke, and pay two dollars out of his wages. Then came on the trial of a Dutchman for desertion, and the court ordered him to receive thirty-nine lashes, and to be drummed out of the regiment, or be sent to *Simbre Mines*, as the General may see fit.* The court then adjourned to Saturday next. Received two letters from home, one from my wife, and one from sister Fellows.

bad to catch, and when rode without a saddle will kick up. Whoever will take up said horses, or either of them, and return them to Capt. Bostwick in Col. Webb's regiment on Winter Hill, shall have 2 dollars reward for each and all necessary charges paid by us.

Camp on Winter Hill Oct. 27, 1775.

SAM'L MILLS,
ASAHEL CASE.

* The penalty of thirty-nine lashes, and the music accompaniment incurred by this poor deserter, is well understood at the present day, but the alternative of being sent to *Simbre Mines* was not so apparent at first to the mind of the copyist.

History, however, informs us the Simsbury Copper Mines are situated in Granby, once a part of the town of Simsbury, Connecticut, and that it was occupied as a place of confinement for prisoners taken during the revolutionary war. It was a deep excavation, 70 feet beneath the ground, into which the prisoners descended through a perpendicular shaft about six feet in diameter, on a ladder. This cavern, which was once occupied by the State as a prison, was opened and worked as a mine by the Phoenix Mining Company, and incorporated by the Legislature of Connecticut, in 1830.

We find in the Essex Gazette of April 17, 1775,—“That a party of twenty-nine Tories were taken to Taunton, where they were separately examined, eighteen of whom made such humble acknowledgments of their past bad conduct, and solemn promises to behave better for the future, they were dismissed; but the other eleven being obstinate and insulting, a party was ordered to carry them to Simsbury Mines; but they were sufficiently humble before they had got fourteen miles on their way thither; upon which they were bro't back the next day, after signing proper articles to behave better for the future.”

4. Ordered on picket guard with Capt. Kimball and Capt. Low, Col. Little commander. Went on sentry about twelve o'clock. It rained most of the time. A warm day. Nothing remarkable.

5. Came off guard at ten o'clock. Lieut. Dodge's wife at our house. After breakfast went up to Cambridge and tarried till almost night.

6. Fair weather, manned the lines as usual. A regular deserted last night, and brings news that Gen. Gage is to sail tomorrow for London.*

Lieut. Dodge & wife went to Roxbury. Considerable firing at Roxbury, and one man had his arm shot off there and two cows killed. Nothing new.

7. This morning manned the lines. Lieut. Dodge is going to Chelsea, & his wife from thence is going home. After breakfast Capt. Kimball & myself went to Temple's on Court martial, but the members not being all present, the court adjourned to Monday next to meet at nine o'clock. Capt. Kimball & myself went on board of a floating battery, & then returned to camp. The Dutchman that was tried at the court martial was this afternoon whipt thirty-nine lashes according to sentence, and drummed out of the camp.

8. Sunday. This morning being rainy the brigade did not turn out. Lieut. Dodge gone on picket guard. The forenoon being rainy we had no preaching. In the afternoon heard the Rev. Mr. Smith from Mathew 13, 43, a good sermon. Two regulars deserted to Roxbury. There is a report that the regulars have burned a part of Rhode Island, and our people have ta-

ken a quantity of clothing, and twenty thousand dollars. This I hardly believe; it serves, however, for camp news.* Still in good health, through the goodness of God.

9. Went on court martial and was dismissed at eleven o'clock. In the afternoon went to Cambridge with Capt. Kimball and Lowe & others.

10. This morning ordered on fatigue with Capt. Lowe & others; we are at work within half a gun shot of the regu-

* The following specimens of camp news, not exceeded at the present day, are copied from the newspapers of 1775:

A private letter from Boston, during the siege, says: "No words can describe the dreadful scene of misery of that unhappy town. The shrieks of the women, the cries of the children, the dying groans of the wounded, and the want of provisions, would extort a tear from even the eye of a Nero."

"It is whispered that the British government has ordered Gen. Gage to offer five thousand pounds to any person or persons who will bring him Gen. Putnam's head; this has been privately communicated to most of the royalists in and about Boston, who could be confided in."

"The town bull, aged twenty years, has lately been killed at Boston, and sold for the use of the Generals and officers, at 18d. sterl. pr. pound."

"One of the Lieuts. in Gage's besieged army was heard hung himself last Monday, owing to the chagrin and terror of mind arising from his being employed in so bad a cause."

"We are assured it is an absolute fact, that on hearing of the Lexington battle, 'twas with great difficulty Lord Dartmouth could be kept from *fainting*; that the arch American traitor, old Hutchinson, was taken with such *trembling* that it was out of his power to write a billet to one of his friends, whom he wanted to dine with him, and that his daughter was near going into *fits*."

"They (the ministry) have lately employed that mungy Jacobite Doctor, alias Dictionary Johnson, alias the Rambler, to answer our Congress in a pamphlet entitled, 'Taxation no Tyranny,'—a piece of sophistical quibbles, dress'd out in pedantic language. I hope to see some good answer to it."

"May the ministerial Blockheads be Block'd! and the Ports they've Blockaded be Unblocked!"

"In the late exploit of cutting down Liberty-tree in Boston by Gage's men, a soldier in attempting to dismantle it of one of its branches, fell on the pavements, by which he was instantly killed."

* General Gage did not sail until the 10th of August.

lars. Continentals in good health through the goodness of God.

11. This morning manned the lines as usual. After breakfast was on picket guard with Capt. Kimball, and Lieut. Bancroft, Col. Webb commander, a good man. This day heard from Salem that a skirmish happened between a man of war and a privateer, but have not heard the particulars, save that a man lost his hand.* This evening was remarkable for thunder & lightning. A rainy night.

* This skirmish occurred in Beverly harbor, between a privateer schooner fitted out at that place. and the British ship of war Nautilus, of twenty guns, who had chased in the privateer and came to anchor outside of the bar, her commander then opening her broadside upon the town, after having witnessed the escape of the privateer inside of the bar. In the meantime a receding tide left the Nautilus aground at her anchorage, causing her to careen so that she could no longer bring a gun to bear. The ebb tide thus completely changing the condition of the parties in this naval skirmish, the Nautilus no longer being the assailant, but lay helpless on her side on the flats, like a winged gull. The fresh recollections of the mischief but a few hours before she had perpetrated by firing upon the quiet old town of Beverly, and more particularly upon their meeting house, the destroying a chaise of Thomas Stevens by a shot, and knocking down skipper Lovett's chimney about his ears, & other sundry warlike acts, prompted as may well be supposed, a fierce spirit of retaliation in the inhabitants in the vicinity.

Accordingly viewing her helpless condition, the Salem people hurried to Hospital Point, and with number of four & six pounders, for several hours pelted with a will the poor Nautilus, while men on the Beverly side, concealed by the rocks, plied her with their muskets. Towards dark, the tide rising, the commander weighed his anchor & stood out to sea.

Mr. Felt says this skirmish occurred Oct. 4. Mr. Stone, in his account of the affair, does not give any particular date.

Mr Frothingham says this naval skirmish took place about the 12th of October.

The arrival of the Nautilus & Falcon, the two British ships of war which caused so much disturb-

12. Came off guard and a cool morning. After dinner attended a court martial to try a man for stealing, but no evidence appearing against him, we were adjourned to meet on Saturday next at nine o'clock. All in health and nothing strange saving Capt. Kimball & Lieut. Dodge have had a falling out.

13. A cool morning. Lieut. Dodge turned out to man the lines for the second time since he came from home. Lieut. Dodge engaged in cutting wood with twenty-two men for our brigade. This afternoon went to Cambridge with Capt. Kimball. All in health through the goodness of God.

14. Cool weather. Manned the lines as usual. Capt. Kimball set out for home on his furlough, and now I am left alone again. To-day I made a return of the officers in our company. Lieut. Dodge returned in the evening.

Sunday, 15. Manned the lines as usual. Lieut. Dodge took his repose in bed, and seems to have no concern about the company. By Col. Hutchinson's order I sent for Moses May and ordered him not to go to Cambridge to work any more. After breakfast, in company with Lieut. Dodge, I went to Prospect Hill to hear Mr. Cleaveland, who preached from Mathew 3, 8 & 10: "The axe is laid at the root of the tree," &c., a good sermon. In the afternoon he preached from these words: "And Mary has chosen that good part

ance in the harbors of Cape Ann & Beverly, is thus noticed in the Essex Gazette:

Boston, Monday, April 17, 1775.

Friday last the Nautilus (in natural history a simple shell) arrived here from England with dispatches for his Excellency General Gage. Yesterday the Falcon Sloop of War also arrived here from England.

which shall not be taken away from her," a very good discourse.

16. Manned the lines this morning. Some thunder & lightening last night. This morning Lieut. Dodge took his leave of us for the present. This forenoon Edward Derrick received his discharge from the army, a lousy Indian, and our people are glad he is gone.* To-day I call myself thirty-eight years old. On the 14th inst., the men who supplied us with milk, informed us they could do it no longer.

17. Fair weather. Lieut. Dodge returned to camp last night, and this morning he divided all the stores, and took all belonging to him and set out a second time for home. A report was spread amongst us this morning that Doctor Welch was killed or taken prisoner yesterday near the regulars' camp, while getting home his crop of hay, which we much lamented. But to our great joy he returned, having been absent twenty-four hours with

* The following were the instructions for the officers of the several regiments of the Massachusetts Bay forces in the recruiting service:

"You are not to enlist any deserter from the ministerial army, nor any stroller, negro, or vagabond, or person suspected of being an enemy to the liberty of America, no rany under eighteen years of age. As the cause is the best that can engage men of courage and principle to take up arms, so it is expected that none but such will be accepted by the recruiting officers. The pay, provisions, &c., being so ample, it is not doubted but the officers sent upon this service, will without delay compleat their respective corps, and march the men forthwith to camp. You are not to enlist any person who is not an American born, unless such person has a wife and family, and is a settled resident in this country. The persons you enlist, must be provided with good and complete arms.

Given at Head Quarters, Cambridge, this 10th day of July, 1775.

HORATIO GATES, Adjutant General."

a woman in travail. Francis Gorden returned to-day, and informed me of the death of brother Lee's child.

18. Fair weather. Manned the lines as usual. Ordered on picket guard with Capt. Baker and others. Col. Stark commander, a very merry guard, although it rained before morning. This is the fourth rainy guard I have had on Ploughed Hill. Brother Craft came to see me, but unhappily I had no time to spend with him being on guard.

19. Rainey. Came off guard and saw two men that came out of Boston night before last. Two of our men from Cambridge were killed and seven more wounded by the bursting of a cannon, a sad accident. Capt. Kimball not returned. Sergt. Cross had his blanket stolen this morning on picket, the thief was taken and confined. A rainey drizzly day.

20. Foul weather and a very rainy night. Mr. Brown lodged with me last night. This morning went over to Prospect Hill as a witness for Sergt. Cross on account of his stolen blanket, & in company with Capt. Baker. After the witnesses were examined it appeared that the prisoner was a lying thief. Nathan Brown returned from home bringing no news from thence. We have news to day that the regulars have done considerable damage there.

21. A very rainy night and morning. Mr. Brown lodged again with me last night. In consequence of information from Casco Bay, Gen. Sullivan is to set out this day for that place, and we hear Gen. Lee is to set out for Rhode Island.* Capt. Kimball has not returned.

*Neither of which took place.

Sunday Morning, 22. Last night, about ten o'clock, as Mr. Brown and myself had just turned in, we were surprised by Capt. Francis calling to me for help, when we ran to his assistance as soon as possible, when we found his waiter had endeavored to hang himself. He had tied his garters together and made them fast to a cross piece in the chamber, and placed a slip knot around his neck; but being timely discovered, was happily prevented the fulfilling his wicked design. This forenoon in company with Lieut. Emerton and Mr. Brown, went to hear Mr. Cleaveland, who preached from Mathew, 16 and 26, a good discourse. After service I visited Capt. Warner and drank some toddy, and returned home. In the afternoon heard Mr. Cleaveland preach from Mathew 3 and 12.

23. Manned the lines as usual. Capt. Kimball returned about ten o'clock. In the afternoon went to Cambridge.

Nothing remarkable to-day.

24. In good health. In the afternoon visited Gen. Lee to get a furlough, but the Gen. not being at home, went with Major Putnam and others to see a great wrestling match.

25. After manning the lines in company with Major Putnam, visited Gen. Lee and obtained a furlough for four days. Set out for Manchester about 11 o'clock, A. M., and arrived there at seven o'clock, P. M., and found my family in good health.

Oct. 29, Sunday. Nothing remarkable has happened while at home, except that the Manchester people were much engaged in fortifying and intrenching their City!

I set out from home this morning and arrived in camp at dark.

Oct. 30. Fair weather. This morning I was ordered on picket with Capt. Kimball. I am informed a Sergt. from the regulars deserted night before last.

31. Came off the lower sentinels much fatigued. This is the first time I have been on picket without rain. Lieut. Fitch came to see us yesterday.

November 1, 1775. Manned the lines. Cool morning. This afternoon went to number one and number two, with Lieut. Porter and Cutler. All in health.

Nov. 2. Manned the lines and about ten o'clock, Lieut. White and myself went into the woods to see Lieut. Dodge & partake of a barbecue with a number of gentlemen. We had a fine dinner. Capt. Kimball has received pay for his company for the month of September.

3. Rainy morning. After breakfast, in company with Capt. Kimball, visited Gen. Sullivan to get a discharge, but the Gen. not being at home we mist our aim. A very rainy day. A considerable firing of cannon about one o'clock.

4. Fair weather. Visited Gen. Sullivan with Capt. Kimball and took breakfast with the General, but could not get my discharge. He advised me to apply to Gen. Washington by a petition. In the afternoon, Capt. Morgan came to see us, and the Capt. & myself went with him down to the lower sentinels, and he tarried all night with us.

Sunday, 5. Fair morning, and after manning the lines, and breakfast, Capt. Morgan set out with William Kimball for Manchester. In company with Lieut. White, I visited Malden to hear Mr. Hutchinson preach. Heard of the taking of a fort near St. John's, also of a sloop at

Beverly.* We also heard that Lieut. Col. Hutchinson is appointed chief Colonel.†

6. Cloudy and dull weather. Capt. Isaac Lee and Mr. Brown came from Manchester, to see us. Nothing remarkable.

7. Foul weather. Went to Ploughed Hill on picket guard, Cols. Stark and Hand commanding. At 6 o'clock went on the lower centinels, came off at ten o'clock.

8. Fair & clear. Came off guard much fatigued. This forenoon one Nathan Marston of Col. Poor's regiment, was wip't twelve lashes, and then drummed out of the camp for stealing. Mr. Brown and Capt. Lee set out to-day for Manchester. Heard that our privateers have taken sev-

*There has no account of the taking of this sloop at Beverly come to the notice of the writer of this note.

†The following notice of the death of Col. Hutchinson, of Danversport, by the late Dr. Ebenezer Dale of Gloucester, was written when teaching a school in Danvers, his native town, and published in the Salem Register, March 20, 1811:

Died last Saturday at Danvers, Col. Israel Hutchinson, aged 84 years. The cause of his death was a fall, several days before, in his saw-mill while at work upon the water-wheel. This venerable man is entitled to the grateful remembrance of his country. He enlisted as a private soldier in the army against Canada, and for his services obtained a commission as Lieutenant, and did not leave the service till the war was over. Before hostilities commenced between the British Colonies in North America and the parent country, he commanded a company of sixty minute-men, and at the alarm, after the commencement of hostilities at Lexington, he instantly marched against the enemy, and was in the action during their retreat. After this display of his valor he was appointed Lieut. Colonel of a regiment at the commencement of the American War, and was soon after appointed Colonel, and continued twenty months in the service. Upon his return to his family he was chosen twenty-one years to serve in the General Court and Council.

eral vessels, one with live stock, and brought her into Beverly.*

*Yesterday se'nnight, Capt. Robbins bound from Ireland to Boston, in a schooner laden with beef, tongues, butter, potatoes and eggs, [all much wanted for the butchering assassins there,] was taken by a two-mast boat from Beverly and carried in there.—Essex Gazette, Nov. 16, 1775.

Small armed vessels were fitted out to cruise in the bay during the month of November. One of them, the "Lee," Capt. Manly, captured and brought into Gloucester the brig Nancy with a complete assortment of military stores. The Essex Gazette has the following notice of her capture:

CAMBRIDGE, December 7, 1775.

On Wednesday morning last week, Capt. Manly in the Lee vessel of war, in the service of the United Colonies, carried into Cape Ann a large brig called the Nancy, which he took off that place, bound from London to Boston. The following is a list of all the material articles of which her cargo consisted:

2,000 Musquets, with accoutrements complete.
100,000 Musquet flints.
250 Wall-piece ditto.
5,000 Carbine ditto.
20,500 Empty paper cartridges, from 3 to 12 pounds.
50 Camp Kettles.
60 Reams of cartridge-paper.
3 Boxes of tin.
31 Tons and 500 cwt. of musquet shot.
61 Spare Sponges and rammer heads from 3 to 24 pounds.
3,000 Round shot 12 pounds.
4,000 Ditto shot 6 pounds.
10 Tons of junk.
11 Mortar bds, 13, 10 and 8 inch.
1,200 Pounds wt of buckshot.
7 Ammunition waggons.
75 Carbines, with bayonets and other accoutrements complete.
100 Camp Kettles with frying pan covers.
50 Round carcasses, 13 inch.
100 Oblong ditto. 8 inch.
4,056 Round shot.
2,864 Case ditto.
7,450 Caps of Cartridge paper, 24, 12 and 6 pounds.
10,800 Empty flannel cartridges, 24, 12 and 6 pounds.
8,400 Fix't fuses, 4 and half inch.
350 Empty shells, 13, 10, 8 and 5 and half inch.
16,000 Tin tubes, fix't 6 pounds.
100 Bottoms of wood for mortars, 13 inch.
20,000 Iron round shot, 1 pounds, in 100 boxes.
2 Barrels of mealed powder.
100 Dozen of port fires.
20,000 Spikes, 7 & inch.

- 2 Pair calipers, one brass and one iron.
- 1 Laborat ry kettle.
- 36 Copper ladles.
- 12 Iron melting ladles.
- 23 Lanthorns, and 15 dark ditto.
- 2 Perpendiculars, new pattern.
- 2 Iron cannon, 6 pounders, on deck.
- 1 Brass 13 inch mortar, weight 2700, 2 qrs., 16 lbs
- 1 Bed complete for ditto, weight 2700, 2 qrs., 16 lbs.

Together with a great variety of other articles, viz:—Forge and hand bellows, budge barrels, kit brushes, wheel and hand barrows, canvas, chalk, spare travelling carriages, pincers for drawing fuses, and common ditto., funnels hammers, park picquets hand saw, levers, harnesses, tanned hides, sponge tacks, copper nails, olive and train oil, coils of white rope, sheep skins, scissors, brass scales and weights, thread and twine, hand-spikes, watch parts, &c

The principal part of this valuable cargo is already brought to Cambridge. The mortar is fixed on its bed before the Continental laboratory. It is called the Congress; and is pronounced to be the noblest piece of ordnance ever landed in America. Indeed the acquisition of it at *this* juncture renders the value of it almost inestimable.

(To be continued.)

HISTORY OF THE ESSEX LODGE OF FREEMASONS.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

[Continued from page 133, Vol. III.]

137. JOSEPH MOSELY, born in Lexington, Va., 1760, and died at sea, 16th July, 1799. Married 20th Oct., 1782. Elizabeth Crowninshield. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 6th Sept., 1791.

138. JOHN DABNEY, born 1752, and died 11th Oct., 1819. Married 27th June 1790, Abigail Mason Peele. Postmaster of Salem from 1792 to 1815. He also kept a bookstore and social library. Admitted to the Lodge, 7th Aug't, 1792.

139. JAMES DUNLAP, son of Andrew & Margaret (Lemon) Dunlap, born 14th Nov., 1767, in Donaghadee, County Down,

Ireland, and died in Boston, 22d April, 1800. Married 18th. Sept., 1793, Sarah, dau. of Robert & Anstis (Babbage) Stone. Merchant, and came to Salem 1790. Removed to Boston, Aug't, 1797. Admitted to the Lodge, 7th Aug., 1792.

140. ANDREW SLEUMAN, born 1765, and died Jany, 1802, at Guadaloupe. Married Mary Elkins, 10th Oct., 1786, sister of Hannah, No. 136. See No. 546. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 18th Dec., 1792.

141. SAMUEL DERBY, son of Richard Jun. & Mrs. Lydia (Gardner) Derby, born 25th Jan., 1767, and died in Weston, Ms., 17th Jan., 1843. In 1805, his name was changed by an act of the Legislature to Samuel G. Derby. Grad. H. C., 1785. Married 1st., Margaret Barton, 26th Jan., 1791; 2d., Lucy Osgood; 3d., Ann Archibald, Sept., 1817. Master mariner, and commanded the ship Margaret on a voyage to Japan; she sailed from Salem, 10th Nov., 1800. In 1806, he commanded the Salem Light Infantry. Admitted to the Lodge, 5th March, 1793, and chosen Junior Warden in 1797, 98, and 1805.

142. ALEXANDER STORY, born in Ireland 1752, and died in Claremont, N. H., 1830. Master mariner and trader. Commanded the private armed sch. Race Horse. Removed from Salem to Claremont, N. H., 1809. Admitted to the Lodge, 5th March, 1793.

143, RICHARD DERBY, son of Richard, Jun., & Lydia (Gardner) Derby, born 23d Feb., 1765, and died 13th June, 1832. Married 1st., Martha Donneville; 2d., Martha Coffin, Oct., 1800. Brother of Samuel, No. 141. Master mariner and

Captain in the U. S. Navy. Admitted to the Lodge, 5th March, 1793.

144. JOSEPH CABOT, son of Joseph & Rebecca (Orne) Cabot, born 18th Sept., 1770, and died 17th Nov., 1799. Grad. H. C., 1788. Married Esther (Orne) Paine. Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge, 6th Aug., 1793, and chosen Secretary, 3d Dec., 1793.

145. WILLIAM WARD, son of William & Ruth (Putnam) Ward, born 28th Dec., 1761., and died 12th May, 1827, in Medford. Married 1st, Martha Proctor, 2dly, 14th Nov., 1790, Joanna Chipman. Master mariner, and commander of the ship Pallas, in the employ of William Gray. Afterwards Cashier of the State Bank, Boston. Admitted to the Lodge, 4th Dec., 1794.

146. JAMES DEVEREUX, son of James & Eleanor (Murphy) Devereux, born in Wexford, Co. Wexford, Ireland, 14th, Apl., 1766, and died 29th May, 1846. Married 13th Sept., 1792, Sally Crowninshield. Came to Salem 1780, in charge of his uncle, John Murphy, No. 97. Master mariner and merchant. Commanded the ship Franklin, the first merchant vessel from the U. S. that visited Japan. Admitted to the Lodge, 2d Dec. 1794.

147. JOHN SAUNDERS, JR., son of John & Susan (Barret) Saunders, born 15th Sept., 1760, died 9th June, 1845. Married 27th Sept., 1783, Sally Crowninshield. Grad. H. C., 1781. Merchant and Cashier of the Merchants' Bank. First commander of the Salem Light Infantry. Admitted to the Lodge, 6th Jan., 1795.

148. FREDERICK FRYE, son of John Frye, of Andover. Married 9th June, 1789, Margaret Mackay. Schoolmaster, also a Capt. in the U. S. Army, and sta-

tioned at Fort Pickering, on Salem Neck. Admitted to the Lodge, 6th Jany., 1795.

149. PENN TOWNSEND, Jun., son of Moses & Hannah (Lambert) Townsend, born 15th Sept., 1772, and died 30th Jan., 1846. Married 1st., Mary Richardson, 1st Dec., 1793; 2d., Mrs. Sally (Cheever) Beckford, 10th July, 1827. Brother of Moses. No. 161. Master mariner, and a Lieut. in the Revenue service. Admitted to the Lodge, 7th Sept., 1796.

150. DANIEL HATHORNE, son of Daniel & Rachel (Phelps) Hathorne, born 25th July, 1768, and died unmarried, at sea, 1805. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d Jan., 1797.

151. JOHN DIAMOND PRESTON, born in Marblehead, 1761, and died at sea, 1798. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 7th Feb., 1797.

152. CHARLES DERBY, son of Richard, Jun., & Mrs. Lydia (Gardner) Derby, born, 2d Feb., 1773, and died unmarried, at the Sandwich Islands, 22d Sept., 1802. Brother of Richard, No. 143, and Samuel G., No. 141. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 7th March, 1797.

153. WILLIAM PATTERSON, son of William No. III, and Mehitable (Smith) Patterson, born 1770, and died 2d November, 1806. Married 1st, Margaret Fuller, 29th March, 1789; 2d, Sarah Archer, 2d June, 1795; and 3d, Polly Williams, 7th Nov., 1804. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 24th May, 1797.

154. JOHN CARLTON, son of Samuel, No. 62, and Eunice (Hunt) Carlton, born 6th Nov., 1770, and died unmarried in Philadelphia, 12th Aug., 1847. Master mariner, and sailing master in the U. S. Navy. The following obituary notice is from a Philadelphia paper.

"The remains of this highly respected naval officer were conveyed to their last resting place on Friday afternoon. The funeral took place from the residence of Walter B. Dick, Esq., and was attended by the officers of the Navy and a detachment of marines from the Yard. The Rev. Mr. Grier, Chaplain U. S. N., performed the customary religious exercises at the house, and delivered a very appropriate address. At the conclusion of these solemnities, the procession moved to Laurel Hill. Upon arriving at the Cemetery, the Rev. Mr. Durborow, the Rector of the Church of the Redemption, officiated and read the burial service of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the most impressive manner. Captain Carlton was justly esteemed and favorably known to our citizens generally. He was born in Salem, Mass. His father was an officer in the Revolution, and was with Washington at Valley Forge. Capt. C., at an early age, commenced a seafaring life in the merchant service, but preferring to serve his country, he sought admission into the navy. He was an officer in the Constitution, and took an active part in her brilliant engagement with the Java, and distinguished himself on that occasion for bravery and skill. He afterwards received from James Madison his commission, dated 4th July, 1815, as sailing master, and held that honorable post on the John Adams, at the time that vessel conveyed Clay, Bayard, Russell, &c., to Göttingen. He was the intimate friend of Hull, Bainbridge and Biddle, having served under these distinguished Commodores, and so highly did Bainbridge esteem the deceased, that he appointed him to the command of the Tom Bowline, a trust he faithfully executed."

155. DAVID PATTEN, born 1767, and died at sea Nov., 1805. Married, 14th Aug., 1803, Sarah, dau. of Samuel Silsbee. Master mariner. He was lost overboard from Sch. Bellona off Cape Hatteras, on his passage from Trinidad to Salem. Admitted to the Lodge, 4th July, 1797.

156. HUGH IRWIN, son of William, born 1767, in Belfast, County of Antrim, Ireland. Died 25th Dec., 1831. Married 9th June, 1801, Sally Bott. Arrived in Salem 8th August, 1795, in the brig Eliza. See Nos. 158, 177, 234. Tallow chandler. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d Oct., 1797.

157. THOMAS BOWDITCH, son of Thomas & Sarah (Bancroft) Bowditch, born 1769, and died at sea, 29th July, 1808. Married 17th Sept., 1786, Lucy Mansfield. Brother of Richard, No. 247, and George, No. 262. Father of Thomas, No. 276. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d Oct., 1797.

158. WILLIAM LEMON, son of William & Jane (McKelvy) Lemon, born 27th April, 1763, in Ballyhalbert, County Down, Ireland, and died 8th May, 1827. Married, 27th Nov., 1796, Mrs. Mary (Gardner) Hersey, mother of Abel Hersey, No. 367. Arrived in Salem, 8th Aug., 1795, in the brig Eliza, Capt. Wm. Fairfield. See Nos. 156, 177, and 234. Upholsterer. Admitted to the Lodge, 6th March, 1798.

159. JUSTIN MECARTHY, born in Ireland, 1766, and died 7th Sept., 1802. Married 4th April, 1790, Lydia Lawrence. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 1st May, 1798. He received his degrees in London. The following obituary notice is from the Salem Register:

"For some time he had been indisposed, but on the day of his death, he had been

abroad among his friends, without any unusual complaints. When he returned from his walks, he was seized with bleeding at the mouth and almost instantly expired. He was highly esteemed in private life, and he was an accomplished mariner. As a citizen he was deserving, and had the confidence of all who knew him. He was interred with masonic honors, and was followed to the grave by a numerous train of mourners. He has left a wife and several small children, to lament a very severe bereavement."

160. WILLIAM GODSHALL, born in England, 1761, and died in the Isle of France, 1816. Married 12th Aug., 1789, Dorcas Mansfield. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 1st May, 1798.

161. MOSES TOWNSEND, son of Moses & Hannah (Lambert) Townsend, born 17th May, 1760, and died 14th Feb., 1842. Married 7th April, 1785, Lydia Lambert. Brother of Penn, No. 149. Master mariner, and during the latter part of his life, President of the Union Marine Ins. Co. In the Revolutionary war, he was a prisoner in the Mill prison, England. Admitted to the Lodge, 7th Aug., 1798.

162. ISAAC SMITH, born 1769, and died 9th Oct., 1802, in Kingston, Jamaica. Master mariner in the employment of William Gray. Admitted to the Lodge, 4th Sept., 1798.

163. MOSES YELL, son of Archibald & Mary (Cleaves) Yell, born in Salisbury, 14th June, 1777, and died 1st Jany., 1814, at sea. Married 1st., Abigail, dau. of Benjamin Moses, No. 32, and 2d., Rebecca (Stevens) Moses, widow of his brother Benjamin, of Amherst, N. H. Master mariner in the employment of Thomas

Perkins. He was lost at sea in the sch. Hare. Admitted to the Lodge, 6th Nov., 1798.

164. GEORGE TAYLOR, son of Isaac & Mary Ann (Lebeter) Taylor, born in Bermuda, 28th Nov., 1769, and died in 1820, at the Cape of Good Hope. Married 1st May, 1792, Hannah, dau. of Jos. Peele. Master mariner. Boatswain of the ship America in 1813. Master-at-arms on board private armed sch. Frolic during the war of 1812. A prisoner at Dartmoor. Admitted to the Lodge, 19th Nov., 1798.

165. BENJAMIN LANDER, son of Benjamin & Sarah (Luscomb) Lander, born 1768, and died 15th June, 1816. Married 1st May, 1791, Mary Kimball. Brother of William, No. 168. Master mariner.

166. ROBERT TUCKER, born in Scotland 1766, and died 1810. Married 28th Nov., 1791, Nancy Malloon. Tallow-chandler, and connected in business with William Morrow, No. 288. Admitted to the Lodge, 1st Oct., 1799.

167. JONATHAN PEIRCE, son of John & Patience (Peele) Peirce, born 1775, and died in Augusta, Me., Dec., 1838. Married 1st., Lydia Osborn, 24th Sept., 1803; and 2d., Anstiss Blanchard, 17th June, 1807. Brother of John, No. 179. Blacksmith. Admitted to the Lodge, 7th Jan., 1800.

168. WILLIAM LANDER, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Luscomb) Lander, born July, 1772, and died in Newburgh, N. Y., 15th August, 1823. Married 22d March, 1795, Hannah Davis. Brother of Benjamin, No. 165. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 4th March, 1800.

169. DANIEL SAGE, son of John, born

in Greenock, County of Renfrew, Scotland, 16th March, 1759, and died in Salem, 18th May, 1836. Married 8th Oct., 1786, Deborah Silsbee. His father was a school master in Greenock, and he had a sister, who came to America and settled in North Carolina. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 4th March, 1800.

170. THOMAS WHITTREDGE, son of Thomas & Sarah (Osborn) Whittredge, born in Danvers, ——— 1766, and died in Salem, 15th Sept., 1829. Married Sarah Trask. Admitted to the Lodge, 4th March, 1800, but he received his degrees in the Royal Edwin Lodge, Windsor, North Carolina, in 1792. Master mariner.

171. JOSIAH ORNE, son of Josiah Orne, born 1768, and died 23d Sept., 1825. Married Alice Allen. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 4th March, 1800.

172. JOSHUA GOODALE, son of Joshua & Mary (Henfield) Goodale, born 1st Nov., 1775, and died March, 1845. Married 28th Oct., 1805, Rebecca, dau. of Samuel Page of Danvers, and sister of Sam'l Lee Page, No. 254, Master mariner in the employment of William Gray. Afterwards agent for the Salem Iron Co. Admitted to the Lodge, 6th May, 1800.

173. ENOCH SWETT, born in Newburyport 1766, and died at sea, 21st Dec., 1803. Married 18th Feb., 1799, Frances, dau. of William Williams, No. 5. Master mariner in the employment of William Gray. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d June, 1800.

174. ISAAC VERY, son of Isaac & Mary (Twist) Very, born 31st Oct., 1766, and died at Guadaloupe, W. I., 1st May, 1805. Married Margaret Whittredge.

Half brother of Jones, No. 293. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 1st July, 1800.

175. EDMUND UPTON, born in Reading, 1769, and died, 1814, in Philadelphia. Married 11th Sept., 1791, Priscilla Gardner. Brother of Jeduthan, No. 186. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 2d Dec., 1800.

176. TARBOX MOULTON, son of Jonathan & Rebecca (Tarbox) Moulton, born in Wenham, 27th Oct., 1769, and died in Beverly, 6th July, 1827. Married Sally Wallis. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 6th Jan., 1801.

177. ALEXANDER DONALDSON, son of Alexander & Elizabeth (Graham) Donaldson, born in Belfast, Co. of Antrim, Ireland, 23d Dec. 1773, and died in Salem 5th March, 1825. Married 14th Dec., 1800, Elizabeth Peele. Arrived in Salem, 8th Aug., 1795, in the brig Eliza, Capt. Fairfield. See Nos. 156, 158, and 234. Block and pump maker. Admitted to the Lodge, 5th May, 1801.

178. JOHN GREEN, born in Beverly, 1753, and died 9th Nov., 1829. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 4th Aug., 1801.

179. JOHN PEIRCE, Jun., son of John & Patience (Peele) Peirce, born 1773, and died 9th Oct., 1806. Married 3d July, 1796, Nancy Sibley. Blacksmith. Admitted to the Lodge, 4th Aug., 1801.

180. ALBERT GRAY, born 1772, and died 25th Nov., 1810. Hatter, and partner in business with Samuel Payson, No. 187. Moved to Boston in 1810, and died within a month afterward. Admitted to the Lodge, 1st Sept., 1801, and Senior Warden in 1807.

181. **ARCHELAUS REA**, son of Archelaus & Mary (Cook) Rea, born 12th Feb., 1778. Married 10th Nov., 1805, Elizabeth, dau. of Jona. Mason, Jun., No. 102, and 2d., April 7th, 1814, Maria March Woodbridge. Master mariner. Agent of the Salem Iron Co. Moved to Roxbury, Ms., where he now resides. Admitted to the Lodge, 1st Sept., 1801.

182. **JOSIAH R. ATWELL**, son of James & Bridget (Cummings) Atwell, born in Hollis, 27th March, 1775, and died 21st July, 1857. Married Hannah Bowland. Came to Salem 1799, from Boston. Carpenter. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d Nov., 1801. Tyler of the Lodge, 1847.

183. **DAVID SMITH**, son of David & Hannah (Goodhue) Smith, born 19th Apl., 1779, and died Feb., 1803, in Barrington, Nova Scotia. Married 24th June, 1801, Sally, dau. of Enos Briggs. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d Nov., 1801.

184. **JOHN ALBREE**, son of Joseph & Elizabeth (Reeves) Albree, born in Medford, 9th Nov., 1757, and died 6th Nov., 1842. Married 5th Jan., 1793, Lydia Tufts of Medford. Came to Salem, 1774. Tallow chandler. Admitted to the Lodge, 2d Feb., 1802, and was its Tyler from 4th March, 1817, to 1835.

185. **JAMES PERKINS**, son of Francis & Martha (Low) Perkins, born in Essex, 28th April, 1775. Married 13th June, 1802, Abigail Cheever. Came to Salem, 1789. Blacksmith. Admitted to the Lodge, 2d Feb., 1802, and now living.

186. **JEDUTHAN UPTON**, born in Reading, 1746, and died in Steubenville, Me., 1823. Married 11th Dec., 1783, Mrs. Mary Austin, who died April, 1815, Æ.

65. Brother of Edmund, No. 175. Baker and merchant. Admitted to the Lodge, 4th May. 1802.

187. **SAMUEL PAYSON**, son of Samuel & Anne (Robinson) Payson, born 26th July, 1776, and died in Dorchester, Ms., 20th Sept., 1822. Married 26th April, 1801, Joanna Newhall. Hatter, and partner in business with Albert Gray, No. 180. Admitted to the Lodge, 1st June, 1802, and Senior Warden in 1805 and 1806.

188. **ROBERT BROOKHOUSE**, son of Robert & Elizabeth (Reeve) Brookhouse, born 8th Dec., 1779. Married, 1st, Martha Farley; 2d, Eliza W. Grafton; 3d, Mary Follansbee. Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge, 1st June, 1802, and Master 1805.

189. **LINCOLN STETSON**, son of Lincoln & Sally (Colman) Stetson, born in Scituate, Ms., 16th Nov., 1774, and died in Salem, 10th July, 1861. Married 10th Nov., 1810, Nancy Batchelder. Came to Salem, 4th July, 1791, with Enos Briggs, to whom he was an apprentice in Scituate. He was carpenter of the ship Margaret, Capt. Saml. Derby, No. 141, on a voyage to Japan, and sailed from Salem 10th Nov., 1800. Admitted to the Lodge, 5th Oct., 1802.

190. **CORNELIUS BRIGGS**, son of William & Mary (Copeland) Briggs, born in Scituate, Ms., 2d Aug., 1776, and died 12th Sept., 1838. Married 28th Oct., 1807, Nancy Tucker. Came to Salem, 1793. Shipwright. Admitted to the Lodge, 5th Oct., 1802.

191. **JAMES DERBY**, son of John & Sarah (Safford) Derby, born 18th Aug., 1774, and died 2d Feb., 1814. Married 19th June, 1798, Mary Parnell. Master

mariner in the employment of Simon Forrester. Admitted to the Lodge, 5th Oct. 1802.

192. JOSIAH BATCHELDER, Jun., son of Josiah & Hannah (Dodge) Batchelder, born 3d Jan., 1776, in Beverly, and died in Falmouth, Me., 5th Feb., 1857. Married Sarah Fowler. Removed from Beverly to Falmouth about 1818. Physician. Admitted to the Lodge, 6th Sept., 1803.

193. JONATHAN BECKFORD, Jun., son of Jonathan & Sarah (King) Beckford, born 7th Aug., 1770, and died at sea 1807. Married 5th Oct., 1794, Sally Cheever. See No. 149. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d Jan., 1804.

194. ELISHA WHITNEY, Jun., son of Elisha Whitney, M. D., & Eunice (Farley) Whitney, born in Beverly, 7th Oct., 1777, and died 23d Feb., 1813. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d Jan., 1804.

195. CHARLES BURRILL, son of Ezra & Anna Burrill, born 1778, and died at sea 1812. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d Jan., 1804.

196. JOHN PEABODY, son of Isaac & Mary (Potter) Peabody, born 16th Jan., 1781, and died at Batavia, E. I., in 1821.

Married 25th Jan'y, 1807, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Manning. She was sister of Abigail, No. 216; Lucy & Lydia, No. 267; and Harriet, No. 275. Brother of Nathaniel, No. 246. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 6th March, 1804.

197. TIMOTHY BRYANT, son of Timothy & Rebecca Bryant, born in Cambridge, and died in Salem, 3d April, 1838. Married 10th Sept., 1786, Lydia Brookhouse. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Aug., 1804.

198. WILLIAM RICHARDSON, son of Addison & Mary (Greenleaf) Richardson, born 8th April, 1769, and died 8th Dec., 1807. Married 17th March, 1788, Betsey Townsend. Master mariner in the employment of Peirce & Wait. Admitted to the Lodge, 7th Aug., 1804.

199. JOSIAH PAGE, son of John & Sarah (Porter) Page, born 1st Sept., 1781, and died on the coast of Sumatra, June, 1810, by the upsetting of a boat. Married Eliza, dau. of Dr. Elisha Whitney of Beverly, see No. 194. Son of John, No. 11. Supercargo in the employment of Messrs. Silsbee & Stone. Admitted to the Lodge, 4th June, 1805.

200. JOHN JAYNE, son of Peter & Dolly Jayne, born in Marblehead, 26th March, 1784, and died in Marblehead, 10th Nov., 1813. Married 2d Nov., 1809, Priscilla Hodges, who died 18th July, 1810. Mathematical instrument maker. Admitted to the Lodge, 1st Oct., 1805, and Senior Warden in 1810.

201. JACOB SYMONDS, son of James & Mehitable (Fowler) Symonds, born 1769, and died in Newport, R. I., 1813. Married 18th June, 1800, Rhoda Berry. Admitted to the Lodge, 1st Oct., 1805.

202. WILLIAM NORWOOD, son of David Norwood, M. D., & Elizabeth (TARBELL) Norwood, born and died in Exeter, N. H. Married Eliza P., dau. of Rev. James Thurston of Manchester. Apothecary. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Oct. 1805.

203. THOMAS OAKES, son of Josiah and Silence (Wilcutt) Oakes, born in Cohasset 1782, and died 6th July, 1820. Married 12th Jan'y, 1806, Mary, dau. of John Howard, Sen. No. 236. Cousin of Joshua, No. 201. Came to Salem 1801. Capt.

of the Mass. militia. Ship joiner, and as such employed by George Crowninshield to finish the cabin of Cleopatra's barge. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Oct, 1805.

204. JOSEPH BAKER, son of Samuel and Mrs. Sarah Holland Baker, born in Ipswich 29th Feb'y, 1784, and died in Ipswich 29th March, 1846. Married Mrs. Nancy (Stewart) Felt. Moved to Boston 1815. Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Nov. 1802, and master 1810 and 1811. D. D. G. Master 1812.

205. GAMALIEL H. WARD, son of Samuel and Pricilla (Hodges) Ward, born 1782, and died 6th March, 1836. Married 16th August, 1808, Priscilla L., dau. of Moses Townsend, No. 161. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 27th Dec. 1805.

206. JOHN CLOUGH, son of Joseph and Lydia (Gray) Clough, born 1777, and died in Charleston, S. C. May 1810. Married 14th Jan'y, 1807, Eliza Batchelder. Printer, and moved to New York, and afterwards to Charleston, S. C. Admitted to the Lodge 27th Dec. 1805.

207. GEORGE DEAN, son of John and Rebecca (Bower's) Dean, born 2d Nov., 1777, and died 12th March, 1831. Married 30th March, 1807, Judith, dau. of Enos Briggs. Col. of the Salem Regiment of Infantry. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Feb'y, 1806. Sec'y 1807, and Junior Warden 1809.

208. ENOCH DOW, son of Richard and Mary (Coffin) Dow, born in Kensington, N. H., 16th Aug't, 1780, and died 12th June, 1813; married 6th Oct., 1805, Mary Brooks, who died May, 1815, *Æ.* 34. Brother of Josiah, No. 222. The papers of the day, in noticing his death, say, "He was one of our most worthy citi-

zens. His remains were attended to the place of burial by a numerous concourse of his friends, and consigned to the tomb with masonic and military honors." He was a tailor by occupation. Admitted to the Lodge 1st April, 1806. Junior Deacon 1808 and 1809. Junior Warden 1810.

209. CLIFFORD CROWNINSHIELD BYRNE, son of Clifford and Margaret (Whitefoot) Byrne, born 31st July, 1772, and died 13th Dec., 1826; married 27th Dec., 1795, Mehitable, dau. of William Patterson, No. 111, and sister of William, No. 153, and she died Nov., 1808, *Æ.* 35. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 7th Oct., 1806.

210. JOSHUA OAKES, son of Samuel & Hannah (Witscomb) Oakes, born in Cohasset, 23d June, 1780, and died 10th March, 1849. Married 6th April, 1807, Ruth James, of Cohasset. Cousin of Thomas, No. 203. Came to Salem 1801. Capt. of the Mass. Militia. Ship joiner. Admitted to the Lodge, 6th Jan'y, 1807.

211. SAMUEL C. POPE, son of Eben and Lydia (Parker) Pope, born in Reading 1784, and died 12th July, 1822; married Frances Dinsmore, of Londonderry, N. H. A baker by trade. He was elected, in 1807, the first commander of the Salem Mechanic Lt. Infantry, but declined accepting. Subsequently, namely, in 1808, he was a Lieut. in the Salem Artillery Co. Soon after the commencement of the war of 1812, he entered the U. S. service, and 1st Sept., 1813, was commissioned 2d Lieut. of 40 Inf., and May, 1814, was promoted to 1st Lieut. The following statement, relative to the service of Lieut. Pope, is from the Salem Gazette of Aug't 2d, 1814: "On the 23d ult., Lieut. Pope,

commander of the fort at the Gurnet, (Plymouth, Ms.) and formerly an officer in the Salem Artillery, fired upon two barges, at the distance of about two miles, which were pursuing a boat; his first shot took off the head of the mainmast of one barge; and the second struck her amidships, when she filled, and the crew jumped overboard. The other barge followed to pick them up; and Lieut. P. humanely ceased firing until this was accomplished, when he began again, but the barge got off; the other was towed in, having on board a 12 pounder, sabres, muskets, &c. The officers of the ship have since stated, to fishermen, that the ball passed through the barge, and that they did not lose a man killed or drowned. They gave Lt. Pope the credit of handsome shooting." Admitted to the Lodge 3d March, 1807.

212. ANDREW MANSFIELD, son of Andrew and Jane (Breed) Mansfield, born in Lynnfield 1778. Came here from Lynn 1807. Trader, and moved to Waldoborough, Me. Admitted to the Lodge April 7th, 1807. He was made a mason in Mt. Carmel Lodge, Lynn.

213. MICAJAH MARSTON, born 1783. By an act of the Legislature, 1819, his name was changed to Morrill Marston. Came to Salem 1805. Trader. In March, 1812, he was commissioned 1st Lieut. of 21st Inf., U. S. A., promoted Capt. June, 1813, and Br'vt Major for distinguished service in defence of Fort Erie Sept. 14, and left the service 27th Sept., 1824. Admitted to the Lodge 7th April, 1807, and chosen Sec'y 1809.

214. SAMUEL BARKER, born in Charlestown, Ms., 1783, and died in Salem 2d June, 1816; married 22d Oct., 1791, Margaret Lerock. He came to Salem

from Marblehead 1804. Master mariner, in the employment of William and Samuel Gray. Admitted to the Lodge 2d June, 1807.

215. JONATHAN TUCK, born in Manchester, Ms., Feb'y, 1780, and died in St. Bart's, W. I., 26th Sept., 1809. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 2d June, 1807.

216. THEODORE MORGAN, son of Lucas and Tryphena (Smith) Morgan, born in West Springfield, Ms., 19th Nov., 1778, and died in Salem 10th Dec., 1845; married 20th Sept., 1806, Abigail Manning. See Nos. 196, 267 and 275. Watchmaker. Capt. Mass. V. Militia, 1810. Admitted to the Lodge 7th July, 1807, but made a mason 23d May, 1805, in Philanthropic Lodge, Marblehead.

217. JAMES KING, JUN., son of James, No. 7, and Judith (Norris) King, born Sept. 4th, 1785, and died in Jamaica, Long Island, N. Y., Jan'y, 1831; married 29th Oct., 1815, Rebecca Kimball. By an act of the Legislature, his name was changed to James Charles King. Book-keeper of the Essex Bank, Capt. of the Salem Light Infantry. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Aug't, 1807, chosen Master Dec., 1811, and District Dep'y G. Master 1816.

218. JOSEPH E. BACON, son of Benjamin and Margaret (Elson) Bacon, born 1780, and died 8th June, 1810. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Aug't, 1807, but made a mason in Charleston, S. C.

219. JOHN STONE, son of Eliab and Sarah (Hubbard) Stone, born in Reading 9th July, 1781, and died in Salem 22d Nov., 1849; married 1st, Nov. 9th, 1806, Catherine, dau. of Israel Dodge, and she

died 24th March, 1818; married 2d, Mary, dau. of Jona. Hodges, 2d, May, 1819. Merchant. He was brought up in the store of Messrs. Saxon & Wheelwright, wholesale dealers and importers of crockery and glass ware, Boston, and came to Salem in May, 1803. Ensign of the Salem Ind. Cadets, and Capt. of the Mass. Vol. Militia. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Sept., 1807, and Senior Warden 1816 and 1817.

220. BENJAMIN CHAPMAN, son of Benjamin and Mrs. Sarah (Henderson) Chapman, born July, 1779, and died 2d January, 1853; married 18th March, 1805, Mary Leach. Master mariner, in the employment of Thos. Perkins. Commander of the private armed sch. James, 1813. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Sept., 1807.

221. JOHN LEE, born in Manchester 1780, and died 1835; married Sarah Ed- dy. Master mariner, in the employment of Thos. Perkins. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Nov., 1807.

222. JOSIAH DOW, son of Richard and Mary (Coffin) Dow, born in Wakefield, N. H., 27th Dec., 1782, and died 5th Nov., 1850; married 5th Jan'y, 1806, Rebecca M. Phippen. Bro. of Enoch, No. 208. Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 1st March, 1808.

223. SAMUEL GOODRIDGE, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Page) Goodridge, born in Beverly 5th Feb'y, 1787, and died in Boston 3d Feb'y, 1837; married 28th June, 1807, Priscilla Lang. Capt. Mass. Vol. Militia. Moved from Salem to Boston July, 1813. Shiphandler. Admitted to the Lodge 1st March, 1808, and Sec'y 1810 and 1811.

224. WILLIAM HASKELL, son of Mark and Elizabeth (Ingersoll) Haskell, born in

Ipswich March, 1768, and died in St. Jago de Cuba 25th April, 1833; married Abigail Buxton, of Danvers. Master mariner, and commanded the ship Francis, the first vessel that made a voyage to the east of the Cape of Good Hope, after the embargo of 1809. Admitted to the Lodge 10th March, 1808.

225. TOBIAS DAVIS, son of Tobias and Mary (Palmer) Davis, born 1777, and died in Pernambuco, S. A.; married 28th Aug't, 1799, Mary Woodbury. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Apr., 1808.

226. WILLIAM ASHTON, son of Jacob and Susanna (Lee) Ashton, born 1778, and died 2d April, 1835; married 28th March, 1803, Frances, dau. of Benjamin Goodhue. Master mariner, in the employment of William Gray. Admitted to the Lodge 5th April, 1808.

227. WILLIAM GAVETT, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Whittemore) Gavett, born 2d Jan'y, 1767, and died 8th Jan'y, 1856. Married Martha Richardson, of Woburn. Turner. Admitted to the Lodge 5th April, 1808.

228. SAMUEL B. INGERSOLL, son of Samuel and Eleanor (Bridge) Ingersoll, born 15th Oct., 1785, and died 15th Nov. 1820. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 20th April, 1808.

229. PEIRCE L. WIGGEN, son of Mark and Elizabeth (Brackett) Wiggen, born in Stratton, N. H., 19th Jan'y, 1782; married 1st, Dec. 23d, 1804, Anna B. Graves; 2d, Dec. 6th, 1838, Margaret B. Blanchard, sister of Benjamin, No. 359. Came to Salem 1801. Mason by trade, and for many years Superintendent of the Salem

and Boston Turnpike. Admitted to the Lodge 3d May, 1808.

230. THOMAS HOLMES, son of Thomas and Sarah (Delhonde) Holmes, born 7th May, 1780; married 22d Feb'y, 1807, Nancy Cross. Master mariner. Made his first voyage in 1793, and his last in 1839. Admitted to the Lodge 3d May, 1808.

231. CHARLES F. WILSON, born in Gottenburg, Sweden, 19th August, 1770, and died 20th Aug't, 1839; married 31st Aug't, 1800, Mary Millett, and she died 24th Nov., 1859, \AA . 80 years and 7 mos. Came to Salem 1788, with Capt. Sam'l Derby, No. 141. Rigger. Admitted to the Lodge 5th July, 1808.

232. JOHN LAMBERT, born 1773, and drowned in Salem Harbor 19th Oct., 1813; married 9th Oct., 1792, Betsy Leach. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th July, 1808.

233. LEWIS FOLSOM, born in Newburyport 1784, and died at Cayenne, Jan'y 1825; married 8th June, 1806, Eunice, dau. of Thorndike Deland, No. 114. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 3d May, 1805.

234. JOHN FERGUSON, son of John, and born in Comber, Co. Down, Ireland, 1775, and died 30th May, 1816; married 2d Sept., 1798, Hannah Bott, who died 27th Sept., 1860, \AA . 81 yrs, 4 mos. Came to Salem 8th Aug't, 1795, in the brig Eliza, Capt. Wm. Fairfield, who died 2d May, 1825, \AA . 52. See Nos. 156, 158, and 177. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Nov., 1803.

235. ELISHA MACK, son of David and Mary (Talcot) Mack, born in Middlefield, Ms., 25th May, 1783, and died 9th Dec., 1852; married — 1813, Mrs. Catharine

S. P. Cushing; and 2d, Nov. 28th, 1820, Harriet Clarke. Uncle of David, No. 455. Lawyer, and for many years Judge of the Salem Police Court. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Nov., 1808. Junior Warden 1810, and Senior Warden 1811.

236. JOHN HOWARD, JUN., son of John and Jemima (Ashby) Howard, born 9th April, 1784, and died 17th October, 1856; married 7th May, 1812, Priscilla Cheever. Sailmaker. Capt. M. V. M. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Nov., 1808.

237. ABRAHAM MILLETT, born 1783, and died in Charlestown, Ms., 1835; married 31st Oct., 1801, Mehitable Williams. Master mariner, in the employment of Wm. Gray. Admitted to the Lodge 1st March, 1808.

238. BENJAMIN DAY, born in Shirley, 1788, and died in Lowell 17th Jan'y, 1855. Stone cutter. Brigade Major of the Mass. Militia. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Nov., 1809.

239. FRANCIS H. BOARDMAN, son of Daniel and Sarah (Hodgskin) Boardman, born in Ipswich 14th Oct., 1784, and died 24th April, 1826; married 29th Nov., 1810, Lucy, dau. of John Gray. Musician, and member of the first military band formed in Salem. Organist of the North parish. Admitted to the Lodge 2d May, 1809.

240. JEREMIAH SHEPARD, JUN., son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Webb) Shepard, born in 1782, and died Sept., 1824; married 9th Dec., 1810, Ruth Chever. Master mariner, in the employment of Thos. Perkins. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Oct., 1809.

241. HARDY PHIPPEN, son of Joshua and Hannah (Sibley) Phippen, born 6th

July, 1778; married 18th March, 1804, Ursula Knap Symonds. Nephew of Joseph, No. 71. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 3d April, 1810.

242. ABEL W. CURTIS, born 1775, and died 3d June, 1816; married 25th Nov., 1812, Amelia Palmer Cranch, sister of Elizabeth, No. 246. Schoolmaster. Admitted to the Lodge 5th June, 1810. Junior Warden 1813.

243. ABEL LAWRENCE, JUN., son of Abel and Abigail (Page) Lawrence, born 6th Sept., 1786; married 4th Feb'y, 1816, Caroline Wallace, of Milford, and she died 19th Oct., 1828, *Æ.* 31 yrs., 2 mos. Bookseller, and partner in business with Henry Whipple, No. 257. Afterwards Inspector in the Custom House. Admitted to the Lodge 22d June, 1810.

244. JOHN NORRIS, son of Edward and Sarah (Lee) Norris, born 12th April, 1780; married 27th May, 1804, Esther, dau. of William Lang, No. 6. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 6th July, 1810.

245. JOHN PALMER, JUN., born 1785, and died in Concord, N. H., 27th Jan'y, 1859. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 24th Sept., 1810.

246. NATHANIEL PEABODY, son of Isaac and Mary (Potter) Peabody, born 30th March, 1774, and died in Boston, 1st Jan'y, 1855; married 2d Nov., 1802, Elizabeth Palmer, sister of Amelia, No. 242. Grad. D. C., 1800. Physician and Dentist. Admitted to the Lodge 6th Nov., 1810.

247. RICHARD BOWDITCH, son of Thomas and Sarah (Bancroft) Bowditch, born 15th Feb'y, 1781, and died at sea 1811; married 24th May, 1807, Sally Collins. Brother of Thomas, No. 157, and George 262, and uncle of Thomas, No.

276. Master mariner. The following particulars in regard to his death were published in the Salem Gazette of Sept. 17th, 1811: "Capt. Richard Bowditch, of the Brig Dryade, belonging to Pickering Dodge, Esq., of this town, was brought to, in the White Sea, by a Danish privateer, and ordered into his boat, with his papers; the boat overset, and all in her, excepting one seaman, were drowned. He was an accomplished seaman, and very much regretted by all who knew him." Admitted to the Lodge 10th Nov., 1810.

248. EDWARD BROWN, JUN., son of Edward and Catharine (Felt) Brown, born 25th Aug't, 1782, and drowned, 11th Dec., 1813, at sea, from on board the Swedish brig Abo, five days after leaving Salem. The news of his death came 18th March, 1814; married 17th Oct., 1813, Lydia Eustis. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Jan'y, 1811.

249. JOHN FLORENCE, son of John and Miriam (Rhodes) Florence, born in Marblehead 30th Sept., 1780, and died 10th Aug't, 1825; married Elizabeth Flagg. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Jan'y, 1811.

250. NATHAN BLOOD, son of Francis and Abigail Blood, born in Hollis, N. H., 26th Jan'y, 1784, and died 5th Aug't, 1861; married 16th Aug't, 1815, Hannah Kenny, of Beverly. Came to Salem 1802. Trader. He was a Capt. of the Mass. Militia during the war of 1812. The militia in those days were not uniformed, and, in contradistinction to the Light Infantry, ununiformed companies were called companies of the line. Soon after Capt. Blood assumed the command of his company, he uniformed them at his own expense, and

the result was, that they soon attained such proficiency in drill and discipline as to attract quite a crowd whenever they appeared for duty. This company was the first detailed to commence the rebuilding of Fort Lee, on the Neck. He began 16th June, 1814, and numbered 50 men. The other militia companies, together with the uniformed companies, each worked a day on the Fort. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Jan'y, 1811, and chosen Sec'y 1812.

251. NEHEMIAH ANDREWS, son of Nehemiah and Catharine Andrews, born 1780, and died in Carlisle, Ms., 1st Nov., 1820; married 1st, Aug't 31st, 1805, Elizabeth Ledbeter, and 2d, March 8th, 1807, Mrs. Mary Shepherd. Moved to Carlisle, Ms., 1807. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Jan'y, 1811, but received his degrees in England.

252. BENJAMIN DELAND, son of John and Hannah (Shillaber) Deland, born in Danvers 29th Aug't, 1771, and died 22d Sept., 1825; married 21st June, 1796, Susanna Symonds. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Jan'y, 1811.

253. DANA LEWIS, son of David and Lydia (Newhall) Lewis, born 22d Feb'y, 1787, in Boston, and died 22d June, 1853; married 11th July, 1813, Sally Cheever. Capt. Mass. Militia. Tinsmith. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Feb'y, 1811.

254. SAMUEL LEE PAGE, son of Samuel and Lois (Lee) Page, born Nov. 14, 1777, and died 1st Feb'y, 1834; married 2d Dec., 1810, Jane Rust. Nephew of John, No. 11. (In No. 11, on page 93 of this volume, for "He was brother of Samuel No. 254," read, "He was uncle of Samuel, No. 254.") Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Feb'y, 1811.

255. SAMUEL TUCKER, son of John and Lydia (Jacobs) Tucker, born 25th Jan'y, 1782, and died 24th Oct., 1857; married 19th Oct., 1815, Nancy, dau. of Daniel Jenks. His name, by an act of the Legislature, was changed to Sam'l Dudley Tucker. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 15th May, 1811.

(To be continued.)

EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS WRITTEN BY CAPT. GEO. CURWEN OF SALEM, MASS., TO HIS WIFE, WHILE ON THE EXPEDITION AGAINST LOUISBOURGH.

[His commission as Commissary, signed by Gov. Shirley, bears date 21st Feb'y, 1744.]

Sailed from Boston 23d May, 1744.

Commodore Warren is coming with three ships to our assistance, which, with the blessing of God, will be of great advantage to us. There will go down in the first embarkation at least twenty-five hundred soldiers.

Canso, April 17th, 1745. This by a second prize taken by Snelling and Fletcher. I wrote you two letters by ye first, which I doubt not you have rec'd ere this.

The French Let's inform us that the Inhabitants of Martinico are in the utmost distress, occasioned by a great fire yt happened at St. Peters, which destroyed upwards of eighty dwelling houses, besides storehouses. The whole loss is computed at twenty-five million of Livres.

Our men of war and privateers lay all round the Island, and prevent all vessels from coming in and going out.

This evening arrived another prize taken by Cpts. Donahue and Swan of Marble-

head, who behaved themselves very bravely. By this we have an account that they took the packett that was sent from Boston to Canso, to give us an account yt Commodore Warren was coming to our assistance, which heightens our spirits if anything possibly can.

Canso, April 22d, 1745. Capt. Durell came in this afternoon to our assistance. No news yet of Capt. Warren; hope it will not be long before he arrives with the rest of the men of war expected.

I believe our Campaign will be very short. I expect the place will surrender without any bloodshed. Last night Mr. Walter and Doct'r went on a campaign with two companies to attack St. Peters. We are expecting their return every minute.

This is the strangest Country that I was ever in, in my life. We have not had two fair days together since we have been here. I long to be once within the walls of Louisbourg.

Camp before Louisbourg May 6th, 1745. We have got possession of the Grand Battery. The French deserted it three days ago, they spiked up all their guns, but we have got seven of them clear five of which are continually playing upon the Town. Our Soldiers are all in good heart, and I doubt not in a very few days we shall have the Town.

We have taken a great number of prisoners. Commodore Warren this day came ashore to pay a visit to the General. He and all our officers have a very good understanding among them.

Yesterday a gun burst at the Grand Battery and hurt one man badly; four others were slightly injured. They now and then throw a Bomb at them but do no damage.

This morning came in Col. Moulton with his detachment from St. Peters, which they have demolished with the loss of but one man. Providence has singularly smiled upon us as yet. I doubt not but the Campaign will be crowned with success.

If any one has a difficult task, 'tis the Commissarys, for we have people continually after us for provisions. But I am willing to undergo anything for the good of our proceeding.

May 12, 1745. Capt. Warren has had two hundred marines & sailors ashore for three days last past in order to attack the Island Battery, but something or other has always happened that we could not accomplish it; so the Commodore has ordered them all aboard again, and he is gone aboard himself, they say not a little dissatisfied, but how that is, I can't tell.

I must honestly tell you, yt if I was at home I would not come again in this capacity, for we meet with a great deal of trouble.

Camp before Louisbourg, May 21, 1745. 4 o'clock, afternoon. Commodore Warren, the day before yesterday, took a sixty-four gunship coming from France, bound to Louisbourg, laden with ammunition for the use of the garrison there. She was manned with five hundred men and had five hundred barrells of gun powder on board. She lost thirty men before she struck. The command of her is given to Capt. Douglas, who, before had the Mermaid, and Capt. Montague is to have the Mermaid. I assure you this piece of news has given all our officers and soldiers new life.

Capt. Fletcher had the misfortune to loose ten men by the Indians, seven of which were killed, and three taken pris-

oners. They went ashore ten miles above where we lay, to gett wood, and kept no guard. They were besett by the Indians and cutt off.

Camp before Louisbourgh, 2d June, 1745. We have made an attempt upon the land battery, in which we failed. One hundred and fifty men are missing, yet the most of whom we are in hopes are taken. There were two boats loaded with men the next day after the attack, seen to go into the town, upon which the French gave three Hurrah's. Among the dead are young Gray, who lived with Britton, who was shot in the neck, and three more that belonged to Capt. Grant are still missing.

Our scouts had an engagement with a number of French and Indians, which we routed, killed thirty, and wounded forty more. We lost six men, among whom is the brave Capt. Dimmock, of Barnstable, and had twenty wounded, some of them very dangerously. Our men got under the very walls of the Battery, before the French fired a gun.

Louisbourgh, July 25th, 1745. An East India Ship, worth at least two hundred thousand pounds Sterling, came off the harbour and fired a Gun for a Pilot, but none went out. The next morning the Commodore sent out two sixty gun ships, which in three hours came up with and took her. We had the pleasure, from the walls, to see her strike to them. By her account two others sailed three weeks before her, bound to this place, which we hourly expect to heave in sight. It would have added greatly to our pleasure if we of the army could have a share in her.

Tomorow Col. Gorham goes in a Sloop as a flag of Truce to Canada, with about

thirty French Prisoners. He is the only Englishman that goes in her.

This day my brother* went to St. Peter's on board Capt. Lovett's vessel, with a number of his Soldiers, to guard the wood vessells yt were going there.

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. III, page 110.

Daniel Crocker, 9th, mo., 1681.

An Inventory of the estate of Daniel Crocker taken 25th of November 1681 by John Veden (?) an Richard Croade. Amount 19s 9d. An administration granted to the widow, 29. 9, 1681.

Richd Brabrook, 3rd mo., 1682.

An action of Trespass on the estate of Richard Braybrooke of Ipswich yeoman 30 4: 1667, mentions his son in Law John Downing and his wife my daughter Mchitable (who were married 20th of October 1669.

Joseph Williams, 4th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of Joseph Williams taken Joseph Grafton Sr ffancis Neale Senr. Amount 109 18 00d and administration granted to Sarah the relict of the deceased 27: 4: 1682.

Mary Davis, 4th mo., 1682.

A Petition of John Davis of Lynn concerning the maintenance of his mother

*Samuel Curwen, Esq, author of Curwen's Letters and Journal, who was Captain of a company at the siege of Louisbourgh.

Mary Davis widow, mentions his brother in law Thomas Ivory of Lynn his wife are the only two children of sd Mary widow directed to the court at Salem 27th of June 1682.

John Whittier, 4th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of John Whittier who departed this life the 29th of December 1681 taken 26 of June 1682 by John Sibly and Samuell Leach. Amount 12 17 11d and Administration granted unto John Knight and Mary his wife 27 : 4 : 82 mention they to pay £5 each to Isaac and Abraham, brothers of the dec'd, when 21 years.

Nicholas Wallingford 4th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of Nicholas Wallingford taken by Tho.——Walker and——Amount 195 00 6d and Administration granted unto Elizabeth the relict of the deceased the child Nicholas. Allowed 27 : 4 : 82.

Nathan Parker, 4th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of Nathan Parker of Newbury, who died the 6th of April 1679 taken by William Chandler and Steeven Greenliff Amount 148 06 00d and administration granted unto Mary the relict of the deceased 26 4 mo., 1679, mentions Mary the daughter to have one half of the estate when of age.

John Neale, 4th mo., 1682.

A Petition of Ann Neale, Relict of John Neale, dated 28 4, '82, and Allowed same day.

Richard Simonds, 4th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of Richard Simonds, taken this 9th 4th mo., 1682, by Hilliard Veren and William Swetland.

Amount £60 00s 6d, and administration granted unto Hannah the relict 27 4, '82; mentions the one half of the estate to Richard the son.

William Perkins, 4th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of William Perkins, taken 15th of June, 1682, by John Gould Sen'r and Thomas Perkins Sen'r. Amount £103 01s 10d, and administration granted to Elizabeth the relict, and John Perkins the son of the deceased; mentioned the general court granted to Mr. William Perkins.

A petition of the relations & kindred of Mr. William Perkins of Topsfield, deceased, our honored father, we are his surviving children; signed by Zabiah Perkins, John Perkins, Timothy Perkins, Oliver Purchase, Mary Purchase, John Bradstreet, Sarah Bradstreet, John Baker, Katherine Baker, John Ramsdel, Elezebeth Ramsdel, Thomas Fiske and Rebeck Fiske. Allowed 27 4, '82.

Abigail White, 4th mo., 1682.

The will of Abigal White, ye wife of Mr. Resolved White of Salem, concerning what estate is now in her hands, dates 26th of April, 1682; mentions land of her former Husband, William Lord, to his kinsmen, William Lord, his children, Abigail William and Eliza'th are married, and have received their portion. The rest of the children are Margrett (one half of the dwelling house wth her brother in law William Goodsoe,) Joseph Lord, Jeremy Lord, Jane and Dinah Lord. I appoint Joseph Grafton Sen'r and Mr. John Tawly overseers. Witnesses, Edward Norris and Elizabeth Tawly, John Higginson and Hilliard Veren. Allowed 27 4, '82.

Joseph Allen, 4th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of Joseph Allen, taken 21st of June, 1682, by Edmond Batten and William Swetland. Amount £27 9s 00d. and administration granted unto Bethiah Allen, widow, 29 4, 1682; mentions for the bringing up of the children."

John Marston, 4th mo., 1682.

The will of John Marston, Sen'r, dated 18th of December, 1681, mentions his wife, son John Marston, Manaseth Marston, Ephraim, daughters Sarah and Abigail Marstone. Witnesses, William King and Samuel Robinson. Administration granted to his son John Marston, in court, 30 4, '82.

Wm. Woodley, 4th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of William Woodley taken June 12, 1682, by Moses Maverick and Archbald fferguson. Amount £95 02s 7d, and administration granted unto Elizabeth, the relict of the deceased, 27 4, '82. And mention the child Mirum when of age.

George Booth, 4th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of George Booth, taken 26th of June, 1682, by Edmond Batter and John Hathorne. Amount £16 12s 00d, and administration granted unto Alice the relict of the deceased, 30 4, '82; mentions for bringing up the children.

Edmond Grover, 4th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of Edmond Grover, taken 9th of August, 1682, by William Rayment and Exercise Conant. Amount £3 14s 0d, and administration granted unto Nehemiah Grover his son, 2 5, '82.

Edmond Bridges, Jr., 4th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of Edmond Bridges, Jr., who deceased 24th of June, 1682, taken 31 July, 1682, by Jeremiah Neale and Thomas Mould. Amount £62 11s 6d, and administration granted unto Elizabeth the relict of the deceased; mention the deceased's father, Edmond Bridge, Sen'r, the deceased's child, at the age of 21 years. Allowed 2 6, 1682.

Rich'd Norman, 4th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of what goods Richard Norman, now deceased, left at Hannah Ward's house; also the Deposition of Hannah Ward, about 34 years, and Mary Pees, aged about 35 years. Sworn 2 6, '82; mention Hannah Ward to give them to his cousin, Hannah Balden.

George Carr, 4th mo., 1682.

A Grant of 150 acres of land in Salisbury to George Carr, and also his Towne and County Tax free for maintaining the ministry, and the Ferry Bridge, passed at General Court 22d May, 1661.

Administration on the estate of George Carr granted unto his relict, Elizabeth, his eldest son George, and son James Carr, Ipswich, May 9th, 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of George Carr of Salisbury, taken this 10th of 2nd mo., 1682, by Ensigns William Buswell, Henry Browne, John Weed, Tristram Coffin, and Daniel Pearce. Amount about £1200; mentions that they were requested to apprise it by the relict, her children and son in law. Allowed 20 4, '82.

The testimony of John Bayley, Elenor Bayley and John Dole, state that they did not think that George Carr was fit to make a will in his last sickness.

"James Oliver, aged about 64 years, testifyeth that Elizabeth Carr, the eldest child of my brother in law, George Carr, late of Salisbury, deceased, lived with me from her infancy untill by God's providence shee with the consent of her parents and other relations, married to John Woodmancy, with whom she lived between three & four years, and then departed this life, leaving one only son, viz: James Woodmancy, who is now near seventeen years of Age; and since his said mother's death I have often heard my said Brother Carr promise and say that the said James Woodmancy, whom he looked at as his own in the room of his daughter, who was very dear unto him, should have & enjoy from him a portion of his estate equall to his own next children, and as his mother should have had if shee had lived. Sworn ye 27 June, 1682, before John Wally, commissioner."

The Deposition of Richard Carr, aged 23 years, mentions his brother, James Carr, sworn 23 of September, 1682.

A Paper signed by William Osgood Sen'r and Walter Farfield, dated 7 Oct., 1682.

The testimony of William Seargent and also of William Carr men. brother Carr.

The deposition of John Stockman, aged 29, and of Richard Smith, aged 40. Sworn 10th of October, 1682.

The General Court defer a petition of Thomas Putnam, James Bayley, and Thomas Baker to court at Salem 11th Oct., 1682.

"The propositions which we whose names are under written doe make, 1, That our Honoured Mother shall Injoy the iland and fferry duering her natural life; 2ly, that

our Brother George shall take the fferry at Amesbery at 130 pounds, or else lett us have it at 150 pounds; 3ly, that we will give our Brother James Carr 60 pounds, provided he will take for it Enoch Greenleaf's Lott, we is prized att twenty pounds, and the land above Osgoods Miles, we is prized att 40 pounds; 4ly, that the rest of the estate may be proportionally Diuided, that every one may know his part. John Allin, James Bayly, Thomas Baker, Thomas Putnam, Jun'r.

Another Petition signed by James Bayley, William Carr, Thomas Baker, Thomas Putnam, Jun'r, and James Woodmansy.

A deed from James Treere of Amesbery, to George & James Carr, dated 6th of April, 1678.

A petition of Elizabeth Carr, relict of George Carr.

The Deposition of Mary Gold, aged about 21 years, mentions "when I lived with my master, George Carr, deceased." Dated 24 June, '82.

A power of attorney from William Carr, of Salisbury, upon the north side of Merri-mack riuer, shipwright, to his brother in law John Allin, of the same town, planter, dated 26 June, '82.

The petition of James Bailey, dated 27 June, 1682, mentions his father in law, George Carr's affection for his (J. B.) wife.

A petition of William Carr, James Bailey, Thomas Baker and Thomas Putnam, Jr., dated 17 August, '82, mention that they will not accept of the proposed division of their father's estate.

The receipt of Richard Carr for £70 to the administration of his father's estate, dated 18th 6th mo., 1682.

The Deposition of Joseph Bailey, aged 33 years, mention that Mr. George Carr

gave his island to James Carr, sworn 9th Oct., '82.

A petition to General Court of James Bailey, Thomas Baker and Thomas Putnam. Allowed 11th of October, 1682.

Testimony of Joseph Bailey, mention his brother James Bailey.

The Deposition of Daniel Pearce, aged 43 years, 25 9, 1682.

The Deposition of Ephriam Winsley 25 9, 1682.

A petition of Elizabeth Carr, the widow, George and James Carr, sons, and administrators to the court.

The receipt of John Carr for £89 to the administrator.

The deposition of John Chas., aged 25 yeares, sworne 24 of June, 1682.

"Mr. John Woodmansey was married to Elizabeth Carr, the daughter of George Carr of Salisbury, the first day of May, 1662, by Mr. Thomas Danforth." James, Son of Mr. John Woodmansey, and Elizabeth, was born 7 (10) 1665." "The above written are true Copies from the Register of Births and marriages for the Town of Boston. Attest, Ira Addington, Cl'k." The son James was the only child by Elizabeth (Carr) Woodmansey; dated at Boston, 26 4, '82.

A Petition of Elizabeth Carr, widow of George Carr, mentions her daughter Mary married James Bailey, and daughter Ann the youngest married Thomas Putnam. My husband's Brother Richard Carr, being ancient. dated 24 14, 1682.

Another Inventory of the above estate, taken 20th of June, 1682, by William Os-good, Sen'r, Walter Fayerfield and Nathaniel Weare. Amount, £1148 9s 6d.

A paper signed by the administrators

mention to James, son of John Woodmansey, £24. 26 5 mo., 1682, for his portion George Carr, £180. William Carr, with what he hath already, £90. Richard Carr £90. John Carr, £90. Mary Bailey £90. Thomas Baker, £90. Thomas Putnam, £90.

The Deposition of Tristram Coffin, aged 50 years, and Stephen Greenleaf aged 30 years, sworn 26 Sept., 1682.

A Statement of Nathaniel Weare, dated Hampton, N. H., 6 Oct., 1682.

Mr. Anthony Crosbe, burried January 16th, 1672. This is a true copy taken from the records of Rowley by Thomas Leauer, Clerk.

The Deposition of James ffreeses, aged about 40 years, 9 May, 1682.

The Deposition of John Hendrick, aged about 33 years, 9th May, 1682.

Ram Island contains about 16 acres about 4 acres consist of four or five rocky hill of very little worth.

7th mo., 1682.

A notice from Caleb Moody, Nathaniel Clerke, Thomas Noyes and Henry Shortt, apprizers appointed by the court, to the Administrators of the above estate, 28 March, 82-3, mention that they will not allow them to apprise it.

(To be continued.)

EXTRACTS FROM THE FIRST BOOK
OF BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND
DEATHS, OF THE CITY OF SA-
LEM.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. 3, page 145.

Samuell Smith & Mary Bridgman were

married the 8th 2 mo., 1673; their son John borne the 8th 10mo., 1673.

Tho's Stacey dyed 23d July, 1690.

Thomas Searle, his son John borne by Damaris his wife, ye 30th 8 mo., 1666; daughter Mary, borne the 6th May, 1668; son Thomas borne 5th 6 mo., '74.

Daniell Sothwick & Hester Boyce were married ye 23d 12 mo., 1663; their daughter Hester, borne 26th 4 mo., 1665; Elizabeth, borne 24th 4 mo., '68; Daniell borne 25th March, 1671; Ellenor, borne 25th 4 mo., 1674; daughter Hanna, borne 7th August, 1677.

Josiah Sothwick, his son Joseph borne by Mary his wife, the 2d mo., 1662; daughter Mary borne the 9th mo., 1664; daughter Cassander borne the 9th 1667; daughter Ruth borne the 21st 12th mo., 1674.

Jno. Southwick & Hannah Follit, were married Dec. 23d, 1688: their son Jno. born Dec. 23d, 1689; their son Joseph 2 years after.

Isr'll Shaw & Eliza Booth married—; their daughter Susanna, Sept., 29, 1703; son Israel, borne at Salem 16 Decemb'r, 1698.

Steeven Smale & Hana Sibly were married 25th 12 mo., 1676; their daughter Mary borne the 21st March, 1677; daughter Elizabeth born 4th March, 1678-9; son John borne 7th 7 mo., '80; their daughter Hannah borne the 18th 12 mo., '81

William Sibley & the widdow Ruth Smale were married 1st 9 mo., 1676; their daughter Ruth was borne the last of August, 1677.

Thomas Small son of Jno. Small & Hannah, his wife, born Feb'y 18th, 1702-3.

John Sheapard & Rebecka Fuller, widow, were married the 6th 10 mo., 1677; their son John borne the 2d 12 mo., 1678.

Michael Shaffin deceased 12th day of Decemb'r, 1686.

Samuell Shatteck Jun'r & Sarah Buckman were married ye 24 July, 1676; their son Samuell borne 7th 7th mo., 1678; son John borne the 13th March, 1679-80.

Samuell, the son of James Smith, borne by Margaret, his wife, the 14th 9 mo., 1676; their daughter Elizabeth borne ye 24th 8 mo., 1678.

William Stacy, the son of Thomas Stacy & Priscilla Buckley, were married 28 9 mo., 1677; their daughter Priscilla borne the 10th of October, 1679; their son William borne the 21st July, 1680, & dyed, the said William, the 4th March, 1681-2, after; their daughter Priscilla dyed the 21 Oct'r, 1680; son Thomas borne the 28th March, 1682; his daughter Sarah borne ye 17th Jan'y, 1683, about midnight; their son William borne Decemb. 25, 1686; Priscilla borne 3d Aug'st, 1689; daughter Priscilla borne 1st Maye, 1690; their son Simon borne the first March, 1694-5.

Joseph Swasey, son of Joseph Swasey & Elizabeth Lambert were married the 16th October, 1678; their son Samuell borne ye 14 7 mo., 1682; their daughter Elizabeth borne 20th May, 1684; their son Joseph born ye 20th August, 1685.

Mr. Will'm Swetland, his son Peeter by Agnes his wife, borne the 1st 7 mo., 1676; their daughter Grace born the 8th March, 1679-80; Jno. Swetland borne 1st 7th mo., '81; yr son Joseph born 5th 11 mo., '83.

Peeter Salmon & Anna Thompson were married 4th 4 mo., 1677; their daughter

Anna was borne 30th August, 1680; Martha borne 29th July, deceased 29th October, 1679; son Peeter borne 1st July, 1682; his da'r Sara born 18th August, '83.

Richard Simonds & Hanna Wells were married the 16th August, 1679; their son Richard borne the 11th December, 1681; the said Richard Simons the father deceased the 19th March, 1681-2.

Mr. John Swimerton & Mrs. Hanna Browne, widow, were married the 8th March, 1679-80; their daughter Mary borne the 24th of December, 1681.

Joseph Smith, son of Abra. Smith, born Nov. 3d, 1702; son Nathan borne the 8th December, 1696; son David borne at Salem 26th July, 1699.

Rob't Stone, son of Rob't Stone, was married unto Hanah Eager, August 27th, 1685; his daughter Elizabeth borne 16 August, 1686, & dyed 25th Jan'y, '86; sone Robert born 4th March, '87-8; Rob't the father dyed 16th June, '88.

Sam'l Sybly, sone of Sam'l Sybly, borne by Mary his wife 7th Jan'y, 1686-7.

Joseph Sybly married to Susannah Follett 4th Feb'y, 1683; their son Joseph borne 9th Nov., 1684, by Susanah his wife; son John borne 18th Sep'r, '87.

Margaret Sewall, daughter of Stephen Sewall, borne 7th May, 1687.

Isaac Sterns, his daughter Rebeckah borne 15th January, 1685; his son Isaac borne July, 1687, dec'd May 1st, 1712; son John born Dec. 10, 1690.

Widow of Francis Skerry died 10th August, 1692.

Susanah Starkee borne by Susanah her mother 2d Decemb'r, 1687.

Margrett, daught'r of Wm. Smith, born by Mary his wife, 21 Dec., 1688; son William borne Sep'r 8, 1692.

Samuell Sutherick, son of Sam'll Sutherick, born 30th Jan'y, 1688-9; sone Ebenezer born 9th 9 mo., 1690; Hanah borne 24th Feb'y, 1691-2.

(To be continued.)

ANSWER TO QUERIES.

In answer to the question of R. M. C. Jr., of June last, I would state that Remember Giles was the daughter of Edward and Bridget Giles of Salem. Edward Giles m. Bridget Very, then a widow, before 1637. She must have come to Gloucester or Salem early with her three children, and, perhaps, with her first husband. Remember Giles m. Henry Moses 1659. Their children were Hannah b. 1659, Henry b. 1661, Eliza b. '63, John b. '66, Remember, b. '68, Edward, b. '70, Eleazer, b. '72, Samuel, b. '77. I do not know of any relationship between Remember Giles and Isaac Allerton. I would refer your correspondent to vol. 2, No. 1, p. 33, of the Historical Collections. J. V.

SEAL OF THE SUPERIOR COURT OF JUDICATURE.

We have seen a copy of a letter sent some time since by a member of the Institute, in answer to the inquiry of a gentleman in Boston as to the character of the seal of the old Superior Court of Judicature of the Province of Massachusetts Bay.

With this letter was sent a *fac simile* drawing of the seal.

The seal was circular. In the centre, a port-cullis with chains appendant on each side, surrounded with the following inscription: SIG: CVR: SVPER: EX: PROV: MASSA: BAY: N: ANGLIÆ:—Eds.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. III.

October, 1861.

No. 5

EXTRACTS FROM
GIBSON CLOUGH'S JOURNAL.

COMPILED BY B. F. BROWNE.

Continued from Vol. III, page 106.

" Here begins the New Year 1760 or the second part of my journal, which I hope will be more entertaining than the first was to the reader.

January the 1st. Capt. Hannears died here in the night before in which the year ended 1759, and now the year begins ; but God only knows who will see the end, for death spares not any.

2nd. We turned out for to learn the funeral exercise or the reversing of the fire lock, occasioned by the death of Capt. Hannears of Boston, who was the first officer of our Regiment that died here in this garrison of Louisburg.

4. Capt. Hannears was interred here with great solemnity, having 48 men in arms to attend his funeral, with firing three volleys over his grave.

5th. Allmost all of our Sargeants and Corporals were broke.

11th. One Hager of our Regiment was whipped thirty stripes for disobedience of orders.

19. An escort went from here bound to Spanish River, consisting of 43 men, commanded by Lieutenant Henderson and Ensign Berry, one Sargeant and two Corporals. They went for to carry blankets to Capt. Davis' men, who was on command there, and cutting wood there for the garrison ; and the escort went there and returned in nine days.

January 28th. A drummer belonging to Warburton's Regiment was shot for breaking into a house and stealing a box of Soap, and for other offences he had committed, and also a private Soldier was condemned to die with him ; but after having come to the place of execution, he was reprieved by the intercession of one Capt. Johnson for him. The drummer's name was Conrey, and the other was Johnson, ye latter reprieved, also three more are to receive other punishment as whipping, the one is to have one thousand lashes, and the other two five hundred each. The aforesaid had their last trial at a general Court Martial on the 19th instant.

31. As great a Snow Storm as I ever knew in my life, and thus ends the month with a cold storm and winter like weather, but I think for to take it in general it is as good weather as what we have in New

England for the season of the year, and it is a warm winter.

February 6. A Corporal who belonged to Warburton's Regiment, who had stolen six shirts from his Captain, fearing it would be found out, went to a place called black rock, and there cut one of his arms to that degree, that what with the loss of blood and of cold he died there. But before he died, he pulled off his hat and coat and went down to the edge of the water, as it was thought with an intent of drowning himself and be carried off by it, but he died before the water came to him, so he was found and buried.

8. Mrs. Treawoue was buried here, a woman that belonged to our Regiment and to Capt. Blake's Company.

9. A schooner arrived here from Boston, but could not get in because of the ice in the harbor.

11. We have news by the aforesaid schooner that ye province had granted to each man that stayed this winter a bounty of four pounds for our winter service. There is a flying news here that there has been a fire in Boston, which burnt from the Town house to ye long Wharf.

14. One Alline belonging to our Company was buried.

18. Three regular drummers fell through the ice but were not drowned.

20. Lieut. Martin went to Spanish river to see Capt. Davis.

March 3d. A Lieutenant belonging to Warburton's regiment was interred here.

9. An escort of one Subaltern, two Sargeants, one Corporal, and 32 privates, going in command of Lieut. Henderson, to the grand parsuge, the march 150 miles, and they are to bring in french prisoners if

they find any; and a schooner arrived here from Marblehead, but last from Halifax, Benj'n Darling Captain.

19. One of the Artillery was whipped 200 stripes.

22. Two schooners arrived here, one from Ipswich and the other from Boston. The first says there is great talk of a Spanish war.

25. Lieut. Henderson gave the company a treat and enlisted three men for the ensuing campaign against Canada. Solomon Smith and Robert Pickett enlisted.

27. Samuel Bean enlisted for ye campaign.

31. Rain and snow and warm, and thus the month ends as of old said

"March, hack ham, comes in like a lion and goes out like a lamb."

April 1. I enlisted again for ye ensuing campaign against Canada.

3. I wrote a letter to my father. I also heard a death watch in the iron grate, but ye meaning I cannot tell, only I think some of my friends are dead at home.

15. A schooner arrived from Boston in four days and brings no news, only that there had been a fire in Boston which burned down 260 houses, which news we heard before.

22. The day was kept by all ye Englishmen in the garrison of ye three regular regiments, and 150 of them marched round the ramparts, with drums beating and colors flying, as it was St. George's day.

26. Several vessels arrived from Boston and I received three letters from my father and one from John Ward the third. I was not well.

May 10. A schooner arrived here from Boston and brings news that Col. Bagley

will be here in a month. Several Sail of vessels are seen in the Bay, and one of them which was a frigate stood so far up Gabarouse bay, that the Gen'l gave orders for the picket guard to turn out and go and see what they were doing there. Also Capt. Davis returned from Spanish river, and brought with him fifteen sick men, all of the party that went there last December.

11. A Sargeant and six men went again to Gabarouse bay.

12. A Sargeant and six men went again to Gabarouse to watch the motion of the ships there and see if they were landing any men.

13. One ship and two brigs came in here which was they that lay at Gabarouse bay.

15. A scout of fifteen men, two Sargeants and two Corporals, went to St. Peters, commanded by Lieut. Berry.

19. There is much work here for Carpenters, for there are four privateers fitting out here which will sail quickly.

24. A man of war arrived here in eight weeks from Portsmouth. A talk of peace and of blowing up of this Garrison.

25. One ship of 74, one of 64, two snows and three brigs here from London.

28. A great talk of things to come, but all uncertain. General Election at Boston, and some of our people made it a day of mirth and joy, some one way and some another.

June 1. Orders are given out by the Gen'l according to the orders from home or his majesty, that all ye walls and fortifications of Louisbourg be laid low with ground as soon as possible.

2. The Gen'l with 800 men began to

lay waste the garrison of Louisbourg, beginning at the blind opposite the South gate, and ye Glasiers and other works outside ye city.

3. Ye work of the Citadel is going on in haste.

5 & 6. Ye work goes on steady in destroying ye city walls and works outside ye city.

13. Col. Bagley arrived here but brought no men with him.

14. Two Ships, 2 Brigs and 3 Snows sailed from here for Quebec, with all ye invalids and women belonging to ye Regiments at Quebec or Montreal.

15. The grenadier that stole money from one of his officers of Warburton's Regiment, and was by the sentence of a Court Martial to receive one thousand stripes, and when he had received 300 of them, this morning having got his irons from off his hands, he with a piece of list that served him as a garter hanged himself, and so he got clear of his punishment, but I believe that he jumped out of the frying pan into a greater fire.

20. Gen'l Whitmore's Regiment have orders to get ready to embark. Gen'l Hopson's Reg't all have orders to be ready to embark tomorrow.

21. This day the two Regiments embark for Quebec.

22. This is my birth day, so this is the second that I have seen here, thus time spends away.

23. A sloop sails for Boston, in which I send letters home.

28. One hundred men arrived here from Boston to join our Regiment.

July 2. The fleet sailed for Quebec with ye 2 Regiments. We have also news by a

schooner from Quebec, that in the last engagement our people lost 1300 men, and that ye French retreated with ye loss of 1800 men.

3. Capt. Fellows arrives here from Boston, but last from St. John's.

4. A transport ship from Boston arrived here with 30 soldiers to join our Regiment.

6. We have news here from Boston, that on ye 23d of May last, the French were beat off with ye loss of a great many men, and 36 pieces of cannon and 8 mortars, and all other utensils that are used in camps, and that is good news.

18. One Learrbay (Larrabee?) of Capt. Davis's Company was missing from his guard. He was frightened from his post.

20. The lost man was found in the woods. He says he was frightened from his post by ye Devil. He also says that they looked like Regulars to him. He is confined in order for trial.

23. Ye fleet sailed from here bound to Halifax with some of ye cannon and shot, and shells and mortars.

24. I received a letter from my brother at Gloucester, in which I have ye sorrowful news of the death of my father, whose sorrowful son I remain. Thus my friends are taken away by death one after another. I commit ye care of me and mine to Almighty God, also to keep and return me home again in safety to my friends.

30. This day I am abused by one of ye masons. The rangle begun on ye account of his stopping my stuff, and making use of the same. The old d—g gives me a challenge to fight him, but I, knowing his intent, refuse, and am commended for refusing the challenge, as I am or was

a soldier, and he a contractor in and with the King's works. I gave him his own with my tongue, and made him ashamed of his doings, and so I let him run, for he is an old d—m scoundrel.

31. He is this day dismissed from ye King's works by Coll. Basstead, the Chief Engineer.

August 3 to 11. Vessels arrive here from different ports, but no news by them. My health is good at present, although it is a sickly time in our Regiment.

17. Five of the mines were sprung; these are ye first.

25 to 28. Things go on still, and ye Summer runs away in haste, and thus we spend our time for nought, and get nearer to the grave and to our eternal home, either happy or miserable forever without end. This is as certain as death itself is, for the soul either to be in everlasting happiness or misery,—these two worlds receive the whole of mankind.

29. A Frigate and other vessels sailed from here, bound to Quebeck with all sorts of stores. We have also news here that General Johnston was killed at Montreal, but this is uncertain. The work of destroying goes on, and will, I hope, be finished this season, that our regiment may go home to New England.

31. Two of the mines were sprung, and that well, too. On ye 12th inst., ye masons and carpenters began to lay waste the walls from the west gate round to the frame bridge, by hand, having each day a number of sailors belonging to the men of war, to help them. So we go on blowing up and pulling down the walls of the famous city of Louisbourg.

September 4. Three sailors belonging to ye Fame man of war went ashore at

the Lighthouse, and they going to ye top of ye same, one of ye three fell down and is taken up dead.

5. Amos Hillton being at work, almost cut off ye top of his foot, and is brought home lame. A schooner going from here, bound to Boston, on her being searched is found to have a man on board belonging to one of ye men of war, is stopped, and all ye men are on board of ye man of war, but are to be released on the Capt's paying fifty pounds for himself and men.

14. We have news here from Quebeck, that Capt. Blak is wounded, and his ensign killed, also some of his men. He went from here the beginning of ye Summer in Command in a privateer schooner, and he landed there, he and his men as rangers.

16. This day five of the mines was sprung on ye east side of the City, and in blowing some people was wounded very bad. The Major of Warburton's Regiment had one of his teeth beat out by a stone, also a Corporal of ye Marines had one of his legs broke, and a grenadier of Warburton's Regiment had both of his legs broke, and the Captain of the miners was wounded in his face and side.

17. Three of the mines are sprung, and break down one of the guard houses and a large barrack.

18. The Corporal of Marines that had his legs broke was buried to-day.

21. Two snows arrived from Quebec; they bring news that Gen'l Johnston and General Murray have joined their troops at Montreal.

23. We have news that the King of Prussia has gained a complete victory over ye French in Germany.

24. A brig and a schooner arrive here from Quebec, and they bring news that Montreal surrendered to General Amherst on the 8th inst., also we have news that contradicts that of August 29th, for he is alive and well at Montreal, with his troops, which is good news to all English people.

25. Island Battery and the ships in ye harbor, also ye two regiments, fired in way of rejoicing for the reduction of Montreal.

From ye 26 to ye end of ye month fair weather. Thus we conclude ye month.

October 1. One of the mines was sprung exceeding well

2. One of our Regiment, of Capt. Blake's company, John Child by name, was drowned as he was going on board a Schooner in ye harbor.

8. One mine was sprung. A schooner arrived here.

9th & 10th. Seven mines was sprung. One ship and one sloop arrived here from Spanish River.

11. Four mines was sprung, also ye man that was drowned was taken up to-day. He was very much disfigured by the fish.

17. A schooner arrived here from St. John's. They bring news that some of our troops had deserted from Fort Cumberland.

21. Three mines was sprung.

22. We hear that Gen'l Amherst is to go to New York by land, and we have news of the death of Gen'l Lawrence.

25. Two ships and one snow arrived here from London; they bring news that no ships of ye line are to go home this winter, but to stay in America, and all the troops in these parts.

26. Rain & stormy, and bad working in ye mines.

November 1st. A brig came in; also 12 mines was sprung.

2. Two ships and two sloops came in, also six mines was sprung.

3. One of ye towers at ye grand battery was blown.

5. Ye other tower at ye grand battery with ye Sally port at ye Island battery, was sprung.

8. Three mines was sprung, which are ye last of all.

9. A rejoicing fire in honor to ye birth of George ye second King of England.

17. Nine vessels went from here bound to New England, and about fifty of our regiment run away from this city.

20. Lieut. Martin came home here with ye command from Spanish river; also some more of our regiment run away.

21. All ye invalids of our reg't embark on board the Coll. Brig, bound for Boston.

22. Ye Coll. Brig sailed for Boston.

23. General orders for our reg't to return home to Boston.

24. I left ye King's works in order to go home to New England.

26. Capt. Fellers sailed for Boston.

30. Capt. Davis's company embarked for New England.

December 1. The transport being ready, orders are given for our Reg'm't to embark tomorrow at 7 of ye clock in ye morning.

4. Ye transports went down to ye N. E. Harbour, and the men make a noise at their mounting guard; also my Capt. threatens to confine me because that I would not work for him for nought.

6. We are on board ship waiting for a fair wind,

7. Snow, rain, cold & flying clouds,—exceeding windy,—and our ship had almost got on shore, for she drifted.

9 to 13. Cold, cloudy, with contrary winds, day after day.

14. Fair wind at North, and three schooners and one sloop sail from here bound to Boston and Halifax.

15. One of ye three ships that sailed from here on ye 5th returned in here again, with the loss of one man and one Caboose, &c.

17. Fair, and the ship Squireat (?) in company with the Nancy, sail from Louisbourg bound for Boston.

18. Fair wind at N'th, but ye wind shifting to N. E., a bad storm ensues this night.

19. And lasted all day, and the ship lays too all night.

20. We make sail at 3 o'clock, and spake with a ship from London bound to Boston; they inform us of ye death of our Lord George the Second.

21. Rain, wind at S. E. by E., and we part with the Nancy.

27. We make the land.

28. We run into Casco Bay, and come to an anchor in ye mouth of ye Bay, and in the night ye wind rising with a great swell, we are in danger of going on shore, but by ye blessing of God we ride it out safely.

29. We slip our cable and run up to Casco town. The Coll. and Major go on shore, and now we must wait for a fair wind.

30. Fair wind. John Otteman with me leave the ship and go on board a

schooner bound to Marblehead, also some more leave the ship and that in order to go home by land, as Amos Hilton, Jonathan Buxton, Robert Picket, Daniel Butman, and many more; also Capt. Glover came on board in ye night, and came home.

31. About 4 o'clock in ye morning we come to sail and stand away for Marblehead, and thus I am in a likely way to return home again. We make Cape Ann about five in the afternoon, and about 9 at night we get up abreast of Eastern point, and from that we stand for Marblehead, and get in there about 12 at night. Thus I arrive in New England safe and well.

1st January, 1761. I arrive at Salem my native place, to my great joy and content, and thus I conclude my Journal, with my best wishes and good will to all brother soldiers. GIBSON CLOUGH.

Gibson's experience of soldiering did not end with his service at Louisbourg, for he was in the Continental army in 1777. During his first year at Louisbourg, he copied all the Regimental orders from April, 1759, to Jan'y, 1760. From these orders are gathered the names of the officers of the Regiment, but it is to be regretted that generally only the surnames are given.

Colonel, Jonathan Bagley.

Major, ——— Goldthwait.

Surgeon, ——— Nors. (?)

Commissary, ——— Sheafe.

Lieut. Abraham Tuckerman acting Qr. Master.

Serg't Major, John McCoon.

Captains.

George Hanners, Andrew Giddings,

—— Whipple, ——— Glover,

—— Davis, ——— Blake,
—— George, ——— Chadborn,
—— Newhall, ——— Moers.

Lieutenants.

Isaac Tuckerman, ——— Browne,
Abraham Tuckerman, ——— Henderson.
Thomas Emerson, ——— Moulton,
Edward Emerson, ——— Moodey,
Isaac Martin, ——— Bradstreet.
Michael Martin, ——— Kimball,
—— Reed, ——— Mulliken,
—— Knowlton, ——— Greenleaf,
—— Rogers, ——— Hopkins,
—— Baker, ——— Poor.
—— Colby,

Ensigns.

—— Barnard, ——— Berry,
—— Ingalls, ——— Mucklervy,
—— Lord, ——— Sewall,
—— Woodbury, ——— Roundey,
—— Burrell, ——— Hews.

GENEALOGY OF THE DERBY FAMILY.

COMPILED BY PERLEY DERBY

Continued from Vol 3, page 154.

FOURTH GENERATION.

35. Elias Hasket Derby, son of Richard, (21) was b. Salem, Aug. 16, 1739, d. Sept. 8, 1799. "Mr. Derby was the pioneer and founder of the E. India business, which was the basis of that wealth which made Salem at one time the richest per capita in N. Eng. During the revolutionary war he lost much of his property, which was captured by the British ships constantly cruising in the bay, while Boston was in their possession. To resent this, Mr. Derby, with others who had suf-

ferred in like manner, fitted out a fast sailing armed sloop, commanded by Capt John White, and in a short time captured six large ships, with a seventh, aided by an American vessel which followed in the track of Capt. White. When Mr. Derby arrived from his first voyage to India, in the "Grand Turk," he disposed of his goods at auction; on the day appointed, great crowds assembled, among them Gov. Hancock and lady, who drove down in his carriage to see and purchase some of the rare and costly goods previously unknown in this part of the country. During the war, when many young men were unemployed, he established a school, where they might acquire a knowledge of navigation, &c.; he constantly patronized enterprising and intelligent young men, and many by his aid have been raised to affluence and preferment." (Salem Gazette.)

For the following extracts the compiler is largely indebted to Elias Hasket Derby, Esq., of Boston, who has written a memoir of Mr. Derby, published in "Hunt's Lives of American Merchants." "At the commencement of the war, he was the owner of seven sail of vessels in the W. I. trade, and by frugality and industry had acquired a fortune of \$50,000. At this time nearly all of them were at sea, or at the Islands, and in his endeavors to get them home he met with great loss by British privateers. But he was not alone in suffering such losses; the rest of his fellow merchants, smarting under like afflictions, grew indignant at the oppressive course of the British government, resolved, with one accord, to settle this matter on the deep; and Mr. Derby took a prominent part in the equipment of at least 163 armed vessels from Salem,

mounting more than 2000 cannon. One of the first armed vessels that sailed from Salem was the sloop Revenge, one of his West Indiamen, armed with 10 guns, which, on her first cruise, took four Jamaicamen, laden with 733 hogsheads of sugar, besides other cargo. In 1781 he built the Grand Turk, of 300 tons, with an armament of 22 guns. On her second cruise to the coast of Ireland, she captured the ship Mary, laden with sugar, and on her way to Bilboa with her prize, took the brig John Grace, and carried both in safety to Bilboa, where the net sales amounted to \$65,802. After refitting, she sailed for the W. I., capturing several other prizes. Her subsequent course, under the direction of his son Elias Hasket, Jr., was crowned with great success. He went, after visiting other ports, to India, where he remained three years, and formed an extensive mercantile acquaintance; he returned in 1791, and the immediate result of his voyages was found to be a profit of nearly \$100,000. In the brief space of 14 years, from 1785 to 1799, his papers show a record of 125 voyages, by at least 37 different vessels, of which voyages 45 were to the E. I. or China. In 1798 the administration passed an act, authorizing the President to accept such vessels as the citizens might build for the national service. Subscriptions were open in Salem, to which Mr. Derby contributed \$10,000, and in a short time \$74,700 was raised, and the frigate Essex was built. Among the most elegant mansions erected in Salem, was one of wood, situated in Derby Square, and at a cost of \$80,000. It was built at the desire of his wife, and laid out in walks and gardens, extending from Essex Street to a terrace which over-

hung the river. The mansion was finished in 1799, and occupied by its tenants for a few months only, it having survived its builders. For 12 years afterward it remained in the possession of their eldest son, Elias Hasket."

"In 1785 Mr. Derby subscribed £100 towards the erection of the court-house, which stood in Washington street." (Felt.)

He married, Apr. 23, 1761, Elizabeth Crowninshield, b. Salem 1736, d. Apr. 19, 1799.

Eight children.

69. Elizabeth^s b. Salem Sept. 29, 1762, d. Danvers Mar. 9, 1814; md. May 25, 1783, Nathaniel West, merchant, son of William and Mary (Beckford) West, b. Salem Jan. 31, 1756, d. Dec. 19, 1851. Six children: Henry, b. Danvers June 27, 1785; Martha, b. Feb. 17, 1787, d. June 1, 1851; Nathaniel, b. Nov. 29, 1788, d. Aug. 4, 1843; Elizabeth, b. Oct. 19, 1790, d. Sept. 27, 1849; md. Capt. Edward Lander Oct. 19, 1813; Edward G., b. Apr. 7, 1794, d. at sea Apr. 1, 1818; Sarah Derby, b. Dec. 21, 1797, d. 1819.

70. Martha^s b. Salem, Dec. 28, 1763, d. Jamaica Plains, Jan. 22, 1831. Married, Nov. 1, 1801, Capt. John, son of Dr. John and Martha (Derby) Prince, (see No. 37,) b. Salem, July 8, 1770, d. Jamaica Plains, Sept., 1842. Some years prior to his marriage, Mr. Prince was commander of an East Indiaman, in the service of Elias Hasket Derby, Senior. A few years after marriage he removed to Jamaica Plains, purchased an estate known as the Brimmer farm, and thenceforward devoted himself with zeal to agriculture. He was a prominent and useful member and officer of the Mass. Agricultural Society, and con-

tributed largely to their transactions. (Cor. of I. F. Coffin.) Two children:—Mary, b. Salem, Nov. 15, 1802, d. May 16, 1836; Martha Ann, b. Oct. 13, 1804: md. Isaac Foster Coffin, Esq., of Jamaica Plains, son of Dr. Nathaniel & Eleanor (Foster) Coffin, of Portland, Me., b. Mar. 28, 1787.

71. ELIAS HASKET^s, b. Jan. 10, 1766, d. Londonderry, N. H., Sept. 16, 1826.

72. JOHN^s b. May 9, 1767, d. Nov. 25, 1831.

73. Anstis^s b. Oct. 6, 1769, d. June 1, 1836; md. Oct. 20, 1789, Benjamin Pickman, Jr., son of Benjamin & Mary (Tappan) b. Salem, Sept. 30, 1763, d. Aug. 16, 1843. Merchant. Grad. Harv. 1784. One of Gov's Council, 1805; Mem. Cong. 1809–11. Eight children:—Benj. Tappan, b. Sept. 17, 1790. d. Boston, Mar. 21, 1835. Merchant. President of the Senate from 1833 to '35; Clark Gayton, b. Nov. 22, 1791; Anstis Derby, b. July 18, 1793, d. Brattleboro, Vt., Aug. 29, 1856; Hasket Derby, b. May 8, 1796, d. Oct. 22, 1815; Elizabeth Derby, b. May 23, 1799; Marianna, b. Dec. 9, 1800, d. Jan. 2, 1809; Martha, b. Nov. 25, 1802; md. June 1, 1829, Sam'l B. Walcott, of Salem; Francis Willoughby, b. May 13, 1804.

74. EZEKIEL HERSEY^s b. Nov. 1, 1772, d. Oct. 31, 1852.

75. Henry^s b. Nov. 15, 1775, d. Salisbury, May 12, 1776.

76. RICHARD CROWNINSHIELD^s b. Jan. 18, 1777, d. Apr. 3, 1854.

FOURTH GENERATION.

(36.) JOHN DERBY, son of Richard, (21) b. June 7, 1741, d. Boston, Dec. 5, 1812. Mariner. Capt. Derby was deputed by the Committee of Safety at Boston,

Apr. 27, 1775, to carry an account of the battle of Lexington to England; and Hon. Richard Derby was engaged to fit out one of his vessels as a packet for that purpose. The following order was given to Capt. Derby:—"In Committee of Safety, Apr. 27, 1775. Resolved, that Capt. Derby be directed to make for Dublin, or any other good port in Ireland, and from thence to cross to Scotland or England, and hasten to London. This direction is given so that he may escape all cruisers that may be in the chops of the channel, to stop the communication of the provincial intelligence to the agent. He will forthwith deliver his papers to the agent on reaching London. I. Warren. Chairman.

P. S.—You are to keep this order a *profound secret from every person on earth.*"

"The vessel arrived in London, May 29, and on the 30th, the address was printed, which created a tremendous sensation among the people." (Hist. Siege of Boston.) Mr. Derby appeared July 18 following, at head quarters, Cambridge, and reported the success of his mission.

Capt. Derby md. 1st, Hannah Clark, of Salem, b. Apr. 24, 1751, d. May 24, 1786, without issue; md. 2d., Oct., 1787, Elizabeth Peirce, of Boston, d. without issue.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(39.) CHARLES DERBY, son of Samuel, (23) b. Danvers, Sept. 7, 1756, d. Charleston, S. C., 1801. At the age of 19, he was a soldier in the Revolution from Danvers; afterwards a mariner, and commanded a vessel out of Boston, upon a trading voyage; stopped at Charleston, S. C., where he died of the yellow fever; md. about 1779, Tabitha Picket; she had been md. twice before, 1st. to ——— Curtis;

2d to a Picket; her maiden name was Gatchel, b. in Marblehead, and dau. of Mrs. Tabitha Gatchel, who d. Mar., 1810, aged 88 yrs.

Three children.

77. Hannah⁶ b. Danvers, July 26, 1781, d. ———; md. July 4, 1801, Samuel Bright of Boston, merchant, d. Boston, 1805. Two children:—Hannah and Jonathan.

78. Lucretia⁶ b. Aug. 4, 1783, d. Boston, 1806, without issue; md. Aug., 1805, Henry White, a merchant of Boston.

79. Sally A.⁶ b. July 14, 1786; md. 1806, Moses French, merchant, of Boston. Eight Children:—Charles, Moses, Robert Mitchell, b. Nov. 14, 1824; William Derby, b. Dec. 4, 1816, and four others.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(42.) Roger Derby, son of Samuel, (23) b. Danvers, Oct. 11, 1766, d. Pittsford, Vt., Sept. 21. 1826. In early life went a voyage to the E. Indies, in the employ of Elias Hasket Derby; afterwards removed to New Salem, Mass., where he engaged in the W. I. goods business, till 1810; thence to Brandon, Vt., and shortly after purchased and removed upon a farm, in the adjoining town of Pittsford, where he pursued farming the remainder of his days. Married, Feb. 11, 1789, Abigail Cook, b. Wendell, Mass., Dec. 29, 1772, d. Pittsford, Nov. 3, 1854.

Eleven children.

80. Hannah⁶ b. N. Salem, May 3, 1790, d. Mar. 1843; md. Apr. 13, 1816, Jos. Spears, of Brandon, b. Nov. 14, 1786, d. May 5, 1848. Eight children:—Eliza, b. Apr. 13, 1818; Adelia, b. Mar. 5, 1819; Amanda M., b. Oct. 13, 1821, d. Jan. 6, 1856; Mary Melissa, b. Sept. 23,

1823; Helen, b. July 19, 1827; Richard, b. Mar. 10, 1828; Nancy E., b. Jan. 10, 1831; James Hiram, b. Feb. 24, 1837.

81. 2d, 3d, 4th and 5th ch. of Roger, died young.

85. Lydia⁶ b. Nov. 27, 1800: md. Oct. 1, 1822, Hiram Drury, b. Pittsford, Vt., Feb. 22, 1799. Lives at Gerard, N. Y. Three children; Hellen, b. Girard, Feb. 24, 1824; Eliza A., b. Jan. 26, 1828; Harriet A., b. June 13, 1832.

86. CHARLES H.,⁶ b. N. Salem, Dec. 10, 1804.

87. JAMES C.,⁶ b. Sept. 6, 1806.

88. Thomas,⁶ b. July 19, 1809, d. Apr. 7, 1848, unmarried.

89. Eliza⁶ b. Brandon July 3, 1812; md. Sept. 21, 1837, at Ripley, N. Y., Thomas Russell, b. Weathersfield, Conn., July 24, 1809, removed to Ripley Sept., 1813. Seven children:—Ellen Louisa, b. Aug. 7, 1838; Frances Adelaide, b. Dec. 16, 1839; Roderick Durkee, b. Oct. 21, 1841; Charles Henry, b. Feb. 21, 1844; Hiram Drury, b. Feb. 27, 1846; Frank, b. Mar. 28, 1849; George, b. Dec. 26, 1853.

90. HENRY C.,⁶ b. Pittsford, May 2, 1815.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(43.) Samuel Derby, son of Samuel (31) b. Salem, Oct. 2, 1785, d. Jan. 18, 1828. Ship chandler. Md. Nov. 9, 1808, Abigail, dau. of Joshua Buffum, b. Conn., Apr. 3, 1792.

Eight children.

91. Joshua,⁶ b. Salem, Dec. 5, 1809, d. Dec. 25, 1810.

92. Lucy Ann⁶ b. Nov. 17, 1811, d. May 12, 1830.

93. Mary⁶ b. June 17, 1814.

94. Eliza C.⁶ b. Mar. 20, 1817, d. July 13, 1817.

95. Eliza C.⁶ b. Sept. 17, 1819, d. Feb. 13, 1828.

96. Abigail⁶ b. Jan. 14, 1821; md. 1847, Albert A. Gould of So. Danvers, shoe manufacturer, b. So. Danvers, Sept. 17, 1823. S. Danvers, Haverhill, Loudon, N. H., Biddeford and Portland, Me. Two children:—Katy Derby, b. Haverhill, Feb. 4, 1852; Abby H., b. Dec. 25, 1854.

97. Samuel⁶ b. Oct. 12, 1823. Lives at Sandwich Islands.

98. Charles⁶ b. Nov. 14, 1826. Lives at Sandwich Islands.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(44.) John Derby, son of Samuel (31) b. Apr. 18, 1788, d. Nov. 20, 1829; mariner, and a very active and efficient seaman; served during the war of 1812; was gunner on board the frigate Constitution, and so capable was he in his capacity, that he had the preferment as Capt. of the Constitution; but he declined, and retired from the service at the end of the war. Married June 28, 1812, Susan Atkinson, b. Salem, Nov. 5, 1790.

Four children.

99. Sarah A.⁶ b. Oct. 3, 1813; md. Mar. 11 1836, Samuel K. Cook, b. Gloucester, Jan. 20, 1812, where he now resides. One child. Sarah Derby, b. Dec. 1838.

100. Susan⁶ b. May 24, 1815; md. Nov. 7, 1844, Seth S. Carrier, b. Salem, Jan. 26, 1816. Cabinet manufacturer. No issue.

101. Nancy⁶ b. July 19, 1817; md. Oct. 1851, Daniel T. Babson, of Gloucester. Three children: Joseph, b. Sept.

13, 1852; Isabel, b. 1853; Daniel T, b. Oct. 11, 1854.

102. John A^e, b. Apr. 19, 1823, d. Dec. 5, 1856; unmarried.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(45.) Robert Derby, son of Samuel, (31) b. Salem, Sept. 17, 1790; removed to Cambridge, thence, in 1833, to Stowe, Mass. Tailor. Married 1st, Mar. 12, 1818, Eliza Cutter, b. Salem, April 13, 1797, d. Weston, Mass., Dec. 24, 1823; md. 2d, Nov. 4, 1824, Hannah Cutter, sister to Eliza, b. Nov. 13, 1794, d. Oct. 17, 1826, at Lechmere's Point, East Cambridge; md. 3d, Eleanor Warren, Feb. 22, 1827, b. June 25, 1804.

Three children by Eliza.

103. Eliza^e b. Mar. 4, 1819, d. Mar. 5, 1819.

104. Mary Jane^e b. May 7, 1820 d. Stowe, Apr. 20, 1838.

105. Hannah Eliza^e b. Feb. 8, 1823; md. Apr. 20, 1848, Prescott Reed of Stowe, farmer, b. Acton, Mass., Feb. 14, 1821. Five children:—Mary Eleanor, b. Nov. 2, 1849; Eliza Maria, b. July 3, 1851; George Prescott, b. Oct. 12, 1853, d. Oct. 25, 1853; Edward Prescott, b. Oct. 12, 1854; Frances Ann, b. Nov. 4, 1855.

One child by Hannah.

106. William Henry^e b. Sept. 27, 1825. Six ch. by Eleanor.

109. Nicholas^e b. May 21, 1828, d. Sept. 7, 1829.

108. Nicholas^e b. Aug. 21, 1830.

109. Robert Watts^e b. July 28, 1832.

110. Eleanor Maria^e b. May 18, 1834.

111. Samuel^e b. May 5, 1836.

112. Mary^e Jane b. May 31, 1847.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(50.) Henry Derby, son of Samuel,

(31) b. Salem, Oct. 15, 1803; formerly a tailor; at present, an officer in the Custom House; md. Nov. 5, 1833, Mary, dau. of Jona. Harraden, of Salem, b. Mar. 5, 1814.

Six children.

113. Mary E.^e b. Jan. 11, 1836, d. May 31, 1845.

114. John H.^e b. Dec. 13, 1838.

115. George F.^e b. Sept. 8, 1841.

116. Caroline A.^e b. Feb. 16, 1845.

117. William H.^e b. Mar. 17, 1848.

118. Joseph W.^e b. Feb. 20, 1853.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(52.) Nicholas L. son of Samuel, (31) b. Salem, July 23, 1808, d. June 21, 1856. Tanner. Md. Nov. 28, 1831, Mary E. Smith, b. Aug. 7, 1804.

119. Mary E.^e b. Oct. 3, 1832; md. Jan. 1, 1856, Elias W. Ashby, b. Salem, Dec. 15, 1830. Currier.

120. Lucy A.^e b. May 3, 1835, d. Feb. 18, 1840.

121. Ellen J.^e b. Sept. 16, 1837, d. Mar. 1, 1840.

122. Lucy E.^e b. Mar. 31, 1841, d. Feb. 2, 1852.

123. Anne E.^e b. Nov. 24, 1844.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(53.) John Derby, son of John, (32) b. Salem, Feb. 21, 1795. Formerly a tailor; resided in Salem until Aug. 23, 1825, then removed to Andover; some years after, relinquished tailoring, and pursued the W. I. and dry goods business; removed to Cavendish, June 1, 1851, where he connected himself with his son John, in the manufacturing of woollen goods, till the fall of 1855, when he removed to Fort Wayne, Ind., thence to East Saginaw, Mich., where he now resides. Married

1st., July 17, 1819. Rebecca, dau. of and Punchard, b. Salem, Jan. 16, 1798, d. Cavendish, Vt., Dec. 30, 1851; md. 2d., July 26, 1853, at Cavendish, Mrs. Aesah L. Cobb, dau. of Dr. Nathan Weeks, b. Jamaica, Vt.

Eight children by Rebecca.

124. Sarah Rebecca⁶ b. Salem, Sept. 26, 1820, d. Boston, Jan. 8, 1857; md. Dec. 29, 1846, John L. Whipple, b. Dunbarton, N. H., July 3, 1815. Resides in Boston. Two children:—Annie, b. Boston, Oct. 30, 1847, d. June, 1860; Grace, b. Dorchester, Oct. 25, 1850.

125. JOHN PERLEY⁶ b. Salem, Aug. 31, 1822.

126. Elizabeth Putnam⁶ b. Sept. 26, 1824.

127. Benjamin Punchard⁶ b. Andover, July 4, 1826.

128. Caroline⁶ b. Dec. 7, 1828; md. Jan. 1859, Dr. Geo. A. Lathrop, at East Saginaw, Mich.

129. Martha Punchard⁶ b. Sept. 3, 1831; md. Jan. 2, 1855, Benj. F. Grinnell of N. Y., b. July 15, 1829. Manufacturing Jeweller. Two children:—Florence Grinnell, b. Jersey City, N. J., Oct. 19, 1855; Clifford, b. 1860.

130. Maria⁶ b. Jan. 10, 1834; md. Sept. 1859, James Cutler Dunn Parker, Musician, Boston. One child:—Hamilton Derby.

131. Mary Stone⁶ b. Nov. 24, 1835, d. Fort Wayne, July 12, 1856.

(To be continued.)

HISTORY OF THE ESSEX LODGE OF FREEMASONS.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

[Continued from page 186, Vol. III.]

256. THOMAS COLE, son of Jonathan

and Hannah (Palfray) Cole, born in Boston 24th Dec., 1779, and died 24th June, 1852; married 1st, Miss Hannah L. Cogswell, of Ipswich, and 2d, Miss Nancy D. Gay. Grad. H. C. 1798. The following obituary notice is from the Salem Gazette of 25th June, 1852.

“In this city, of heart complaint, Thos. Cole, Esq. Mr. Cole, as we understand, having made an appointment with another gentleman of the School Committee, to visit some of our schools on Thursday morning, was on his way for that purpose, when, at about 9 o'clock, A. M., he was attacked by the disease, of which he died in about two hours afterwards. Thus this most excellent man died, as he had always lived, in the way of his duty. We can hardly express, at this moment, our sense of his worth, and of our loss, and the sorrow and sympathy we feel at his sudden death. As we look back upon his life, his virtues crowd upon the memory and swell the heart with emotion. He possessed in rich abundance the amiable and excellent qualities that adorn the human character in social and domestic relations. As a citizen, too, he was worthy of all praise. A steadfast friend to his country, he was exemplary in the performance of every civic duty. A sincere disciple of Christ, he has left an example worthy of his Christian profession. A truly good man, he loved goodness wherever he found it, and sought to diffuse it everywhere. Good men, good institutions, good works, good learning, good undertakings and good intentions, were all objects of delight and interest to him. With such virtues, and corresponding talents, improved by a liberal education, he was eminently qualified to educate the female mind. This, indeed,

was the noble employment of the principal part of his life. He was a graduate of H. C. in the class of 1798. He was an active and useful member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and universally respected by his associates in science and letters, as he was beloved by all his relatives and friends." Came to Salem 1808. Admitted to the Lodge, 15th May, 1811, and Master of the Lodge, 1816, 1817, 1818 and 1819.

257. **SILAS T. RICE**, born 1785, and died in Albany, N. Y., 19th Dec., 1839. Carpenter, and Surveyor of lumber for the town of Salem, 1812. Moved to Albany, N. Y., Admitted to the Lodge, 15th May, 1811.

258. **JONATHAN P. FELT**, son of John & Mary (Porter) Felt, born 5th April, 1785, and died 22d Oct., 1860; married 10th Sept., 1810, Margaret Heussler, sister of George, 348, and Jane G., 359; master mariner. Treasurer of the Salem Marine Society. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d Sept., 1811, Treasurer from 1845 to 1852.

259. **HENRY WHIPPLE**, son of Jonathan & Mary (Jennison) Whipple, born 24th June, 1789, in Douglas, Mass.; married 25th Sept., 1816, Harriet dau. of James King, No. 7, and sister of James Charles, No. 217. Came to Salem Oct. 1810. Dealer in Books, Charts and Stationery. Colonel of the Artillery Regiment. Admitted to the Lodge, 1st Oct., 1811, and its Master from 1820 to 1822.

260. **SAMUEL BECKET**, son of Samuel & Mary (Bates) Becket, born 17th April, 1775, and died 19th June, 1850; married 8th Dec., 1802, Hannah Carroll; mariner and cooper. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d Dec., 1811, but received his degrees in

Lower East Smithfield, London, England, 1810.

261. **EBENEZER PEIRCE**, son of Ebenezer & Lydia (Brown) Peirce, born 17th June, 1780, and died at sea 23d Sept., 1815; married 3d Jan., 1808, Lucy Pettingill; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 17 Dec., 1811.

262. **GEORGE BOWDITCH**, son of Thomas & Sarah (Bancroft) Bowditch, born 5th April, 1783; married Sarah Stoddard, sister of Ebenezer, No. 263; brother of Thomas, No. 157, and Richard, No. 247; uncle of Thomas, No. 276; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d March, 1812.

263. **EBENEZER STODDARD**, son of Ebed & Deborah (Marsh) Stoddard, born 28th April, 1790; married 15th Dec., 1814, Mary, dau. of James Verry. Moved to Hallowell, Me. Trader and partner in business in Salem, with Eben'r Hinman, No. 304. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d March, 1812.

264. **JEREMIAH PEABODY**, son of Moses & Hannah (Foster) Peabody, born in Boxford, 23d May, 1776, and died Aug. 1839; married Catharine Kimball, sister of Rebecca, No. 217; brother of Jacob, No. 267; merchant. Admitted to the Lodge, 4th March, 1812.

265. **FREDERICK HOWES**, son of Anthony & Bethia Howes, born in Dennis, 1782, and died 12th Nov., 1855; married Elizabeth Burley. Lawyer. Admitted to the Lodge 14th April, 1812, and its Sec'y 1813.

266. **JOB D. PORTER**, son of Dudley and Sarah (Davis) Porter, born 17th Dec., 1782, and died in Havana 15th Nov., 1821; married 29th Dec., 1807, Catharine Holt. Master mariner. The follow-

ing obituary notice is from the Salem Gazette.

"He was endeared to all who knew him, by amiableness of disposition, and manners in social life, by his intelligence and strict attention in business, and his death is severely felt by a numerous circle of connexions and acquaintances, and most of all by her who is bereft of one of the kindest of husbands, with a large family of small children, who cannot estimate the loss of an affectionate and provident father." Admitted to the Lodge 5th May, 1812.

267. JACOB PEABODY, son of Moses and Hannah (Foster) Peabody, born in Boxford 14th May, 1778, and died 12th Nov., 1856; married 1st, 22d Oct., 1804, Lucy Manning, and 2d, 26th Oct., 1814, her sister, Lydia Manning. See Nos. 196, 216 and 275. Brother of Jeremiah, No. 264. Moved to Boston 1816. Auctioneer. Capt. of the Salem Artillery Co. Admitted to the Lodge 30th June, 1812.

268. JOHN D. WILSON, born in England 1772, and died at sea 1818; married 1st, 15th Oct., 1797, Martha Mansfield, and 2d, 1st October, 1814, Ann Nicholson, of Plymouth. Master mariner, and 1st Lieut. of the private armed brig Grand Turk, in war of 1812. Admitted to the L. 30 June, 1812.

269. JOSEPH NOBLE, son of John and Lydia (Gurvey) Noble, born 20th Aug't, 1775, in Gloucester; married 1st, Sally Smith, and 2d, Lucy Goldthwaite. Came to Salem 1800. Master mariner. Inspector in the Salem Custom House. Admitted to the Lodge 30th June, 1812.

270. NATHANIEL F. SAFFORD, son of Nathan and Elizabeth (Foster) Safford,

born in North Yarmouth, Me., 13th June, 1786, and died 20th Nov., 1847; married 1st, 8th Dec., 1808, Sarah G. Smith, and 2d, 17th Oct., 1813, Hannah Woodbury. Came to Salem 1806. Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Aug't, 1812.

271. JOHN WISE, born in Kennebunk, Me., 1790. Physician, and studied medicine with Dr. Oliver Hubbard of Salem. Surgeon in the private armed sloop Wasp, 1813; afterwards entered the U. S. Navy, on board the Franklin, 74. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Sept., 1812.

272. BENJAMIN HERRICK, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Kidder) Herrick, born in Reading 1781, and died in Boston, 1850. Trader. Cornet of the Essex Hussars. Came to Salem 1802. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Sept., 1812.

273. THOMAS MORIARTY, son of Thomas, No. 106, and Deborah (Bowditch) Moriarty, born 8th Sept., 1787, and died in New York, N. Y., 9th Sept., 1849, married 8th July, 1810, Jemima Crocker Paul. Master mariner. Moved to the city of New York. Admitted to the Lodge 6th Oct., 1812.

274. ANDREW SMITH, son of George and Mary (Gray) Smith, born 24th July, 1781, and died 27th July, 1851; married 10th Sept., 1806, Lucia Mansfield. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Nov., 1812.

275. JOHN BROOKS, son of John and Mary (Richardson) Brooks, born 22d May, 1789, and died 22d Sept., 1836; married 14th Dec., 1813, Harriet, dau. of Thomas Manning. See Nos. 196, 216, and 267. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Nov., 1812.

276. THOMAS BOWDITCH, son of

Thomas and Lucy (Mansfield) Bowditch, born 1790, and died at sea 16th Feb'y, 1841; married 20th Sept., 1815, Harriet Mylod. Nephew of Richard, No. 247, and George, No. 262. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 23d Dec., 1812.

277. WILLIAM A. FLETCHER, 1788. Moved to Boston. Commission Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Feb'y, 1813.

278. GEORGE DEAN, JUN., son of George and Sally (Phippen) Dean, born 1791, and died in Boston 10 Jan'y, 1830, unmarried. Nephew of Benjamin, No. 212, and Thomas, No. 78. Factor. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Feb'y, 1813.

279. JACOB LORD, son of Moses and Sally Lord, born in Ipswich June, 1774; married 1st, Susan Heard, and 2d, Hannah A. Noyes, who died in Calais, Me., 16th Sept., 1842. Carpenter. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Feb'y, 1813.

280. CALEB WARNER, son of William and Susan (Palmer) Warner, born in Ipswich, Ms., 5th June, 1784, and died 20th April, 1861. Married 1st, Mary Pearson, of Ipswich; 2d, 4th July, 1819, Mrs. Mary Porter; 3d, 28th Jan'y, 1830, Miss Sarah Gould. Came to Salem 1801. Silversmith and Optician. Admitted to the Lodge 2d March, 1813.

281. SAMUEL C. MARTIN, son of Jacob and Lucy (Cook) Martin, born 1789, and died in Samarang, E. I., 5th July, 1821, unmarried. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 2d March, 1813.

282. JAMES VENT, son of John and Jane (Alexander) Vent, born in Milton, Sussex Co., Delaware, 17th July, 1780, and died on the coast of Africa, 3d March, 1833. Master mariner. Prizemaster on board the private armed sloop Jefferson in

1812. Admitted to the Lodge 4th May, 1813.

283. EPHRAIM TREADWELL, son of Elisha and Lydia (Crocker) Treadwell, born in Ipswich 24th Sept., 1789. Trader. Moved from Salem to New York. Admitted to the Lodge 1st June, 1813.

284. JOHN UPTON, son of Paul and Rebecca (Peirce) Upton, born 26th Dec., 1791, and died in Batavia, E. I., July, 1824; married 10th Dec., 1812, Mercy Townsend. Brother of Henry, No. 366, and Samuel, No. 368. Master mariner, and commanded the private armed schs. Cossack and Helen, 1812. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Aug., 1813.

285. ISAAC W. ANDREW, son of John and Elizabeth (Watson) Andrew, born 22d Feb'y, 1789, and drowned at sea 2d July, 1817. Brother of Josiah B., No. 316. Master mariner. Master of the Brig New Hazard, which was lost on the Goodwin Sands, and all the crew saved but Capt. Andrew, who was drowned. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Sept., 1813.

286. JOHN H. GLOVER, son of John and Mary (Osborne) Glover, born 22d October, 1779, and died 30th March, 1859; married Lucy Trafton. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Sept., 1813.

287. LARKIN THORNDIKE, son of Paul and Olive (Fletcher) Thorndike, born 19th Oct., 1786, and died 5th July, 1857; married Sarah Phillips, of Lynn. Lawyer. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Nov., 1813.

288. WILLIAM MORROW, born in Dublin, Ireland, 1776, and died in Zanesville, Ohio, 1843; married 3d Oct., 1802, Lydia Floyd. Tallow chandler. See No. 166. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Mch., 1814.

289. GEORGE CREAMER, son of Edward, No. 110, and Eunice (Deland) Creamer, born 23d Aug't, 1791, and died at sea April, 1831; married 22d Jan'y, 1822, Hannah Gardner. Father of George, No. 603. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 23d March, 1814.

290. EPHRAIM ABBOT, son of George and Rebecca (Blanchard) Abbot, born 1787, and died in Zanesville, Ohio, 1821. Married 17th Jan'y, 1813, Sarah Cheever. Trader, and moved to Zanesville 1817. Admitted to the Lodge 7th June, 1814.

291. JACOB AGGE, born in Stockholm, Sweden, 1778, and died 26th Jan'y, 1832; married 25th May, 1806, Mary Gale. Came to Salem, 1800. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Oct., 1814.

292. SAMUEL B. DERBY, son of Samuel G. Derby, No. 141, and Margaret (Barton) Derby, born 30th Nov., 1792, and died in Weston, Ms., 14th Jan'y, 1818, unmarried. Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Nov., 1814.

293. JONES VERY, son of Isaac and Rachel (Jones) Very, born 17th Nov., 1790, and died 22d Dec., 1824; married 1st March, 1813, Lydia, dau. of Sam'l Very. Half brother of Isaac, No. 174. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Jan'y, 1815.

294. GEORGE A. WARD, son of Samuel C. and Jane (Ropes) Ward, born 29th March, 1793; married 5th Oct., 1816, Mehitable Cushing. Merchant. Moved to New York. Admitted to the Lodge 11th Ap'l, 1815.

295. SAMUEL KENNEDY, son of James and Nancy (Clough) Kennedy, born 15th Dec., 1783, and died 12th July, 1851; married 16th Sept., 1810, Mary Felt. Father of Samuel, No. 577; master mar-

iner. Admitted to the Lodge, 2d May, 1815.

296. SAMUEL W. PHELPS, son of Roger & Elizabeth (Rice) Phelps, born in Marlborough, Mass., 6th May, 1783, and died in Cincinnati, Ohio, 12th April, 1837. Married Martha Bowen. Tailor, and partner of Asa Wiggin, No. 305. Admitted to the Lodge, 3d Oct., 1815.

297. WILLIAM DUNCAN, son of Henry & Catharine (Bell) Duncan, born in St. Andrews, Scotland, 26th Oct., 1782, and died, Jan'y 8th, 1860; married Sally Fowler; came to Salem, 1795; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 27th Dec., 1815.

298. JOHN CHOATE, son of George & Susanna (Choate) Choate, born in Essex, 16th July, 1792, and lost at sea in the brig Cherub, 1823; married Sarah Gardner, dau. of Major John Fairfield; brother of George, No. 409; merchant. Moved to Boston. Admitted to the Lodge, 8th April, 1816.

299. JAMES BARR, Jun., son of William & Rebecca (Wood) Barr, born Aug't, 1787, and died in Brooklyn, N. Y., 10th March, 1853; married Sarah Shaw; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 8th April, 1816.

300. THOMAS FULLER, Jun., son of Thomas & Lydia (Paige) Fuller, born in Hardwick, Mass., 24th March, 1782; trader. Admitted to the Lodge, 4th June, 1816.

301. THOMAS FARLESS, Jun., son of Thomas & Sally (Cook) Farless, born 11th June, 1787; married Eliza Conant; rigger. Admitted to the Lodge, 4th June, 1816; Senior Deacon, 1819, 1820, 1821.

302. JESSE SMITH, Jun., son of Aaron & Lucy (Baker) Smith, born in Ipswich, 12th Dec., 1789; married Priscilla

Treadwell; watchmaker. Admitted to the Lodge, 11th June, 1816, and its Master, 1823, 1845 and 1846.

303. HUGH FLOYD, son of William B. & Sarah (Sampson) Floyd, born 1791, and died in New York, N. Y., 5th June, 1845; married 1st, Mehitable Gould, of Topsfield, and she died 3d Aug't, 1828, aged 27 yrs; 2d, Elizabeth Covert of New York; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 2d July, 1816.

304. EBENEZER HINMAN, son of Ebenezer & Sarah Hinman, both of whom were born in England; born in Salem 1790; married 5th March, 1815, Elizabeth Hunt; trader and partner of Eben'r Stoddard, No. 263. Moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, in company with his wife's parents, 1818. Admitted to the Lodge, 2d July, 1816.

305. ASA WIGGIN, son of Daniel & Martha (Rowe) Wiggin, born in Epping, N. H., 30th Dec., 1784, and died 5th Feb'y, 1840; married 1st Nov., 1812, Abigail Boardman of Ipswich; came to Salem 1805; tailor and partner of Samuel W. Phelps, No. 296. Admitted to the Lodge 2d July, 1816.

306. CHRISTOPHER FREDERICK DITMORE, son of Frederick Ditmore, born in Emden, Germany, May, 1792, and died in Samarang, E. I., 22d Dec., 1821; married 11th Oct., 1812, Sarah Perkins; mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 6th Aug't, 1816.

307. CALEB BARTON, son of Joseph & Mary (Wescott) Barton, born 2d June, 1775, and died 5th Sept., 1820; married Rachel Thompson, of Chester, N. H., and she died 20th March, 1824, Æ 45 yrs.; father of Jabez, No. 374; commander of the

Essex Hussars. Inn Holder. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Oct., 1816.

308. WILLIAM A. ROGERS, son of Nathaniel & Abigail (Dodge) Rogers, born 6th Aug't, 1792, and died in Siam, E. I., June, 1821, unmarried; master mariner; grad. H. C., 1811. Admitted to the Lodge 4th March, 1817.

309. CHARLES PARKER, son of Daniel & Sarah Parker, born in Ossipee, N. H., 13th Oct., 1783, and died 13th Aug't, 1839; married 3d Nov., 1816, Mary Kilham; came to Salem 1812; woodwharfing. Admitted to the Lodge, 4th March, 1817.

310. THOMAS TRASK, son of Job & Jane (Dimond) Trask, born 25th May, 1792; married Eliza, dau. of Charles Treadwell, No. 323; merchant, and for many years U. S. Consul at Surinam. Admitted to the Lodge 1st April, 1817.

311. ARAD POMROY, son of Josiah & Anna (Wright) Pomroy, born in Warwick, 31st July, 1776, and died 14th Oct., 1852. Married 12th Feb'y, 1806, Sally Ropes. Blacksmith. Admitted to the Lodge 1st April, 1817.

312. STEPHEN HARADEN, son of Joseph & Lydia (Haraden) Haraden, born in Gloucester, Mass., 18th Jan'y, 1785; came to Salem 1799; married 1st, 11th June, 1811, Rachel Bancroft, and 2d, Ann Rose; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Dec., 1817, and Master 1834.

313. JOSEPH AUG. PEABODY, son of Joseph & Elizabeth (Smith) Peabody, born 7th Aug't, 1796, and died 18th Jan., 1828; married 3d Sept., 1821, Louisa Putnam; brother of Francis, No. 371; grad. H. C. 1816; merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Jan., 1818.

314. WILLIAM H. BOTT, son of James & Ruth (Hathorne) Bott, born 25th Nov., 1793, and died in Port au Prince, 4th March, 1823; married 2d June, 1816, Eliza Hill, sister of John, No. 326; his father, Mr. James Bott, was from Sudbury, England, and died in Salem, 31st Dec., 1829, Æ 84 yrs. His son was by profession a master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Jan'y, 1818.

315. FRANCIS PAUL ASHTON, son of Thomas & Mechela (Campanella) Ashton, born in Palermo, Sicily, 5th Feb'y, 1783. Came to Salem in the ship Traveller, which belonged to the Messrs. Crowninshield, and which arrived here, 10th Sept., 1808; married 1st, 29th Jan., 1809, Mrs. Margaret Hill (Ellison) Bray, widow of Benj. Bray, and she died July, 1819, Æ 44 yrs.; married 2d, 5th Dec., 1819, Mrs. Rachel (Gwinn) Hall. By the 1st marriage, his name appears as Francis Paul Astranan, his Sicilian name was Francisco Paulo Astranan. Barber. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Feb'y, 1818.

316. JOSIAH B. ANDREW, son of John & Elizabeth (Watson) Andrew, born 2d May, 1792, and died in Rosedale, Ohio, 8th Oct., 1831; married Jane Withington. Brother of Isaac W., No. 285; master-mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 7th April, 1818.

317. ROLLINS W. MERRILL, son of Enoch & Martha (Rollins) Merrill, born in New Salem, N. H., 6th Feb'y, 1791, and died 2d March, 1858; married 20th Sept., 1815, Isabella, dau. of Capt. William Silver; trader. Admitted to the Lodge 5th May, 1818.

318. EBENEZER B. WARD, son of Ebenezer B. & Abigail (Waters) Ward,

born 1793, and supposed to be dead; mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 2d June, 1818.

319. SAMUEL BENSON, son of Samuel & Elizabeth (Burrill) Graves Benson, born 22d Aug't, 1790; married 1st, 21st Sept., 1817, Rebecca Oliver; 2d, 14th March, 1832, Sarah M. Prentiss; mastermariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th July, 1818.

320. WILLIAM MICKLEFIELD, son of John & Elizabeth (Paxman) Micklefield, born in Ipswich, England, 17th May, 1783, and died 26th Aug't, 1840. He arrived in Boston 4th July, 1794; married 1st, Sally Bayley of Boston; 2d, Hannah H. Hitchins of Boston; and 3d, his last wife's sister, Mrs. Sally (Hitchins) Robinson, of Boston. By occupation a Tobacconist. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Aug., 1818.

321. THOMAS PALFRAY, son of Thomas & Martha (Crowninshield) Palfray, born 1793, and died at sea; married 18th Dec., 1821, Hannah Dale. Brother of Warwick, No. 331; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Sept. 1818. Sec'y 1820 and 1821. Junior Warden, 1823.

322. EMERY JOHNSON, son of Eli and Miriam (Burbank) Johnson, born in Weston, Mass., 24th Aug., 1790, and died 19th Jan., 1845; married 11th March, 1824, Sarah Saunders; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Nov. 1818.

323. CHARLES TREADWELL, son of Nathaniel and Eliza (White) Treadwell, born in Ipswich, Mass., Mch 18, 1789, and died there Feb'y 28, 1855; married 2d May, 1819, Lydia R. Shillaber; master mariner. Lieut of the private armed ship Alfred, in the war of 1812. President of

the Essex Ins. Co. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Nov., 1818.

324. MICHAEL PITMAN, son of Michael and Sarah (Carwick) Pitman, born 5th Nov. 1790, and died 17th Aug., 1851; married 18th Sept. 1814, Mary Bowditch. Brother of Benjamin, No 343, and Nath'l, No. 390. By occupation a tanner. The following obituary is from the Salem Gazette:

"He was one of the best specimens of the important and respectable class of the community to which he belonged, that of the enterprising, industrious and intelligent mechanics. His detestation of every thing partaking of meanness or injustice was so ardent as sometimes to approach imprudence. He was remarkable for great energy of character, soundness of judgment, generosity and nobleness of spirit. The distressed ever found in him a ready friend and the poor a bountiful benefactor."

Admitted to the Lodge 2d Feb., 1819.

325. JOHN HILL, son of Isaac Hill, born in England 5th July, 1779, and died in Batavia, E. I., 14th March, 1825; married 23d Nov., 1806, Abigail Stevens; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 6th April, 1819,

326. JOHN HILL, son of John and Elizabeth, (Brown) Hill, born 4th May, 1788; unmarried; Lieut. in the U. S. Navy. Admitted to the Lodge 6th April, 1819.

327. G. DEGRAND VAL, born in France 1794, and died in Martinico, W. I., 1845. Came to Salem in 1818. Admitted to the Lodge 6th April, 1819.

328. HAFFIELD WHITE, born in Denmark 1785, and died at sea 24th Sept., 1826; married 18th June, 1809, Rhoda Fears, and she died June 1827, aged 40.

Father of George F., No. 483; mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Aug., 1819.

329. HENRY T. WHITTREDGE, son of Thomas, No. 170, and Sarah (Trask) Whittredge, born 1794, and died 1st Sept. 1830. Brother of Thomas C. No. 395; married Ruth P. Webb; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Sept., 1819.

330. ROBERT WILSON, son of Robert and Sarah (Brookhouse) Wilson, born 1795, and died in San Blas Nov. 1830; married 16th Sept., 1821, Eunice M. Fabens; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Sept., 1819.

331. WARWICK PALFREY, 3d, son of Thomas and Martha (Crowninshield) Palfrey, born 1796, and died 10th Aug., 1838; married 7th Nov., 1823, Mary Barr; brother of Thomas, No. 321; book-keeper in Salem Bank; Capt. Salem Artillery. Admitted to the Lodge 20th Oct., 1819.

332. JOHN FIELDING, born in London, Eng., 1796, and died 10th Aug., 1838; married, 1819, Abigail Brown of Marblehead. He lived in Marblehead, and was a deacon of the Baptist Church in that town; cordwainer. Admitted to the Lodge 20th Oct., 1819.

333. WILLIAM LUMMUS, son of William and Sarah (Kimball) Lummus, born in Ipswich 3d Nov., 1793, and died 27th Feb., 1850, unmarried. Came to Salem July, 1816; carpenter. Admitted to the Lodge 20th Oct., 1819.

334. JOHN HAMMOND, son of Philip and Abigail (Dennis) Hammond, born in Ipswich 12th Dec., 1787; married 13th Feb., 1812, Abigail Leach; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 20th Oct., 1819.

335. JOHN N. FRYE, son of Nathan and Hannah (Nutting) Frye, born 16th

June, 1795; married 30th July, 1820, Harriet Archer; trader. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Nov., 1819, and its Tyler for 8 years.

336. WILLIAM MESSERVY, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Slueman) Messervy, born 12th August, 1780, and died 12th August, 1852; married; master mariner, in the employment of Simon Forrester. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Nov., 1819.

337. JAMES B. BRIGGS, son of Elijah and Hannah (Buffington) Briggs, born in Scituate, Mass., 22d Oct., 1790, and died 3d Dec., 1857; married 31st May, 1821, Mary Hosmer; master mariner, and President of the Essex Ins. Co. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Nov., 1819.

338. BENJAMIN F. BROWNE, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Andrew) Browne, born 14th July, 1793; married 23d Jan., 1825, Sally Bott; Apothecary. Capt. of the Salem Cadets. Surgeon of the private armed ship Alfred, in the war of 1812. Admitted to the Lodge 11th Feb., 1820, and its Master from 1824 to 1827 inclusive.

336. M. I. L. BESSELL, son of Francis L. A. Bessell, born in Bencoolen, Sumatra, 1797, and died in Batavia, E. I., 1821, unmarried; factor in the employment of Stephen White. Admitted to the Lodge 11th Feb., 1820. His father "was a native of Germany, and for the course of twenty-two years was a resident of Padang, and other places on the Western Coast of Sumatra, in which time he held many posts of the greatest rank and responsibility in those Colonies. He died at his country seat in Beverly, Mass., 21st Aug., 1810, *Æ.* 55 years, and was buried in Salem."

340. JONATHAN WEBB, son of Benjamin and Mary (King) Webb, born 22d Jan'y, 1795, and died 2d Aug't, 1832; married 5th Jan'y, 1825, Harriet, dau. of Abijah Northey. An apothecary. Col. of the Mass. Militia. The following obituary notice is from the Salem Observer:

"On Thursday, after a protracted and painful illness, Col. Jona. Webb. He was endowed with talents of the highest order. he had a refined taste, and his attainments in scientific knowledge were considerable. He was enterprising and active in business; remarkably frank and cordial in his social intercourse. Death rarely creates a void in the walks of life, and in the family circle, more lamentable than in the case of our deceased friend." Admitted to the Lodge 2d March, 1820. Senior Warden 1824.

341. PETER E. WEBSTER, son of Jesse and Abigail (Eaton) Webster, born in Salem, N. H., 1786, and died 17th April, 1850; married 1st, 9th Sept., 1822, Mrs. Nancy Baker; and 2d, 13th April, 1825, Mrs. Rebecca Chapman. Came to Salem 1813. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 2d March, 1820.

342. CHARLES T. SAVAGE, son of Joseph and Catharine (Hubbard) Savage, born in Berwick, Me., March, 1798; married Ann L., dau. of Judge Thatcher. Came to Salem 1812. Master, mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 15th March, 1820.

343. BENJAMIN PITMAN, son of Michael and Sarah (Carwick) Pitman, born 24th Dec., 1792; married 26th July, 1825, Mrs. Catharine Carwick. Brother of Michael, No. 324, and Nath'l, No. 390. Clerk. Admitted to the Lodge 22d May, 1820.

344. JOHN SIMON, son of Francis and Geraldina (Bowdoin) Simon, born in Bordeaux, France, 21st Nov., 1781, and died 2d May, 1861; married 1st, 20th Sept., 1807, Sarah R. Blood, sister of Nathan, No. 250; and 2d, Mary Hunt Pray. Came to Salem 1803. Confectioner. Admitted to the Lodge 22d May, 1820.

345. JOHN C. VERY, son of Samuel and Abigail (Crowninshield) Very, born 28th Jan'y, 1785, and died 15th Nov., 1848; married 28th Feb'y, 1813, Mary Dwyer, sister of Frances, No. 459. Mariner, and one of the crew of the Ship Margaret at the time of her loss. Admitted to the Lodge 22d May, 1820.

346. DAVID ALLEN, born in Ossipee, N. H., and died 11th May, 1826; married Hannah West. Came to Salem 1810. Distiller, and partner of Adam Nesmith, No. 355. Admitted to the Lodge 6th June, 1820.

347. JOHN LEFAVOR, son of John and Abigail (Lakeman) Lefavor, born in Topsfield, Ms., 13th August, 1787, died 4th Sept., 1859; married 14th Jan'y, 1810, Hannah Archer, and she died 24th Jan'y, 1860, Æ . 69 yrs. 5 mos. Came to Salem 1802. Carpenter. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Aug't, 1820.

348. GEORGE HEUSSLER, son of George and Abigail (Young) Heussler, born 1794, and died at sea 6th Dec., 1821; married 21st Sept., 1817, Abigail Russell. Master mariner, and lost at sea from on board Schr. John, on his passage to Charleston, S. C. His father was a German, and was a distinguished horticulturist. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Oct., 1820.

349. EMERY NORRIS, son of Joseph and Hannah (Giles) Norris, born in Pitts-

field, N. H., 7th Nov., 1792, and died in Beverly, Ms., 10th Aug't, 1843; married 26th Oct., 1817, Abigail M. Jeffs. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Oct., 1820.

350. RICHARD WHEATLAND, 2D, son of Peter and Sarah (Forsey) Wheatland, born in Wareham, England, 28th Oct., 1788; married 3d Oct., 1822, Elizabeth, dau. of Elijah Briggs, Sec., No. 337. Came to Salem 1800. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Oct., 1820.

351. THOMAS CARLISLE, son of John and Nancy (Dana) Carlisle, born in Providence, R. I., 12th Jan'y, 1792, and died in that city 28th March, 1824; married 30th June, 1816, Eleanor, dau. of Simon Forrester; Rector of St. Peter's Church in Salem, from Jan. 22, 1817, to Oct. 6, 1822. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Oct., 1820.

352. GEORGE ARCHER, JUN., son of George and Judith (Hathorne) Archer, born Jan'y, 1793, and died in Oswego, N. Y., 23d June, 1833; married 24th Aug't, 1817, Eliza Osborn. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 8th Nov., 1820.

353. WALTER R. JOHNSON, son of Luke and (Rogers) Johnson, born in Leominster, Ms., 21st June, 1794, and died in Washington, D. C., 26th April, 1852; married Nancy M. Donaldson, of Medfield. Grad. H. C., 1819. During his residence in Salem, he taught a private school of boys. Subsequently he was in the service of the U. S. as a professor of mathematics. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Dec., 1820.

354. ALLEN PUTNAM, son of Thomas and Mary (Fitz) Putnam, born 12th Dec., 1794; married Eliza Pope, of Danvers.

Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 12th March, 1821.

355. ADAM NESMITH, son of Jonathan and Eleanor (Dickey) Nesmith, born in Antrim, N. H., 5th March, 1792; married 30th Sept., 1823, Rebecca Dale. Came to Salem 1811. Distiller, afterwards a farmer, and resided in Beverly. Capt. of the Salem Artillery. Admitted to the Lodge 5th June, 1821.

356. PUTNAM I. FARNHAM, son of James and Rebecca (Ingalls) Farnham, born in North Andover, Ms., 10th March, 1788, and died in Roxbury, Ms., 25th Nov., 1852; married Rebecca Ingalls, of Merrimack, N. H. Came to Salem 1813, and removed to Roxbury Oct., 1848. Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 3d July, 1821.

357. SAMUEL SIMONDS, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Cook) Simonds, born 26th Feb'y, 1793; married 31st Dec., 1816, Sally Skerry. Painter, afterwards a trader. Admitted to the Lodge 3d July, 1821.

358. MARK KIMBALL, son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Baker) Kimball, born in Ipswich 19th Feb'y, 1798; married 14th Nov., 1824, Eliza Short. Came to Salem April, 1812. Painter. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Feb'y, 1822.

359. BENJAMIN BLANCHARD, JUN., son of Benjamin and Margaret (Brown) Blanchard, born 19th July, 1799, and died in Philadelphia, Penn., 19th Jan'y, 1860; married 1st, 25th Sept., 1825, Jane L. Heussler, sister of George, No. 348, and Margaret, No. 258; 2d, Margaretta Wiltburgher, of Philadelphia. Moved to Philadelphia 1825. Admitted to the Lodge 2d April, 1822. Sec'y 1823 and 1824.

360. JOSEPH A. THOMPSON, son of Joseph and Phebe (Aborn) Thompson, born March, 1785. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th May, 1822.

361. WILLIAM C. DEAN, son of Benjamin, No. 112, and Susanna (Collins) Dean, born 1789, and died in Calcutta, E. I., 21st May, 1831, unmarried. Master mariner. Prizemaster in the private armed ships John and America. Admitted to the Lodge 30th Aug't, 1822.

362. JONATHAN FLINT, son of John and Margaret (Cheever) Flint, born 12th Aug't, 1788, and died at sea 27th Nov., 1825, unmarried. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Nov., 1822.

363. JEREMIAH PAGE, son of Samuel and Rebecca (Putnam) Page, born 2d June, 1796; married Mary Pindar, of Danvers. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Jan'y, 1823.

364. ANDREW SLEUMAN, son of John and Margaret (Hooper) Sleuman, born 1st Dec., 1790; married 17th June, 1815, Susan Gass, of Marblehead. Cooper. Moved to Waukegan, Ill. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Feb'y, 1823.

365. JONATHAN MERRILL, son of William and Mary (Stevens) Merrill, born in Buxton, Me., 5th Jan'y, 1795, and died 17th Aug't, 1860; married 24th Oct., 1819, Sarah Ayres. Came to Salem 1818. Cooper. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Feb'y, 1823.

366. HENRY UPTON, son of Paul and Rebecca (Peirce) Upton, born 3d Sept., 1795; married 14th Aug't, 1823, Eliza T. Needham. Brother of John, No. 284, and Samuel, No. 368. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge, 7th Feb'y, 1823.

367. ABEL HERSEY, son of Abel and

Mary (Gardner) Hersey, born 27th Feb'y, 1795, and died in New Orleans, 24th Dec., 1830; married Eliza Haskell, of Gloucester. Upholsterer. Admitted to the Lodge 4th March, 1823. See No. 158.

368. SAMUEL UPTON, son of Paul and Rebecca (Pierce) Upton, born 6th Dec., 1792, and died 22d Oct., 1853; married 22d July, 1818, Mary Fabens. Bro. of John, No. 284, and Henry, No. 366. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 10th April, 1823.

369. CALEB COOK, son of Caleb and Hannah (Gray) Cook, born 3d Oct., 1797, and died at Pulo Penang, Prince of Wales Island, 19th March, 1837, unmarried. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 19th April, 1823.

370. HENRY W. DUCACHET, born 7th Feb'y, 1797, in South Carolina. Rector of St. Peter's Church, in Salem, from 1823 to 1825 inclusive. Left Salem 1825, and is now Rector of St. Stephen's Church, Philadelphia, Penn. Admitted to the Lodge 19th April, 1823.

371. FRANCIS PEABODY, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Smith) Peabody, born 7th Dec., 1801; married 7th July, 1823, Martha Endicott. Brother of Joseph A., No. 313. Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 13th May, 1823.

372. PETER ARVEDSON, born in Stockholm, Sweden, 1800, and died 17th Jan'y 1850; married 23d Dec., 1829, Hannah Lamb, granddaughter of Simon, No. 9. Came to Salem 1815. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 3d June, 1823.

373. JOSEPH HODGES, son of Gamaliel and Sarah (Williams) Hodges, born 16th Oct., 1789; married 3d Jan'y, 1819, Elizabeth Chipman. Brother of John,

No. 379. His mother was dau. of William Williams, No. 5. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 3d June, 1823.

374. JABEZ W. BARTON, son of Caleb, No. 307, and Rachel (Thompson) Barton, born 20th Sept., 1802, in Chester, Vt. Married Rebecca F. Rogers, of Billerica. Innholder. Moved to Boston. Admitted to the Lodge 3d June, 1823.

375. WALTER MARSTON, born 1794; married 28th April, 1816, Elizabeth Britton. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 13th June, 1823.

376. CLARK GAYTON PICKMAN, son of Benjamin and Anstice (Derby) Pickman, born 22d Nov., 1791, and died in Boston 11th May, 1860, unmarried. Grad. H. C. 1811. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Sept., 1823. Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge.

377. JOSEPH EDWARDS, son of Abraham and Prudence (Dodge) Edwards, was born in Wenham 10th July, 1780, and died 14th July, 1854; married 5th June, 1802, Sally Lang. Carpenter. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Feb'y, 1824.

378. JOSEPH CLOUTMAN, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Frye) Cloutman, born 31st Dec., 1796; married 12th Oct., 1824, Lydia L., dau. of William Richardson, No. 198. Trader, afterwards City Clerk of Salem. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Feb'y, 1824.

379. JOHN HODGES, son of Gamaliel and Sarah (Williams) Hodges, born 11th Dec., 1802. Master mariner; married 15th Dec., 1833, Mary Osgood Deland, granddau. of Thorndike, No. 114. Admitted to the Lodge 10th Feb'y, 1824.

(To be continued.)

CRAFT'S JOURNAL OF THE SIEGE
OF BOSTON, WITH NOTES BY
S. P. FOWLER.

[Concluded from page 174.]

Thursday, Nov. 9. Looks like foul weather. About twelve o'clock, the whole camp was alarmed, it being reported that the regulars were landing on Lechmere's Point, our brigade mustered in a few minutes, and marched almost to Ploughed Hill, but were ordered back to our alarm post, where we tarried about one hour, where we had a view of the regulars in their boats, a landing at Lechmere's Point. But our people being in high spirits drove them off, and they were obliged to retreat with shame and disgrace. Brother Nath. Lee came to see us this day.*

Friday, 10 November. Fair weather. Brother Lee set out for Manchester, and Ezekiel Leach and Edward May after breakfast. Went up to Gen. Washington in order to get a discharge, but the General being busy, did no business with him.†

*Mr Frothingham, in his Siege of Boston, says the British in this skirmish lost two men, and carried off ten cows. The Americans had two men dangerously wounded by grape-shot from the British man-of-war Cerberus.

Some of the troops behaved with great spirit.

†The following is the petition to Gen. Washington presented by Lieut. Crafts, and an endorsement by Col. Israel Hutchinson and Capt. Benj. Kimball, directed to Gen. Sullivan:

To His Excellency George Washington, Esquire, Commander in Chief of the American Army, now in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay:

Humbly sheweth that the subscriber, Benjamin Craft, second Lieut. of Capt. Kimball's company in the nineteenth regiment of said army, commanded by Colonel Israel Hutchinson, humbly begs leave to resign his place in said company for the following reasons, viz: 1st, His wife and family being situated in a seaport town, and consequently much exposed to danger from the enemy.

Saturday, 11. All in health. Last night there was a muster of five hundred men ordered out of our brigade, commanded by Col. Stark, and seventy men picked out of our regiment was commanded by Capt. Francis, and Lieuts. White and Cleaves and myself. We marched to the grand parade, but were soon dismissed by Gen. Sullivan.

After breakfast this morning, I went to see again Gen. Washington, and presented my petition in order to obtain my discharge, which his Honor was pleased to grant, and I am now discharged from all further service at present. We hear from the eastward that St. Johns is taken by our people.

Mr. Caleb Lufkin is very sick.

Sunday, 12. Fair Weather and very windy and cold. Went to hear the Rev.

2d., by your petition having received encouragement sometime since that no difficulty would attend procuring a discharge, did agree to make, and turn into the army, one hundred pair of shoes montbly, and has provided stock for that purpose, begs leave to suggest that his being longer detained will be extremely prejudicial to him, and your petitioner avers it is for no other motive than the above that he desires to resign his commission.

Wherefore your petitioner humbly prays your Excellency to take the premises into consideration, and grant the prayer thereof, or otherwise as your wisdom shall see proper.

So prays BENJAMIN CRAFT.

CAMP AT WINTER HILL, }
Nov. 10, 1775, }

On consideration of the bearers requested application for a discharge from the service, and encouragement being sometime since given that no difficulty would attend the same, he then engaged monthly to turn into the army a quantity of shoes, and has already procured stock for that purpose, which if not made up and disposed of would be extremely detrimental to him. We should therefore take it as a favour if your Honour would do what is in your power to procure his discharge immediately.

Your Honour's most obedient, and devoted and very humble servant

Col. ISRAEL HUTCHINSON.
Capt. BENJAMIN KIMBALL.

Camp, Winter Hill. }
Gen. SULLIVAN. } To the Hon. Brigadier.

Mr. Smith of Middleton, who preached in the forenoon from Romans, 8 & 31—in the afternoon from the same text. A very cold day.

Nothing new.

Monday, 13. Fair weather and cold. Went this morning to Gen. Sullivan to get a discharge for my son Benjamin. The Gen. being absent, went to Col. Stark, and obtained the same. In the afternoon went to Mystic with Capt. Kimball, and returned about sunset, and spent the evening at Major Putnam's. Drank two bottles of wine, and returned home about ten o'clock.

Tuesday morning, 14. Fair weather. Called our company together and gave them a gallon of cherry rum. After breakfast, went to Roxbury, viewed their lines, and saw a flag of truce come out. After my return, heard that two thousand regulars landed in Virginia, but were made prisoners by our people. But this is camp news, and I cannot say for the truth of it.

Wednesday Morning, Nov. 15. Fair weather. This morning Capt. Kimball and myself made a final settlement. Mr. Brown and his apprentices came about ten o'clock. A very rainy day. It is reported that Capt. Lowe on the flagstaff guard took two regulars, and they are gone to head quarters. A very stormy afternoon, and now begins to snow, and I am not at home.

Account of cash Capt. Benj. Kimball received for the company for the month of August:

	£	shil.	d.
One Capt.	6	—	—
First Lieut.	4	—	—
Second Lieut.	3	—	—

	£	shil.	d.
Four Sergts at 48 shils. ps.	9	12	—
Four Corporals at 44 shils. ps.	8	16	—
Two Drummers at 44 shils. ps.	4	8	—
One fifer at 44 shil.	2	4	—
Sixty privates at 40 shil.	120	0	0
	£158	—	—

APPENDIX TO CRAFT'S JOURNAL OF THE SIEGE OF BOSTON.

BOSTON PRICES DURING THE SEIGE.

Dec. 21, 1775.

West India rum, 9 shil. pr gal.; Mollas-ses, 3 shil. pr gall.; Maderia Wine, 28 shil. pr gall.; Red Port, 24 shil. pr gall.; candles, 2 shil. pr lb.; soap, 21 shil. pr lb.; Onions 6d pr lb.; salt beef, 4£ 10 shil. pr barrel; turkies 10 shil. 6d apiece; geese, 9 shil.; fowls, 4 shil. 6d apiece; hay, 20£ a ton; potatoes, 10 shil. pr bush.; sea coal, 4£ pr chaldron; hickory wood, 4£ 14 shil. 6d. pr cord. All the above sums are stirlings.

The following notices were issued in Nov., 1775:

Wanted, a quantity of old linen suitable for making lint, for which the cash will be given upon its being sent to the General Hospital in Cambridge. Wanted also, one or two persons used to making sheet lint, who by applying at the same place, or to Doctor Isaac Foster, at his quarters near said Hospital, will meet with proper encouragement.

An officer in Boston writing to his father during the siege, says: "Why should I complain of hard fate, General Gage and all his family have for this month past, lived upon salt provisions. Last Saturday, General Putnam in the true style of

military complaisance, which abolishes all personal resentment, and smooths the horrors of war when discipline will permit, sent a present to General Gage's lady of a fine quarter of veal which was very acceptable, and received the return of a very polite card of thanks."

"The Essex Gazette says that a pompous letter was published in London during the siege of Boston, which says that at the battle on the 7th of August, the number of rebels killed is dreadful to think of; twenty-five hundred prisoners were taken, among whom is the Generals Lee & Putnam, with a number of lies to render the account famous on the side of the King's Army."

The following advertisement appeared in the Essex Gazette, June 8, 1775 :

"Lost in the Battle of Menotomy, by Nathan Putnam, of Capt. Hutchinson's company, who was then badly wounded, a French Firelock marked D. No. 6, with a marking iron on the breech. Said Putnam carried it to a cross Road near a Mill. Whoever has said gun in Possession, is desired to return it to Col. Mansfield of Lynn, or to the Selectmen of Danvers, and they shall be rewarded for their Trouble."

The following is a certificate from Sam'l Chase suspected of toryism :

"These may certify all whom it may concern, That whereas I Samuel Chase, Wheelwright of Danvers New-Mills, so called, did on the night of the 3d inst. aid and assist one Sam'l Coakly, Wheelwright, late of said Danvers, New-Mills, in moving away his goods and tools, &c. And whereas it is said that the said Coakly is gone to Boston to work for the Governor,

either in the army or navy, which I really believe is true, though at that time, I solemnly declare before God and man I knew nothing of either directly or indirectly. I am heartily sorry for my conduct herein, and beg the forgiveness of my offended brethren, and hope they will again receive me into their Charity and Friendship. And I do promise that it shall be my Endeavour for the future never to give the like occasion of offence to any of my Fellow Creatures and Neighbours."

pr me SAMUEL CHASE.

Certificate from the committee of Danvers appointed to examine persons suspected of being disloyal to the American cause :

"This may certify, That about two years ago Mr. John Piemont came to dwell in the Town of Danvers, and was well recommended by the Selectmen of the town of Boston, and though some Persons have called him a Tory, to his great Damage, yet we as a Committee of Inspection for the Town of Danvers, have carefully examined into Mr. Piemont's character, and are fully satisfied that he is a friend to us in the common cause of our country, and we hope all of our friends will treat him as such, and call upon him for Entertainment, as he keeps a large public House in said Danvers."

S. HOLTEN,	} Committee of Inspection for said Danvers.
ISRAEL HUTCHINSON,	
AMOS PUTNAM,	
WILLIAM SHILLABER,	
BENJ. PROCTOR,	
JONA. PROCTOR,	
WM. PUTNAM,	

Danvers, April 22d, 1775.

Extracts of letters published in England in regard to the death of Major Pitcairn :

LONDON, July 28, 1775.—Major Pitcarn of the marines, who was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill, has left seven children.* Four balls were lodged in his body, & he was taken of the field upon his sons shoulders.

CHATHAM, July 31, 1775.

The chief topic in this town for several days past, has been concerning the death of the unfortunate Major Pitcairne, who died of his wounds in the late engagement in America. He was late Major of his Majesty's division of marines at this place. He was a Gentleman of universal good character, and beloved by his officers and men, and much esteemed by all ranks of people here for his affability and genteel address. He was a tender husband, and an affectionate father. On the news being brought to his lady last Thursday evening, she immediately dropped down, and for several hours it was thought she was dead; she has not spoke since, and her life is not expected; their mutual happiness was beyond conception.

The following notice is copied from the Essex Gazette :

Public notice is hereby given to all commissioned officers, who suffered loss of clothing or armour in the late engagement on Bunker Hill, & expect allowance therefor, that they exhibit a fair account of such losses, with proper vouchers to ascertain the same, to the subscribers, on the 2d day of the next meeting of the General Court, that proper may be taken thereon.

ABNER ELLIS, } Committee appointed to con-
JOSIAH STONE, } sider the same.
EDW. RAWSON. }

Watertown, Nov. 10. 1775.

*Mr. Frothingham says Major Pitcarn had eleven children.

Severe English criticisms on the battle of Bunker Hill.

To the printer of the London Evening Post, Aug. 1, 1775 :

Sir—There are two sorts of people, who always persevere uniformly and without shame in one unvaried line of conduct regardless of the contempt and detestation of mankind. The sorts I mean are the thorough virtuous, and the thorough scoundrel. To one of these classes most evidently belong the ministers who settled the account which they have given us in last Tuesday's Gazette.* The action near Boston happened on the "17th of June," yet General Gage's letter is dated (eight days after) on the 25th of June. By this letter it appears that it has cost one thousand & sixty-four of the troops killed and wounded, to destroy a redoubt thrown up only over the night, *i. e.*, on the 16th of June. The loss of the Provincials the letter says "must have been considerable," yet eight days after the battle the General, though completely victorious, can tell us only of "one hundred" buried, and "thirty" wounded. But they carried off great numbers during the time of action. Did they so? That is no great sign of flight, confusion or defeat. But they buried them in holes. Really! Why, are soldiers buried in the air? But the King's troops were "under every disadvantage."—So truly it seems. For in the same letter we are told "that they had a proportion of field artillery, and landed on the Peninsula

*This refers to a letter from Gen. Gage to the Earl of Dartmouth, giving an account of the battle of Bunker Hill, dated, Boston, June 25, 1775, to be seen in the Essex Gazette, Oct. 5, 1775, and in the Appendix to Frothingham's Siege of Boston, page 386.

without opposition, and formed as soon as landed, under the protection of some ships of war, armed vessels and boats, by whose fire the rebels were kept within their works." But Sir, "this action has shown the superiority of the King's troops." Has it indeed? How? Why, Sir, they (with a portion of field artillery, and with the assistance of ships, armed vessels and boats, and encouragement of certain speedy reinforcements if necessary) attacked and defeated above three times of their own numbers." What three times of their own numbers? Of whom, pray? Of French or Spanish Regulars? No, Sir, of the Americans. What, of those dastardly, hypocritical cowards, who Lord Standwich knows, do not dare to look a soldier in the face! Of these undisciplined and spiritless Yankees, who were to be driven from one end of the Continent to the other with a single regiment! What, of these skulking assassins, who can only fire at a distance from behind stone-walls & hedges! Good God, Sir! Was it necessary in order to defeat these fellows, that the troops should be "spirited" by the example of General Howe, assisted by General Clinton! And can it be, that Lieut. Col. Nishbet, Abercrombie, and Clark; Majors Butler, Williams, Bruce, Spendlove, Smelt, Mitchell, Pitcarne and Short, "should be forced to exert themselves remarkably" against such poltroons! Is it possible that this could be an affair in which "the valor of British officers & souldiers in general was as conspicuous as at any time whatever." And notwithstanding all this, that "the success in great measure should be attributed to the firmness and gallantry of General Pigot." Good God, Sir! is it come to this at last? Can the regulars

with all these exertions, only defeat three times their own number of undisciplined cowards; and that too at the expense of 1064 (that is more than one half) killed and wounded out of something above 2000? Is every redoubt which the Americans can throw up on a short summer night, to be demolished at this expense? How many such victories can we bear? Alas! Sir, when I read in the General's letter the regular and formidable preparations for an attack, "ten companies of the grenadiers, ten of light infantry, with the 5th, 38th, 43d, and 52d battalions, with a portion of field artillery, under the command of Major General Howe, and Brigadier General Pigot," and those "landed on the Peninsula under the protection of ships of war, armed vessels and boats;" I concluded that the next lines would inform me of the immediate and precipitate flight of the Yankees. Judge then of my surprise, when I read that (instead of being at all dismayed or struck with the Sandwich panic,) "large columns" of these cowards, "were seen pouring in to their assistance." Well, Sir, but then comes "an application for the troops to be re-inforced with some companies of light infantry and grenadiers, the 47th battalion, and the 1st battalion of marines." They will certainly, thought I, scamper away now. Alas! no. They stay and fight. And to complete my astonishment, I cannot find in General Gage's letter where our troops were when he wrote; nor what became of them after the action; whether they returned to Boston, or have ventured to encamp without the town; what prisoners they have taken; what advantages (besides five pieces of cannon) result from this bloody action; whether the war is now

at an end; or what the troops propose to do next. To be serious, Mr. Printer, I am for my own part convinced that the event of this execrable dragooning is decided; and that before winter, there will not be a single soldier of Lord Bute's and Lord Mansfield's mercenary troops left upon the Continent of America. With what consolation those Noble Lords will wipe away the tears of the widow and orphans (as well English as American) which those bloody Stuart measures have occasioned, I cannot tell; but I know that my eyes will gush with joy when they see the authors of our domestic miseries receive (what I believe they will soon) their just reward.

WILLIAM TELL.

LONDON, July 20, 1775.

The account of the late action between the Americans and the troops of General Gage, is one of the most evasive and unsatisfactory that has ever yet obtruded on the public, even through the channel of a ministerial paper; and yet it is every way worthy of the victory it affects to describe. The General sent out "something above 2000 men," of whom "something above half (i. e. 1053) are either killed or wounded." The General, however, takes care not to mention how many hours were employed in the prosecution of this hopeful business, but nevertheless pretends to tell us that great numbers of the enemy were destroyed, and seems to have employed his soldiers in digging up such as were buried in holes, that he might have the power to ascertain the value of his conquest. With all the vanity of a military man, he praises the conduct of the officers under his command, but prudently omits to say whether any such advantage has been gained, as may be supposed to make up for the loss of

"One Lieut. Colonel, two Majors, seven Captains, nine Lieutenants, fifteen Sergeants, one drummer, one hundred and ninety-one rank and file killed, and three Majors, twenty-seven Captains, thirty-two Lieutenants, eight Ensigns, forty Sergeants, twelve drummers and seven hundred and six rank and file, wounded," and unfit for service. In short, if every time the general send out his brace of thousands, the one-half of them should either drop, or be rendered useless, we shall see an end to the war in America; but yet it cannot be expected to terminate in our favor.

The following extracts, says the Essex Gazette, from several intercepted letters of the soldiery in Boston, may serve to shew the importance of the late action, and the Pains taken by their Superiors to have it thought that the Provincials began the Fire, and behaved with savage Barbaraty during the action:

BOSTON, April 28, 1775.

"I am well, all but a Wound I received through the Leg, by a Ball from one of the Bostonians. At the Time I wrote to you from Quebec, I had the strongest Assurance of going Home, but the laying the tax on the New-England People caused us to be ordered to Boston, where we remained in Peace with the Inhabitants, till on the Night of the 18th of April, twenty-one Companies of Granadiers and Light Infantry were ordered into the Country about 18 miles; when between 4 and 5 o'clock in the Morning, we met an Incredible Number of People of the Country in Arms against us. *Col. Smyth of the 10th Regiment ordered us to rush on them with our Bayonets fixed*; at which Time some of the Peasants fired on us, and our Men returned the Fire, the Engagement begun;

they did not fight us like a regular Army, only like Savages, behind Trees & Stone Walls, and out of the Woods & Fields. The Engagement began between 4 & 5 in the Morning, and lasted till 8 at Night. I can't be sure when you will get another Letter from me, as this extensive Continent is all in arms against us. These People are very numerous, and full as bad as the Indians for *scalping* and *cutting* the *dead men's Ears and Noses off*, and *those they get alive that are wounded and can't get off the ground.*"

April 28, 1775.

"The Granadiers and Light Infantry marched for Concord, where were Powder and Ball, Arms & Cannon mounted on Carriages; but before we could destroy them all, we were fired on by the Country People, who are not brought up in our military Way as ourselves were surrounded all ways in the Woods; the Firing was very hot on both sides; about 2 in the afternoon the 2 Brigade came up, which was 4 Regiments and Part of the Artillery, which was of no use to us, as the Enemy were in the Woods, and when we found they fired from Houses, we set them on Fire, and they ran to the Woods like Devils. We were obliged to retreat to Boston again, over Charles River, our ammunition being all fired away. We had 150 wounded and killed, and some taken prisoners—we were forced to leave some behind, who were wounded. We got back to Boston about 2 o'clock next morning, and them that were able to walk were forced to mount guard and lie in the field. I never broke any fast for 48 hours, for we carried no provisions, and thought to be back next morning. I had my hat shot off my head three times,—two balls through

my coat, and carried away my bayonet by my side, and near being killed. The people of Boston are in great trouble, for Gen. Gage will not let the town's people go out. Direct for me to Chatham's Division of Marines."

April 30, 1775.

"*Dear Parents*,—Before this reaches you, you may hear that our regiment has been engaged with the Provincials. The Granadiers and Light Infantry marched about 9 at night. At six next morning, 423 soldiers and 47 marines, in all 1500, marched to reinforce the Granadiers and Light Infantry; joined about 1 o'clock, and found them not engaged, which they had been eight hours before; for we had two pieces of cannon, which made us march very slow. As soon as we came up we fired the cannon, which brought them from behind the trees, for we did not fight as you did in Germany, for we could not see above 10 in a body, for they were behind Trees & Walls, and fired at us, and then loaded on their Bellies. We had but 36 Rounds, which obliged us to go Home that night, and as we came along they got before us and fired at us out of the Houses and killed and wounded a great many of us, but we *levelled their Houses* as we came along. It was thought they were about 6000 at first, and at night double that number. The King's Troops lost in killed and wounded 150, and the Americans 500 Men Women & Children, for there was a number of Women and Children burnt in their Houses. Our Regiment has 5 killed and 31 wounded, particularly Col. Banard in the Thigh, which all the Regiment is sorry for. The Shot flew thick. I got a wounded Man's Gun, & killed two of them, as I am sure of. We have been busy in forti-

fyng the Town ever since we engaged, and in a few Days we expect a good many more Troops from England, and then we shall surely burn the whole country before us, if they don't submit, which I don't imagine they will do, for they are an obstinate set of People. Tell Bill if he will come to Boston he may have a Wife in every House he comes to, for the Women are left at Home, while the Men go to fight the Soldiers; they have formed an Army and keep Guards close to our Works, so that the Centries can talk together at Ease. We were engaged from 6 to 6. The whole Country is in arms against us, and they are headed by two of the Generals that headed our Army last War; their names are Black and Putnam. Have a great deal of Shipping, but they are of little service, only to cover the Town, Cannon & Troops, except the small Schooners that goes up in Creeks and destroys them, which they have done many of them. There is no Market in Boston, the Inhabitants all starving, the Soldiers live on salt Provisions, and the Officers are supplied by the Men of War Cutters, who go up the Creeks and take live Cattle and Sheep, wherever they find them.

We vex the Americans very much, by cutting down their Liberty Poles & Alarm Posts. We have had a great many died in our Regiment last Winter, so that what with wounded Men and what has deserted, we have not 300 men, and Duty is so hard that we come off Guard in the Morning, and mount Picket at Night."

April 28, 1775.

"Honourd Mother:—The Rebels, when we came to Concord, burnt their Stores, fired upon the King's Troops, and a smart Engagement ensued. About two o'clock

our Brigade came up to them, where we engaged and continued fighting and retreating towards Boston. The Rebels were monstrous numerous, and surrounded us an every side, when they came up we gave them a smart Fire, but they would never engage us properly. We killed some Hundreds and burnt some of their Houses. I received a Wound in my Head. The Troops are in Boston, and surrounded on the Land Side by the Rebels, who are very numerous, and fully determined to lose their Lives and Fortunes, rather than be taxed by England. We had 34 killed and wounded. I suppose the King's Troops in all about 160. In Case they should take Boston, the Troops will retire on board the men of War, and then the Men of War will burn the Town & remain till more troops come from England, and conquer them so their Estates & Lives will be forfeited. There is only 4000 Soldiers, and about 50 or 60,000 of them."

May 2, 1775.

"*Loving Brothers and Sisters*:—The 19th of April the engagement happened, and my Husband was wounded and taken prisoner, but they use him well, and I am striving to get to him, as he is dangerous, but it is almost impossible to get out or in, or to get any thing, for we are forced to live on salt provisions entirely, and they are building batteries round the town, and so are we, for we are expecting them to storm us, and expecting more troops every day. My husband is now lying in one of their hospitals, at a place called Cambridge, and there is 40 or 50,000 of them gathered together, and we are not 4,000 at most. It is very troublesome Times, for we are expecting the Town to be burnt down every Day, and I believe we are Sold, and I

hear my Husband's Leg is broke, and My Heart is almost broke."

The following is an exact copy of a letter which was intercepted at Roxbury last week:—

Boston, 4th May, 1775.

Dear Sons:—After my effec'nate Love to your Mother, Sisters, &c.; Inform you that on ye 27th of April, I left the Ship, took passage on Board a packet Sloop on ye 1st Instant in Health arrived here, Where I expect to Stay till the Rebels are subdued, which I believe will not be long first as the Ships and Troops are Dayley Expected, my Greatest feers are you will be Seduced or Compeld to Take arms with those Deluded people. Dear Son if those Wicked Sinners, the rebels, Intice you, believe them not, but Die by the Sword Rither than be hanged, as Rebels, which will certainly be your fate Sooner or Later, if you join them, or be Kild in battel and will be no more than you Decarve. I wish you in Boston and all the friends to Government. The Rebels have proclaimed that those friends may have Liberty and Cum in, but as all there Declarations have hether too proved I fear false this may be so. Let Ruggles Know his father wants him here, you may Cum by water from Newport; if here the King will Give you provisions & pay you Wages, but by Experience you Know your Persons na Estates are not safe in the Country for as soon as you have Raised any thing thayl Rob you of it, as they are more savage and cruel then Heathens a any other Craturs, & it is Generally Thought than Devils, you will put yourselves out of thar power as soon as posable.

This is from your Efectionate Father,
THOS. GILBERT.

To THOMAS }
PERES } Gilbert.
Bradford. }

P. S. Pagget, Green and Jack are here, it will be well if these Lines Reach you as all my Letters are intersepted by those Rebels who want Every one to be kept in Dark like themselves—(Misery Loves Company.)
Directed to Major Thomas Gilbert in Berkley.

TAKEN FROM THE ESSEX GAZETTE OF
DEC. 7TH., 1775.

A SONG.

COMPOSED BY A SOLDIER IN THE CONTINENTAL ARMY.
(To the Tune of Black Stoven.)

Tho' some folks may tell us, it is not so clever
To handle a musket in cold frosty weather;
By yonder bright Congress,* in spite of all such,
I'll tarry this season, and take t'other touch.

Let poltroons and tories retire from our lines,
We're stronger without them above fifty times;
Their infamous characters none will begrutch
Who tarry with us, boys, to take t'other touch.

Tho' Haldimand, Gage, and the big talker† too,
Think rusty old pork and our sauce will not do:
My brave fellow soldiers, we can't think it much,
On the strength of roast beef, t'give Howe t'other touch.

Our raiment, provision and pay, is quite good;
We've sea coal from Scotland, and plenty of wood:
How the country must laugh, if our folly is such
As to let the militia obtain t'other touch.

Shall they have our posts, when we've all the works
done,

Who for them ha'n't labour'd—no, none of this fun:—
I'll see next campaign out—if 'tis on a crutch;
And here's to the lads, who will take t'other touch.

When North by brave Manly has sent, one wou'd
think,

*The mortar so called.

†Alluding to Burgoyne's speech and letters.

A vessel whose bottom had all we want in't;
Do ye think I wont stay when th' prizes we clutch!
Yes, faith, that I will—and so here's t'other touch.

The conquering Gen—, I've forgot his hard name,
Has made Fort St. John, and Chamblee very tame;
And Montreal also, 'twill sweat Bute and Hutch—
When they hear that Qu'bec too has got t'other touch.

And besides all the mortars, bombs, cannon and shells,
And bullets and guns—as the newspaper tells,
Ous cargoes of meat, drink and clothes beat the Dutch;
Now who would not tarry, and take t'other touch?

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

[Continued from page 192, Vol. III.]

Thos. Marshall, 7th. mo., 1682.

A deed from Richard Lee of Ipswich, for £11, 4 1-2 acres of his farm in Ipswich to Edmond Marshall of Ipswich, signed by Richard Lee and Sarah Lee, 27th of November, 1673. Witnesses Joseph Leigh, Francis King, John Giddings.

The Deposition of Edmond Marshall, aged 34 years, sworn 25 Sept., '82.

The Deposition of Richard Lee, aged 38 years, sworn 26 Sept., '82.

Zacheus Curtis, 9th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of Zacheus Curtis, taken 24th of November, 1682, by Abraham Reddington, Sen'r and John Pebody. Amt., £185, 16s, 08d. Returned by Ephraim Curtis, Adm'r, 28, 9, '82. The testimony of John Ramsdel and Abigail Curtis mention that they heard Zacheus Curtis say that his grandson should

have 20s a year, and his granddaughter 10s a year, and that his son Ephraim should have all the rest of his estate after the decease of his (E. C's) mother. Sworn 29 November, '82.

Jacob Pudeator, 9th mo., 1682.

The Will of Jacob Pudetor, dated ——— mentions Wife Ann, sole executrix, to John Grenslitt, £5, and to the other fore of my wife's children, viz.: Thomas, Ruth, Samuel and James Grenslit, £5 each. All the rest to my wife. I appoint my Cosen John Browne, Sen'r, and friends Mr. Francis Skerry and John Massy overseers. Mentions my cousin Isaac Pudetor. Witnesses John Browne, Sen'r and Francis Skerry.

An Inventory of the above estate taken October, 1681, by John Pickering and Manaseth Marston. Amount £265 09s. 10d.

John Solart, 9th mo., 1682.

The petition of Elizabeth the wife of Joseph Lovett, Sarah Solart, Hannah, the wife of John Trask, Matha, the wife of Thomas Kilham, Abigell, the wife of Mordicia Larckam, Bethiah Solart, and John Edwards in behalf of the children he had by Mary, the daughter of John Solart, of Wenham, mentions that the estate of their father was to be divided between the seven youngest children, and that Joseph is now dead. Dated 3d 9, '82. Also another

Petition signed by the same parties as the above, with the exception that Daniel Poole signs for Sarah, his wife, mention that the administration of their father, John Solart's estate was granted to their mother, and that shee also deceased before they all came of age, and that our mother's husband, Ezekill Woodward had charge of

it, and that he has not paid all the legacies they pray that some one of their number may be appointed administrator. Mention that their brother Joseph deceased, would have been of age last winter, also our sister Sarah, the wife of Daniel Poole, is 28 years of age. Allowed———

Richard Hutchinson, 9th mo., 1682.

The will of Richard Hutchinson of Salem, (no date) mention wife Sarah, son Joseph, son in law Anthony Ashby and my Daughter Abigail, his wife, my son in law Daniel Boardman, and my daughter Hannah his wife; my grandchildren Betiah Hutchinson and Sarah Hadlock, each of them 10 acres; to Black Peter, my servant, 5 acres. I give unto my sons in law, viz.: Nathaniel Putnam, Thomas Hale and James Hadlock, each 40s.; my son Joseph Hutchinson sole executor. Witnesses James Bayley and Joseph Mazary. Allowed 28 9, 1682.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 25 of September, '82, by John Putnam, Sen'r, and Joshua Rea, Sen'r. Amount £134 14s. 3d., and administration granted to Sarah, the relict, and Nathaniel Putnam, 24 of August, 1682.

Hon. Daniel Denison, 9th mo., 1682.

A paper relating to the estate of Hon. Daniel Dennison, Esq., deceased, states that the widow is not in a condition to present the will for probet. Presented by Daniel Epps.

Robert Adams, 9th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of Robert Adams of Newbury, who deceased the 12th of October, 1682, taken the 3d of November, 1682, by Tristram Coffin and Caleb Moody. Amount £916 17s. 0d, re-

turned into court 29, 9, '82, by Abraham Adams, executor.

Samuel Harris, 9th mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of Samuel Harris of Beverly, taken 20th of 9th mo., 1682, by ————Amount £9 13s. 8d.

Antipas Newman, 9th mo., 1682.

The petition of John Newman, administrator of the estate of Antipas Newman of Wenham, to the General Court at Boston, 11 May, 1681, mentions for the sale of land, and that the court at Salem may grant said petition. Allowed at Boston 11 of May '81, and Allowed at court at Salem, 28, 9, '82.

James Wales, 9th mo., 1682.

Administration on the estate of James Wale of Lynn, to Samuel Tarbox, constable, 11 11mo., 1682.

An Inventory of the estate of James Walls, taken by the select men of Lynn, and constable, and aprized by Joseph Collins and John Moor the 10 of January '82. Amount £2 4s. 0d. returned by Samuel Tarbox administrator, 27 June, '83.

Major Denison, 2d mo., 1683.

The deposition of John Appleton, Sen'r, mentions that Major Denison said that he had made 3 wills, and he wished that of the latest date to stand, or if it hath no date it will be known by its having 3 codicils. Sworn 10th of April, 1683.

Thomas Goldthwaite, 2d mo., 1683.

The will of Thomas Goldthwaite of Salem, dated 6th of March, 1682-3, mentions wife Rachel, son Samuel, my son in law John King, ten-acre lot in North-field, to my daughter King, her daughter Eliza-

beth." I appoint son John King executor. Witnesses Nathaniel Felton and Mary Loyee.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 29 of March, 1683, by Nathaniel Felton and Samuel Very. Amount £277 19s. 06d.

George Carr, 2d mo., 1683.

An Inventory of the estate of George Carr, of Salisbury, taken by an order of the court, 24 March, 1682-3. Amount £1687 02s 9d, taken by Thomas Noyes, Nathaniel Clark, Harry Short and Caleb Moody. Allowed at Ipswich, 10 April, 1683.

Eleazer Gedney, 3d mo., 1683.

An Inventory of the estate of Eleazer Gidney, taken 25th of June, 1683, by Hilliard Veren and John Marston. Amount £408 17s. 06d. mentions returned by Mary relict of the deceased, 25 Nov., '84.

Henry Russell, 4th mo., 1683.

An Inventory of the estate of Henry Russell, taken June 26, 1683, by Moses Maveriche and Samuel Ward. Amount £199 12s. 6d., and administration granted in the estate unto Elizabeth, the relict of the deceased, in court at Salem, 26 4mo., '83, mentions "Henry Russell deceased, left behind him six children, who are aged & named as follows, viz.: Samuel Russell, aged 11 years; Thomas, aged 10 years; Elizebeth, aged 8 years; Mary, aged 4 years; Henry, aged 2 years; Sarah, aged 7 months."

Edward Harraden, 4th mo., 1683.

An Inventory of the estate of Edward Harraden, deceased, taken at Gloucester, this 19 of June, 1683, by James Stevens, Stephen Glover and Thomas Riggs.—Amount £291 07s. 0d., and administration

granted to Sarah, the relict of the deceased, 26 4 mo., '83. Mentions by amount of Andrew Harraden's Inventory, £6 7s 0d. added made the above sum, "the names of Edward Harradines children that are now living as follows: the eldest son Edward Harredin, John, Joseph, Benjamin, Marie, Elizabeth, Abegall and Ann."

An Inventory of the estate of Andrew Harreden, deceased, taken by James Stevens, Sen'r, Stephen Glover and Thomas Riggs. Amount £6 7s. 0d. Allowed 26 4 mo., '83.

Richard Harris, 4th mo., 1683.

An Inventory of the estate of Richard Harris, taken June 4th, 1683, by Samuel Ward and Ambros Gall. Amount £85 3s. 9d., returned by William Browne, Administrator, 26 4 mo., '83.

Josiah Roots, 4th mo., 1683.

The Will of Josiah Roots of Beverly dated 15th of May, 1683, mentions "wife Susanna to have my personal estate until my son Jonathan comes to the age of 21 years, daughter Bethiah Lovett, sons John and Thomas Root. I appoint my wife sole executrix, and friends John Hill and Nehemiah Grover overseers. Witnesses William Dodge and Samuel Hardie.

A Petition of the widow Susanna Roots refusing the executrixship of the above estate, and requesting that the two overseers may be.

In Inventory of the above estate of Josiah Roots of Beverly, who deceased on the 3d June, 1683, taken by Samuel Corning & Andrew Elliott. Amount £384 19s 0d.

Robert Elwell, 4th mo., 1683.

The will of Robert Elwell of Gloucester, dated 15th of May, 1683, mentions eldest

son Samuel, sons Thomas, John, Isaac, Joseph, daughter Deliber, grandson Samuel Elwell, and if he should die, to the next eldest grandson. My grandson Robert Elwell, son of Samuel, my grandson William Elwell, son to my son Josiah deceased. I appoint my friends John Emerson and Jeffrey Parsons, Sen'r, to be executors. Mentions wife—— living. Witnesses John Row and Ruth Emerson.

An Inventory of the above estate taken by William Vinson, William Sargent and Steuen Glover. Amount £290 10s. 0d. Alce the relict gave oath to the above in court, 26 June, 1683.

Clement English, 4th mo., 1683.

An Inventory of the estate of Clement English, taken 24th of May, 1683, by Hilliard Veren and Christopher Babbidge. Amount £43 04s. 6d., and Administration granted unto Mary, the relict. "29 June, 1683, mentions for the bringing up of the children."

Joseph Grafton, 4th mo., 1683.

An Inventory of the estate of Joseph Grafton, Sen'r, of Salem, taken 19th July, 1682, by John Browne, Hilliard Veren and Samuel Gardner, Jun'r. Amount £1149 18s. 02d., returned by Samuel Gardner, Jun'r, 28 9, '82.

An agreement of heirs mostly concerning the division of the above estate, mentions Mrs. Bethya Grafton alias Bethya Goodhue, shall have from her husband Grafton's estate £80; John Grafton shall have 1-4 of the estate; John Gardner shall have for his children by Prissilla his now wife, 1-4 of the estate; the 2 sons of Joseph Grafton, Jun'r, deceased, shall have 1-5 of the estate; the 3 daughters of Nathaniel Grafton shall have

1-5 of the estate; Mary Meade shall have £5; William Henfeild £5; Edmond Henfield £5; Robert Kichen £5, and his three sisters 20 shilling each; Mary Fox and Elizabeth Colyer 20s each; and Samuel Gardner, Jun'r, overseer, to have £10 for his trouble. Signed by John Grafton, John Gardner, Joseph Grafton, Samuel Gardner, Jun'r, for Joshua Grafton.

The above devision is allowed 26 June, '83.

Edward Jeffry, 4th mo., 1683.

"An Inventory of the estate of Edward Jeffry, who was drowned on the 25th Day of May, 1683, as he was going from on board the Ketch called the Adventur, Andrew Elliot, Jun'r being master, from Mackerel Cove into the ffery place or there about, on Beverly side," taken by Nehemiah Grover and Anthony Wood. Amount £10 4s 03d, returned by Andrew Elliot, sen., adm'r. 24 4, '83.

Robert Goodale, 4th mo., 1683.

The will of Robert Goodell, dated October 12th, 1682, mentions wife Margaret ——— living, daughter Elizabeth Benett, and grandchild John Smith, witnesses Francis Skerry and John Massey. Allowed 24 4, '83.

An Inventory of the above estate taken at Salem 10 of March, 1682-3, by Nathaniel Putnam and Job Swinerton, Amount £79 16s 00d.

William Bennett, 4th mo., 1683.

The will of William Bennett of Manchester, who deceased the 20th day of November, 1682, dated ———, mention wife Jane my dwelling house with ye lott that was given me by the town of Salem, my oldest son, Moses Bennitt, son Aaron Bennit, my grandson, John Croc, my

grandchildren Aaron and Abigail Croe, daughter Mary, unmarried. Witnesses Samuel Leach and Robert Leach. Allowed 27 June, 1683.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 29 of December, 1682, by Thomas West and Samuel Leach. Amount £189 15s 00d.

John Pickworth, 4th mo., 1683.

A Division of the estate of John Pickworth, Sen'r, mention Ruth Masters and Rachell Siblee, John Kellum, Joseph Pickworth and Samuel Pickworth, ye sonnes of ye deceased, Hannah Kellum deceased, her children, signed by John Sibly in behalf of himself, wife and Ruth Marsters, John Marston for Samuel Pickworth, John Ellettrap in behalf of Joseph Pickworth. Allowed in Court at Salem, 27 June, 1683.

A power of attorney from Joseph Pickworth of Marblehead, Administrator to the estate of my brother, John Pickworth, and since that made administration with John Sibley and John Marsin to my father's Estate, to my friends Walter fairfield and John Ellettrap, date 1st of May, 1683. Witnesses Edward Humphreys and Nathaniel Stevens.

The will of the widow Ann Pickworth of Manchester, dated 10th of May, 1682, mentions my two daughters, Ruth Masters and Rachel Sibley, land left by my son John Pickworth, my son Joseph Pickworth's daughter, Ann P., to my granddaughter, Ann Killem, the daugh. of John Killem, my daughter Siblee's youngest daughter, Ann Siblee. Witnesses, Samuel Friend and James Bennet. Allowed 10th April, 1683, and John Sibley appointed Administrator.

An Inventory of the above estate taken

28th June, 1683, by John Siblee, Robert Leach and Aron Benet. Amount £32 09s 00d.

Moses Maverick, 4th mo., 1683.

A Petition of Thomas Bradbury, concerning the estate of Moses Maverick, dated June 16th, 1682, mentions "unto ye sd William Bradbury and to Mrs. Rebecka Maverick after marriage wth him," the two younger sons had £40 each from their grandfather Wheelwright, to be paid when of age. He left three sons, the daughter which she had by Mr. Maverick. Allowed 27th of June, 1683.

John Ingersoll, 9th mo., 1683.

The will of John Ingersoll of Salem, dated 20th of November, 1683, mentions wife Judith my forty acres of land given me by the towne of Salem, bounded on West with land of Samuel Very, on the east with land of Thomas Greene, on the North with land of Samuel fragile, and on the South with land of Robert Wilson, daughter Ruth, my son Samuel, my daughter Sarah the relict of Richard Ingersoll and Mary the relict of Nathaniel Ingersoll, my son John to my aforesaid daughter Mary her son Nathaniel, and by aforesaid daughter Ruth her son Richard, "I give unto my two sons John and Samuel my house with the flakes thereunto belonging upon Winter Island." I appoint my two sons John and Samuel, joynt executors. Witnesses, Edward Mould and Nathaniel Felton, Senior. Allowed 27 10, '83.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 24th 10, 1683, by Samuel Gardner, Jun'r and Stephen Daniell. Am't £216 4s 03d.

Thomas Gardner, Jr., 9th mo., 1683.

Inventory of estate of Thomas Gardner, Sen'r, taken by Jno. Pilgrim and William

Hirst, amounting to £464 11s 0 3-4d, returned by Elizabeth Gardner, relict of said deceased, and Mr. Thomas Gardner, adm'r's, 28th 9mo., 1683.

Thos. Andrews, 9th mo., 1683.

A Certificate that John Andrews is the son of the brother of Mr. Thomas Andrews of Ipswich, schoolmaster, deceased, and Daniel Hovey, the son of his sister, are the nearest relations of the said Thomas Andrews, and their desire to have administration granted to them of his estate, July 13, 1683.

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Andrews, who deceased 10th July, 1683, taken by John Appleton and Nath'l Rust, Sept'r 16, 1683, returned in Court Sept. 25, 1683, amounting to £551 16s 10d; list of debts, £26 7s 10d.

Sept. 25, 1683.

John Choate, aged about fifty-eight years, testifieth, &c.

Sept. 25, 1683.

Joseph Goodhue, aged 43 years, testifieth, &c.

Sept. 25, 1683.

Jonas Gregory aged about forty-two years, testifieth, &c., that John Andrews of Salem is the reputed son of Corp'll John Andrews, deceased, formerly of Ipswich.

Sept. 27, '83.

Certificate to the Court from Daniel Hovey, Senior, wherein he mentions "Mr. Thomas Andrews, my truly loving dear & well beloved Brother," and says "I did more than forty years ago match wth his Louing & well beloved sister, Abigail Andrews, by home the lord blest me with six sons & an dafter, five of which sons ar yet

living; so that by these it may apear that we ar nerly related to this desesed gentleman, but in breif he hath six nefews & two nesess, as follows: their is the son & Dafter of his broth'r, as namely John Andrews & Sara Cannon his sister, both which ar considrably deters vnto his estat, as also Mrs. Elizabeth Glouer ho is married to Mr. John Glouer, formerly living at Boston, now at Swansy, wch also is deter to the estat; ther is myself also deter to ye estat thirty-five shilins vpon the prisin of some things he sent me for my present us, & gave me order to vse & kep them tel he caled for them; ther is Daniel & John hovey, two of his nefews deter to the estate for scholin their children, about four pounds; ther is also Thomas, Joseph and Nathaniel hovey, two of his nefews, wch never had the value of one shiling of the estat of their unkle that I know of."

Certificate of Dav. Hovey, Jun'r, at Salem, Nov., 1683.

(To be continued)

EXTRACTS FROM THE FIRST BOOK
OF BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND
DEATHS, OF THE CITY OF SA-
LEM.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. 3, page 194.

Mr. Jno Smith, married to Patience Shattocke the 29th July, 1689.

Jno Symons married to Sarah Waters, dau. of Jno Waters, 3d March, 1689-90; son John borne 22d May, 1692.

Sam'l Stone, sone of Sam'l Stone, borne ye 15th January, 1684-5; son Robert

borne 7th January, 1686-7; daughter Elizabeth borne first February, 1688-9; daughter Katherine borne 15th Aprill, 1691; Mary Stone borne ye 21st day Feb. 1692-3, and dyed 14th March, 1692-3.

Eliz'a Skerry, widdow of Henry Skerry Sen'r, dec., dyed the 6th of March, 1692-3.

John Smith & Ann Skerry were married the 6th Feb'y, 1689; Priscilla theire dau. borne Sept 6th, 1693.

Joannah Swinerton, daughter of Joseph Swinerton & Mary his wife borne ye 22d November, 1696; their daughter Ruth borne at ye same time, being twins; Mary, daughter as aforesaid, borne 22d March, 1692-3; theire daughter Sara born 17th Jan'y, 1698-9; theire son Job born November 30, 1701; son Joseph born 1st December, 1694.

Henry Skerry secundus dec'd Aprill 12th, 1697: Henry Skerry, Sen'r, dyed Dec. 30, 1691.

William Stuart dyed 18th March, '63.

Samuel Salls and Ann Lenthall maryed ye 4th 6 mo., '63.

William Smith and Hannah Graves were married the 28th 11 mo., 1665; their son William was borne 14th 12 mo., '66; theire daughter Hana borne 27th 11, '68; son Thomas borne ye 25th 2d mo., '71; yr daughter Sarah was born ye 10th June, 1673, and dyed 4th 8 mo., '76; daughter Mary borne ye 15th 6 mo., '75; Sarah the daughter of William Smith, dyed 28th March, 1679; daughter Elizabeth borne 25th Aprill, 1680; daughter Sarah borne 24th 12 mo., 77.

Samuell Stocker and Mary Wilt were married ye 6th June, 1665.

Jonathan, son of Jonathan Shore, was borne 14th 10 mo., 1669; daughter Phebe

borne 20th Aprill, '74; son Sam'l borne 1st Feb'y, 1683.

Henry Stacy and Hannah Ingalls were married the 2d May, '73; son Ephraim was borne ye last of August, 1673; son Henry borne 1st Aprill, '77; daughter Sarah borne the 3d January, 1678; son Ebenezer borne the 4th Jan'y, 1680; son John borne the 30th October, '82, and dyed 5 9 mo., '82; Hanah, wife of Henry Stacey, dyed last June, '84; son Will'm was borne 3d 11 mo., '74.

Jonathan Silsby and Bethiah Marsh were married 1st 11 mo., '73; they had a child borne and dyed ye 16th 12 mo., '76; son Jonathan borne 16th March, '77-78: Bethia theire daughter dyed the 16th May, 1681, who was borne 12th Aprill, 1680; daughter Sarah borne ye 5th 10 mo., '74.

Ebenezer Stocker and Sara Marshall were married 15th July, '74; son Thos. borne ye 24th 2mo., '75; son Ebenezer borne the last July, '77; daughter Sarah borne 11 10 mo., '79, and dyed 17th 10 mo., 1679; Sarah was borne 27 12, 1680; son Sam'll born 29th Nov., '84.

Dorothy, the wife of Henry Silsby, dyed 27th 7 mo., '76.

Mary the daughter of Samuel Silsby borne ye 20th June, '77.

Nathaniel, the son of Jeremiah Shepard, borne the 16th June, 1681.

Henry Silsby, Sen'r, and Grace Eaton were married 18th 9 mo., 1680.

Jno., son of Jno. Severns, born 22d March, 1683-4.

Osman Trask his son Jno. bo. by Mary his wife 15th 6, '53; the aboves'd Osman and Mary were maryed 1st 11 mo., 1649; theire da'r Sara bo. ye 7th mo., 1650; son Edward bo. 6th 4th mo., '52; their da'r

Mary bo. ye 3d mo., '57; their son William borne ye 5th 5 mo., '60, and died 12 6 mo., 60; his wife Mary dyed 2d January, '62; ye said Osmand was maryed to Eliza Gally 22d May, 1663.

Richard Tidmarsh married to Mary Filmingame, by Maj. Hathorne, 20th 4th mo, 1659; their son Richard borne 12th 5th mo., 1660.

Henry Trask, his dau. Mary bo. by Mary his wife ye 14th 6 mo., '52; their dau. Ann bo 14th 2 mo., '54; dau. Sara bo 27th 5 mo., '56; son Henry borne in April, '69.

John Trask & Abigaile Parkman were maryed by Maj. Hathorne ye 19th 12 mo., '62; dau Abigaile borne 19th November, 1664; son John bo. 7th January, '66; dau. Mary borne the 14th July, 1669; son Sam'l borne 14th August, 1671; dau. Rebecca borne 23d April, 1674; sonne Nicholas borne 26th March, 1677; their sonn Elias borne 13th July, 1679.

Mary Townsend, servant to Sam'l Gardner, deceased 1st 2mo., '61.

Gilbert Tapley, his son Gilbert, borne by Tamsen, his wife, 26th August, '65; son Joseph borne 10th March, 1667-8; Mary borne 4th April, 1671.

John Topley & Elizabeth Pride were married 6th Decem'r, 1663; their dau. Elizabeth borne 20th January, 1664; dau. Mary bo, 10th 12 mo., '66; Mary deceased 14th 7mo., 1668; John borne 7th April, 1669; William borne the 30th August, 1670; Hanna borne 21st April, '72; Robert borne 17th 12mo., '73; Mary borne June, 1678; Sam'l born Feb'y, 1683; Benja. born 3d Feb'y, 1688.

William Trask & An Putnam were married ye 18th January, 1666; their dau.

Ann borne ye 7th June, 1668; Elizabeth borne in March, 1669-70; Sara borne 14th June, 1672; son William borne 7th 7mo., 1674; daughter Susan borne 3d 9mo., 1676; Ann, his wife, deceased 14th 9mo., 1676.

Habbuck Turner & Mary Gardner married the 30th April, 1670; their son Robert borne the 25th April, 1671; Mary borne 25 11mo., 1672, and deceased 14th 8mo., '74.

John Turner married with Elizabeth Roberts the 2d 10mo, 1667; their daughter Elizabeth 20th April, 1669, and deceased April, '71; their son John borne ye 12th September, 1671; second daughter Elizabeth borne ye 18th 10mo., 1673; daughter Eunice borne 1st January, 1675; their daughter Freestone borne 25th October, 1677; their daughter Abia born October 14th, 1680.

Margerett, the wife of John Tompkins, deceased ye 18th 5 mo., 1672.

John Tompkins ye younger and Rebecka Knights were married the 26th June, 1672; their daughter Margerett borne the 8th of March, 1672-3; their son John borne 3d 7mo., 1674; daughter Rebecka borne the 19th Julie, 1676; son Nathaniell borne the 20th September, 1678; their daughter Elizabeth borne 14th March, 1680-1; daughter Mary borne 28th Maye, 1686; his wife Rebecka dyed in childbed with Deborah, 8th Jan'y, 1688.

John Tompkins, sen'r, and Mary Read were married in September, 1673; the said John Tompkins, sen'r, dyed the 23d June, 1681.

George Thomas and Mary Graves were married 28 10mo., 1667; their son Richard, borne 6 10mo., '68; George borne

14th 2mo., '70; Mary borne 3 10mo., '71; Elizabeth borne 4th 11mo., '72; Hana borne 6th June, '74; daughter Ruth borne the 8th February, 1675.

John Taley and Elizabeth Boyden were married 7th 10mo., 1676; their daughter Elizabeth borne 1st 8mo., 1680.

Jno. Tarbell married to Mary Nurse 25th October, 1678; their son John born 9th August, 1680; their daughter Mary born 3d April, 1688; son Cornelius born 25th of March, 1690; Jonathan borne 21st Feb'y, 1691; daughter Sarah borne ye 2d October, 1696; daughter Eliz' was borne 22d March, 1693-4.

Gilbert Taplye, jun'r, married to Lydea Small ye 10th of April, 1686; ye daughter Mary borne 4th day of November, 1689; their son Joseph borne the 30th July, 1692; their daughter Ledia borne March 10th 1696-7; their son Gilbert borne July 13th, 1699.

Elizabeth Tapley, daughter of Wm. Tapley and Eliz', his wife, born May 15th 1701.

John Tarbox, his son Jonathan dyed 16 4mo., '54; his son John dyed ye 27th September, 1661.

John Tarbox, sen'r, deceased 26 May 1674; his son John borne 29 5mo., '74.

Sara ye dau. of George Tompson, bo. 25th 8mo., '59.

Widdow Twigle dyed ye 5th 11mo., 1661.

Elizabeth Talmage dyed 20th 10mo., 1660.

Thos. Talmun and Eliza Johnson married 4th 9mo., '64.

Samuel Tarbox and Rebecca Armitage married 14th 9mo., '65; son Samuel borne the 20th June, 1666; son Jonathan was

borne 3d July, '68; son Godfrey was borne ye 16 6mo., 1670; daughter Rebecca borne the 18 August, '72; daughter Sara borne ye 15 8mo., '74; daughter Mary was borne 21 12mo., '76, and dyed 23d March, '76-77. Rebeca, the wife of Sam'l Tarbox, dyed 4th March, '76-77; Experience, the daughter of Samuel Tarbox, borne 10th 7mo., 1679; daughter Joana borne 12th March, '80-81; son Thomas born 8th June, 1684.

Thomas, son of Thos. Tolly, borne ye 3d 6mo., '65.

John Toleman and Elizabeth Collins were married ye last 9mo., 1663.

John Tarbox and Mary Haven were married ye 4th July, 1667; son John was borne 3 2mo., '68; son Joseph borne 4th March, '68-9 and dyed 27 7mo., '69; daughter Mary was borne ye 11 6mo., 1670, ye said Mary died in August, '71; daughter Sara was borne the 1st 4mo. '72; son Jonathan was borne ye 18 12mo., '75; son Samuel was born ye 5th 12mo., '77, and dyed 14th 12mo., '77; son Ebenezer borne the 4th January, 1678; Hanah, Mary and Susanah, the daughters of John Tarbox, borne 14th October, 1681; Susanah dyed the 28th October, 1681; their son Joseph deceased 9mo., '74.

George Tailor deceased 28th 10mo., 67.

John Townsend and Sarah Pearson married 27th 11mo., '68; daughter Sara was born the 14th Septem'r, '72; son John was borne 17th March, '74-5; daughter Mary borne 2d 7mo., '77; daughter Hanah borne 11th 12mo., 1679; daughter Elizabeth borne 9th Nov'r, 1683.

Richard Tree and Joana Rogers married ye 21st 7mo., '69.

Andrew Townsend and Abigaile Collens were married 18th July, '78; daughter Abigaile was borne 23d 12mo., 1680; son Thomas borne 12 June, 1679; daughter Mary born 7th July, 1685.

Samuell Thacher and Mary Farnsworth were married ye 11th Aprill, '76.

Ths. Townsend, sen'r, dyed 22d 10mo., '77.

Eliza Tid dau. of Sara, wife of Sam'll Tid, bo. May, 1642.

Richard Undry drowned 8th Aprill, '63.

John Upton, his son William dyed Aprill '63: dau. Mary dyed 15th Aprill, '63; dau. Ellenor dyed 20th Aprill, '63; their second son William, borne by Ellenor his wife, 10th June, '63; son James borne in September, 1660; son Samuell borne October, 1664; dau. Issabell borne 3d 11mo., '66; their son Ezekiell borne about ye middle of September, 1668; their son Joseph borne the 9th of Aprill, 1670; son Francis borne the first July, 1671.

Sam'll Upton, son of Sam'll Upton, born June 30th, 1704.

Sam'll Very, his son Jonathan, by Alice his wife, borne ye 1 3mo., 1659; their son Joseph borne ye 25th June, 1661; so. Isaack bo. 14th 4mo., '63; son Joseph dyed 6th 6mo., '63; 2d son Joseph borne 13th 9mo., 1664; dau. Hana borne ye 22d January, 1666; dau. Mary borne 21st March, '68-69.

Jo'n Vinton, his daughter Elnor, bo. 3d mo., 1648; son Will'm bo. last 2mo., 1652; his son John bo. 2d 1mo., 1650; his son Blaze bo. 22d 2mo., 1654; Ann, his daughter, bo. 4th 2mo., 1656; his daughter Elizabeth bo. 11mo., 1657; Sara

ye daughter of John Vinton, by Ann his wife, bo. 16 7mo., '62.

Phillip Veren, his dau. Mary, by Johana his wife, borne 20th 6mo., 1659, and dyed ye 20th 2mo., '62; dau. Deliverance bo. ye 11th Nov., 1661, and dyed his wife Joana dyed 30th 6mo., 1664; their son Adonirum borne

John Verden and Colete Masters were married ye 2 10mo., 1669; their daughter Mary borne the 14th 9m., 1672: son John borne 5 12mo., '74; their daughter Elizabeth July 10th 1675.

Hilliard Veren and Mary Conant were married 12th Aprill, 1641; daughter Mary borne 15th 12mo., 1641; daughter Deliverance borne 23d 12mo., 1644; son Hilliard borne Aprill, 1649.

Hilliard Veren jun'r, and Mrs. Hana Price were married the 4th of May, 1670.

Thomas Veslee and Mary Ladden were married 22d 5mo., 1672.

Moses Vowden and Mary Ormes were married 1st March, 1674; their daughter Mary borne ye 6th Aprill, 1677; daughter Elizabeth borne 9th July, 1679; the said Moses Vowden deceased 28th March, '81.

Tho's Very, son of Samuel Very and Elizabeth Procter were married 28th March, 1681; their child Thomas borne 25th May, 1681.

Tho's West married to Phebe Waters by Maj. Hathorne the 11th 8mo., '58; son Joseph bo. 3d 7mo., '63; (his wife Phebe deceased the 16th Aprill, 1674); son Samuell borne 23d March, 1659-60; son Benjamin borne the first of October, 1665; son John borne 9th 7mo., 1667.

(To be continued.)

A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF
THOMAS MAULE, OF SALEM,
TOGETHER WITH A REVIEW
OF THE HISTORY OF THE EARLY
ANTINOMIANS* OF NEW
ENGLAND.

Read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute.

BY A. C. GOODELL.

There is no surer key to a correct understanding of the history of New England, especially during the Colonial and Provincial periods, than is afforded in the lives and writings of the clergy, magistrates and laymen who were conspicuous in the churches, courts, public assemblies and literature of that time. The glimpses that are yet to be had of their domestic affairs, sufficiently illustrate the prevailing customs of private life, and the details of their public career are the raw materials which the historian undertakes to marshal into order, to accommodate to his theory, or color with his poetry or prejudice, as the case may be.

Unfortunately for the student of our early history, there has been, on the part of our biographical and historical writers, neither such a unanimity of opinion nor such an evident impartiality of statement as would satisfy a thorough and candid inquirer, and render it superfluous for him to consult original authorities. Some of our best biographical works are striking instances of one-sidedness. Members of a sect or class, though people of comparative insignificance, have been prominently noticed, while some of their contemporaries of exalted character and great abilities, have been briefly dismissed with qualified commendation, or disproportionate censure, or else

have been entirely forgotten. I think that a short study of the subject will suffice to show that most of these writers have been unduly influenced by traditional reverence for the men who controlled or partook in the government of New England, and that so they have been led into the two-fold error of attempting to palliate the wrong on one side, and to magnify the evil and suppress or overlook the good, on the other.

I invite your attention to some instances of this bias:—Henry Dunster, John Cotton, John Wheelwright, Sir Henry Vane and Anne Hutchinson, may properly be placed foremost among the truly godly and great of the early settlers of Massachusetts Bay.

Now the first of these,—the first President of Harvard University,—was in high esteem in New England, till he fell into the error of doubting the efficacy of infant baptism. For this he was required to resign his office, to retire into comparative obscurity, and to become, for nearly two centuries, the object of animadversion or faint praise. Mather,* in consideration of the fact that Dunster closed his life with a legacy to his persecutors, condescends—under the pretence of writing his biography—to praise his metrical version of the psalms; commencing his chapter, however, with a diatribe on heresies; and this, with the statement that the deceased was “a good Hebræan,” and that he left the legacy aforesaid, constitutes the biography.

Later writers have brought out his life more fully; but still, his heresy is prominently exposed, though the offence has, in the progress of religious thought, lost its magnitude. President Quincy, in his *History of Harvard University*, is the only writer that I know of, who has rightly and clearly set forth his glorious character.

Cotton, more than suspected of favorably entertaining the tenets of Anne Hutchinson, would have been in disfavor, but for cir-

*By the term “Antinomians,” I mean to designate the Quakers as well as the advocates of Mrs Hutchinson’s view,—both of them being included in a proper though not the most common, definition of that word.

*In his “*Magnalia Christi Americana*.”

cumstances that need not be detailed here. As it happened, however, that he escaped this adversity his biographers have depicted him with greater particularity than they have some of his great contemporaries; but still they have been so anxious to shew that he was deceived by an "artful woman," and was not in reality a heretic, that they have been led away from the discussion of certain points in his character necessary to be considered, in forming a just opinion of the man.

Wheelwright and Sir Henry Vane, on the other hand, were not so fortunate as Cotton, and consequently there has not been till recently even a decent anxiety to rebut unmerited censure on their character and acts. But at length, a biography of the latter,—by one of our own citizens,* drawn from original sources, compiled with candor and patience, and infused with a catholicity of spirit that is the fruit of thorough learning and comprehensive views—has rendered all further examination of the subject useless, except for the purpose of criticism or corroboration.

But clouds still obscure the memory of the gentle, long-suffering, earnest and devoted Anne Hutchinson. Clouds so long impending, that the labors of her best biographer† have not succeeded in impressing on the public mind the beautiful lineaments of a character which is a shining light in the great assembly of confessors and martyrs that constitutes the glory of the Church Triumphant.

As her heresy may be considered the arche-

type of those later religious views that disturbed the colonial Church and State, and which are more immediately the subject of this article, I beg you to indulge me in a short digression concerning this early schismatic and her tenets.

To the influence of the teachings of John Tauler, "the Illuminated Doctor" of Strasbourg, must, I think, be attributed the general diffusion of those higher spiritual views that wrought the "Reformation," and that to-day constitute the life and essence of Christianity in all denominations. He died the same year that Wycliffe was made Master of Baliol College, and only a year after that "Morning Star of the Reformation" had commenced his immortal labors by attacking the mendicant monks.

Like Wycliffe, he avoided the field of scholastic disputations, and addressed the people in their vernacular tongue, which he improved and embellished in order to convey to them, in the most attractive form, the great truths which fealty to his Divine Master urged him to preach to the humble as well as the learned and great, with all the zeal and plainness of speech that always attend an earnest conviction of duty.

How the German Doctor's faith was propagated in England would be an interesting subject of inquiry, but is too remote a question to be discussed here. Suffice it to say, he is quoted and admired by most of those who are called, by old controversialists, *antinomians* from Melancthon and Henry More to Wesley, and even by some at the present day.

His doctrines are understood to proclaim the end of Christian effort to be a union with God essentially; that is, that God actually dwells in the truly regenerate;—and that covenants, sacraments, ceremonies and even the letter of Scripture itself are merely subsidiary or even useless;—that, at best, they are the shell and not the kernel, which is the inner light—the voice of God. To attain this end, utter self-abnegation and self-abasement and supreme love to God and man are essential

*Hon. Charles W. Upham, in Sparks' American Biography.

†Rev. George E. Ellis, in Sparks' American Biography. It is strange that old prejudices and mistakes respecting the doctrines and the acts of Mrs. Hutchinson, should so often be repeated by popular writers, when the candid and full biography here referred to,—an attentive examination of which will, it seems to me, place her character and opinions in a very different light,—has been so long before the public. I have called Ellis her best biographer; it would be more proper to call him her only biographer.

pre-requisites ; and these are not to be practised for the reward but as a duty. When the "light" comes it is its own sufficient witness and needs not the evidence of outward solemnities to prove or confirm it.

Now these were, substantially, the views of Anne Hutchinson ; and the consciousness of being moved and directed by the voice of God within, led her to abandon the home of her youth for the wilderness of America that she might listen to the teachings of her former pastor—John Cotton, and her brother-in-law, Wheelwright—in both of whom, she believed she saw God manifested in the true believer.

So long as she lived secluded, in the enjoyment of her faith she went singing on her way. The dispenser of manifold charities, the attendant at the bed-side of the sick and the dying, the gentle monitor of the erring, and the loving and earnest instructor of the despairing inquirer to the "way of life,"—such was the character that she bore among the good people of Massachusetts Bay.

But a custom prevailed at that time among the church members, of holding weekly meetings to discuss such points of doctrine as were suggested by current affairs of the Church. Debarred by her sex and her modesty from any participation in these discussions, even to refute those doctrines which clashed most harshly with her exalted faith, and running the risk of being considered proud or wordly-minded in keeping aloof from such meetings, she began to hold meetings at her own house to which the sisters were invited. These meetings were, at first encouraged by the clergy, but when their fair competitor had by her earnestness, eloquence and piety, gathered regularly a large assembly of disciples of both sexes, it began to be discovered that she was teaching heretical doctrines.

Now, at that time there was no written or formal creed in the New England Churches ;*

*I am aware that I here trench upon a disputed field, in which such champions as the late Hon D. A. White on one side, and the Rev. Dr. Worcester and

such a thing as a written creed would have been spurned as a substitution of man's invention for the divine law, and as inconsistent with the puritanic theory of a still progressive reformation. But still there was a creed in substance in which the elders indoctrinated candidates for the covenant and which varied according to the degree of particularity with which doctrines were defined in the several churches by the respective elders.

This creed was based upon, and was substantially, identical with the theology of Calvin, who taught that the Church was the great institution for the regeneration of souls—the indispensable external medium through which they are brought into fellowship with Christ, and that the Bible alone is the rule of faith.

Nothing could have been more radically opposite to this than the tenets of Mrs. Hutchinson. While Calvin held the Bible up as the only rule of faith, she listened with equal reverence to the voice of the Divine Monitor within. The former preached much, nay every thing, on the believer's full communion with the church and on the benefits derived from a participation in its sacraments ;—the latter considered these but mere outward demonstrations of no effect in themselves. Mrs. Hutchinson protested that sanctification (by which was meant church-communion and not, as some have supposed, merely a life of good works,) was in itself, no evidence of regeneration, and charged such as relied upon it with being under a covenant of works. Her opponents retorted that she was anti-nomian, which meant with them, a contemner of scriptural authority.

It would seem surprising that Mrs. Hutchinson was encouraged to express her views at

the historian, Felt, on the other side, have contended, without any appearance of yielding by either. But I think the presumption to which the first is entitled, by virtue of the uniform authorities and traditions respecting the subject, is not overcome by anything that his opponents have published, within my knowledge.

all if it were not for two principal facts that will hardly be denied: 1st,—few in that day understood the doctrines they professed so fully as to be able to detect even gross inconsistencies, and, 2d,—the fair expounder of these new doctrines was an earnest, loving and irreproachable woman.

The heresies of Mrs. Hutchinson were so widely diffused and had found favor in such respectable quarters (being strongly defended by the Gov. Sir Henry Vane among the rest) that it was now deemed necessary to convene a synod to define and condemn heresies and, as a consequence, to affirm, limit, and give direction to the true faith.

This synod, held at Cambridge in 1637, condemned no less than 82 errors; including all that was peculiar in the teachings of Mrs. Hutchinson.

Notwithstanding the censure implied in the resolutions of this synod and in the subsequent doings of the Government, Mrs. Hutchinson continued her labors in her usual way till she was arrested, and, after an inquisitorial arraignment—it would be an abuse of language to call it a trial*—she was banished from the colony to Rhode Island, among the more tolerant Baptists; whence, fearing pursuit, she afterwards went beyond New Haven among the Dutch settlers, and was there murdered in the year 1643 by the Indians, who had begun to imbibe the “spirit of the age.”

Thus was sacrificed one of the brightest and best lives in all our annals. I know it is claimed that she held to errors more at all pernicious than any of the teachings of Tauler; but whatever these errors were, I think they will be found to have sprung from the attempt to express or explain to the intellect the mysterious experiences of spiritual life. She was not one of the wise few, in history, who have perceived that faith is its own sufficient evidence and that whatever lies exclusively with-

in its province is as evident as any argument can make it—as undeniable as any postulate that can be assumed as the basis of an argument intended to establish or confirm it.

Neither was she preëminently blind and erratic; many a deep theologian—many a philosopher, has groped his way farther from the line of truth than she, without more caution and candor, and with far less censure; and many strong minds, before and since her day, have subsided into apathy or an utter rejection of all spiritual truth on attempting to give a reason for the faith within them, and finding themselves inadequate to the task.

On the whole, I believe history will assign to Mrs. Hutchinson a place in the same spiritual school with Thomas à Kempis, Henry More, John Bunyan, Jeremy Taylor, Mary Dyer, the Wesleys, Edwards and Whitefield; they all saw the same truth and lived in the same experience of faith, but explained it by different theories, and perhaps came to it by different ways. But love to God, love to man, self sacrifice and heavenly aspiration characterized them all, and with them, all else was secondary and not essential.

This rather long introduction was intended to lead to the discussion, which I promised to give this evening, of another class of believers in the same spiritual school.

The discovery of an ancient, small quarto volume, the first fifteen pages of which are missing, and which proves to be the second part of the first edition of “*New England Judged*,” by George Bishope—(an authority on the subject of the persecution of the Quakers in New England,) printed in 1667, and which I believe to be unique,* led me to inves-

*There are, however, several copies extant of the *second edition*, published in 1703, and bound up in one volume with the work of John Whiting, entitled, “*Truth and Innocency, Defended against Falsehood and Envy, &c*” London, 1702. One copy of this 2d Ed is in the library of the Essex Institute, another in the library of the Mass. Historical Society at Boston, and a third in the library of the Friends’ Society, of Lynn. But of the first edition,

*See a report of her [trial] in the Appendix to the 2d Volume of Hutchinson’s History of the Province of Massachusetts Bay.

tigate, as far as I could in the short time allowed me since the last meeting of the Institute, all the facts that are known to be preserved tending to illustrate the life, character and writings of the quaker author, Thomas Maule of Salem, whose work this unknown volume was, at first, supposed to be. As Maule was a leading quaker in his day, and did much to defend the tenets of his sect, this examination of his life naturally led to a consideration of the peculiar views of that sect, and the opposition which they incurred from the puritanic church and government. Some of the most interesting of these facts I will, with your permission, now proceed to review.

Anne Hutchinson had been dead but a short time, when there sprang up in the north of England, this new sect of christians, entertaining the same theory of regeneration by the indwelling of Christ, but carrying it, practically, to greater extremes. With all the sincerity and zeal of Tauler, they did not exercise the spirit of self-abasement so thoroughly and meekly as did the great German; for, while the latter always taught the subjection of all conceit of the understanding, and all pride of opinion, as well as of outward and carnal pomps and vanities, the former held to the opinion that it was a virtue to indulge in certain peculiarities of demeanor, speech and dress—and would never sacrifice that opinion—nay, they would sooner suffer death for it. They insisted, in short, on these special tokens of humility. But we must remember that they believed that the spirit of humility was enjoined by the voice of God within them;—and, it may be, for I would not misjudge them, that they deemed this inward impulse an imperative command or the express will of God, which they were not at liberty to disobey, though even in so small a thing as in removing the hat; in improperly using pronouns of the second person plural; in showing deference to rulers; or

in paying scrupulous regard to the religious opinions and exercises of other sects.

Herein Anne Hutchinson's behavior stands in pleasing contrast with theirs; for when charged by the clergy with entertaining heretical opinions, she shewed great solicitude to be corrected of her errors if any she might have, and her replies were such as "Will it please you to answer this, and to give me a rule for then I will willingly submit to any truth?" And when, in the face of the church, she was called to recant her errors, after a long discussion of one point—upon a happy suggestion being made by a stranger then present—she acknowledged that she had received more light and might be in error. And only was she unyielding when she was called upon to subscribe to doctrines which appeared to her to imply a denial of the reality of her inward experience; this would have been to her a denial of Christ—of the Friend whose still, small voice had been so long her only guide and hope and comforter. Tearfully but firmly she spurned the proposal and went forth into the wilderness, with the meek reply: "Now if you do condemn me for speaking what in my conscience I know to be truth I must commit myself unto the Lord."

Besides the peculiar doctrine of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit the Quakers cherished another doctrine with great zeal; and that was, the necessity of suffering. In the language of Wm. Penn they taught that "Christ's cross is Christ's way to Christ's crown."* As the sufferings and martyrdoms of the primitive Christians had secured for the same doctrine a prominent position in the tenets of the Roman Church, so the savage misanthropy of warring sects during the progress of the Reformation, undoubtedly, brought forth its fruit in this doctrine of the Quakers.

Nor could the Quakers complain that they were deprived of the opportunity for securing the benefits supposed, by this doctrine, to attend upon suffering.

I know of no copy extant, except the fragment of the second part, now in my possession. The author was of Bristol, England, and a Friend.

*No Cross, no Crown:—In the preface, beginning of the fourth paragraph.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. III.

December, 1861.

No. 6

A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF
THOMAS MAULE, OF SALEM,
TOGETHER WITH A REVIEW
OF THE HISTORY OF THE
EARLY ANTINOMIANS OF NEW
ENGLAND.

Read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute.

BY A. C. GOODELL.

Concluded from Vol. 3, p. 242.

Upon their appearance in the New World they became the objects of rigorous persecution by the colonists of Massachusetts Bay; who thus furnished a precedent for others. Plymouth, in the language of Geo. Bishope, danced to the Massachusetts pipe. Peter Stuyvesant, the Governor of New Amsterdam, instigated, doubtless, by the people of the neighboring colonies, banished them, at first, but afterwards repented.* Even the penal colony of Virginia proscribed them on pain of death in case of their return. And an act of Parliament passed in England in 1662, subjected them to fine and imprisonment and to banishment for the third offence. Holland, Denmark, Germany, Switzerland and Turkey on the Continent of Europe; Rhode Island the West Indies and the Indian wilds of this

continent, were their only places of refuge from the savage arm of intolerance.*

Massachusetts had at this time no uncertain creed. The synod of 1637 had ascertained the true faith, and the conclusions of that synod had been accepted and recorded. No doubt existed that Quakers were damnable heretics. And, as Anne Hutchinson, by a little vigorous persecution, had been put away from the limits of the colony, and, as, much to the joy and comfort of the orthodox, the troubles that attended her presence, and the heresies that cropped out among the agitators and thinkers who were set agoing by her example, had all subsided into quiet again, it was thought that the same vigorous policy again applied would bring the same relief.

So Massachusetts, as she was the pioneer, became the severest persecutor; and the bloody record of her violence rivals, in inhumanity, the doings of the Holy Inquisition. About the first of July, 1656, two women of this sect arrived at Boston from Barbadoes, and on the 7th of the next month, eight others arrived, four men and four women. Before the two first-comers landed, information was given the authorities that there were Quakers on board the vessel, and the deputy governor, Richard Bellingham, having come off to the craft, was soon satisfied by their conversation—in their use

*See Bishope's first part, *passim*.

*Ibid.

of "thee" and "thou" &c.,—that Mary Fisher and Ann Austin, the two women, were Quakers. Their luggage was immediately examined for heretical books, and about 100 volumes seized and burnt in the market place. The poor women, after being subjected to outrageous indignities, were brought ashore and committed to prison.*

No law had as yet been enacted against Quakers; but these two arrivals set the General Court to work against them in earnest.

Accordingly, the 14th of the next October, a law was passed imposing £100 fine for each offence, on any ship-master who should harbor or import any Quaker knowingly, the defendant to prove an innocent intent,—thus shifting the burden of proof as it stood at common law. The defendant was to be imprisoned till the fine should be paid, and a bond given to carry back the Quaker.

The Quaker was to be sentenced to solitary confinement and hard labor in the house of correction for a term within the discretion of the court. Five pounds was the penalty for importing any Quakerbook, and the same sum for disposing of or concealing any such book.

Any person becoming a convert to the Quaker doctrines was to be fined forty shillings; and if he continued the offence, four pounds; and, if he was convicted a third time, he was to be committed till he could be banished; and for reviling magistrates—for instance, wearing his hat in court, he was to be banished on pain of imprisonment.

The court at the same time ordered the banishment of Nicholas Uphall, who was a church member in Boston, and a very old and respectable man, but who began to manifest sympathy with the Quakers, while the immigrants from Barbadoes lay in Boston prison, by bribing the jailor for five shillings per week, to allow him to send in provisions to the victims.†

The next year (Oct., 1657,) the law against ship-masters was reenacted with additional

severities, and a fine of forty shillings per hour imposed on any one who should harbor or conceal any Quaker. Quakers returning after banishment, were for the first offence to lose one ear and be sent to the House of Correction till they could be again banished at their own expense. For a second offence, they were to lose the other ear and to be again committed as before. Women, however, were to be publicly whipped, and sentenced to hard labor in the house of correction till they could be banished at their own charge.

For the third offence, Quakers of either sex were to have their tongues bored through with a hot iron, and to be committed for banishment as before.

The next May, a law still more severe was passed. Ten shillings fine was imposed on every person who should take part in a Quaker meeting, and five pounds on every speaker at such meeting; and if either of these had been previously whipped or imprisoned, then he should give bond "not to vent" the "hateful errors" of quakerism again.

Strangers violating these provisions, were to be arrested by any magistrate without warrant and committed without bail; to be tried by special jury, and, if convicted, to be banished on pain of death; and any *inhabitant* frequenting their meetings, or approving of any of their unorthodox tenets, was to be imprisoned one month, and to give bond to appear before the Court of Assistants, and not to violate the law in the meantime. And if he should not retract his opinions before the sitting of the court, he was to be banished on pain of death.

At this same court, Saml. Shattock, Laurence and Cassandra Southwick, Nicholas Phelps, Joshua Buffum and Josiah Southwick, all of Salem, were ordered to leave the colony before the next election day.* And on the 11th of May

*Bishope.

†Bishope.

*Shattock, Phelps and Josiah Southwick accordingly went to England, and by their intercessions with the government, succeeded in obtaining the royal mandate, afterwards mentioned in this article. Buffum went to Rhode Island, but afterwards re-

following, (1659) Daniel and Provided Southwick, the two children of Laurence and Cassandra Southwick, having no home to shelter them, and no one being allowed to harbor them under severe penalties—were arrested as vagabonds, and the Treasurer was authorized to sell them to any of the English nation in Barbadoes or Virginia, as slaves !*

But the Quakers were not to be silenced or even intimidated by the terror of these pains and penalties. They saw more clearly through this ordeal the way to a heavenly crown ; and, under the impending clouds of suffering and death, they were cheered with the whispered beatitude within:—"Blessed are ye when men shall revile you and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for

turned to Salem, and died here. Laurence and Cassandra Southwick fled to Shelter Island, and shortly afterwards perished there, both dying within "three days of each other," from the hardships to which they were exposed in their exile.—*Bishope*.

*The authority was not exercised, for the reason that Edmund Batter, of Salem, to whom was entrusted the duty of making the traffic, was unable to secure a passage for them to Barbadoes. A conversation between Batter and one of the ship-masters to whom he applied for this purpose, is thus reported by Bishope: "One of them, to try Batter, said that they would spoil all the vessel's company, laying that as an argument why he would not carry them. 'Oh, no, (said Batter) you need not fear that, for they are poor, harmless creatures, and will not hurt anybody,' (or words to that purpose.) 'Will they not so?' (said the ship-master,) 'and will ye offer to make slaves of so harmless creatures?' So Batter sent them home again, to live of themselves, * * * * till he could get a convenient opportunity to send them away."

Whittier has immortalized this incident in touching and beautiful lines; but has used a poet's license with the name of his heroine, whom he styles Cassandra, which was the name of her mother; and also with the date of the transaction, which he makes 1658. Provided Southwick was baptized at the First Church,—of which her parents were members,—Dec. 6, 1639; and was, therefore, at the date of this event, probably a little over twenty years of age.

my sake. Rejoice and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you."

Three Quakers,—Wm. Robinson, Marmaduke Stevenson and Mary Dyer, who had returned after banishment, were condemned to death on the 18th of October, 1659, and on the 27th of the same month the men were hanged, "being come to the place of execution hand in hand * * * * as on a wedding day with great cheerfulness of heart."*

Capt. James Oliver, who attended the execution with one hundred armed soldiers to prevent any uprising of the people, ordered the drums to beat when the prisoners attempted to address the assembled multitude; and, with great brutality, the bodies were cut down from the gallows and thrown into an open hole which soon filled with water. Perhaps some charitable soul threw over them stealthily a little earth to hide their poor remains.† Mary Dyer was reprieved, but afterwards suffered death, as did also Wm. Leddra, another victim to these laws.

The next spring a law was passed denying these victims a decent burial, under the pretence that they were suicides; and the place provided for their interment was the common highway.

But complaints having been made to the King of these proceedings, the General Court in December, 1660, adopted an address to His Majesty artfully drawn, to explain away their acts; and on the 22d of the next May, passed a law against the Quakers under the name of vagabond Quakers. By this law, the culprits were to be stripped to the waist, tied to a cart's tail, and whipped from town to town out of the jurisdiction. An instance having occurred under this law where the victims were ordered to

*Bishope.

†Old Nicholas Upshall afterwards attempted to erect a fence around the place of their interment, but was prevented by the magistrates, who forbade it.—*Bishope*.

be whipped through eleven towns,* it was modified in October, 1662, so that none should be whipped through more than three towns. This punishment was to be repeated for the second offence; and for the third offence, branding on the left shoulder with the letter "R," besides punishment in the house of correction as before; and if the offence was again repeated, the culprit was to be arraigned before the Court of Assistants, and if guilty, to suffer death.

Quakers who were not strangers, had the additional privilege of another banishment before the death penalty should be inflicted.†

At last the persistent complaints of the quakers banished to England extorted a royal letter dated at Whitehall, Sept. 9, 1661, in which the governor, John Endicott,—together with all the other governors and ministers throughout New England—was required to send over the Quaker prisoners to England for trial.

Samuel Shattock, one of the banished ones was the bearer of this letter; and the captain with whom he returned was a Quaker, so that, when Capt. Oliver, the executioner, went on board and recognized Shattock and heard him converse with the captain, supposing them all Quakers, he came back and reported that "Shattock and the Devil and all" had arrived.‡

This letter had the effect of releasing the prisoners and causing a temporary suspension of the obnoxious laws till 1675; when they were revived so far as to fine all persons convicted of attending Quaker meetings; and, in 1677, the burden of proof was thrown on any defendant, who was charged with not attending regular worship—and who was arrested under this law—to show either that he was at

the regular meeting or was prevented by some good cause from attending.

But not till the 27th of May, 1681, did they resolve to repeal the death penalty.

During the period covered by this series of enactments the county courts were administering the law within their jurisdiction,—which included all cases wherein the penalty did not extend to banishment or loss of life or limb. And here it is that we first find mention of Thomas Maule; who, on the third day of May, 1669, was sentenced to be whipped 10 stripes for saying that "Mr. Higginson preached lies and that his instruction was the doctrine of devils."*

Something of the history of this remarkable man may be got from his own words. In his "Persecutors Mauled with their own Weapons" he thus speaks of himself in the third person:

"Thomas Maule, a young man about twelve years of age, came from England to the Island of Barbadoes and from thence for his health's sake came to New England, where, hearing much preaching and loud praying, he began to think with himself, what manner of people are these, whose streets ring with the noise of preaching and praying? and, having lived amongst them about 3 years, he did experience their words to be good; but by their works, to have no good hearts; at the end of which time he removed himself to another of their towns, called Salem, where he found the church-members (as to religion) one with them in the other towns of their jurisdiction. But in Salem he found a people of few words and good works agreeable thereunto with which people he joined, by keeping to their meetings; which so enraged

*Bishope.

†I have consulted the "Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay," printed by order of the Legislature, 1853, in every instance for the enactments and other doings of the Legislature referred to by me in this article.

‡Bishope.

*County Court Records, in Clerk's Office, according to Felt. (See Annals of Salem, 1st Ed., p. 236.) I have looked over the records for that year with some care, but have not been able to find this case; neither is it indexed, but I have no doubt, on the sole authority of Mr. Felt, whose thorough knowledge of those records is indisputable, that it may be found among the files, if not on the record book.

“the church-members that, with their priests, they stirred up the rulers against him and fined the man where he kept £50* for entertaining him.”

The natural inference from this account is that he had not been in Salem long before this prosecution of his friend. Now from the records of the Quarterly Court we learn that Samuel Robinson and Samuel Shadock were fined twenty shillings apiece for “entertaining of Thomas Maule,” which must have been the case referred to by him and will fix the time of his arrival in Salem at about the year 1669—the date of this judgment. He was at this time only twenty-four years of age; the date of his birth being May 11th, 1645.

He purchased land that year of Job Hilliard and the next year (July 22d, 1670) he was married to Naomi, the only daughter of Christopher Lindsey of Lynn† and remained in Salem thenceforward till his death.

In his first deed he is described as a tailor, but later he is invariably styled “merchant”—which certainly describes his occupation; for I find by an old receipt book‡ of his, that from the year 1683 to 1702 he traded largely in all ordinary articles of commerce between New England merchants at that time:—such as, hard-ware, dry-goods, medicines, groceries, country produce, furs, staves, tobacco, grain, hay and liquors, especially rum which was the great staple of New England at that time, as its most usual prenomens denote.

The extent of his business was not small; as is shown by his cash payments, exclusive of barter—which in that day, included the larger part of a merchants’ trade. I find that for the years 1685-1686, his business payments in cash, amounted to £1454 5s 11d and £1059

8s 7d respectively, which, reduced to dollars and tested by the relative prices of labor—reckoning a days’ work for a first rate mechanic at that day at three shillings, of the then currency—* would be equivalent to \$18,500 and \$12,500 respectively, cash business per year, at this day.

Trade, at that time was carried on by almost all the magnates except, perhaps, the clergy; who, though they might occasionally have made an investment in a safe business, rarely or never divided their duty to their flocks with secular employments of this nature. Judge Bartholomew Gedney, who was a magistrate and the first judge of probate for this county, Henry Bartholomew, a magistrate and the second clerk of the courts, Hilliard Veren, the old colonial recorder and collector of customs, Benj. Gerrish, also a clerk and collector of customs, John Croade, afterwards for a short time register of probate, and Major Stephen Sewall, clerk of the courts—including the special Oyer and Terminer for trying the persons accused of witchcraft—also, the first register of deeds and the first register of probate, and, withal, a sort of *fac totum* in the Salem courts and public offices;—all these were traders in the articles of merchandise dealt in by Maule; and all of them traded with their Quaker neighbor. Besides the names of these the little receipt book contains the names of such merchants as Philip English, Wm. Hirst, Timothy Lindall, Deliverance Parkman, Joseph Hardy and others of Salem, besides many names of Boston firms and merchants of distinction.

Maule seems to have succeeded in making his business profitable as well as large; for we find him, at various times, the owner of several parcels of land. One of these parcels bought of Mrs. Hollingsworth was probably on Winter Island—then a village of merchants’ warehouses and fish houses—and, no doubt, he

*The amount of this fine seems over-stated. It is possibly a typographical error. 50 shillings would appear more likely to have been the amount, inclusive of costs.

†See will of C. Lindsey on file in the office of the Clerk of the Courts, 1669.

‡Now in my possession, borrowed from the cabinet of the Lynn Historical Society.

*Three shillings per day was charged by Joshua Buffum and other first-class mechanics at that day in Salem, and one shilling and six pence for ordinary journeymen laborers.

there had a building for storing merchandise in trade; perhaps with Barbadoes, then the principal foreign mart for New England merchant-men.

Another lot of land owned by him and called the "meeting-house pasture," from its proximity to the First Quaker Meeting-house hereinafter mentioned,* contained about six acres. Another piece of land, near the site of the present North Church he called his "orchard." Besides these, he owned lands in the North-fields and in some other places hereabout.

But the place best known as Maule's was the land under and adjoining his dwelling house, which stood on the south side of Essex street, nearly opposite the residence of the late Wm. Pickman, and on the spot where the mansion of the Messrs. Curwen now stands.

The deed of this land, from Joseph Neale, passed July 7, 1681, though the house was built thereon two years before, as I find by the account book of Joshua Buffum, one of the persecuted Quakers—who was a carpenter, millwright, farmer, miller, cabinet-maker and machinist;—a very ingenious and industrious man. This entry reads: "A house engaged to be built for Thomas Maule ye 20 day of the 10 month 1678, and all to be finished by the last of the 8 month 1679. This house is to be in length 35 foot, and 20 foot in breath, the stud 14 foot in height—and a gate at the end 2 foot. The above said house was all completed by the 30 day of the 8, month 1679 according to Thomas Maule's direction." Part of the cost of this building amounting to £47, 8s, 10d is given; by which it appears that *Indians*

were employed to do some of the rougher sort of work about it.*

A tolerably accurate drawing of this house I have the pleasure to exhibit this evening and to present in behalf of the donor, James B. Curwen, Esq., to the Institute. The building was demolished in the year 1852 to give place to the dwelling house I have just mentioned. Here, it was, that the Quakers of Salem, in 1680, and for several years thereafter, held their meetings for worship and business.

The persecution of the Quakers as we have seen did not always end with their lives; and this is further shewn in the change of burying-grounds which they were obliged to make, in Salem.

They were first interred on the side of a small hill or elevated piece of ground on the eastern side of Boston street, just north of the head of Goodhue street. Their remains were† disinterred and deposited in a private burying ground in Danvers, whence they were afterwards removed in 1680 to a new lot containing about 16 rods of land, now covered by the street leading from opposite General Sutton's residence to Harmony Grove, purchased by Maule for that purpose as soon as the prejudices of the public were sufficiently overcome to allow of such a transaction. Thence they were removed to Harmony Grove, near the western gate, where a granite stone graved with the initials "R. B." marks the resting place of Robert Buffum, the father of Joshua, who died Aug. 6, 1669—and who, alone, of all those early Friends, I believe, has a monument.

In 1689, Maule built the first Friend's meeting-house which stood on the south side of

*I am indebted to Hon. Benj F. Browne for the correction of an error in this article, as it appeared in the Salem Gazette. I there described the location of the meeting-house pasture to be near the site of the present First Church, but the extract from a deed published by Mr. B. in the Gazette, and which I had not before seen, convinces me that I was wrong.

*This old account book was very obligingly loaned to me by its owner, who descended from Joshua Buffum,—a venerable lady, and a Friend, to whom I am under obligations for many suggestions, and some interesting traditions relating to the early Quakers of Salem

†The changes of burying-grounds I learn partly from tradition; but there is something to verify this tradition, and nothing, I believe, essentially at variance therewith in the public records.

Essex street, next east of the Rev. Dr. Emerson's dwelling-house. This was sold to Maule for £25 in 1716; the Friends having built another meeting-house on the opposite side of the street where the present Quaker burying-ground lies.

In the old house, which I have described, Maule lived, planned his business enterprises, entertained the persecuted pilgrims of his sect, and acted by turns as disciple and teacher to the humble few that gathered at that altar. Here three of his eight children were born; here his first wife died; and to this home, in his old age, he brought another help-meet,—Sarah Kendall, daughter of James Kendall, of Staffordshire, in old England, to whom he was married Oct. 6, 1713.* Here he wrote his books and his satires, and here, finally, in 1724 he died.

He settled his estate on his son John, during his life time, who executed a bond in return, conditioned to carry out the wishes of his father. The reason of his making this peculiar disposition was to provide against a difficulty similar to that which arose in the case of the will of his neighbor, Robert Buffum, that had been refused probate in 1669, because the witnesses thereto would only *affirm* and not swear to its execution—although affirmations had often been received, in other cases before that time, in the same court.†

This instrument of gift contains some provisions which redound to the grantor's honor. For instance, it had ever been the custom with the Massachusetts people—and indeed this custom continued long after Maule's death—to celebrate funeral solemnities with a degree of pomp corresponding to the wealth and position of the deceased; and, accordingly, gloves

and mourning rings* were distributed among the mourners, and rum, wine, cakes and other good cheer were liberally offered to all who should attend. So, funerals became sometimes very expensive to the representatives of the deceased, and occasionally so to the public. When Governor Burnet died, in 1729, the Legislature appropriated £1100 for his funeral. So, also, the funeral obsequies of Major Stephen Sewall were celebrated with marked display and proportionate expense, in 1725, by the town of Salem; the bells were tolled, the great guns at the Fort were fired, and generous libations of rum and wine were poured to his memory. And years before, even honest Joshua Buffum, Quaker though he was, had purchased a liberal store of wine for the "mourners" of the deceased Thomas Ruck.† To crown all, the Great and General Court had solemnly declared, in 1637, that funerals and weddings were the only occasions that would justify the offence of selling cakes and buns.

But Maule had the boldness to substitute for the drink and gloves the donation of £5 to the selectmen of Salem for the use of the poor and £3 towards the advancement of a writing and cyphering school in the town.

I began this sketch of Maule's life with his appearance at the county court. Thither he was again brought a few times, but was usually acquitted of the charges preferred against him, though he was once or twice fined or whipped; of which he makes complaint in his "Persecutors Mauled," for the reason, as he alleges, that the witnesses against him were notorious liars and evinced their mendacity before the court.‡

*Thirteen of these curious old rings are still in Salem, in possession of a descendant of President Holyoke. Through the kindness of their possessor, I was enabled to exhibit these at the meeting of the Institute, at which this paper was read. Other similar rings are extant in the possession of members of the Curwen family, and some others of the old leading families.

†This appears from a charge in his account book, now in my possession.

‡In his "Persecutors Mauled," the author says

*Records of Friends' Society,—Marriages.

†In this article, as it appeared in the Gazette, I stated that Maule died intestate. This is incorrect. He left a will, which was admitted to probate July 2, 1724; witnessed by some of his neighbors, who shared neither his faith nor his scruples against the legally prescribed form of oath.

But the great act in the drama of Maule's life was performed before another tribunal. Maule became an author, and here begins another chapter on the calamities of authors not to be found in Mr. D'Israeli's book.

A desire to explain, defend, and perhaps propagate the views of the Quakers, led Maule to publish, in the year 1694, a book entitled, "Truth Set Forth and Maintained"—a copy of which is in the library of the Institute.

Now, when any heretical book made its way into public notice in New England, the course pursued, was 1st,—to have all the copies that could be found, seized and burnt by the hangman, 2d,—to have it answered—usually by Mr. Norton of Ipswich while he lived, who was the polemical champion of New England—and, 3d,—in the mean time, to bring its author or circulator to punishment.

Accordingly, as soon as Maule's book began to be talked of, Mr. Sheriff George Corwin on a warrant from the Governor and Council, searched his house and seized and burned all the obnoxious volumes he could find to the value of sixteen pounds worth.* Cotton Mather, particularly, undertook to answer the book; which he failed to do,—unless his sneers and misrepresentations may properly be called an answer,—and Maule himself was arrested on the warrant already mentioned, which bore date Dec. 12, 1695, and brought before the Governor and Council, where, having pleaded to the jurisdiction, he was dismissed to the Superior Court of Judicature to be held at Ipswich, the next May; when, no declaration or indictment being presented against him, and he objecting to proceed until he should be legally and specifically charged with his alleged

"they five times imprisoned him, thrice took away his goods, and thrice cruelly whipped him, besides their many other abuses." Some of these punishments may have been inflicted on the warrant of a single magistrate, and so do not appear on the records of the Quarterly Court

*Corwin makes return that he found at the house of Maule "thirty-one of said pamphlets."

offence, he was bound over to the same court at its November session at Salem. The judges who presided at the trial, were Thomas Danforth, Elisha Cookè and Samuel Sewall; and Anthony Checkley, the attorney-general or the kings' attorney, at that time—appeared for the prosecution. The prisoner had for his legal adviser, Dr. Benjamin Bullivant of Boston, an apothecary, who, having a taste for legal learning, had evidently studied Coke's Commentaries on Littleton and some other juridical text books with care and profit, insomuch that he had been appointed under President Dudley to the office then first established of attorney general for the Colony.

The prisoner having been arraigned, the indictment was read as follows:—

"At a Superior Court held at Salem, for our 'sovereign lord the King, in the county of 'Essex, in the province of Massachusetts Bay 'in New England, the tenth day of the ninth 'month, 1696, the grand jury do present 'Thomas Maule, of Salem, shop keeper, for 'publishing or putting forth a book entitled ' 'Truth held forth and maintained,' wherein 'is contained divers slanders against the 'churches and government of this Province; 'and for saying at the honorable court at Ipswich, in May last, that there was as great 'mistakes in the Scriptures as in his book.'"

To this indictment Bullivant, in a very lawyer-like manner, objected: 1,—That it was bad for uncertainty. 2,—That neither county year nor day were therein set forth. 3,—That it was not found in the King's name. 4,—That it was not founded upon oath as it ought to be. 5,—That there were no parties to determine between; as the King was not named as plaintiff. 6,—That the indictment alleged no offence, even if the facts therein set forth were true. 7,—That not even so much as a misdemeanor at law was charged.

These objections, either of which would be good if taken under the same circumstances to-day, were, of course, overruled, and the case proceeded to trial. A copy of the book having been produced in court, and Maule

having admitted that this copy was one of the lot found in his possession, the government rested its case, and Maule opened to the judges in the following words: "You who have set yourselves to be judges in this case against me, as you are invested with magisterial power, I respect you; but wherein you assume to yourselves the power of the bishop's court, as in this case, I no more value you than I do Jack-Straw. If you would approve yourselves wise men, you ought to amend the many rents you have already made by the mismanagement of the trust committed to your charge. * * * * *

"If your power continues long, he that now enjoys a good estate under your government, seven years hence may not be left worth a groat. You are set to watch over the people, but things have come to such a pass by your means, that they have greater need to watch over you!"

Judge Danforth then charged the jury, assuming the guilt of the prisoner throughout, and telling them that "this work of Thomas Maule wholly tends to overthrow all good in church and commonwealth, which God has planted among His people in this province." Then, contrary to the present practice,—which is, for the defendant to make his closing argument before the prosecuting officer has argued, and before the judge's charge,—which is given now-a-days, last of all,—Maule commenced his argument before the jury with these words: "Jurymen, look well to the work which you are now about to do. The case is committed to you, who are to be governed by the King's law. No part of that law have I broken. * * * * *

"If you favor any of the unjust charge of the judges against me, and say there is such matter in the book as they charge me with, you must go to the printer for satisfaction, for I am ignorant of any such matter in the book. My hand is only to my copy, which is in the hands of the printer in another government; and my name in the printed book does not in law prove the same to be Thomas Maule, any more than

"the spectre evidence is in law sufficient to prove a person accused by such evidence to be a witch. Look well, therefore, to your work, for you have sworn true trial to make and just verdict to give. If you do me injustice the fault will be your own, for these, my accusers on the bench, are but as clerks to conclude your work with 'amen.'"

The jury retired; but the felicitous allusion to the "spectre evidence" had brought fresh to their minds the harrowing scenes of 1692, when even judges had proved fallible;—scenes, for his participation in which, the best judge on that very bench had expressed feelings of doubt, contrition and remorse. The bold and brief peroration, too, had appealed to their self-respect, and had inspired them with a sense of the responsibility that now rested on them as the sole arbiters of the defendant's innocence or guilt. They soon returned with the verdict "not guilty!" The judges were surprised, and Danforth asked the jury "how they could return such a verdict with the book before them?" They replied, through John Turner, the foreman, that "Thomas Maule's name, having been inserted by the printer, was not sufficient to satisfy them of his guilt. Besides the matter, contained in it was not cognizable by them, who were not a jury of divines, which this case required." Danforth raved, and Maule replied in such a manner, that the enraged magistrate shouted, "Take him away! take him away!"

Thus terminated one of the most important trials in our history. Important as shewing thus early an acknowledgement of the independence of the jury which, before that time, had been used as little better than a tool in the hands of the judges.

An examination of this obnoxious book does not disclose any such alarmingly heterodox or scandalous features as call for particular censure. It is a small quarto of two hundred and sixty pages, and evidently a work on which the author bestowed much time and thought. The preface bears date May 1st, 1690, and the end of the last chapter is dated

March 4, 1694. During these four years in which Maule was at work on his volume he found time to consult the works of the fathers Tertullian, Origen, Peter of Blois, Jerome, Clement of Rome, Tauler, Luther and some others,—at least I judge so, for he quotes them, giving volume and page.

The whole work is divided into two parts: the first containing thirty-one chapters, and the second, containing seven chapters; the whole mainly devoted to an exposition and defence of the Quaker tenets, but including many reflections on the conduct of the New England persecutors, for whose crimes Maule maintains the witchcraft delusion was a retribution. One passage in the first chapter of the second part, in which Maule refers to "*Thaulerus*" as authority to the point that the Devil, Sin, Death and Hell have no being by creation, was construed by Mather into a denial of their existence in any sense, and he charged the quakers "that, if you don't publicly give forth a testimony to defie Tom Maule and his work, it will be thought by some,—that you own this Bloody Steff." Mather was afterwards answered by John Whiting, another Quaker in his "*Truth and Innocence Defended*;" published in 1702.

Maule after his acquittal published another work, entitled, "*Persecutors Maulled with their own Weapons*;"* which is chiefly valuable for the account of himself and his trial contained therein; the report of the trial being compiled from minutes taken down at the time.

I find also in an old notarial record of Major Sewall's, now in the office of the Clerk of the

Courts, that in April 1707, one Philip Nichols acknowledged satisfaction for all damage done him by reason of the publication by Thomas Maule of some verses called a "*New Year's Gift*," in which said Philip thought himself lampooned as "*Philip the Cheat*." And it would appear that he was not mistaken: for the towns-people remarked in his hearing as he passed along the street:—"There goes Philip the Cheat."

The postscript to Whiting's book alluded to a printed letter from Maule, to Cotton Mather; but this I have never seen and I presume it is all included in his "*Persecutors Maulled*." The works here enumerated, are all of the literary labors of Maule that I can find alluded to in any book or record extant.

I come now to the question that is usually presented first in a biographical sketch; and that is the birth and lineage of Maule. The date of his birth I have already given, as extracted from the register of Barkville Church, near Coventry in Warwickshire, England. I have not been able to find anything further relating to his pedigree or family.*

*I am indebted to Messrs Samuel Boyce and Joseph P. Newhall of Lynn, for facilities afforded to me by them in obtaining interesting facts relating to Maule, not hitherto known. From the former I received a copy of an entry in the records of the Friends' monthly meetings, which purports to be a copy of a portion of the parish register of Barkville. I give it here in full: "Thomas ye son of Thomas and Susanna Maule, was born ye 11th day of ye 3 mo., called May, 1645,—being taken from the redge-ter book in Barkville Church, so called, in Warwickshear neere ye city of Couentre in Old England." Also the following record of the births of his children: dau. Susanna, b. 15 7 mo., 1671; dau. Elizabeth, b. 11 7 mo., 1673; son Deliverance, b. 21 6 mo., 1675; dau. Sarath, b. 17 7 mo., 1677; dau. Margaret, b. 20 1 mo., 1680; son Peleth, b. 10 3 mo., 1682; son John, b. 9 8 mo., 1684.

From the Salem town records, which agree with the above so far as it goes, we learn that another son, Joseph, was born Feb. 12, 1687, and died on the 14th of the next month; and that Deliverance died Sept. 28, 1676.

*The title page is gone from the copy in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society; but the caption of the preface gives the title as I have quoted it. Chandler calls it by the same name; but Felt alludes to it in his *Annals of Salem*, and styles it "*The Mauler Maulled*." The book is partly a running commentary on Mather's *History of the Quakers*, with a distich or quatrain at the end of each separate article, and partly a brief account of some 309 persons that suffered persecution in New England.

The name of Maule is properly Scotch; being the surname of the lords of Panmure an old and famous family of Angus, in Scotland, derived from the lords DeMaulia of Normandy. And it is rather singular that, in this family, a person of the same name with the Quaker—Sir Thomas Maule, according to Camden,—as early as the year 1303, made a famous defence of the castle of Brechin against the assaults of King Edward the First. The similarity of name and character however, are not sufficient to establish identity of pedigree.

Maule's son, John, left descendants who are still living, and bearing the family name in Pennsylvania.

Thus have I gone, more at length than I at first intended, into an examination of some painful passages in our colonial history, and through some striking incidents in the life of one of our almost forgotten townsmen. One, who, though he has never had a biographer, was, notwithstanding, a man of great strength of character and sincerity of life, who stood boldly up in defence of a persecuted sect which had not learned that

"To enjoy is to obey,"

but which, nevertheless, did its full share, undoubtedly, towards spiritualizing a faith that was hampered by too great regard for ecclesiastical institutions, and to bring about the happy tolerance of sects for which New England is now renowned.

Happy shall I be, if, in the retrospect of the facts I have endeavored to present to you—tedious and dry though they may be in this day of scientific learning and of news papers—you may have seen more clearly the evils of intolerance, and may have felt more forcibly the truth of those words of Shirley:

"Only the actions of the just,
Smell sweet and blossom in the dust!"

HISTORY OF THE ESSEX LODGE OF FREEMASONS.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

[Continued from page 218, vol. III.]

380. THOMAS CLOUTMAN, son of Thomas and Mehitable (Wilson) Cloutman, born in Marblehead 9th Oct., 1783, and died 13th March, 1854; married Hannah Butman of Marblehead. His name was changed by an act of the legislature, to Thomas P. Chase. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 10th Feby., 1824.

381. WILLIAM LANG, JUN., son of William and Fanny (Dutch) Lang, born 9th Nov., 1800; married Susan G. Braid; see No. 473; grandson of William, No. 6. Trader, and moved to Boston 1825. Admitted to the Lodge 16th Feb., 1824.

382. ERASTUS WARE, son of Amos and Rachel (Pond) Ware, born in Paxton, Ms., 16th Oct., 1788; married 14th Mch., 1813, Clarissa Delaway Wardwell, of Andover. Came to Salem 1st April, 1809. Farmer. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Mch., 1824.

383. ELEAZER POPE, son of Eleazer and Esther (Buxton) Pope, born 14th March, 1793; married 24th May, 1818, Mary Nimblet, and 2d., 27th April, 1823, Esther Reith. Tanner. Admitted to the Lodge 6th April, 1824.

384. WILLIAM F. NICHOLS, son of Ichabod and Cassandra (Frye) Nichols, born 4th April, 1801; married 8th June, 1830, Abigail Buffington. Tanner. Admitted to the Lodge 4th May, 1824.

385. WILLIAM P. ENDICOTT, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Putnam) Endicott, born 5th March, 1803; married 1st, —

Feb'y., 1826, Mary Crowninshield; 2d, Dec., 1844, Mrs. Harriet F. Peabody. Merchant. Grad. H. C. 1822. Admitted to the Lodge 4th May, 1824.

386. DAVID HAMMOND, son of Philip and Abigail (Dennis) Hammond, born in Ipswich, 15th Nov., 1791, and died 14th Jany., 1825; married Emily Getchel of Goshen, Orange Co., N. Y. Came to Salem 1806. Painter. Admitted to the Lodge 11th May, 1824.

378. FRAZIER CARLTON, son of Samuel and Susan (Morse) Carlton, born in Boxford, Ms., 14th Nov., 1787; married 1st, 29th Sept., 1816, Maria Boyd; 2d, Harriet King. Came to Salem 1810. Tanner. Admitted to the Lodge 4th May, 1824.

388. SAMUEL NICHOLS, son of Stephen and Abigail (Moulton) Nichols, born 6th Dec., 1800, and died 17th Oct., 1854; married 17th Dec., 1826, Mary M. Flint. Tanner. Admitted to the Lodge 11th May, 1824.

389. JAMES P. THORNDIKE, son of James and Lydia (Davis) Thorndike, born in Warner, N. H., 8th Jany., 1803; married 25th Sept., 1827, Martha E. Hodgdon, Tanner. Moved to Boston. Admitted to the Lodge 11th May, 1824.

390. NATHANIEL PITMAN, son of Michael and Sarah (Carwick) Pitman, born 12th Jany., 1801; married 15th March, 1823, Nancy Peters. Brother of Michael, No. 324, and Benjamin, No. 343. Currier. Admitted to the Lodge 11th May, 1824.

391. ELIJAH A. HANSON, son of Robert and Anna (Austin) Hanson, born in Dover, N. H., 1st, Nov., 1797; married 22d Aug., 1836, Mrs. Margaret (Barker) Morggridge, dau. of Samuel Barker,

No. 214. Tanner, and came to Salem 1817. Admitted to the Lodge 8th June, 1824.

392. WILLIAM PAGE, son of John, No. 11, and Ruth (Holman) Page, born 5th March, 1796, and died in Lynn, Ms., 9th Sept. 1844. Half brother of Josiah, No. 199; married Mrs. Lucy B. Winn. master mariner. Admitted to Lodge 6th July, 1824.

393. WILLIAM WHITTAKER, son of William and Sarah (Harriman) Whittaker, born in Haverhill, Mass., 25th Oct., 1797. Unmarried. Came to Salem 1st April, 1823. Carpenter. Admitted to the Lodge 6th July, 1824.

394. CORNELIUS BAKER, son of John and Sarah (Paige) Baker, born in Wenham, Mass., 1796, died 30th Sept., 1838; married Caroline Pitcher, of Belfast, Me. Brother of John, No. 440, and Charles, No. 458. Innholder. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Sept., 1824.

395. THOMAS C. WHITTREDGE, son of Thomas, No. 170, and Sarah (Trask) Whittredge, born 28th May, 1799, and died 26th Jan'y, 1854; married 7th May, 1827, Susan L. Mead, brother of Henry T. No. 329. Grad. H. C., 1818. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Sept., 1824.

396. FERDINAND ANDREWS, son of Ephraim and Lucy (Lane) Andrews, born 20th May, 1802; married 7th April, 1825, Elizabeth Derby. Printer and Editor. Moved to Boston. Admitted to the Lodge 16th Sept., 1824.

397. BENJAMIN WHEATLAND, son of Richard and Martha (Goodhue) Wheatland, born 27th March, 1801, and died 28th Dec., 1854; married Mary E. Bemis of Watertown. Brother of Richard G.,

No. 399. GRAD. H. C., 1819. Lawyer. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Oct., 1824. Secretary 1825.

398. JOHN W. ARCHER, son of Samuel and Sally (Woodbury) Archer, born 1799; married 16th Oct., 1821., Deborah H. Little, of Beverly. Moved to Alton, Illinois. Mariner, afterwards a trader. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Oct., 1824.

399. RICHARD G. WHEATLAND, son of Richard and Martha (Goodhue) Wheatland, born 2d Feby., 1799, and died 6th Feby., 1842; married Mary B. Richards of Newton, Ms. Brother of Benjamin, No. 397. Grad. H. C. 1818. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Oct., 1824.

400. WILLIAM GRAY VERY, son of Samuel and Lydia (Clough) Very, born 8th July, 1800, and died 2d Feby., 1830; married Betsy Warden. Tanner. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Oct., 1824.

401. JOHN WALSH, son of Michael and Hannah (Page) Walsh, born in Salisbury, Ms., 21st July, 1794, and died in St. Louis, Mo., 3d Dec., 1845, unmarried. Grad. H. C. 1814. Lawyer and instructor of youth. Dea. of the "First Church" 1829. His father was born in Cork, Ireland, 1764, and came to this country in 1783, and died in Amesbury, Mass., 20th Aug., 1840. He was quite celebrated as a mathematician, and compiled an Arithmetic which, several years since, was used in all our Schools.

402. AARON W. WILLIAMS, son of Israel and Lydia (Waite) Williams, born 29th Aug., 1801, and died 11th Sept., 1830. Unmarried. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Nov., 1824.

403. CHARLES HOFFMAN. Married.

Master mariner and merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Dec., 1824.

404. AARON PERKINS, son of Aaron and Sally (Staniford) Perkins, born in Ipswich, Mass., 16th June, 1799.; married 1st Nov., 1826, Susan Wardwell. Came to Salem 1814. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Dec., 1824.

405. SAMUEL DOWST, son of Samuel and Abigail (Very) Dowst, born 1789, and died at sea Sept., 1839. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Dec., 1824.

406. CALEB FOOTE, son of Caleb and Martha (West) Foote, born 28th Feb., 1802; married 21st Oct., 1835, Mary Wilder, dau. of Hon. Daniel A. White. Editor and Proprietor of the Salem Gazette. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Jan., 1825, and its Master 1830, 1831 and 1832.

407. HENRY ROSS, son of Joseph and Althea (Poor) Ross, born 17th Sept., 1799, and died in Texas; married Caroline Morong. Tanner. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Jan., 1825.

408. GIDEON WILKINS, son of Gideon and Sally (Wiley) Wilkins, born in Sutton, N. H., 1st, Dec., 1800; married 2d Oct., 1825, Nancy K. Burke; 2d, Rachel Knowlton. Trader. Moved to Lowell 1846. Left there and moved to New London, Conn., 27th April, 1858. Admitted to the Lodge Feb'y 1825.

409. GEORGE CHOATE, son of George and Susannah (Choate) Choate, born in Essex, Mass., 7th Nov. 1796; Married 6th Dec., 1825, Margaret M. Hodges, sister of Joseph, No. 373, and John, No. 379. Father of George C. S. Choate, No. 495. Physician, and came to Salem 1822. Admitted to the Lodge 1st March, 1825, and its master 1828 and 1829.

410. ISAIAH STRAW, son of Jacob and Betsy (Burbank) Straw, born in Hopkinton, N. H., 8th Feb. 1797; married Rhoda Merrill. Came to Salem 1818. Tanner. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Mch., 1825.

411. HIX RICHARDS, son of Bartholomew and Mary (Chesley) Richards, born in Durham, N. H., 10th Nov. 1787, and died in Danvers 14th June, 1861; married Betsey Tapley. Carpenter. Admitted to the Lodge 5th April, 1825.

412. JESSE FILLMORE, son of Amariah and Hannah (Ladd) Fillmore, born in Franklin, Conn., 9th July, 1796. Clergyman. Admitted to the Lodge 3d May, 1825.

413. MOSES WELLS, born in Italy, 1784, and died in Beverly, 1844; married 4th May, 1828, Betsy Creasy. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 3d May, 1825.

414. WINTHROP SARGENT, son of Richard and Rebecca (Cleaves) Sargent, born in Wenham, Mass., 22d Feb., 1799, and died 16th Oct., 1850; married 4th May, 1823, Eliza Beckford; 2d, Nancy Cleaves. Cabinet maker, and partner in business with Abraham Kimball, No. 423. Admitted to the Lodge 4th June, 1825.

415. GEORGE W. ENDICOTT, son of John and Mary (Putnam) Endicott, born in Danvers 15th January, 1800; married 5th May, 1834, Sarah S., dau. of Abel Lawrence, No. 37, and she died 2d July, 1835. Merchant, and removed to Kingston, N. Y. Admitted to the Lodge 14th June, 1825.

416. ROBERT BRENT DRANE, born 1799; married Augusta Endicott, and she died 7th July, 1847. Episcopal Clergyman. Admitted to the Lodge 14th June, 1825.

417. PICKERING DODGE, JUN., son of Pickering and Rebecca (Jenks) Dodge, born 24th April, 1804; married 28th March, 1826, Anna S. Colman, and she died 16th Sept., 1849; 2d, 9th June, 1853, Eliza W. Gilman, of Charleston, S. C. Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 14th June, 1825.

418. JOSEPH FARNUM, son of Abner and Sarah (Elliot) Farnum, born in Concord, N. H., 31st March, 1787, and died 4th Oct., 1858; married 31st March, 1811, Elizabeth Hobbs. Father of Joseph, No. 494. Wool Puller. Admitted to the Lodge 6th Sept., 1825.

419. WILLIAM B. PARKER, JR., son of Wm. B. and Abigail (Watson) Parker, born 5th March, 1801; married Ellen Parker, of Newburyport. Master mariner and Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Oct., 1825.

420. FRANCIS G. CLARKE, son of Francis and Martha (Mansfield) Clarke, born 28th March, 1792, and died in Portland, 1843. Master mariner and teacher of Navigation. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Jan'y, 1826.

421. JOSEPH EDWARDS, JUN., son of Joseph, No. 377, and Sally (Lang) Edwards, born 21st May, 1803; married July 1824, Hannah Braid. Tailor. Admitted to the Lodge 9th March, 1826.

422. EBENEZER PERKINS, son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Austin) Perkins, born 18th Sept., 1796, and died 1845; married Betsey Melzard, of Marblehead. Carpenter. Admitted to the Lodge 9th March, 1826.

423. ABRAHAM KIMBALL, son of Abraham and Mary (Sutton) Kimball, born in Ipswich 18th Sept., 1796; married 5th June, 1823, Eliza Ring. Cabinet Maker,

and partner in business with Winthrop Sargent, No. 414. Admitted to the Lodge 6th June, 1826.

424. JAMES WILDES, son of Ezra and Mary (Wright) Wildes, born in Rowley 2d April, 1790; married Hannah Lefavor, sister of John, No. 347. Innholder. Admitted to the Lodge 6th June, 1826.

425. BICKFORD G. RAND, son of Dowest and Hannah (Lang) Rand, born in Rye, N. H., 22d Feb., 1795, and died in Portsmouth, N. H., 22d Dec., 1860; married 1st, Eunice Carter; 2d, Martha Bachelder. Agent for the Eastern Stage Company. Removed to Portsmouth 1840. Admitted to the Lodge 6th June, 1826.

426. B. P. KIMBALL, son of Thomas and Huldah (Porter) Kimball, born in Wenham, 4th Oct., 1802; married 1st, Abigail D. Brown; 2d, Eunice Haskell. Carpenter. Came to Salem, Oct., 1823. Lives now in Beverly. Admitted to the Lodge 6th June, 1826.

427. DAVID MAGOUN, son of Aaron and Mary (Church) Magoun, born in Pembroke, 1779, and died 7th Dec., 1850; married 1st, 6th Jany., 1803. Sarah Hitchens, and she died 8th July, 1816, *Æ.* 38; 2d, 8th June, 1817, Mrs. Sally O. Franks. Came to Salem, 1797. Shipwright. Admitted to the Lodge 13th Oct., 1826.

428. AARON KNIGHT, son of Aaron and Sally (Leach) Knight, born in 1804, and died 8th Dec., 1828; married Sally Tarbox of Beverly. Painter, afterwards a trader. Admitted to the Lodge 13th Oct., 1826.

429. JEWETT MAXFIELD, son of James F. and Rachel (Blake) Maxfield, born in Chichester, N. H., 20th Sept., 1802, and died 19th Augt., 1836; married 1st, 28th June, 1829, Electra Smith; 2d, Martha

Towne. Came to Salem, 1823. Shipwright. Admitted to the Lodge 13th Oct., 1826.

430. NEHEMIAH ROBERTS, son of Samuel and Martha (Stone) Roberts, born in Hamilton, Ms., 9th Dec., 1800, and died at sea 23d June, 1841; married 13th March, 1833, Hannah Ward Osborn. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Jany., 1827.

431. BENJAMIN FARLESS, born 1st Augt., 1801, and died in New York, N. Y., 3d Nov., 1858; married 24th Mch., 1824, Adeline Ward. Trader, and moved to New York. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Jan., 1827.

432. JOHN BERTRAM, son of John, born in Island of Jersey, 11th Oct., 1796; married 1st, Mary C. Smith; 2d Mrs. Clarissa Millet; 3d, Mary Ann Ropes. Master mariner and Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Feb., 1827.

433. HENRY BUXTON, son of Henry and Hannah (Buxton) Buxton, born in Danvers 1802, and died in Taunton, Mass., 16th Oct., 1858; married 18th Oct., 1827, Deborah Saltmarsh. Tanner. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Feb., 1827.

434. RICHARD S. NOBLE, son of Joseph, No. 269, and Sally (Smith) Noble, born 22d Jan., 1803, and died at sea 23d April, 1848; married 15th Oct., 1838, Mary P. Preston. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 13th Feb., 1827.

435. ASAHIEL HUNTINGTON, son of Asahel and Aletha (Lord) Huntington, born in Topsfield, Mass., 25th July, 1798; married Mrs. Caroline L. Tucker. Lawyer, and Clerk of the Courts for Essex County. Admitted to the Lodge 13th Feb., 1827.

436. ISAAC B. SHEPARD, son of Isaac

and Susan (Currier) Shepard, born in Bow, N. H., 13th March, 1797, and died 13th July, 1859; married Lydia Lakeman, of Ipswich. Came to Salem 1819. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 13th Feb., 1827.

437. WILLIAM LEAVITT, son of Joshua and Eunice (Richardson) Leavitt, born in Hingham, Mass., 15th April, 1801; married 10th June, 1829, Mary Gardner, dau. of William Lemon, No. 158. Came to Salem 1801. Instructor. Master of the Brown School in Salem, from 1835 to 1844, afterwards a teacher of Navigation and Nautical Astronomy. Admitted to the Lodge 1st May, 1827, and elected Secretary 6th Dec., 1831.

438. NATHAN MILLETT, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Masury) Millett, born 23d March, 1800; married 5th Oct., 1823, Ursula K. Chapman, and she died. Tailor. For many years Inspector in the Custom House. Admitted to the Lodge 1st May, 1827.

439. ALBERT G. BROWNE, son of James and Lydia (Vincent) Browne, born 8th Dec., 1805; married 10th April, 1834, Sarah G. Cox. Cordage manufacturer. Admitted to the Lodge 1st May, 1827.

440. JOHN BAKER, son of John and Sarah (Paige) Baker, born in Wenham 12th October, 1801; married Martha Goldsmith, of Essex. Brother of Cornelius, No. 394, and Charles, No. 458. Admitted to the Lodge 1st May, 1827.

441. JOHN W. PEPPER, son of Thomas and Dinah (Badcock) Pepper, born in Battles, Sussex Co., England, 30th May, 1799, and died 4th February, 1854. Came to Salem 1818. Married Mary Wood. Brother of Thomas, No. 460. Confec-

tioner. Admitted to the Lodge 1st May, 1827.

442. JOHN HAYMAN, son of John and Mary (Stoveman) Hayman, born in Miler, Co. of Cornwall, England, 1785. Came to Salem 1804, in the Brig Commerce, Capt. Edward Stanley. Married 26th Sept., 1813, Abigail West. One of the crew of the ship Margaret, at the time of her loss. See No. 345. Master mariner, and at present an Inspector of Customs. Admitted to the Lodge 22d May, 1827.

443. HENRY LUSCOMB, son of Henry and Mary (Mugford) Luscomb, born 13th April, 1785; died Dec. 11, 1861. Mariner, in the employment of Joseph Peabody for 34 years. Married Mary Balch, of Topsfield. Admitted to the Lodge 11th July, 1827.

444. DANIEL CALDWELL, son of Daniel and Mary (Page) Caldwell, born in Ware, N. H., 20th Feb., 1796; married Althea Woodworth. Carpenter, and moved to East Boston, where he now resides. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Nov., 1827.

445. BENJAMIN PETERS, son of Benjamin, born 1801, and died 18th Jan., 1832, Tanner. Came to Salem from Lynn, where he was made a Mason. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Nov., 1827.

446. AMOS F. SMITH, son of Simeon and Jane (Elliott) Smith, born in Beverly 7th Nov., 1804, and died in Portsmouth, N. H., 12th Sept., 1833; married Martha H. Dwinnell. Cabinet maker. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Jan., 1828.

447. SAMUEL GALE, son of Samuel and Mary (Currier) Gale, born 4th Sept., 1784, and died a sea August 1832; married 15th May, 1814, Mary Richards. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Feb., 1828.

448. SAMUEL B. BUTTRICK, son of Willard and Mary (Bartlett) Buttrick, born in Gorham, Me., 16th Oct., 1801. Came to Salem, Oct., 1823; married 24th Jan., 1833, Anne Ashby Merritt. Trader, afterwards Book-keeper in the Commercial Bank. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Feby., 1828, and chosen master, 1847.

449. STEPHEN B. IVES, son of William and Mary (Bradshaw) Ives, born 12th April, 1801; married 16th May, 1826, Mary Perkins. Bookbinder. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Feb., 1828.

450. NEHEMIAH ANDREWS, son of Issachar and Rebecca (Hodgman) Andrews, born in Carlisle, Ms., 21st Oct., 1779, and died 23d March, 1857. Came to Salem, 1810; married Mary Thompson. Carpenter. Admitted to the Lodge 4th March, 1828.

451. OLIVER PATCH, son of Abraham and Sarah (Stone) Patch, born in Hamilton, 20th Jan., 1802; married Anna Whipple. Mason. Admitted to the Lodge 4th March, 1828.

452. THOMAS SPENCER, born in London, Eng., 1792; married Mary, daughter of Thomas Robinson, of London, Eng. Came to the U. S., in the summer of 1815, and returned to England in 1839, to take possession of an ample estate left to him by a near relative, where he now resides. Admitted to the Lodge 6th May, 1828.

453. JOHN MADISON, born 1795; married Oct., 1819, Sarah Fillebrown. Moved to California, 1850. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 8th Oct., 1828; but received his degrees in England.

454. MALTHUS A. WARD, son of Joshua and Elizabeth (Whitworth) Ward, born in Haverhill, N. H., 1792; married

Eliza Cheever. Physician. Moved to Athens, Geo., 1832, where he now resides. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Dec., 1828, and chosen Secretary 1828 to 1831, inclusive.

455. DAVID MACK, son of David and Independence (Pease) Mack, born in Middlefield, Ms., 23d May, 1804; married L. M. K. Brastow. Lawyer. Moved to Cambridge and became a teacher. Admitted to the Lodge 5th May, 1829.

456. CHARLES SHED, born 1803. Clerk. Went to New Orleans and became a Clergyman. Admitted to the Lodge 22d June, 1829.

457. FRANCIS QUARLES, Junior, son of Francis and Ann (Kenniston) Quarles, married Fanny Woodbridge of Warwick, Conn. Mariner. Removed to New Orleans, where for several years, he was harbor master. Resides now in Waukegan, Ill. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Jan., 1830.

458. CHARLES BAKER, son of John and Sarah (Paige) Baker, born 1st June, 1806; married Ruth Woodbury. Brother of Cornelius, No. 394, and John, No. 440. Carpenter. Admitted to the Lodge 6th April, 1830.

459. HENRY HUBON, son of Stephen and Ann Maria (Rosseau) Hubon, born in Dominica, W. I., 1st May, 1790. Came to Salem, 1801, with Captain Nathaniel Knight, in the barque John; married 1st, 5th Jan., 1812, Nancy Beckford; 2d, 15th Dec., 1818, Frances Dwyer. Cabinet-maker. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Feb., 1832.

460. THOMAS PEPPER, son of Thomas and Dinah (Badcock) Pepper, born in Battles, Sussex Co., England, 29th Jan., 1795; married Philadelphia Catt of Lewis,

Sussex Co., England. Brother of John W., No. 441. Came to Salem, 1827. Innholder. Admitted to the Lodge 2d April, 1833.

461. DAVID E. SAUNDERS, son of Nathaniel and Susan (Elwell) Saunders, born in Gloucester, 4th March, 1803; married Henrietta A. Felt. Came to Salem, 1835. Cabinet maker. Admitted to the Lodge 27th June, 1845.

462. JOSEPH CHEEVER, son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Hutchinson) Cheever, born 14th Oct., 1807, and lost at sea 1858; married 1st, 7th Oct., 1836, Ruth H. Page; 2d, Mrs. Elizabeth W. (Page) Cheever. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 31st July, 1845.

463. ALVA KENDALL, son of Benjamin and Sibel (Cummings) Kendall, born in Thetford, Vt., 3d May, 1805; married 13th Oct., 1836, Priscilla W. Preston. Stair Builder. Admitted to the Lodge 31st July, 1845.

464. JOHN A. PHIPPS, son of John and Hannah (White) Phipps, born 24th March, 1803; married 5th July, 1827, Mary Smith. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Aug., 1845.

465. LOT ALDEN, son of Simeon and Mary (Packard) Alden, born in Bridgewater 18th March, 1781, and died 29th August, 1854; married Susan Richards, of Newton, Mass. Came to Salem 1808. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Sept., 1845, but he was made a mason many years before.

466. JAMES S. KIMBALL, son of Thos. and Sarah (Staniford) Kimball, born in Ipswich, Mass., 3d Sept., 1804; married 17th March, 1831, Abigail Lane. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Sept., 1845.

467. ROBERT H. FARRANT. Upholsterer. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Dec., 1845.

468. MICHAEL LORD, son of Daniel and Hannah (Safford) Lord, born in Ipswich, 29th June, 1804; married Margaret Sweet, of Ipswich. Came to Salem in 1841. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Jan., 1846.

469. JEREMIAH ROBINSON. Dentist. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Feb., 1846.

470. JOHN C. HUFFINGTON, son of John and Jerepta (Fowler) Huffington, born in Concord, Sussex Co., Delaware, 10th May, 1805, and died May 1860. Master mariner.

471. NATHANIEL TUTTLE, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Merritt) Tuttle, born 2d Nov., 1807; married 1st, Maria F. Hersey, of Roxbury; 2d, Mary E. Green, of Gloucester. Tanner. Admitted to the Lodge 9th April, 1846.

472. JONATHAN N. FELTON, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Felton, born 3d Nov., 1817. Moved to Colchester, Conn., 1855. Shoe dealer. Admitted to the Lodge 9th April, 1846.

473. JOSEPH MOSELY, son of Joseph and Martha (Lang) Mosely, born in Boston, 17th Jan., 1818, grandson of Joseph, No. 137. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 9th April, 1846.

474. GEORGE W. ESTES, son of Nathaniel and Polly (Larrabee) Estes, born 19th Nov., 1805; married Susan T. Holman. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 15th Oct., 1846.

475. ROLAND J. EDWARDS, son of Thomas Ellis and Jane (Jones) Edwards, born in London, Eng., Dec. 1820; married Mary, dau. of Isaac P. Foster. Came

to Salem 1845. Admitted to the Lodge 4th March, 1847.

476. SAMUEL VARNEY, son of Joshua and Elizabeth (Ricker) Varney, born in Dover, N. H., 16th Sept., 1796; married 8th June, 1826, Mary Archer. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 1st April, 1847.

477. FRANKLIN FRIEND, son of Israel and Sally (Friend) Friend, born in Beverly, 31st July, 1803; married Hannah Fisher, of Francistown, N. H. Came to Salem 1841. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 16th Dec., 1847.

478. SAMUEL DAY, son of Abner and Elizabeth (Potter) Day, born in Ipswich, 31st March, 1798; married 1st, Mercy Wade of Ipswich; 2d, Abby A. Webster of Salem. Came to Salem 24th May, 1841. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 4th May, 1848, but had previously been a member and master of Unity Lodge, Ipswich.

479. THOMAS M. DIX, son of John and Martha (Morong) Dix, born 20th August, 1809; married 26th Feb., 1833, Eliza A. Williams. Clerk. Admitted to the Lodge 4th May, 1848.

480. CHARLES I. FARNHAM, son of Putnam I. and Rebecca (Ingalls) Farnham, born 18th March, 1826, and died at sea 9th Feb., 1853; unmarried. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 6th July, 1848.

481. EBENEZER FISHER, born in Charlotte, Me., 6th Feb., 1815; married Amy W. Leighton. Came to Salem, April, 1847, and left 1853. Universalist Clergyman. Admitted to the Lodge 8th Sept., 1848.

482. FREDERICK DECOENE. Shoe-

manufacturer. Left Salem. Admitted to the Lodge 8th Sept., 1848.

483. GEORGE F. WHITE, son of Haffield, No. 328, and Rhoda (Fears) White, born April 1819, and died in Manila, E. I., 25th July, 1858; married Mary Eliza Ballard. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Dec., 1848.

484. JONATHAN CASS, born in Meredith, N. H., 4th Sept., 1784, and died in New Lyndeboro', N. H., 7th March, 1859, to which place he removed April, 1857. Stagedriver. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Feb., 1849, but was made a Mason in Marblehead.

485. GEORGE W. SARGENT, son of Winthrop and Eliza (Beckford) Sargent, born 19th Dec., 1823; married 1st, Sarah A. Beckford; 2d, Miriam S. Howard. Cabinet-maker. Admitted to the Lodge 1st March, 1849.

486. NATHANIEL A. KIMBALL, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Knight) Kimball, born in Plaistow, N. H., 24th May, 1822; married Serena A. Clement of Haverhill. Came to Salem, 1837. Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 5th April, 1849.

487. ROBERT CONNER, born in England, 1804, and died in Gallipolis, Ohio, 9th July, 1858; married a sister of Rob't. H. Farrant, No. 467. Left Salem 1852. Teacher of Drawing. Admitted to the Lodge 3d May, 1849.

488. CLARK W. JAMES, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Faber) James, born in Richmond, R. I., 15th March, 1809; married 5th April, 1833, Hannah Griffen, sister of Ebenezer, No. 430, and Thomas J., No. 496. Moved to Danielsville, Conn., Sept., 1857. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 6th July, 1849.

489. EBENEZER GRIFFEN, Junior, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Brimblecom) Griffen, born in Marblehead, 11th April, 1809; married 11th Oct., 1835, Susan Swan. Brother of Thomas J., 496. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 6th Sept., 1849.

490. BENJAMIN HOWARD BROWN, born 15th April, 1822; married Frances Felton. Talor. Moved to California. 1849. Admitted to the Lodge 28th Oct., 1849.

491. NATHANIEL GOLDSMITH, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Aborn) Goldsmith, born in Marblehead, 29th Aug., 1808; married Miss Hyde. Moved to Ossipee, N. H., 1853. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 6th Dec., 1849.

492. NATHANIEL INGERSOLL, Junior, son of Nathaniel and Margaret (Foote) Ingersoll, born 6th Jan., 1824; married Deborah H. Carlton. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 8th Feb., 1850.

493. GEORGE W. H. BARTLETT, born in London, Eng. In 1858 he was engaged in business in Penang, E. I.; unmarried. Admitted to the Lodge, 8th Feb., 1850.

494. JOSEPH FARNUM, Jun., son of Joseph, No. 418, and Elizabeth (Hobbs) Farnum, born 14th Dec., 1814. Physician and Dentist. Grad. B. U., 1832; unmarried. Admitted to the Lodge 7th March, 1850.

495. GEORGE C. S. CHOATE, son of George, No. 409, and Margaret M. (Hodges) Choate, born 30th March, 1827; married Susan O. Kittredge of Andover. Physician. Admitted to the Lodge 2d May, 1850.

496. THOMAS J. GRIFFEN, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Brimblecom) Grif-

fen, born 17th June, 1826. Brother of Ebenezer, No. 489; married Eliza Ingalls. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 2d May, 1850.

497. JOHN W. GOODRIDGE, son of John and Hannah (Marston) Goodridge, born 10th Oct., 1812; married Abigail E. Chase, sister of Mary L., No. 541, and George E., No. 550. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 6th June, 1850.

498. CHAPLIN CONWAY, son of Chaplin and Ann (Ball) Conway, born in Bay View, Va., 27th April, 1797; married 1st., Sarah Crow of Baltimore; 2d., Sarah S. Phelps. Came to Salem Dec., 1837; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 17th Dec., 1850.

499. JOSEPH W. MAGOUN, son of Thomas and Charlotte (Lane) Magoun, born 9th Dec., 1822; married Caroline Trull. Nephew of David, No. 427. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 17th Dec., 1850.

500. WILLIAM PORTER, son of Edward J. and Ruth (Gardner) Porter born in Scituate, Mass., 22d Jan'y, 1827; married Lucy G. Ives. Came to Salem 1849, but resides now in Cincinnati, Ohio. Printer. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Jan., 1851.

501. EDWARD REA, son of Henry and Margaret (Devereux) Rea, born in Marblehead, 16th May, 1798; married Lois H. Kemp. Came to Salem in 1832. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 4th March, 1851.

502. NOAH GEORGE JORDAN, born in New York, N. Y. Settled in Liverpool, Eng., as a Commission Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 29th April, 1851.

503. GEORGE H. PEIRSON, son of

Thomas and Celia (Pierson) Honeycomb, born 16th June, 1816. His name, which was formerly George W. Honeycomb, was changed by an act of the Legislature to George Henry Pierson; married 1st, Mary E. Cross; 2d, Jane Bruce of Salem, N.Y. Blacksmith. Admitted to the Lodge 6th May, 1851, and chosen its Master 1856, '57, '58, '59, '60 and '61.

504. JAMES KIMBALL, son of James and Catharine (Russell) Kimball, born 14th Oct., 1808; married Mary E. Putnam. Chair Manufacturer. Admitted to the Lodge 17th June, 1851.

505. WILLARD L. BOWDOIN, son of John and Hannah (Lewis) Bowdoin, born in Belchertown, 29th July, 1820; married Hannah Whitaker of Monson. Came to Salem 1847. Dentist. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Aug., 1851.

506. THOMAS. D. POUSLAND, son of John and Abigail (Derby) Pousland, born in Beverly, 26th Nov., 1797. Brother of William, No. 511; married Asenath Dodge of Wenham; 2d, Eliza Mecarthy, dau. of Justin, No. 150; 3d, Harriet E. Hogan. Came to Salem 1832. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 13th Aug., 1851.

507. JAMES B. DAVIS, son of Thomas and Eliza (Davis) Bolter, born in Watertown, Mass., 1st Sept., 1821. His name was formerly James Bolter, but was changed to James Bolter Davis by an act of the Legislature; married Nancy P. Woodman of Frankfort, Me. Came to Salem 1837. Tailor.

508. JOHN C. HOWARD, son of John, Jun., No. 236, and Priscilla (Cheever) Howard, born 29th July, 1813; married Hannah R. Varney. Admitted to the Lodge 14th Oct., 1851.

509. MOSES Y. QUIMBY, son of Jonathan M. and Sarah (Horn) Quimby, born in Newfield, Me., 11th Aug., 1827; married Anna C. Weymouth. Came to Salem 1843. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Nov., 1851.

510. HENRY A. BALLARD, son of James and Eliza C. (Archer) Ballard, born 22d Dec., 1822; married Augusta Jenks. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 15th Nov., 1851.

511. WILLIAM POUSLAND, son of John and Abigail (Derby) Pousland, born in Beverly, 12th Sept., 1807; married Catharine Alley. Brother of Thos. D., No. 506. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 15th Nov., 1851.

512. EBEN TIBBETS, born 1820; married Mary Breed. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 21st Nov., 1851.

513. JOSIAH WEBBER, son of John and Mercy (Harlow) Webber, born in Kennebec, Me., 18th August, 1815. Came to Salem 1835. Master mariner.

514. CHARLES R. WILKINS, son of Hezekiah and Bethiah (Shehane) Wilkins, born 24th May, 1818; married Harriet Swan. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 22d March, 1851.

515. FREDERICK LENDHOLM, born 1814; married Rebecca West; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Dec., 1851.

516. JOHN PHILLIPS, son of Jonathan D. and Nancy (Lee) Phillips, born in Swampscott, 22d Feb., 1820; married Elizabeth S. Williamson, granddaughter of John, No. 127. Came to Salem 1843; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 10th Feb., 1852.

517. RICHARD H. GROVES, son of Richard and Ruth (Burnham) Groves, born

14th Oct., 1824, and lost at sea; married Sarah E. Ireland; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 10th Feb., 1852.

518. EZRA R. FORSYTH, son of William and Eliza (Reid) Forsyth, born in Windsor, N. S., 18th June, 1816; married Margaret L. Dix, sister of Thomas, No. 479. Came to Salem 1836. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 25th Feb., 1852.

519. THOMAS C. DUNN, son of Thomas C. and Mary Ann (Raymond) Dunn, born in Haverhill, Mass., 26th March 1830; married Mary S. Brewster; master mariner. Moved Oct., 1858, to Appleton, Wis. Admitted to the Lodge 16th April, 1852.

520. JOHN W. RHOADES, son of John C. and Dorothy (Johnson) Rhoades, born 26th Jan'y, 1809; married Elizabeth Ann Goldthwait. Painter. Admitted to the Lodge 4th May, 1852.

521. WILLIAM L. BATCHELDER, son of Increase and Elizabeth (Hooker) Batchelder, born 22d Jan'y, 1822; married Harriet M. Sweet, of Newburyport. Sash and blind maker. Admitted to the Lodge 1st June, 1852.

522. GEORGE HARRINGTON, son of Jonas and Margaret (Bishop) Harrington, Brother of Charles, No. 558. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 12th Oct., 1852.

523. WILLIAM H. OSGOOD, son of William and Elizabeth (Felt) Osgood, born 5th Nov., 1821; unmarried. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Feb'y, 1853.

524. JOHN A. ADDY, born in Quebec, Canada, 1825; unmarried; mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 22d March, 1853.

525. LEWIS F. MILLER, son of Michael and Dorethea Miller, born in Copenhagen, Denmark, 14th April, 1817; married 13th Dec., 1840, Martha Kendar. Came to Salem 1836. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 3d May, 1853.

526. JOHN ARMSTRONG, son of John and Elizabeth (Wilson) Armstrong, born in Manchester, Eng., 24th March, 1823; married 31st March, 1853, Caroline S. Griffen. Came to Salem April, 1841. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th June, 1853.

527. EDWARD POUSLAND, son of Joseph and Abigail (Pousland) Ranking. Some time since he adopted his mother's maiden name; born in Beverly, Mass., 26th March, 1824; married Hannah Langley of Chichester, N. H. Came to Salem in 1844, and left it in 1859. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 22d July, 1853.

528. SAMUEL HULTMAN, son of M. C. and C. I. (Wander) Hultman, born in Helsinburg, Sweden, 31st Dec., 1827; master mariner. Came to the United States 1844. Admitted to the Lodge 29th July, 1853.

529. DANIEL HUTCHINSON, son of Michael and Mary (Rayment) Hutchinson, born 10th July, 1826; married 8th March 1860, Martha F. Cross. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 22d Nov., 1853.

530. ISRAEL P. HARRIS, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Dodge) Harris, born in Danvers, 26th Feb., 1824; married Maria D. Brown, and she died 6th Feb., 1860, Æ . 34yrs, 9mos. Came to Salem 1826. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 6th Dec., 1853.

531. HENRY G. HICHENS, son of Richard and Ann (James) Hichens, born

in Newlyn, Co. Cornwall, Eng., 24th June, 1827, and died in Africa, 1854; unmarried. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 31st Jan., 1854.

532. HERBERT T. CONANT, son of Ezra and Mary (Corning) Conant, born in Beverly 4th March, 1823; married 7th May, 1857, Jane Saunders, sister of William, 571. Mason. Admitted to the Lodge 4th April, 1854.

533. JOSEPH MAYER, son of Bernhard and Dorethea (Mayer) Mayer, born in Barieath, Bavaria, 17th Sept., 1830; married Mary Ann Potter. Came to United States March, 1848, and to Salem, 1852. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 30th May, 1854.

534. JOHN I. COKER, son of John and Elizabeth (Cook) Coker, born in London, Eng., 23d June, 1824; married Mary Emma Ware, and she died 7th August, 1861. Came to Salem 1850. Factor. Admitted to the Lodge 11th July, 1854.

535. NATHANIEL HEARD, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Glover) Heard, born 18th Dec., 1810, and died 26th March, 1860; married Mary C. Richardson. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 18th July, 1854.

536. CHARLES L. WELCH, son of Patrick and Mary (Leach) Welch, born 21st Nov., 1827; married Eliza Ann Hart. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 25th July, 1854.

537. OLIVER H. SAUNDERS, son of Jonathan P. and Mary (Adams) Saunders, born 14th July, 1822; married Elizabeth McKey of Liverpool, England; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 8th Aug., 1854.

538. ROBERT MANNING, son of Philip and Lucy (Peabody) Manning, born

30th June, 1825; master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 8th Aug., 1854.

539. JOSEPH FRANCIS, son of Francisco Joseph and Mary Louisa (Francis) Francis, born at St. George Island, one of the Azores, 13th Jan., 1819; married Elizabeth Griffen, sister of Eben'r, 489, and T. J., No. 496. Master mariner. Came to Salem 1831. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Sept. 1854.

540. JOHN H. STONE, son of John and Catharine (Dodge) Stone, born 9th Sept., 1809; married 31st Aug., 1837, Eliza J. Flint. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Nov., 1854.

541. JAMES WARD, son of James and Rebecca (Burns) Ward, born in Digby Neck, Nova Scotia, 25th June, 1811; married Mary S. Chase, sister of Abigail, No. 497, and George E., No. 550. Came to Salem June 1839. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Dec., 1854.

542. JEREMIAH MAHONEY, son of John and Mary (Looney) Mahoney, born in Balinore, Cork Co., Ireland, 1st May, 1824; married 1st, Elizabeth F. White, of Boston; 2d, Alice A. Ford. Came to St. John, New Brunswick, 1831, and to Salem, autumn 1837. Currier. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Dec., 1854.

543. CHARLES B. ELWELL, son of Isaac and Betsey (Burnham) Elwell, born in Gloucester 29th Aug., 1818; married 6th April, 1841, Martha S. Dodge. Came to Salem 1829. Carpenter. Admitted to the Lodge 5th Dec., 1854.

544. WILLIAM SUTTON, son of William and Elizabeth (Treadwell) Sutton, born in So. Danvers 26th July, 1800; married 4th Oct., 1822, Nancy Osborne. Merchant. President of the Commercial Bank, and Maj. General of the 2d Division M.

V. M. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Jan., 1855.

545. JOSEPH S. PERKINS, son of Joseph N. and Mary (Parrott) Perkins, born 10th Dec., 1829; married Mary E. Huse. Carrier. Postmaster of Salem, appointed 1858. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Jan'y, 1855.

546. HENRY E. JOCELYN, son of Edwin and Mary E. (Sleuman) Jocelyn, born 6th May, 1826; married 1st June, 1851, Maria R. Jocelyn, of Lyme, N. H. Trader, of the firm of Adams, Richardson & Co. Admitted to the Lodge 19th Jan., 1855.

547. JOSEPH TRASK, son of Joseph and Lucy (Wiggin) Trask, born 31st Aug., 1812, died at sea 13th Sept., 1861; married Mary Allen. Removed to Ipswich in 1858, and returned to Salem 1860. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 6th Feb., 1855.

548. GEORGE BERTRAM, born 8th March, 1819; married 17th Jan., 1843, Maria Larrabee. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 6th Feb., 1855.

549. THOMAS HUNT, son of Thomas and Sarah (Chapman) Hunt, born 5th Aug., 1805; married Elizabeth Cook. Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Feb., 1855.

550. GEORGE E. CHASE, son of Joshua and Abigail (Lambert) Chase, born 26th Jan., 1825; unmarried. See Nos. 497 and 541. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 13th Feb., 1855.

551. STEPHEN CLOUTMAN, son of George and Abigail (Potter) Cloutman, born 17th Jan., 1825; married Mary Peace, sister of Wm. H., No. 559. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 13th March, 1855.

552. WILLIAM ARCHER, JUN., son of William and Elizabeth (Daniels) Archer, born 27th July, 1816; married Mary O. Glover, dau. of John H., No. 286, and she died 9th Sept., 1860, Æ . 44 years. Auctioneer. Admitted to the Lodge 3d April, 1855.

553. WILLIAM F. SMALL, son of Benjamin and Mary (Waters) Small, born at Deer Island, Me., 22d Feb., 1826; married Mary J. Eaton, of Sedgwick, Me. Came to Salem 1848. Gas fitter. Admitted to the Lodge 1st May, 1855.

554. JOSEPH C. CHEEVER, son of John and Mary Ann (Shipley) Cheever, born in Dracut, Mass., 13th April, 1828; married 17th April, 1850. Lydia Ann Chase. Came to Salem 1848. Gas fitter. Admitted to the Lodge 1st May, 1855.

555. JACOB CARTER, son of Jacob and Nancy (Falls) Davis Carter, born in Exeter, N. H., 28th Sept., 1820; married 15th March, 1845, Eunice P. Brown, of Groveland, Mass. Came to Salem 1846. Book-binder. Admitted to the Lodge 8th May, 1855.

556. JONATHAN PERLEY, son of Jonathan and Sally (Smith) Perley, born 30th April, 1809; married 15th Nov., 1842, Frances Ann Oakes, dau. of Thomas, No. 203, and she died 24th Oct., 1850. Æ . 33 years. Book-binder. Admitted to the Lodge 8th May, 1855.

557. DANIEL C. HASKELL, son of Elijah and Lucy (Collins) Haskell, born 15th May, 1812; married Tammy F. Buxton. Tanner. Admitted to the Lodge 5th June, 1855.

558. CHARLES HARRINGTON, son of Jonas and Margaret (Bishop) Harrington, born 28th Sept., 1815; married Mary

Knight. Brother of George, No. 522. Tanner. Admitted to the Lodge 5th June, 1855.

559. WILLIAM H. PEACE, son of William and Catharine (Peterson) Peace, born 1st Feb'y, 1826; married Caroline A. Conner. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 10th Aug't, 1855.

560. THOMAS J. HUTCHINSON, son of Thomas and Nancy (Boden) Hutchinson, born 18th Feb'y, 1822; married 1st June, 1844, Mary E. Skinner. Printer. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Sept., 1855.

561. JOSEPH J. RIDER, son of Joseph and Abigail (Janes) Rider, born 26th June, 1827; married Elizabeth H. Lummus. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 18th Sept., 1855.

562. LEWIS D. D. VOORHEES, son of John D. and Martha Jane (Tharp) Voorhees, born New Brunswick, N. J., 7th Feb'y, 1825. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Nov., 1855.

563. JACOB BROWN, son of Jacob and Fanny Q. (Roles) Brown, born in Ossipee, N. H., 22d Jan'y, 1825; married Lavinia A. Cogswell. Came to Salem 1853. Teacher. Master of the Browne Grammar School. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Nov., 1855.

564. ALBERT J. MANCHESTER, son of John and Elizabeth (Lake) Manchester, born in Tiverton, R. I., 3d Nov., 1828; married 16th Feb'y, 1858, Emma Amelia Sissons, of Providence, R. I. Came to Salem May, 1853, and left August, 1857, to reside in Providence. Teacher, and during his residence in Salem, was master of the Phillips Grammar school. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Nov., 1855.

565. JOHN H. PARSONS, son of Samuel and Abby (Philbrook) Parsons, born

in Rye, N. H., 2d April, 1826; married Frances C. Stanley. Came to Salem 1848. Mason and musician. Admitted to the Lodge 12th Dec., 1855.

566. JESSE F. POTTER, son of Jesse and Susan (Punchard) Potter, born 23d Aug't, 1822; married Lizzie Lord, of Ipswich. Brother of William, No. 611. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 18th Dec., 1855.

567. J. WARREN PERKINS, son of Thomas and Mary (Austin) Perkins, born 17th June, 1829; married Anna Maria Townsend. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 18th Dec., 1855.

568. HIRAM A. TUTTLE, son of Charles and Sarah Ann (Austin) Tuttle, born in Hamilton, Ms., 14th Jan'y, 1824; married Sarah A. Goodhue. Came to Salem July, 1845. Harness maker. Admitted to the Lodge 4th March, 1856.

569. ROBERT SAUNDERS, son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Woodman) Saunders, born in Bow, Devonshire County, England, 25th Aug., 1831; married Ellen O. Batchelder. Came to Salem 1852. Farmer. Admitted to the Lodge 4th M'ch, 1856.

570. EDWARD H. STATEN, son of Edward and Lucy Ann (Friend) Staten, born in Gloucester, Ms., 1st Nov., 1831; married 1st, Mary A. McCloy, sister of John, No. 596, and she died 22d July, 1858, aged 26 years; 2d, 21st Nov., 1861, Caroline Buffum. Came to Salem 1854. Gas Fitter. Admitted to the Lodge 8th April, 1856.

571. WILLIAM SAUNDERS, son of William and Elizabeth (Butchers) Saunders, born in Helna, Devonshire Co., England, 27th Nov., 1817; married Lucy L. Putnam, of Beverly. Cousin of Robert,

No. 569. Came to Salem 1830. Veterinary surgeon. Admitted to the Lodge 6th May, 1856.

572. JOSIAH DUDLEY, born in Rowley, 1821. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 3d June, 1856.

573. TRUMAN WAY, son of George and Sarah (Douglass) Way, born in Lempster, N. H., 22d Feb'y, 1811; married Sarah L. Boynton, of Cornish, Me. Came to Salem 30th June, 1849, and left 20th Sept., 1857, to reside in Indianapolis, Ind. Roadmaster on the Eastern Railroad. Admitted to the Lodge 1st July, 1856, but received his degrees in Canada.

574. JOHN H. FLOTO, son of Dietrich Herman and Mary Elise Floto, born in Fritzlar, Germany, 18th July, 1807; married Catherine Totten, of Allentown, Penn. Came to U. S., 1827. Physician. Admitted to the Lodge 15th July, 1856.

575. JOHN BREEN, son of Thomas and Hannah (Hadley) Breen, born in Manchester, Nova Scotia, 6th Feb'y, 1818; married Rachel Bachelder, of Salem. Came to Salem 1835. Currier. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Sept., 1856.

576. JAMES HILL, son of Archibald C. and Elizabeth (Sladden) Hill, born in London, Eng., 31st Aug't, 1825. Came to Salem 1851. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 6th Sept., 1856.

577. SAMUEL KENNEDY, son of Samuel, No. 295, and Mary (Felt) Kennedy, born 15th Sept., 1819; married Kate G. Pratt, of Boston. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 10th Sept., 1856.

578. JONATHAN DAVIS, son of Joseph W. and Zena (Smith) Davis, born 12th April, 1829; married 2d Feb'y, 1860, Mechela Ashton Snow, granddaughter of F.

P. Ashton, No. 315. Mason. Admitted to the Lodge 13th Sept., 1856.

579. SAMUEL R. CURWEN, son of Samuel and Priscilla (Barr) Curwen, born 28th Dec., 1820; married Mary F. Holman. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 13th Sept., 1856.

580. ISAAC S. NOYES, son of William and Lydia W. (Clark) Noyes, born in Atkinson, N. H., 25th March, 1831; married Caroline McCloy. Came to Salem 1850. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Nov., 1856.

581. PATRICK S. GILMORE, son of Patrick and Mary (Sharkey) Gilmore, born in Murthingar, County of Mago, Ireland, 26th Dec., 1829; married Ellen J. O'Neil. Came to Salem 1st May, 1855, and moved to Boston June, 1859. Musician. Admitted to the Lodge 11th Nov., 1856.

582. JOHN R. SMITH, son of John and Hannah (Wilkinson) Smith, born in Scituate, R. I., 3d April, 1817; married 1st, Huldah P. Stevens, of Brookfield; 2d, 18th April, 1860, Sarah E. Bullen, of Hallowell, Me. Came to Salem October, 1845. Iron founder. Admitted to the Lodge 25th Nov., 1856.

583. SUMNER ELLIS, son of Seth and Susanna Ellis, born in Orange, Ms., 17th May, 1828; married Mary Jane Morton, of Orange. Came to Salem Jan'y, 1854, and left Oct., 1858. Clergyman. Admitted to the Lodge 6th Jan'y, 1857.

584. DANIEL H. JEWETT, son of Daniel and Abigail (Lakeman) Jewett, born in Ipswich, Ms., 9th May, 1820; married Sarah Ann Russell. Came to Salem 16th Feb'y, 1836. Carpenter. Admitted to the Lodge 6th Jan'y, 1857.

585. SAMUEL ROLES, JUN., son of Samuel and Rebecca (Rhoades) Roles,

born in Lynn 29th June, 1814; married Sarah Jane Cox, of Newmarket, N. H. Grandson of Samuel, No. 35. Came to Salem April, 1841. Silk and woolen dyer. Admitted to the Lodge 27th Jan'y, 1857.

586. GEORGE L. UPTON, son of Edmund and Sally (Larrabee) Upton, born 7th Oct., 1833. Brother of Edmund, No. 598. Carpenter. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Feb'y, 1857.

587. WILLIAM SUTTON, JUN., son of William and Nancy (Osborn) Sutton, born 13th Nov., 1831; married Lucy Daniels, of Danvers. Wool dealer. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Feb'y, 1857.

588. JOHN GOLDSMITH, son of Thomas and Lydia (Robinson) Goldsmith, born 1st March, 1808; married Hannah Hammond. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Feb'y, 1857.

589. ANDREW GAGE, JUN., son of Andrew and Orpha (Reed) Gage, born in Westford, Ms., 2d July, 1820; married Caroline M. Richardson, of Canaan, Me. Came to Salem 25th April, 1847. Admitted to the Lodge 3d March, 1857.

590. AARON W. BERRY, son of Samuel and Anna (Darling) Berry, born 27th Sept., 1827; married Elizabeth D. Godfrey, of Hampton, N. H. Brother of Jacob, No. 597. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 12th May, 1857.

591. JOHN F. ROPES, son of Samuel and Hannah (Felt) Ropes, born 2d April, 1822, and died 13th Jan'y, 1861; married Sarah Ann Millet. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 2d June, 1857.

592. ROBERT CUNNINGHAM, son of James and Mary (Gault) Cunningham, born in Montreal, Canada, 19th Dec., 1829. Came to Salem 1855. Factor. Admitted to the Lodge 5th June, 1857.

593. INGALLS K. MCINTIRE, son of Samuel and Sally (Lander) McIntire, born in Danvers, 20th Dec., 1821; married 27th Sept., 1860, Phebe H. Tenny, of Hollis, N. H. Morocco dresser, and resides in Danvers. Admitted to the Lodge 16th June, 1857.

594. RICHARD THOMAS, born in Wales 1820; married Hannah Manning. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 19th June, 1857.

595. CHARLES GREENE, son of Caleb and Sophia (Peckham) Greene, born in Hopkinton, R. I., 27th July, 1818; married Sophia Chamberlain, of Brooklyn, Ct. Came to Salem 21st Sept., 1852. Admitted to the Lodge 7th July, 1857.

596. JOHN McCLOY, son of Alexander and Jane McCloy, born 17th Jan'y, 1826. Blacksmith. Admitted to the Lodge 7th July, 1857.

597. JACOB BERRY, son of Samuel and Anna (Darling) Berry, born Grafton, Vt., 24th March, 1814. Brother of Aaron W., No. 590. Baker. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Sept., 1857.

598. EDMUND AUG. UPTON, son of Edmund and Sally (Larrabee) Upton, born 14th July, 1828. Brother of George L., No. 586. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Sept., 1857.

599. HENRY MELLUS, son of William and Amelia (Lyon) Mellus, born in Dorchester, Ms., 24th Aug't, 1816, and died in Los Angeles 26th Dec., 1860; married Anita F. Johnson, of Los Angeles, Cal. Came to Salem March, 1848, and left to reside in Los Angeles, Cal., Jan'y, 1859. Merchant. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Oct., 1857.

600. ISRAEL S. LEE, son of William Lee, of Cork, Ireland, and Lois D.

(Safford) Lee, born in Salem 2d Aug't, 1827; married Elizabeth B. Foster. Cooper. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Oct., 1857.

601. WILLIAM C. PRESCOTT, son of William and Cynthia (Parish) Prescott, born in Gilmanton, N. H., 23d Oct., 1821. Married Anne Curtis, of Concord, N. H. Came to Salem Feb'y, 1851, and left 1861. Lawyer. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Oct., 1857.

602. JOHN BARLOW, son of Henry and Catharine Livingston (Armstrong) Barlow, of Shercock, Ireland, born in Shercock, Carlu Co., Ireland, 10th July, 1813. Went to St. John, N. B., 1822, and came to Salem 3d July, 1823; married Emeline C. Becket. Shoe manufacturer. Admitted to the Lodge 9th Oct., 1857.

603. GEORGE CREAMER, son of Geo., No. 289, and Hannah (Gardner) Creamer, born 2d May, 1825; married Elizabeth S. Walker. Bookseller and Stationer. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Dec., 1857.

604. MALCOLM LIVINGSTON, son of John, of Fort William, Argyleshire, Scotland, and Sarah (Campbell) Livingston of Southnist W. Islands, born in Townsend, Me., 21st June, 1814; married 1st, Sarah A. Newport; 2d, her sister, Mary E. Newport, both of Salem. Came to Salem, 1834. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Dec., 1857.

605. THOMAS LEACH, son of Thomas and Hannah (Hilton) Leach, born in Manchester, Mass., 9th Sept., 1807, and resides there; married Mary Jane Parsons. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Feb., 1858.

606. THOMAS LEFAVOUR, son of Thos. and Elizabeth (Hovey) Lafavour, born 8th

Feb., 1808; married 1st, Mary Brown; 2d, Caroline Wallis. Tailor. Admitted to the Lodge 6th April, 1858.

607. JOHN G. WILLIS, son of John and Mary (Gale) Willis, born 24th Oct., 1821; married Eliza Wallis. Factor. Admitted to the Lodge 4th May, 1858.

608. CHARLES MILLET, son of Nathan, No. 438, and Ursula K. (Chapman) Millet, born 14th May, 1829; married Elizabeth S. Wright. Master mariner.

609. LUTHER CHANDLER, son of Luther and Sally (Stone) Chandler, born in Springfield, Ms., 7th Aug., 1818; married Elizabeth Snow of Danvers. Came to Salem, 1851. Trader. Admitted to the Lodge 1st June, 1858.

610. AUGUSTUS E. B. GOVEA, son of Philip and Maria Govea, born in Lisbon, Portugal, April, 1826; married 16th Mch., 1858, Sarah F. Willey of Salem. Came to Salem, 1857. Factor. Admitted to the Lodge 1st June, 1858.

611. WILLIAM O. POTTER, son of Jesse and Susan (Punchard) Potter, born 7th Oct., 1820; married 1st, Priscilla Masury and she died 13th Oct., 1856, Æ 31 years 10 months; 2d, in Rangoon E. I., Feb., 1860, Sarah Mason. Brother of Jesse F., No. 566. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 4th June, 1858.

612. JAMES H. DOLAND, son of Andrew and Mary (Emmet) Doland, born in Londonderry, Ireland, 9th Sept., 1831; married Mary Jane Beard of Londonderry, Ireland. Came to Salem, 1841. Tin-smith. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Aug., 1858.

613. HENRY A. BROWN, son of Ephraim, Jun., and Martha (Wendell) Brown, born 19th Aug., 1825; married Lucy S,

dau. of Jesse Smith, No. 302. Clerk. Admitted to the Lodge 3d Aug., 1858.

614. JOHN B. PARKER, son of John and Harriet M. (Greene) Parker, born in Brighton, Ms., 12th Aug., 1817; married Angelina D. Hall of Concord, N. H. Treasurer of the E. R. R. Co. Came to Salem, 1841. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Feb., 1859.

615. SAMUEL SPARKS, son of Samuel Clap and Josephine (Kavia) Clap. His name was changed by an act of the Legislature from Samuel Clap to Samuel Sparks, born in Portland, Me., 10th Dec., 1825; married Mary E. Currier. Came to Salem, 1849. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Feb., 1859.

616. CHARLES A. MANSFIELD, son of Charles and Rebecca B. (Dean) Mansfield, born 23d May, 1834. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Feb., 1859.

617. JOHN L. PAGE, son of John P. and Elizabeth T. (Farnsworth) Page, born 16th March, 1833; married 3d, Nov., 1859, Mary W. Russell. Clerk. Admitted to the Lodge 1st March, 1859.

618. JONATHAN A. KENNY, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Chandler) Kenny, born 5th Nov., 1812; married Mary E. Emerson of Providence, R. I. Machinist. Admitted to the Lodge 1st March, 1859.

619. WILLIAM REITH, son of William and Hannah (Blanchard) Reith, born 20th July, 1834. Clerk. Admitted to the Lodge 7th June, 1859.

620. WILLIAM A. PURBECK, son of William and Maria P. (Wormstead) Purbeck, born 17th Sept., 1824; married Caroline Rideout. Tailor. Admitted to the Lodge 7th June, 1859.

621. GEORGE W. FELTON, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Wood) Felton,

born in Danvers 3d Jan., 1806; married 31st Jan., 1830, Mary Beals. Came to Salem 1816. Shoe manufacturer. Admitted to the Lodge 2d Aug., 1859.

622. JOHN C. WEBSTER, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bradford) Webster, born in Salem, N. H., 22d Oct., 1827; married Sarah Lord. Came to Salem 1849. Admitted to the Lodge 21st Oct., 1859.

623. THOMAS H. MARKS, son of Thomas and Sarah (Stearns) Marks, born in Deal, Kent Co., England, 9th Dec., 1819; married Elizabeth Onderkirk, of Nova Scotia. Came to Salem Nov., 1843. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 21st Oct., 1859.

624. THOMAS F. D. RICKABY, son of Thomas and Jane (Nixon) Rickaby, born in Cape Town, Cape of Good Hope, 7th Jan., 1830. His parents were from Sunderland, England; married 1st May, 1860, Susan B. Pew. His first arrival in the U. S., was at New Bedford, 18th Oct., 1854. Came to Salem 13th Nov., 1856. Factor. Admitted to the Lodge 1st Nov., 1859.

625. THOMAS REID, son of William and Jean (Beveridge) Reid, born in Dunfermline, County of Fife, Scotland, 15th Oct., 1823; married Isabella Aitken, of the same place. Came to Salem 1st Nov., 1853. Engineer. Admitted to the Lodge 20th Dec., 1859.

626. DOMINIC L. MARSINS, son of Paul L. and Margaret L. Marsins, born in Genoa, Italy, 24th June, 1827; married Martha Webb. Came to Salem April, 1846. Master mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 11th Feb., 1860.

627. LEWIS E. WENTWORTH, son of Lewis and Hannah (Emerson) Wentworth, born in Exeter, N. H., 29th April, 1823; married Susan Ham. Came to Salem

1842. Tinsmith. Admitted to the Lodge 6th March, 1860.

628. JOSEPH W. RUSSELL, son of Joseph W. and Susan (Hale) Russell, born in Billerica, 28th Dec., 1833. Came to Salem 1842. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 6th March, 1860.

629. GEORGE E. LORD, son of David and Lucy (Harris) Lord, born 22d July, 1833. Mariner. Admitted to the Lodge 6th March, 1860.

630. JOSEPH E. GLOVER, son of Ephraim and Sally (Ervin) Glover, born 28th Dec., 1816; married Sarah F. Harris, of Marblehead. Station Agent on the Eastern R. Road. Admitted to the Lodge 5th June, 1860.

631. RICHARD BRIGGS, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Willman) Briggs, born in Bradford, Yorksh're, Eng., 10th April, 1820; married 4th Jan., 1849, Ann Dunbar, of Pictou, Nova Scotia. Came to Salem 23d June, 1854. Marbleworker.—Admitted to the Lodge 3d July, 1860.

632. DANA Z. SMITH, son of Zenas and Minerva (Read) Smith, born in Putney, Vt., 29th Aug., 1819; married Sarah M. Perkins, of Portsmouth, N. H. Came to Salem from Marblehead 1847. Road Master on the Eastern R. Road. Admitted to the Lodge 3d July, 1860.

633. CLARIMUNDO MARTINS, son of Antonio Joaquim and Apolonia (Ferreira) Martins, born in Buena Vista, Cape Verde Islands, 5th April, 1834. Came to Salem 1855. Factor. Admitted to the Lodge 7th Aug., 1860.

634. ALBERT VERRY, son of Joseph and Mary (Demsey) Verry, born in Danvers. 23d Nov., 1835; married 25th Oct., 1860, Emma F. Smith, of Manchester,

Mass. Came to Salem 1856. Admitted to the Lodge 4th Sept., 1860.

THE BRANCH OR HOWARD ST. CHURCH.

BY REV. C. C. BEAMAN.

Read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute.

The Howard Street, or Branch church, which was its first name, was organized by an ecclesiastical council convened in Salem, December 29, 1803. Its members had been dismissed from the Tabernacle church April 27th, of the same year, and admitted into the Congregational church, at Rowley, May 2. Dissatisfaction with the dismissal of their much beloved pastor, the Rev. JOSHUA SPALDING, an event taking place April 23, 1802, induced them to leave their original church. In the Church at Rowley, the following records were made.

"At a church meeting in Rowley, held May 2, 1802, a paper was received signed by twenty five members of the Tabernacle church, Salem, requesting the privilege of uniting with our church until their difficulties could be settled. Our church consulted together and consented to receive them, if they would sign our covenant and be subject to our discipline according to the word of God."

The dismissal to form the new church occurred December 19, 1803.

"At a legal meeting of the first church in Rowley, at the house of Deacon Thomas Mighill a request from our brethren, who live in Salem, was introduced and considered, in which they ask our counsel and advice in relation to their being set off as a church. After due consideration the following votes were passed:

First,—That we are willing that these brethren and sisters, who were recommended to and joined our church from Salem, should be incorporated into a church state among

themselves, and when so incorporated, that their particular union with us be dissolved.

Second,—It was our advice to said brethren and sisters, for the purpose of their corporation, that they call in the assistance of three, four, or five neighboring ministers and churches, whom they shall choose to act in their corporation.

Third,—That the church assist by their pastor and delegate.

Fourth,—That Deacon George Jewett be a delegate to assist with the Rev. David Tullar in the above mentioned council.

The names of the persons set off were Daniel Farrington, Benjamin Smith, Edward Norris, Joseph Rider, John Clifton, William Orne, Jacob Lord, Thomas Lamson, David Lord, Samuel Lamson, James Lord, William Lander, Abiah Smith, Lydia Cook, Lydia Cook, 2d, Hitty Yell, Mary Mansfield, Rachel Farrington, Sarah Norris, Elizabeth Clifton, Sarah Clifton, Abigail Rider, Margaret Archer, Abigail Rider, 2d, Mary Neal, Elizabeth Cook. To these add the name of Mary Francis, who had joined Mr. Tullar's church by profession, and was dismissed to be formed into the new church. The council in their session listened to the request of these persons to be formed into a church, and also to the objections to the measure urged by Rev. Dr. Worcester of the Tabernacle church. After deliberation they decided to organize the petitioners into a church, and, at the suggestion of Mr. Tullar, it received the name of the Branch church. The first meetings held in Salem by the seceded members, were in a house of Jacob Lord's; in Carpenter street, which was afterwards burnt. The site is now occupied by the house of Dr. Worcester. In the third story of this house in a large chamber, they regularly worshipped. Some time in 1802, Mr. Spalding, on a visit, preached in this room from Luke, 12:32: "Fear not, little flock," &c. Four children were baptized on this occasion. A vestry was built in 1802, for a place of worship on Baptist hill, near the spot on which the first Baptist meeting-

house now stands, and here the meetings of the new church were held, when removed from "Lord's Garret," as enemies called the upper room of Mr. Lord's house. Dea. Daniel Farrington conducted the exercises, with occasional ministerial assistance, and the house, which held between three and four hundred persons, was generally well filled. The Bible used there, which was presented by the sisters, is now in the possession of Mrs. Mary A. Abbot, one of the children baptized in "Lord's garret." In August, 1804, they commenced to build a meeting-house on a lot of land back of Brown street, then lying in an open field, Howard street not having been laid out at that time. They bought the land of Captain Stephen Webb, and had access to it through a lane leading from Brown street. The house was completed and dedicated, on Wednesday, February 6th, 1805. They were assisted in putting up a spacious and handsome edifice, the same in which the church now worships, by members of the Republican or Democratic party, with which the Rev. Mr. Spalding, for whom the house was built, was connected.

The building committee were Jeduthan Up-ton, Daniel Farrington and Jacob Lord. The architect was Mr. Samuel Macintire. Seven master carpenters took separate parts of the house on contract, namely: William Doliver, Joseph Eveleth, Daniel Farrington, George H. Smith, Asa Flanders, Joseph Fogg and Peter Frye. Shaw and Lovett, of Beverly, did the mason work. The whole cost of the house and land was about fourteen thousand dollars.

Mr. Spalding preached the Dedication sermon from 2d Cor. 5:1: "For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." This sermon was printed in a pamphlet form, several copies of which have been preserved, from one of which the following extracts are taken.

"But amidst this joy, and such as the joy of this day, whilst even opening a place prepared by our exertion long and arduous; encounter-

ing weakness of aid and strength of opposition, successful only, as courage, patience, and a true consciousness of being engaged in the righteous cause, are principles never to be vanquished. I say, in the midst of such exultation, they may hear themselves addressed by their Divine teacher, as in the words of the prophet, "Arise ye, this is not your rest."

Further on he remarks :

"It is not our part to praise our own work. but thanks to God, this which we joyfully come to offer before him this day, we may call a *good* house. It is spacious, it is well constructed, it is beautiful,"

Mr. Spalding was now forty-five years of age, and for more than sixteen years he had been the pastor of the Tabernacle church, having been settled over that people, October 20, 1785, and dismissed in April, 1802. His claim to the right of negating a vote of the church in the case of a member admitted, whom he believed unworthy, caused a great excitement and was the ground of his removal. It was a matter of conscience with him and he thought he had Bible warrant for his course, and although some Christian denominations allow it, yet it is contrary to Congregational usage. The attempt to form a church, erect a meeting house, and resettle Mr. Spalding in Salem, provoked much opposition, as we may infer from further extracts from this dedication sermon :

"And with respect to the exertion which has raised this building, were it proper upon this occasion to take a view of past scenes, we might say much, when it is remembered, what was the extreme depression of this people three years ago ; when the enemy, ever watchful as with an eagle's eye, seized that moment of calamity to circumvent them, almost before they had taken the alarm of danger, and followed up his advantage till they saw the labor of half a life, as to the church state of the gospel, rent in pieces. You all, we know, detest the spirit of party ; you intend no injury to your fellow man, but as you value your best interests as to time and eternity, you will re-

sist your enemy the devil, for as a roaring lion he walketh abroad seeking whom he may devour. Only two years ago what was their question? Shall we despair? no, never! Shall we go to other shores? or shall all these mountains of difficulty be attempted?" Contemplating the possibility of the Meeting-house passing into other hands, he solemnly addresses any one who, in the future, should preach contrary to sound doctrine within its walls :—

"By a great variety of solemn and heart-trying events in the providence of God, this church has been erected for a use the most clearly defined. But it is a changing world. It is possible, and observing what has often taken place in different institutions, it is not very improbable, that this in a future time may be alienated, not only to a different but to a diametrically opposite use. All we can do is to bar it by the sanction of the most solemn dedication before the Judge of all. And let the man remember who shall stand up here to preach any other than the *everlasting* Gospel—remember—I say, these, all these, shall witness against him in the day of judgment : the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it ; and all the prayers, and tears, and labors, and sacrifices, this building has cost, more than the weight of a mill stone will sink him in condemnation."

The pews were appraised, and premiums were obtained for choice amounting to a considerable sum. New persons joined the church, among whom were, Philip Abbot, Daniel Abbot, Benjamin Archer, Jonathan Blyth, Stephen Whitmore, Robert Cook, William Davis, Eliphalet Jewett, Moses Kimball, Geo. H. Smith, Moses Smith, William B. Dodge, Miles Searle, William Orne, Thomas Prime, John Pearson.

In the year 1808, as the fruits of a revival, fifty five joined the church in one day, a large part of them were young persons. The society continued to prosper and was from time to time enlarged.

The meeting house presented a scene of solemn interest, on Monday, August 23, 1813, when the bodies of Capt. James Lawrence and Lieut. Augustus C. Ludlow, who had been killed on board of the frigate Chesapeake, in her fight with the Shannon, were brought in, having been procured by Capt. George Crowninshield, who sent a vessel to Halifax for them. A large military and naval and civil procession proceeding from Crowninshield wharf, entered the Howard street Meeting House, which was tastefully hung with sable, cypress, and evergreen. Among those who entered were Elbridge Gerry, Vice President of the U. S., Commodores Bainbridge and Hull, Capt. Stewart and other officers of the Navy, Hon. William Gray, Hon. Samuel Dexter. The Marine and Masonic societies were in attendance. Judge Story delivered the eulogy. The bodies were carried, after the services, into the Howard street cemetery and temporarily deposited in the tomb of Capt. George Crowninshield.

The house was dressed by the ladies on the Saturday previous, and Mr. Spalding preached to a crowded house on the next day (Sabbath) a funeral sermon from 2 Samuel, 1 : 23, "Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, &c.

The business of Salem experienced a great decline during the embargo and the war with England, and Mr. Spalding's society suffered severely, being mainly composed of mechanics, who, for want of business, had to leave the place and he, himself, had to quit in 1814 for want of support.

Mr. Spalding was a remarkable man, and his long and successful labors in Salem, entitle him to a most honorable remembrance. He greatly built up the Tabernacle Church during his pastorate there, and his labors with the Branch, or Howard Street Church, were highly useful and prosperous. He was born at Killingly, Conn. Dec. 13, 1760.

His father was a farmer of limited means, and the early advantages of education he possessed were small. He speaks of himself, as

having been familiar from his childhood with the works of President Edwards and Dr. Hopkins, and that they had an influence in impressing his mind. He mentions, also, that he had been often and severely rallied by his wise and greatly esteemed instructors for asking the why's and the how's of things, showing the inquisitive character of his mind. Dr. Penuel Hutchins, of Killingly, relates that one day at dusk he was riding in the south parish, and hearing strange and loud sounds, he was led by curiosity to trace them to an old and dilapidated church seldom used, and going to it discovered Spalding, then a mere youth, holding forth from the pulpit in a most solemn and earnest strain, as if addressing an audience. His early desire to be a preacher, of which this anecdote may apprise us, led him at the age of twenty, to put himself under the tuition of Rev. Ebenezer Bradford of Rowley, who received many students in theology, having erected a building for their instruction. At the age of 22, he was licensed to preach the gospel.

While studying at Rowley, he was overheard praying for a long time by himself in a distant field, and so loud as to be distinctly audible to the persons on the hill listening. He was consecrating himself to God to labor in the ministry.

He early introduced in his ministry at Salem the practice of holding religious meetings at private houses, and his own house, which he built in Summer Street, which is now occupied by Mr. Doyle, was often crowded and persons standing outside to hear, in times of particular religious interest. He was not a worldly man, caring little for any thing more than a living. He would make calls upon his own people, and extensively upon families out of his parish, in the most easy and familiar manner, and converse on religion; but if a book lay upon the table he would seize it, and often become so absorbed in reading as to forget where he was. He was called homely, but when he spoke, his countenance lightened up so that he appeared even handsome. He was

kind to children and to everybody, and was genial and humorous. In person he was tall and thin, and of light complexion. His health, he describes in 1808, "at present, the slenderest natural constitution and daily growing weaknesses." Yet he did a great deal of labor. His prayers, so continuous and fervent, must have been exhaustive. Master Dodge, who boarded with him for two years soon after the building of the new meeting house, and who had a room under his study, relates, that when he left the house to go to his school he could hear him in prayer, and when he returned his voice was still perceived in supplication. He was very fond of his study, and spent much time there, in reading, deep thought, and writing. In pastoral labor he also abounded and held many meetings during the week. Revivals of religion were his delight. In the interval between his dismissal from the Tabernacle Church and his engagement with the Branch, from 1802 to 1805, he preached at Bennington, Vermont, and had a great revival. He mentions, in the preface of one of his books, the having spent several years in travelling among the churches in the late remarkable seasons of divine influence. He has been heard to say, that he had, during his life, been in more than forty revivals. He possessed a great readiness and ability in his conversation with persons distressed for sins, and happily relieved many in their times of perplexity and despair. His preaching was very searching, and at times, when he discoursed upon high themes and his voice became quite loud and his gestures very animated, it might be called terrible.

He was a great reasoner, and quoted Scripture freely to sustain his arguments. So zealous was he in his work, that his zeal, in connection with certain eccentricities of character and negligence of dress, induced some of the people of Salem to call him mad, and these same persons pronounced his converts as having become crazy, also. But nothing could daunt him, for he was entirely fearless in expressing his sentiments, both in politics and religion.

His sister relates, that when five years old, some oxen having run away and going furiously along the road, he stepped into the middle of the highway and stretched out his arms in the expectation of stopping them, and this trait of a resolute mind ever characterized him. The place where he was born was wild; rocks and hills and woods, and a sparse population, on the borders of a rough part of Rhode Island; and a man's birthplace has something to do with the forming of his character. It was a singular providence, which sent from that quarter, two years after the Revolutionary War, a preacher to the long settled and highly cultivated town of Salem; but he had a work to do here for which his birth, deep toned piety, theological views, ardor, strong intellect and resolution, were eminent qualifications, and he has left his mark behind him. He exercised a great influence in the formation of the Massachusetts Missionary Society in 1798. His theory of missions was to begin at home and spread abroad.

He published in 1796, a volume containing nine lectures upon the Second Advent of our Lord, believed to be the first ever published in this country on that topic. They were entitled "The Coming of Christ;" "The Last Trumpet;" "The First Resurrection," &c., These discourses are calm, scriptural and argumentative performances, and very respectable as compositions. They are known in Europe, and are freely quoted by believers in the pre-millenary theory at this day. He never fixed a time for Christ's coming. In 1800, his discourse on the death of George Washington, Dec. 29, 1799, was published by desire of the Town authorities of Salem, before whom it was delivered. It possesses more of a rhetorical character than any other of his productions, and will compare favorably with other performances on that occasion. A copy, with other sermons of his, is preserved in the Essex Institute collections. His "Divine Theory," a work from which he formed large expectations, was published in the first volume in 1808, a book of 440 pages. It was published by sub-

scription, and the subscribers' names are appended to the volume. One hundred and fifty names were obtained in Salem, and many in Boston and other towns of the State, Connecticut, Vermont, New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania. Rev. Dr. Kallock of Savannah, Georgia, took six copies, Rev. Drs. Barnard, Bentley and Bolles, and Hon. J. Crowninshield, Hon. Elias H. Derby, Hon. John Norris, Hon. Joseph Sprague, Joseph Story, Esq., Judge Prescott, Judge Putnam, Capt. Joseph Peabody, Capt. Timothy Ropes, Dea. George H. Smith, of Salem, are among the subscribers. Rev. Dr. Fitch, President of Williams College; Chief Justice Robinson of Vermont; Dr. Nott, President of Union College, New York; Rev. Dr. J. M. Mason of New York, and a large number of clergymen are also enrolled. His preface speaks of his not having come up to his desires in this performance, owing to ill health and multiplied avocations.

The second volume was published a few years afterwards.

The title of the book explains the theory of the writer:—"The Divine Theory; a System of Divinity, founded wholly upon Christ, which, by one principle, offers an explanation of all the works of God."

In this work, as in all the writings and preaching of Mr. Spalding, CHRIST is constantly kept before the mind as the "*all in all*."

I am not aware that the "Divine Theory" has ever received a systematic and candid criticism, but no one can read it without discovering the author to be a man of deep thought and fervent piety. It may be objected to as obscure and fanciful and unsound, but if the reader will bear constantly in mind the design of the writer to honor Christ and that he freely quotes the Scriptures to prove his theory with great pertinency, he will have a key to unlock any apparent inconsistency in one who sees only God in Christ, in creation, and in grace. The learned James Lytler, then living in Salem, who examined the work in manuscript, seconds all that Mr. Spalding had said in the department of natural philosophy con-

cerning electricity as the one great agent, by saying, "And at present this appears to be the prevailing doctrine of natural philosophy."

His idea, which consoled him for the neglect of his book, that coming generations would understand and prize it, may not be so Utopian as some have imagined, for the glorifying of God's will in Christ with so much labor and sincerity will be apt to attract more attention, as the Redeemers reign on earth is more triumphant, and errors of plan and judgment are more readily overlooked.

He published a Hymn book in 1805, saying, in his preface, they were "such as have been used in the late glorious revivals with great benefit;" and giving the reasons for the publication, remarks:—"Having observed that some in frequent use were very incorrect, and that a number of those most esteemed were not to be found in any of the collections extant, and wishing to obviate this inconvenience and add every thing in his power to the improvement of the people of Zion; and by the request of his friends, who apprehended that his extensive intercourse had made him acquainted with composures of this kind, he was induced to undertake the work. He hopes that the sweet enjoyment he has experienced, joining with thousands of the Lord's hidden ones, in singing these divine themes in this house of our pilgrimage, may be a prelude to his joining with ten thousands of his saints, soon to be revealed upon Mount Zion, to employ their harps of gold in singing a new song before the throne of God and the Lamb." Here, as well as in his other publications, the Saviour is the great theme, and the title of the book corresponded; "And with a desire that the Lord alone might be exalted by them, which he doubts not has been the desire of all their authors, he has inscribed them 'The Lord's Songs.'"

How far this book was circulated is not known. Several copies have been preserved. Looking at three or four books of an ancient aspect, on the table of an aged and retired widow, who joined Mr. Spalding's church about

the time this volume of hymns was issued, and who is still living, I was touched with her care and love for it, and of the contribution he had made, *even in that single volume*, for the welfare of mankind.

One more publication only will be mentioned, and that is a sermon entitled "The power and glory of Faith" preached at the Branch Church in Salem, Mass., Feb. 7, 1813, upon the occasion of the sudden and greatly lamented death of Deacon DANIEL FARRINGTON, senior elder of that church, who died of the typhus fever, at Newburgh, N. Y. January 28, 1813, in the forty eighth year of his age. And well did the subject of this sermon deserve such a tribute from his much beloved pastor, for Deacon Farrington was a rare man, and had struggled manfully for the church and its pastor. The text was Hebrews 11: 2. "For by it the elders obtained a good report." The sermon was evidently written with deep feeling of sorrow for the loss. Their acquaintance commenced while Mr Spalding was pastor of the Tabernacle Church, in the first remarkable awakening under his ministry the year following his settlement. The sermon narrates his conversion. "I first became acquainted with him from a circumstance ever interesting, and, to me, at that time, the more so, as then I had been acquainted with but two or three instances of the kind, excepting the manner in which my own frame was affected under the killing power of the law. In the early part of this season of religious interest, I was making an evening visit to the family to which he belonged, in the course of which we were alarmed by a cry from the kitchen that Daniel was in a fit. I went in, and saw a tall youth stretched motionless upon the floor, and upon examination, signs of life were scarcely perceptible. I inquired if he was subject to fits, and they said no; and apprehending that it might be a case that required the physician of souls, I resolved to tarry with him until I saw the result. At length, together with a general trembling, he began to utter deep and agonizing groans; and when he was so far recovered from the

swooning and convulsive shock, as to articulate a few words, they consisted of the heart-piercing and reiterated complaint of a soul pressed under an insupportable load of pollution and condemnation. This distress continued but for two or three days—long mortality could not have endured it—when all these mighty and overwhelming waters of sorrow were suddenly assuaged by a view of the mercy of God which is in Christ Jesus, and his mind became calm and joyful. In the course of the same year, he made a public profession of Christ, with an appearance of of great carefulness and solemnity."

Unusual as the circumstances of this conversion were, the subsequent life proved it to have been deep and sincere. "For a number of years," continues the discourse, "he exhibited a great tenderness of conscience, and eagerness to obtain instruction, for the manifest purpose of knowing how he *ought to walk and to please God*, together with a readiness to assist his young companions in the labors and difficulties of ascending the hill of the Lord. But after six or seven years, he began to extend the sphere of his usefulness, and was seen greatly to outstrip his fellows, and his profiting appeared to all. On the occurrence of a vacancy in the church by the death of the then senior elder, deacon SAMUEL JONES, though Mr. Farrington was one of the youngest of the brethren, he was chosen to fill his place and sustain that most important charge; and with his mantle, a double portion of the spirit of that eminent servant of God rested upon his successor. With great zeal and ability he magnified his office." In the contest which issued in the dismissal of Mr. Spalding from the Tabernacle Church, Deacon Farrington took his part and led the seceding members on to the formation of the new church. So, says Mr. Spalding:—

"The part he took in the trying struggle which issued in his removal from that church, which respected the duty of its officers. Though he was overpowered and failed to support what he viewed to be the cause of truth,

it brought him still more conspicuously into view and much increased his reputation. And in this house, we behold a monument of his vigorous exertions and persevering zeal for the support of a cause which engaged his whole heart. It was an effort of his heroic mind which conceived that such difficulties as lay in the way of this undertaking, were surmountable; and with the knowledge that I possess of the fact, I am doubtless warranted to say, that but for him, this church had not existed."

Although employed in a laborious calling, and favored only with very limited opportunities for education in early life, Mr. Farrington was no ordinary preacher and exercised his gift in copious exhortations which might be called sermons. Mr. Spalding says of him:

"Being apt to teach, our elder had acquired a rare talent for religious instruction. Upon all common subjects he could speak well, and upon some of the most important subjects relative to the gospel of Christ, few could speak as well. His discourses were copious and full of well digested and pertinent observations, which were calculated for the awakening and conviction of sinners, and to apprise the followers of Christ of the temptations and dangers which still surrounded them, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the Kingdom of God."

Dea. Farrington was born in Lynn in the year 1765. His family were religious and respectable, but in low circumstances in the world; and when he was a lad he was put out in Salem an apprentice to the business of cabinet making. He lived there until a year before he died, when on account of the embargo and war depressing his business, he removed with many others, members of the same church, to Newburgh, in 1812. *

*As an illustration of the popular sentiment concerning the society of Deacon Farrington, an anecdote is related of his being called one day from his work at a horse-car, enter to pray for a child lying at the point of death. The father of the child, not himself a pious man, or not a member of any church, came to him in great haste, believing that his pray-

Mr. Spalding became pastor of a church in South East, a town in Putnam county, New York, after he left Salem. While there he had a stroke of the palsy which ever after incapacitated him from preaching. He removed to Newburgh in N York, where he had a son residing, and there remained until his death. Such was his fondness for the house of God that when physically unable to walk there, he requested to be carried, and Sabbath after Sabbath he was seen sitting in a chair in the broad aisle, attending to the exercises. His death, which took place, Sept. 26, 1825, at the age of 64 years, 9 months and 16 days, carried him into the presence of those scenes, which with faith's raptured eye he had so long contemplated as his everlasting rest. A handsome monument in the burial ground at Newburgh marks his grave. His first wife was a daughter of Gen. Douglas, of Plainfield, Conn., and his second, Betsey Bradshaw of Salem.

The two last survivors of the founders of the Branch or Howard Street Church, have lately passed away from earth, viz., Deacon Jacob Lord, who died a few months ago at Newburgh, and Mr. Asa Flanders, who deceased two weeks ago at Charlestown. All have now gone, but they have left behind a holy influence and a pleasant memory. Their character may be inferred from the reputation of remarkable faith and labors of their pastor and chief deacon. Those who knew them well testify to their humility, prayerfulness, zeal, self-denial and brotherly love. They lived for Christ and his church and died in faith.

After the departure of Mr. Spaulding the meeting house was only opened a part of the time for two or three years, but the church held meetings regularly in their vestry on Baptist Hill. Rev. Mr. Batchelder, who lived in Lynn, preached for them some time, and Elder Wm. B. Dodge says of himself, that he was a

er would prevail with God, and like the nobleman who came to Christ, saying, "Sir, come down ere my child die," he would not suffer him to change his working dress, but as he was, he went in and knelt down and prayed and the child afterwards recovered.

kind of a preacher among them, usually conducting their meetings. Students from Andover sometimes supplied the pulpit, and among them Rev. PLINY FISK, who afterwards went on a mission to Palestine.

Rev. HENRY BLATCHFORD was ordained over the church as pastor by the Londonderry Presbytery, Jan. 6, 1819. The sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Dana of Newburyport, from 2 Tim., 1:7. For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. The performance was spoken of in a newspaper, as delineating in a most impressive and happy manner, the qualifications and duties of a Christian minister. Mr. Blatchford came to Salem with high testimonials, and brought letters of introduction to many of the first citizens of the place. He was a man highly gifted, and was considered a very able preacher. Hon. Leverett Saltonstall came to hear him frequently, though differing from him in theology. He greatly excelled in prayer, and was in regular descent from the famous Major Blatchford, who was at the Battle of the Boyne in King William's army, which came from Holland. The eldest son of Rev. Samuel Blatchford, D. D., he was born at Ford in Devonshire, England, Dec. 4, 1788. His mother is spoken of as a lady of "high intellectual endowments, and a beautiful specimen of true refinement and Christian loveliness." He came to this country when he was in the seventh year of his age. In 1804, at the age of sixteen, he made a profession of religion, joining his father's church at Lansinburgh, N. Y. He graduated in 1811, at Union College, and commenced the study of theology with Rev. Dr. Milledoler, but entered the Theological Seminary then being established at Princeton, N. J., the next year. He was licensed to preach the gospel by the New York Presbytery, April 22, 1815; and was ordained and installed pastor of the Orange Street Church, New York, Nov. 27, 1815. After remaining there about three years, he accepted his call to Salem. The union did not prove permanent, for he resigned his charge the year

following his installation, and removed to Maryland, settling over a parish at Pitts Creek, where he died Sept. 7, 1822, of congestive fever. On his monument at that place is inscribed, "All who knew him loved him." His widow (before her marriage, Miss Mary Ann Coit of New York,) married Hon. Samuel Hubbard, a distinguished lawyer of Boston. He left several children.

A call was extended to the Rev. WILLIAM WILLIAMS, then a young man just appearing as a candidate, and he was ordained by the Londonderry Presbytery and installed pastor, July 5, 1821. The sermon was preached by his uncle, Rev. Samuel Williams of Newburyport. He continued for ten years, and during his pastorate the church and society increased largely—a new pulpit was introduced instead of the high one with a sounding board over it, and a new vestry was built contiguous to the Meeting House. Some difficulty springing up between the pastor and a portion of his people, Mr. Williams peaceably withdrew with the larger proportion of his church and society, and organized a new church, which took possession of a new building erected for a theatre, and received the name of the Crombie Street Church, from the street in which their house was located. Mr. Williams was born in Wethersfield, Conn., Oct. 2, 1797, and was graduated at Yale College in 1816. He remained in New Haven one year, studying and acting as amanuensis for President Dwight. He studied theology at Andover. He was a man of vigorous mind and industrious habits, an excellent sermonizer and good pastor. He left his profession, after preaching some years at Crombie street, and at Exeter, N. H., for that of medicine, and died suddenly in Salem, June 17, 1861, aged 62 yrs., 8 ms., 15 days. He married Miss Mary Ann Parsons, daughter of Rev. Dr. Parsons, of Amherst, Mass.

The Rev. JOHN TODD of Groton, was invited to assume the pastoral supervision after the retirement of Mr. Williams, and he appeared willing to accept, but the council called to de-

cide the question, yielded to the wishes of his church, and refused to dismiss him.

Mr. GEORGE B. CHEEVER, who graduated from Andover in 1830, was called and ordained on Wednesday, Feb. 13, 1833. Rev. Dr. SKINNER preached the sermon, and an original ode by Rev. NEHEMIAH ADAMS of Cambridge, was sung on the occasion. He remained until Oct., 1836, when his request for a temporary absence on account of ill-health was granted, and proved a permanent separation. He was born in Hallowell, Maine, and married Miss Wetmore of New York city, where he resides as pastor of the Puritan Church. Mr. Cheever was very faithful in his labors, and a revived state of religion was enjoyed. His religious controversy on Unitarianism, and his writings on Temperance, especially his famous "Dream," created much excitement. The personal assault upon him, and his sentence to thirty days' confinement in Salem Jail, on account of publishing his dream, were matters spread abroad in the whole country and extended to Europe. He has, since then, distinguished himself by his writings and preaching, by his bold advocacy of the Bible in Schools, Capital Punishment and Emancipation.

The Rev. CHARLES T. TORREY succeeded Mr. Cheever, and was installed Thursday, Jan. 4, 1838, and remained until July 23, 1839, when he left to take an Agency for the Anti-Slavery Society. He was born at Scituate, Mass., Nov. 21, 1813, graduated at Yale College in 1833, and studied theology in the Seminary at Andover for a year in 1834 and '35, and finished his studies under the charge of the Rev. Dr. Ide of Medway. He was first settled at the Richmond Street Church, Providence, March, 1837. He died of consumption in the Penitentiary at Baltimore, May 9, 1846, having been sentenced by the Court for an attempt to aid some slaves in their escape from bondage. He married Mary, a daughter of Dr. Ide. His body rests at Mount Auburn, where an elegant monument, erected to his memory

by his friends and friends of the slave, marks his grave.

He was ardent, resolute, talented and self-sacrificing.

Rev. JOEL MANN was installed over the church on Wednesday, May 6, 1840, and was dismissed April 14, 1847, after nearly seven years of labor.

It was in connection with the dismissal of Mr. Mann, that the question arose concerning the right of a majority of the church to dissolve it, against the wishes of the minority. This right was controverted, and at an ecclesiastical council called by the minority, the result, written by Rev. Dr. Edward Beecher, adverse to this right, a very able paper, was adopted, and the question may now be considered settled.

Rev. M. H. WILDER succeeded Mr. Mann, and was installed July 10, 1849. He continued until October 7, 1851, when at his own request, on account of the insufficiency of his support, he was dismissed by council. Rev. Dr. LYMAN BEECHER, supplied the pulpit from October, 1851, to the April following, a period of five months. Rev. EPHRAIM W. ALLEN was installed Thursday, Sept. 30, 1852, and dismissed March 31, 1857. He was born in Newburyport, and married Miss Anna Ham, of Portsmouth, N. H. The present pastor commenced his labors April 5, 1857.

This church, originally started as Congregational, became Presbyterian, March 25, 1815, and was restored to Congregationalism, June 4, 1828, at which time, on application to the Legislature, the name was altered from the Branch to the Howard Street Church.

The early contemporaries of Mr. Spalding, were, Rev. Dr. BARNARD, of the North Church; Rev. Dr. PRINCE, of the First church; Rev. Dr. BENTLEY, of the East church; Rev. Dr. HOPKINS, of the South church, and Rev. Mr. FISHER, of the Episcopal church. It was not until after the organization of the Branch church, that the Baptists, Universalists, Methodists, and Roman Catholics were established in Salem.

It is impossible to convey a perfect and life-like view of the operations of a church and its ministry, in a paper, like the present, intended to be read at one of our evening meetings. A period of fifty eight years, embracing several generations, and covering great changes, the prominent actors in the early period passed away, and the freshness and the excitement gone, we can never recover much that is valuable. Letters written at the different periods and woven into the narrative, could they be procured, would in some degree give us a vivid and truthful portraiture. As a sample of what might be accomplished in this way, I give one or two extracts.

In a letter, dated Andover, June 20, 1825, a young lady who afterwards became the wife of the missionary Dwight, and died at Constantinople, thus writes to a friend in Salem, respecting her conversion in a revival at Howard Street Church: "Frequently do I tremble lest I was suffered to enjoy those means of grace only to enhance my guilt, and fill up the measure of my iniquities. When gazing on your loved pastor many times have I been filled with gloomy apprehensions, lest he should at last rise up a witness against me. Ever must I remember, respect, and love him. Yes, surely, the faithfulness and zeal, which he manifested for the welfare of my immortal soul, the heart not dead to the emotions of gratitude can never forget." Rev. Wm. B. Dodge, of Millburn, Illinois, well known in Salem, as "Master Dodge," wrote to me under date of August 4, 1860: "I cannot help feeling when I speak of Howard Street Church. I was nursed in her bosom from 1804 to 1844. I experienced great trials with her, but I also shared in her abundant consolations. I rejoiced to learn that she still survives her trials, sustained by manifest acts of Divine providence. She has great occasion to be humble while she adopts the language of the church in former times, "If it had not been the Lord who was on our side, when men rose up against us; then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us."

In estimating the influence of the church organized as the "Branch" in Salem, Dec. 23, 1803, we are to remember that one church, the Crombie street, came out of it, and that the Tabernacle and South churches, have received many of their members, and have at present a considerable number of their most active and influential brethren, who were formerly united with the Howard street church. Many of the members went to other places in the state, and to other states, especially to Newburgh. N. Y., and connecting themselves with other churches have been useful.

It deserves mention, that Mr. Spalding had a large number of colored persons in his church, over whom he appointed a colored man, Mr. Israel Freeman, a deacon. He paid great attention to this class, as did also Master Dodge, who taught a school of colored children. The first two Deacons of the church were Daniel Farrington and Thomas Lamson. In the catalogue of the church published in July, 1830, it is stated, that the whole number of members of the church, up to that time, was 400. Since then, up to the present time, 263 have been added, making a total of 663 members.

In the brief retrospect which has been taken, we see that the Howard Street Church has a most important history. A more minute and circumstantial recital, would bring out many facts connected with periods of revivals and seasons of joy, and also, with periods of depression and controversy among the members, arising from disagreement about ministers. The church has been likened in reference to its trials to the bush that was in the fire and yet was not consumed. On the slavery question and on temperance it has been a marked church, having early spoken boldly upon them;—and if the being cast into prison is a proof of regular descent from the apostles, this church has a strong claim, inasmuch, as one of its ministers died in prison, and another was confined there.

The gases in a thunder cloud, gathered together in inharmonious combination, explode

with loud report, and often do injury; but the same gases dispersed in connection with a wider space, and diminished in force, are at peace and give clearness and salubrity to the air,—so the persons once united in this church, perhaps, too ardent, or easily excited, or too powerful in will—that is, too many individuals of this character crowded together into one little collection, made some noise and created some alarm, but *now* happily dispersed into many other churches, and duly mixed with regard to attraction and repulsion, they become fruitful of benefit and revolve in harmony with each other and at peace with all the world. New elements have also come into the old church, as in the space once occupied by a thunder-cloud the ordinary atmosphere is introduced, and blended together in due proportion the important parts, the sky is clear and the air salubrious:

"The rain is o'er—how dense and bright
Yon pearly clouds reposing lie!
Cloud above cloud—a glorious sight—
Contrasting with the clear blue sky."

GENEALOGY OF THE DERBY FAMILY.

COMPILED BY PERLEY DERBY.

Concluded from Vol. 3, page 207.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(54.) TARRANT PUTNAM DERBY, son of John (32) b. Salem, Aug. 14, 1796, d. March 6, 1850. Tailor. Married 1st, Sept. 1, 1824, Rachel, dau. of Col. William Ropes, b. Salem, May 21, 1803, d. Jan. 25, 1838; md. 2d, Aug. 2, 1842, Elizabeth P. Peirce, b. May 24, 1813, d. Feb. 28, 1856.

Five children.

132. Rachel Ropes,⁶ b. Salem, March 27, 1825; md. Jan. 25, 1849, Edward A. son of Jesse Smith, b. Salem, Oct. 3, 1822. Watchmaker. Children:—Edward Arch-

er Ropes, b. April 19, 1850; Georgianna Derby, b. Jan. 9, 1852; Henry Pickering, b. Dec. 6, 1854.

133. Mary Ann Brown,⁶ April 15, 1827.

134. Elizabeth A.⁶ b. June 13, 1831, d. Aug. 15, 1832.

135. Tarrant Putnam,⁶ b. May 15, 1833.

136. William Henry,⁶ b. Apr. 6, 1836.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(55.) Charles Derby, son of John, (32) b. Salem, July 20, 1798, apprenticed as a watchmaker, in Providence, R. I., removed to Nashville, Tenn., where, Feb. 14, 1820, he md. Nancy, dau. of Henry and Betsy Ann Pulling, b. Western Branch, near Norfolk Va., Oct. 11, 1804; removed to Murfreesboro, Tenn., thence to Lynn, Mass., Derry, N. H., Salem, Mass., Danvers, Amesbury, Andover and Salem.

Four children.

137. PERLEY,⁶ b. Murfreesboro, Tenn. Oct. 26, 1823.

138. John Henry,⁶ b. Lynn, May 26, 1826, d. Salem, May 15, 1830.

139. CHARLES WASHINGTON,⁶ b. Derry, N. H., Nov. 8, 1827.

140. Sarah Putnam,⁶ b. Danvers, Jan. 28, 1832, d. Mar. 14, 1832.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(63.) Richard Derby, son of Richard (33) b. Salem, Feb. 23, 1765, d. Boston, June 13, 1832; "undergraduate at Harvard, 1781; he was for many years an active ship master. Oct. 15, 1794, the French consul with a deputation from the French ships, with the principal French gentlemen of Boston, came to Salem and presented him the colors of the French Republic, for his humanity in transporting

free of expense about 200 French prisoners from Halifax, where they had been left in a state of starvation by the English, to a place where they would be relieved. On the standard was the name of Capt. Derby over the tree of liberty. The cadets then on parade, escorted them to E. Hasket Derby's, where they were politely received; after which they spent the evening at Gen. Fiske's in company with the officers." (Felt's Annals) "When the Essex Frigate was built, he was appointed to its command; but being absent, and not arriving in season, Capt. Edward Preble was appointed in his place, and Mr. D. rec'd command of another ship. He served several years as Captain in the U. S. Navy, and if he had not resigned, would have been for many years the senior officer in the service. Having sustained a reverse of fortune, he was appointed by President Adams, Navy Agent at Pensacola; from this he was reformed by President Jackson, and about 1831, he was appointed to command of the Revenue Cutter. While in this situation an attempt was made to poison him and his officers by putting arsenic in their food. For some time he was naval store-keeper, Boston." (Salem Gaz. June, 1832.) He married Martha Donnell, who d. May 7, 1828, at Pensacola, Fla., without issue,

FIFTH GENERATION.

(64.) SAMUEL GARDNER DERBY, son of Richard, (33) b. Salem, Jan. 25, 1767, d. Weston, Mass. Jan. 17, 1843. Grad. H. C., 1785. In early life he was a merchant in Salem; and for the last thirty years of his life, a gentleman farmer at Weston. He was the first captain of Salem Light Infantry, chosen Nov. 1806. The same year a band of musicians was

formed and under the auspices of Mr. Derby, they received the name of the "Brigade Band;" 1814, he was elected Brig. Gen., and shortly after he resigned his commission and removed to Weston. Md. 1st, Jan. 26, 1791, Margaret, daughter of Capt. Samuel Barton, b. Salem, August 24, 1768, d. Aug. 11, 1802; md. 2d, Dec. 11, 1803, Lucy, dau. of Doct. Joseph and Lucretia Osgood, (See Hannah, (14) dau. of Samuel Derby) b. Oct., 1782, d. May 5, 1812; 3d, Ann, dau. of Francis and Ann Archibald, of Boston Sept., 1817, b. 1760, d. Oct. 26, 1846, without issue.

Eight children by Margaret.

141. Samuel Barton⁶, b. Nov. 30, 1792, d. Weston, Jan. 14, 1818, unmd.

142. Richard⁶ b. Nov. 30, 1792, d. 1815. Graduate H. C. 1812; surgeon of Independence, U. S. N.

143. Charles Preble⁶, b. July 31, 1794, d. March, 1820: "He was a midshipman in the Navy, and had spent seven years in active service—his superior officers say with credit to himself—with honor to his flag." (Salem Gaz.)

144. Margaret Barton⁶, b. Dec. 15, 1795, d. Aug. 6. 1813.

145. Mary⁶ b. Apr. 17, 1797, md. Aug. 24, 1819, Dr. Eben'r Hobbs, of Waltham, Mass., b. Apr. 17, 1794, Grad. Harvard, 1814; commenced practice in medicine in 1817; afterwards agent of Waltham Factories. His emigrant ancestor, Josiah Hobbs, arrived in this country in the ship *Arabella*, from England, the same year and month of Roger Derby, July, 1671. Nine children;—Mary Derby b. Waltham June 5, 1820; Margaret Barton, b. Nov. 4, 1821; Sarah Maria, b. Feb. 15, 1823; Charles Wm., b. Aug. 7, 1824, d. Apr. 8, 1828; James Walker, b.

June 5, 1826, d. June 5, 1845; Lucy Anna, b. Dec. 8, 1827; George Eben'r, b. July 6, 1830, d. July 25, 1848; Eliza Endicott, b. Dec. 30, 1832, Rebecca Hovey, b. May 30, 1837.

146. Jonathan⁶ b. Oct. 28, 1798, d. Oct. 1834.

147. Sarah⁶, b. Nov. 13, 1799; md. Mar. 6, 1828, John Avery of Lowell, b. Waltham, Jan. 5, 1800. Four children:—Harriet Williams, b. Nov. 26, 1828; John, b. July 5, 1830; Sarah Derby, b. Nov. 2, 1831, d. Sept. 17, 1848; Adelia Williams, b. Jan. 6, 1835, d. May 8th, 1838.

148. William⁶, b. Nov. 4, 1800, d. Weston. Sept. 1821. He had just returned as supercargo from the E. Indies.

Four children by Lucy.

149. Joseph Osgood,⁶ b. Sept. 21, 1804, d. Sept. 21, 1805.

150. Lucy Osgood⁶, b. Jan. 14, 1806, d. Sept. 1823, at Weston.

151. Joseph Osgood,⁶ b. May 1, 1807, d. Weston, 1851.

152. Martha,⁶ b. Oct. 22, 1810; md. Nov. 30, 1832, George W. Ewer of Nantucket.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(71.) Elias Hasket Derby son of Elias Hasket (35) b. Salem, Jan. 10, 1766, d. Londonderry, N. H. Sept. 16., 1826. Merchant. His son Elias Hasket Derby, Esq., of Boston, thus writes of him: "For ten years he occupied the paternal mansion." (which formerly stood in Derby square) "when, finding his fortune impaired by expenses of living and the adverse course of trade, he purchased the ship Mt. Hope, of Newport—a vessel of 500 tons—and embarked for Rio Janeiro, with an intent to take a cargo of sugar to Russia.

The voyage, as originally planned, would have surpassed his two previous voyages," (in the Mt. Vernon, to Isle of France, and Naples,) "but on his arrival to Brazil, he was induced by the agent of a great London house to take funds they wished to remit, and load with coffee upon advances from that house, with the assurance that he might proceed from England to the continent, if he thought advisable. But on her arrival at London, such was the state of affairs, that his consignees refused to risk their property on the continent, and he was obliged to sell at a loss.

From London he proceeded to Lisbon, and finding large flocks of Merinos had crossed the mountains to escape the French armies, he concluded to take a flock to America; he embarked 1,100 of the montarco breed; and in 1811, after a tempestuous voyage, he landed two-thirds of them in N. Y., whence they were sent to his farm at Ten Hills, near Boston, and gradually diffused over the country.

"During the war, Mr. Derby, then known as General Derby, set up the first broad cloth loom ever erected in the State, and supplied many gentlemen with broadcloth of his own manufacture." "He was the inventor of a machine for clearing mud from docks, in 1804. The model was deposited in the E. I. Marine Museum. In 1799, when commander of ship Mount Vernon, he had an encounter with a detachment of the French and Spanish fleet in the Mediterranean sea, near Gibraltar, on his passage. Also in the strait's mouth he was attacked by several privateers, which he beat off, and one of which struck to him, but he took no trouble to carry her in. He was an undergraduate from H. C., 1782, and a classmate with his brother

John." (Felt.) Removed from Salem to Londonderry.

Nine children.

153. Elias Hasket⁶ b. May, 1798, d. young.

154. Elias Hasket⁶ b. Sept. 1800, d. young.

155. Elias Hasket⁶, Oct. 1802, d. young.

156. ELIAS HASKET⁶, b. Sept. 24, 1803.

157. Lucy Ann⁶ b. Sept. 24, 1803, d. Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Feb. 18, 1846, md. at Boston, June 10, 1830, Charles T. Catlin, of N. Y. Six children:—Helen D. Lynde Mortimer; Charles Taylor; Hasket Derby, Helen; Lucian Derby, d. Brooklyn July, 1846.

158. John Clark⁶ b. Dec. 21, 1805.

159. Harriet Browne,⁶ b. 1807.

160. E. Augusta⁶ b. Jan. 1811, d. Roxbury Apr. 7, 1856.

161. Eleanor.⁶

FIFTH GENERATION.

(72) John Derby, son of Elias Hasket, (35) b. Salem, May 9, 1767, d. Nov. 25, 1831, of apoplexy, at the Salem P. O., between 6 and 7 P. M., while in the act of holding up his lanthorn to see if his box contained any letters. Merchant;—also, one of the Directors of Salem Marine Ins. Company, and of Salem Bank, 1823. Grad. H. C., 1786. Married 1st, Nov. 23, 1791, Sally Barton, of Salem, b. Feb. 16, 1770, d. Jan. 13, 1798; md. 2d, Dec. 12, 1801, Eleanor, dau. of Dr. Nathaniel and Eleanor (Foster) Coffin, of Portland, b. July 22, 1779.

Three children by Sally.

162. John Barton,⁶ b. Salem Nov. 13, 1792; resides in Boston.

163. George,⁶ b. Aug. 6, 1794, d. Aug. 26, 1818. Grad. H. C. 1814; originally a member of Bowdoin. In the fall of 1817, he went abroad for the recovery of his health and died at sea of hemorrhage, on board ship Coromandel, homeward bound, and but a few days from port. He was supercargo.

164. Elias Hasket,⁶ b. Sept. 1, 1796, d. Medfield, Mass., Dec. 3, 1840. Grad. Harv. 1824. Married, Dec. 1829, Mary Ann Allen, grand-daughter of Maj. General Crane of Canton.

Two children.

165. Sarah Ellen.

166. Richard.

Eight ch. by Eleanor.

167. Nath'l Foster,⁶ b. Sept. 19, 1802, d. Feb. 21, 1808.

168. Francis Coffin,⁶ b. Feb. 27, 1804, d. Oct. 3, 1806.

169. Sarah Ellen,⁶ b. May 6, 1805; md. June 5, 1827, John Rogers, of Boston; b. May 11, 1800. Nine children:—Ellen Derby, b. Mar. 23, 1828; John, b. Oct. 30, 1829; Laura Derby, b. June 4, 1832, d. Sept. 8, 1833; Laura Derby, b. Nov. 6, 1834; Henry Bromfield, b. Feb. 20, 1837; Clara Pomeroy, b. Nov. 13, 1838; Martha Derby, b. Oct. 27, 1840; Elizabeth B. and Fannie, twins, b. Dec. 5, 1844.

170. Mary Jane,⁶ b. Salem Jan. 30, 1807; md. Aug. 5, 1833, by Rev. Chas. W. Upham, to Rev. Dr. Ephraim Peabody, formerly of Cincinnati, and late pastor of Cong. Unitarian Ch., Boston, called King's Chapel; b. in Wilton, N. H., Mar. 23, 1807, d. Nov. 28, 1856. "Grad. Bowdoin, 1827; studied Divinity at the Theological School, Cambridge, and was

subsequently settled as pastor of the Unitarian churches in Cincinnati and N. Bedford. In 1846 he succeeded the late Dr. Greenwood, as pastor of King's Chapel." (Drake's Genealogical Register.) Seven children; Samuel A., b. July 7, 1834, d. Oct. 1, 1835; Ellen Derby, b. June 22, 1836; Anna Heidekooper, b. Oct. 6, 1838; George Derby, b. Nov. 21, 1841, d. Jan. 10, 1842; Emily Morrison, b. Nov. 22, 1842, d. April 21, 1845; Robert Swain, b. Feb. 22, 1845; Francis Greenwood, b. Dec. 4, 1847.

171. Nath'l Foster,⁶ b. Feb. 25, 1809, d. July 11, 1830, while a medical student; grad. H. C., 1828.

172. Laura, b. Feb. 9, 1811, d. md. Sept. 10, 1833, Arnold F. Wells, Esq., of Boston, son of Hon. John Wells, b. Sept. 17, 1807, d. Dorchester, Oct. 29, 1844. She md. 2d, Nov. 6, 1849, Hon. Robert Charles Winthrop, being his 2d wife, b. May 12, 1809.

Five ch. by Mr. Wells; a son, b. Boston June 5, 1834; John, b. Sept. 3, 1836, d. Feb. 12, 1838; Arnold F., b. Oct. 21, 1839, d. Sept. 6, 1847; John, b. Feb. 6, 1841, d. April 7, 1847; George Derby, b. Sept. 28, 1843.

173. Martha C.,⁶ b. Aug. 3, 1814.

174. George,⁶ b. Feb. 13, 1819. Physician in Boston.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(74.) Ezekiel Hersey Derby, son of Elias Hasket, (35) b. Salem, Nov. 1, 1772, d. Oct. 31, 1852. Grad. Harvard 1791. In the early portion of his life, he devoted himself to mercantile pursuits; and for 35 years or more afterwards he became an active and conspicuous agriculturist, at South Salem. He aided in enlarging and

beautifying the avenue in S. Salem; also, under his direction, the fine elms which afford so refreshing a shelter, on the street leading from the bridge, were planted. Md. Sept. 18, 1794, Hannah Brown, dau. of Timothy Fitch, Esq., of Medford, Mass., b. May 14, 1777.

Nine children.

175. Eliza Maria⁶ b. 1795, d. Oct., 1813.

176. Marianna Brown⁶.

177. Ezekiel Hersey,⁶ b. 1799, d. Nov. 14, 1839, at Boston. Grad. Harvard 1818; Attorney at Law, Boston; md. April 18, 1837, Elizabeth Derby, dau. of Benjamin and Anstis Pickman, (see 73) b. May 23, 1799; no issue.

178. Alfred Fitch,⁶ b. Aug. 18, 1800, d. Sept., 1825, at Arracan, Burmese Empire; was in E. I. service, where he distinguished himself in all the principal battles of the late war between the British and Burmese.

179. Hannah Matilda,⁶ bap. Jan. 16, 1805.

180. Caroline Rosina,⁶ bap. Jan. 26, 1806.

181. Emily Augusta,⁶ b. Aug., 1815, d. Oct., 1815.

182. Emily Maria,⁶ bap. May 11, 1817, d. _____

183. Emily Maria,⁶ b. Feb., 1823, d. July 13, 1835.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(76.) Richard C. Derby, son of Elias Hasket, (35) b. Salem, Jan. 18, 1777, d. Boston, Apr. 3, 1854; md. 1st, Sept. 27, 1800, Martha, youngest dau. of Dr. Nathaniel Coffin, of Portland, b. April 11, 1783, d. 1832, without issue; md. 2d, Sept. 8, 1835, Louisa Sophia Lear, dau. of Col. George Bomford, of the Ordnance

Department, at Kadorama, near Washington.

One child by Louisa.

154. Richard,⁶ b. 1845; at present in Europe, with his mother.

SIXTH GENERATION.

(86.) Charles H. Derby, son of Roger, (42) b. New Salem, Mass., Dec. 10, 1804. Residence, Saugerties, Ulster Co., N. Y.; md. Aug. 3, 1830, Christina Fonda, b. Aug. 9, 1811.

Eight children.

185. Marget,⁷ b. June 15, 1832; md. Dec. 14, 1853, James Maines, born Sept. 1, 1822. One child: Anne E., b. Sept. 23, 1854, d. Mar. 21, 1855.

186. Charles H.,⁷ b. Feb. 3, 1834.

187. Ellen E.,⁷ b. Dec. 20, 1835, d. Sept. 16, 1837.

188. Delia,⁷ b. Nov. 15, 1833, d. Oct. 3, 1844.

189. James A.,⁷ b. Mar. 10, 1841.

190. Arietta,⁷ b. July 15, 1846.

191. Emma,⁷ b. Jan. 10, 1848.

192. Anna,⁷ b. Dec. 20, 1853.

SIXTH GENERATION.

(87.) James C. Derby, son of Roger, (42) b. New Salem. Sept. 6, 1806; md. Apr. 10, 1839, Emeline Durkee, of Ripley, N. Y., b. Hampton, Conn., Mar. 13, 1818. Residence, Batavia, Ill.

Three children.

193. Frances Josephine,⁷ b. Ripley July 29, 1840.

194. Mary Elizabeth,⁷ b. Batavia, Mar. 13, 1850.

195. William Spencer,⁷ b. Aug. 25, 1852.

SIXTH GENERATION.

(90.) Henry C. Derby, son of Roger, (42) b. Pittsford, Vt., May 2, 1815; md.

Sept. 26, 1842, Ann Jackson, b. Pittsford, Apr. 20, 1818.

Five children.

196. Abigail Ann,⁷ b. Pittsford June 17, 1843.

197. Thomas Henry,⁷ b. Mar. 21, 1845.

198. William Jackson,⁷ b. Feb. 21, 1847.

199. Adaline Eliza,⁷ b. Apr. 4, 1849.

200. Harriet Susan,⁷ b. Mar. 7, 1851.

SIXTH GENERATION.

(125.) John P. Derby, son of John, (53) b. Salem, Aug. 31, 1822. Removed to Andover with his father; Apr., 1847, went to Danville, Mass., where he engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods; thence, Apr. 1, 1850, to Cavendish, Vt., where he took charge of a woolen factory, remaining there till May 1, 1850, when he accepted the agency of the Amesbury Mills Co., still continuing his operations at Cavendish; afterwards removed to E. Saginaw, where he engaged with his father in the Dry and W. I. Goods. Md. June 26, 1855, Fanny M. Gay, b. Weathersfield, Vt., Sept. 17, 1834.

201. One child.

SIXTH GENERATION.

137. Perley Derby, son of Charles, (55) b. Murfreesboro, Tenn., Oct. 26, 1823. For several years an artist, engraver, and jeweller; at present a tooth carver in a dental establishment, Salem; md. Dec. 1, 1850, Harriet, dau. of William and Abigail Knight, Salem, b. Feb. 1, 1827.

Two children.

202. Caroline Putnam,⁷ b. Central Falls, (Smithfield) R. I., Jan. 28, 1853.

203. Roger Perley,⁷ b. Salem, Apr. 9, 1857.

SIXTH GENERATION.

(139.) Charles W. Derby, son of Charles, (55) b. Derry, N. H. Nov. 8, 1827. Jeweller. Providence, N. Attleboro, Salem, md. Apr. 12, 1852, Emeline, daughter of Stephen O'Hare, Salem, b. May 2, 1834.

Three children.

204. Charles Augustine, b. N. Attleboro, Dec. 12, 1852.

205. Emma Jane, b. Salem, Apr. 14, 1855.

206. Winfield Scott, b. May 7, 1861.

SIXTH GENERATION.

(156.) Elias Hasket Derby, son of Elias Hasket, (71) b. Salem Sept. 24, 1803; grad. Harvard 1824; Salem, Londonderry, N. H., and Boston. Attorney at Law, Boston; md. Sept. 4, 1834, Eloise Lloyd, dau. of Geo. W. and Angelina Strong, of N. Y.

Seven children.

207. Hasket,⁷ b. Boston, June 29, 1835.

208. George Strong,⁷ b. Jan. 29, 1837, d. young.

209. George Strong,⁷ b. Oct. 17, 1838.

210. Nelson Lloyd,⁷ b. May 4, 1841, d. 1844.

211. Richard Henry,⁷ b. Mar. 12, 1844.

212. Nelson Lloyd,⁷ b. Sept. 8, 1846.

213. Lucy,⁷ b. July 15, 1851.

CIRCULAR.

At a meeting of the Essex Institute, held on Monday evening, Dec. 2, 1861, the following circular, submitted by the curators of the Historical Department,

was adopted, and ordered to be printed, and to be distributed under their direction:

ROOMS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
Plummer Hall, Salem, Mass.,
December 2, 1861.

The ESSEX INSTITUTE respectfully asks your assistance in making a collection of any matter relating to the present War, which may serve to illustrate its causes, origin and progress,—such as Pamphlets, Books, Newspapers, Proclamations, Handbills, Engravings, Plans, Maps, Caricatures, Portraits, Letters, Patriotic Envelopes, Military Buttons, Shin-Plasters, Coins, and Relics of all kinds, from all parts of the Country. Such a collection it is believed would be invaluable hereafter to the Historian, as well as of great interest to the merely curious observer.

Any contributions to this collection will be thankfully received at the Rooms of the Institute, in Plummer Hall, Salem, by the Secretary; or by the President, ASAHIEL HUNTINGTON; or by any curator of the Historical Department.

HENRY M. BROOKS,
JOSEPH G. WATERS,
FRANCIS PEABODY,
WILLIAM S. MESSERVY,
LINCOLN R. STONE,
SAMUEL B. BUTTRICK,
GILBERT L. STREETER,
FRANCIS H. LEE,
MATTHEW A. STICKNEY,
IRA J. PATCH.

*Curators of
the His-
torical De-
partment.*

JEGGLE'S ISLAND.

The Deposition of Stephen Daniels, Sen'r, aged about sixty years, and Samuel

Foot, Sen'r, aged about fifty seven years, testify and say that they well remember that there was a channel of water running between Jeggle Island, so called, and the Flats by Kanly and Whitefoot's lands, and that at low water it was so deep as for a canoe to pass and repass, and that there was no wading over from the spear to sd Island, but only at low Ebbs, and they further say that they assisted in carrying a ship of about two hundred tons up the sd channel, betwixt the Island and sd Flats.

Salem, February 23d, 1729-30.

STEPHEN DANIELS,
SAMUEL FOOT.

Sworn before Benj'n Lynde and Samuel Browne, Quorum, in perpetuum rei memoriam.

Jeggle's Island is now part of Union Wharf. It was granted in 1684 to Thomas Gardner.

MILITARY ORDER.

The following ancient military order has been shown to us in the original by Mr. Asa Putnam of Danvers, who lives on the Buxton place, near Middleton, on the Middleton road. Mr. Putnam's mother, Mrs. Eda Putnam, who died in 1841, moved to the Buxton place in Dec. 1828; and the document was found in 1830 or 1831 in a crack of an old beam in a building that had formerly been a dwelling-house, on the premises:—

Mr. Amos Buxton,

You being a Training Soldier in the Company of Militia under command of Capt. Elish Flint, are hereby Required in His Majesty's Name, to appear

at your Colours upon Tuesday, the 2d Day of May next, at ye house of Joseph Cross in Danvers, by Ten o'clock in the Morning of said Day; whereof you are not to fail; it being according to an Act of the Great and General Court, or Assembly of this Province, requiring the same, upon Penalty of paying the sum of *Sixteen Pounds* for Non Appearance at time and place.

April 27, 1758.

BENJAMIN RUSSELL, Sargent.

ERRATA AND ADDENDA.

Page 29, the first line on the second column should be omitted, as Thomas Brewer married an Elizabeth Nichols, of the Salem family.

Page 126, No. 74, insert, "William, son of William and Jane (Nelson, of Rowley,) Chandler, born 27 May, 1757; married Hannah Lowell. He died in 1804."

Page 178, No. 174, for "Margaret Whittredge," read "Hannah Twist."

Page 179, No. 187, for "Samuel Payson," read "Lemuel Payson."

Page 214, No. 324, for "17th August, 1851," read "18th August, 1831."

Page 258, No. 440, insert, "John Baker died in Danvers, Feb. 22, 1852."

Page 263, No. 504, after Mary E. Putnam, insert, "she died 26th April, 1853. He married 2dly, Ruth P. Stevens.

Page 271, No. 617, for Elizabeth T. Page, read Elizabeth D. Page.

Index of Names.

- Abbot, 38, 39, 40, 43, 44,
 46, 93, 94, 119, 133,
 211, 273, 274
 Abby, 48.
 Abercrombie, 223.
 Aborn, 160, 217, 262.
 Adams, 88, 90, 176, 229,
 263, 281
 Addington, 192.
 Addy, 264.
 Agge, 211.
 Albree, 88, 179.
 Alden, 88, 119, 260
 Alesxar, 132,
 Alexander, 210.
 Alford, 168.
 Allen, 88, 167, 178, 216,
 266.
 Allerton, 194.
 Alley, 127, 160.
 Allin, 191.
 Ameunt, 61
 Amherst, 102, 103, 104,
 199.
 Andrew, 210, 213, 215.
 Andrews, 7, 88, 94, 115,
 119, 142, 166, 186, 233,
 254, 259.
 Anderson, 52
 Andros, 5, 7
 Andway, 61.
 Appleton, 1, 5, 7, 8, 55,
 59, 110, 147, 233.
 Archer, 91, 127, 175, 215,
 216, 255, 261, 263, 266,
 273, 274,
 Archibald, 174, 284
 Armitage, 61, 236
 Armstrong, 264, 270.
 Arnold, 59, 132.
 Arridson, 218.
 Ashby, 90, 136, 184, 229,
 239
 Ashton, 183, 213
 Atkins, 131.
 Atkinson, 160.
 Attacks, 151.
 Atwell, 179.
 Austin, 133, 179, 244, 254,
 256, 267.
 Avery, 285
 Babbage, 125, 129, 163,
 174, 231.
 Babson, 205.
 Bacheller, 49, 161.
 Bachelder, 257, 268.
 Bacon, 182.
 Badcock, 258, 259
 Badger, 61, 133
 Bainbridge, 176, 275.
 Bailey, 29, 191, 192.
 Bagley, 99, 100, 106, 196,
 197, 201
 Baker, 64, 85, 88, 116,
 144, 171, 181, 189, 191,
 201, 211, 215, 217, 254,
 258, 259.
 Balch, 50, 90, 258.
 Balden, 190.
 Baldwin, 31.
 Ball, 61, 262.
 Ballard, 61, 261, 263.
 Ballord, 64.
 Bancroft, 57, 170, 176,
 185, 208, 212
 Banker, 90.
 Barnard, 201, 277, 281.
 Baker, 182, 254
 Barnes, 14, 126
 Barlow, 270
 Barr, 87, 211, 214, 268.
 Barret, 175.
 Barrett, 39.
 Barrot, 83.
 Bartlett, 88, 93, 131, 259,
 262.
 Bartoll, 88,
 Barton, 83, 125, 166, 174,
 211, 212, 218, 284, 286
 Bartholemew, 29, 107.
 Bassett, 14, 107.
 Basstead, 193.
 Bates, 90, 208
 Batchelder, 34, 49, 179,
 180, 181, 267, 279.
 Batter, 49, 190
 Batton, 49
 Battor, 62.
 Baxter, 96.
 Bayard, 176
 Bayly, 191.
 Bayley, 29, 30, 190, 191,
 229.
 Beadle, 93, 125.
 Beals, 271.
 Beaman, 272.
 Bean, 196.
 Beard, 270.
 Becket, 45, 88, 90, 91,
 125, 131, 208, 270.
 Beckford, 175, 180, 256,
 259, 261.
 Beecher, 281.
 Beldin, 16.
 Bell, 211
 Bellingham, 12, 243.
 Bemis, 254
 Benet, 232.
 Bennet, 56, 231, 232.
 Bennitt, 231.
 Benson, 94, 121, 213.
 Bentley, 45, 46, 85, 124,
 132, 277, 281.
 Bertram, 257, 266.
 Berry, 8, 9, 11, 156, 180,
 195, 197, 201.
 Beveridge, 271.
 Biddle, 176.
 Bishop, 96, 114, 119, 120,
 264, 266.
 Bishope, 241, 243.
 Bissell, 215.
 Black, 119.
 Blak, 199
 Blake, 104, 196, 201, 257
 Blanchard, 31, 177, 183,
 211, 217, 271
 Blaney, 44, 88, 89, 92.
 Blathford, 280
 Blood, 88, 185, 216
 Bloomfield, 286.
 Blowers, 145.
 Blyth, 127, 274
 Boardman, 164, 184, 229.
 Boden, 267
 Botter, 263
 Bomford, 287
 Bond, 126.
 Bonton, 145.
 Booth, 161, 190, 193
 Bott, 176, 184, 213, 215
 Bowden, 88, 128
 Bowdoin, 216, 263
 Bowditch, 49, 88, 110, 130,
 176, 185, 208, 209, 210,
 214
 Bowen, 211.
 Bowers, 181.
 Bowles, 151, 277.
 Bowland, 179.
 Boyce, 193.
 Boyden, 236.
 Boyd, 254.
 Boynton, 128, 268.
 Brabrook, 188.
 Brabrooke, 188.
 Brackett, 183.
 Bradshaw, 259.
 Bradstreet, 31, 66, 107,
 189, 201.
 Bradbury, 69, 70, 232.
 Bradford, 271, 275.
 Bragg, 64.
 Braid, 233, 256.
 Brastow, 259.
 Bray, 29, 131, 213.
 Brent, 256.
 Breed, 182, 263
 Breen, 268
 Brewer, 29, 98, 122, 123,
 135, 270.
 Brewster, 264.
 Bridge, 89, 190.
 Bridges, 137, 190.
 Bridgham, 60.
 Bridgman, 192
 Brig, 200.
 Briggs, 88, 179, 181, 215,
 216, 272
 Brimblecom, 34, 262.
 Brinumer, 203.
 Briton, 218.
 Brown, 38, 39, 51, 52, 53,
 59, 64, 65, 88, 90, 91,
 92, 93, 99, 109, 115,
 121, 122, 125, 132, 136,
 139, 140, 152, 164, 166,
 172, 175, 184, 208, 213,
 215, 217, 257, 262, 264,
 266, 267, 270, 283, 287.
 Browne, 64, 66, 86, 87, 88,
 105, 122, 149, 167, 190,
 194, 195, 201, 228, 230,
 231, 258.
 Browning, 88, 143.
 Brooks, 128, 181, 209, 289.
 Brookhouse, 87, 179, 180
 214.
 Bruce, 223, 263

- Bryant, 32, 180.
 Buckley, 119, 193.
 Buckman, 125, 193.
 Buffington, 215, 253.
 Buffum, 62, 160, 205, 244, 248, 249, 267.
 Bulkley, 122.
 Bullard, 127.
 Bullen, 268.
 Bulliant, 250.
 Bunker, 167, 168.
 Bunyan, 241.
 Burbank, 213, 256.
 Burgoyne, 132.
 Burke, 90, 255.
 Burley, 208.
 Burnet, 150, 249.
 Burnett, 85, 144.
 Burnham, 129, 263, 265.
 Burns, 55, 135, 265.
 Furton, 30, 156.
 Burrell, 15, 129, 201.
 Burril, 59.
 Burrill, 180, 213.
 Burroughs, 28, 67, 68, 114, 115.
 Bush, 96.
 Buswell, 190.
 Bute, 224.
 Butchers, 267.
 Butler, 37, 38, 39, 43, 44, 91, 128, 139, 172, 223.
 Butman, 201, 253.
 Buttrick, 87, 88, 139, 259, 289.
 Buxton, 88, 144, 159, 160, 183, 201, 257, 266, 290.
 Byrne, 121, 130, 181.
 Cabot, 47, 83, 86, 175.
 Caffin, 32.
 Calcott, 41, 42.
 Caldwell, 87, 258.
 Calef, 10, 18, 19, 75.
 Calvin, 147, 240.
 Campbell, 126.
 Cantem, 101.
 Cannon, 233.
 Canterbury, 143.
 Cape, 47.
 Carlisle, 216.
 Carlton, 39, 40, 87, 93, 94, 126, 130, 175, 176, 254, 262.
 Carpenter, 133.
 Carnes, 45, 126, 167.
 Carr, 15, 190, 191, 192, 230.
 Carrier, 25, 67, 114, 115, 119.
 Carryer, 68, 69.
 Carroll, 121.
 Carroll, 208.
 Carter, 40, 119, 257, 266.
 Carver, 82.
 Carwick, 214, 215, 254.
 Case, 29.
 Cash, 127.
 Cass, 261.
 Catlin, 286.
 Catt, 259.
 Cave, 29.
 Cradborn, 201.
 Chamberlain, 88, 165, 269.
 Champarella, 213.
 Chapman, 183, 215, 258, 266, 270.
 Champney, 145, 146.
 Chandler, 48, 66, 123, 126, 189, 270, 271, 290.
 Charnock, 59, 145.
 Chase, 89, 221, 253, 262, 265, 266.
 Chatman, 101.
 Checkley, 250.
 Chesley, 256.
 Chever, 17, 67, 111.
 Cheever, 7, 65, 66, 149, 179, 180, 184, 186, 217, 259, 270, 263, 266, 281.
 Chipman, 175, 218.
 Choate, 10, 11, 86, 88, 148, 211, 233, 255, 262.
 Churchill, 127.
 Clap, 271.
 Clapp, 50.
 Clark, 92, 128, 158, 184, 204, 230, 268.
 Clarke, 223, 256.
 Clay, 176.
 Cleaves, 57, 177, 219, 256.
 Clement, 88, 261.
 Clerke, 192.
 Cleveland, 52, 57, 123, 132, 170, 172.
 Clifton, 273.
 Clough, 99, 100, 106, 128, 181, 195, 201, 211, 255.
 Cloutman, 87, 88, 218, 253, 266.
 Cloyce, 119.
 Coaker, 67.
 Coakley, 221.
 Coates, 97, 98.
 Coby, 201.
 Cobb, 207.
 Coffin, 174, 181, 183, 190, 192, 203, 229, 286, 287.
 Cogswell, 267.
 Cogswell, 106, 130, 207.
 Colt, 280.
 Coker, 265.
 Cole, 48, 62, 87, 207.
 Coleman, 179, 256.
 Colson, 119.
 Colton, 131.
 Collins, 62, 96, 124, 125, 130, 217, 236, 266.
 Collyer, 88.
 Conant, 49, 50, 211, 264.
 Concklin, 49, 144.
 Conner, 86, 261, 267.
 Converse, 129.
 Conway, 262.
 Copleland, 179.
 Corke, 63.
 Corning, 230, 265.
 Corwin, 4, 5, 68, 114, 116, 250.
 Coree, 14.
 Cory, 114, 119.
 Cottle, 88.
 Cotton, 238.
 Covert, 212.
 Cowes, 14.
 Cox, 102, 258, 269.
 Cook, 109, 127, 164, 179, 204, 205, 210, 211, 217, 218, 265, 266, 273, 274.
 Cooke, 12, 250.
 Coombs, 88.
 Cooper, 61.
 Cootes, 98.
 Cradwell, 49.
 Craft, 51, 52, 56, 57, 146, 171.
 Crafts, 39, 167.
 Cranch, 184.
 Creamer, 130, 211, 270.
 Creasy, 256.
 Creed, 128.
 Creese, 88.
 Croade, 4, 48, 62, 63, 109, 188, 247.
 Crocker, 188, 210.
 Croe, 232.
 Cromwell, 14, 49, 109, 110, 121.
 Crow, 262.
 Crowell, 92, 125, 131, 132, 133.
 Crowninshield, 45, 83, 101, 121, 128, 130, 132, 133, 162, 163, 174, 175, 181, 203, 213, 214, 216, 254, 275, 277.
 Crosby, 192.
 Cross, 56, 171, 184, 263, 290.
 Cummins, 13.
 Cummings, 179, 260.
 Cunningham, 269.
 Curtice, 110.
 Curtis, 30, 184, 204, 228.
 Carrier, 205, 258, 271.
 Cushing, 34, 166, 184, 211.
 Cutler, 15, 46, 64, 172.
 Cutter, 206.
 Cutts, 60, 62.
 Curwen, 5, 74, 75, 83, 115, 186, 248, 268.
 Curwin, 4.
 Dabney, 174.
 Dale, 213, 216.
 Dalton, 122.
 Dana, 216.
 Daniell, 242.
 Daniels, 266, 269, 289.
 Danforth, 19, 51, 137, 192, 250, 251.
 Darby, 154, 155, 157.
 Darland, 155.
 Darling, 155, 196, 269, 280, 201, 251, 263, 266, 268, 274.
 Day, 51, 58, 63, 184, 261.
 Dean, 54, 125, 127, 128, 130, 164, 181, 210, 217, 271.
 Decone, 261.
 Deland, 121, 125, 130, 131, 164, 184, 186, 211, 218.
 Delaway, 253.
 Delhonde, 184.
 Demey, 272.
 Dennes, 48.
 Dennis, 214, 254.
 Dennison, 7, 29.
 Derby, 1, 83, 84, 91, 107, 126, 127, 129, 131, 132, 133, 151, 154, 155, 157, 159, 160, 203, 204, 205, 206, 211, 218, 254, 263, 277, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289.
 Derrick, 171.
 DeRich, 119, 146.
 Deshon, 39.
 Devereux, 87, 128, 175, 262.
 Dexter, 88.
 Diamond, 175.
 Dick, 176.
 Dickey, 217.
 Dike, 49.
 Dimon, 83.
 Dinsmore, 181.
 Ditmore, 212.
 Diver, 94, 121.
 Dix, 261, 264.
 Dixy, 144.
 Dodge, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 64, 83, 87, 107, 133, 136, 138, 139, 169, 170, 171, 172, 180, 182, 212, 218, 230, 256, 263, 264, 265, 274, 276, 279, 282.
 Doland, 270.
 Dole, 190.
 Dolliver, 119, 273.
 Dolloff, 32.
 Donahue, 186.
 Donaldson, 94, 128, 178, 216.
 Donneville, 174, 284.
 Dorr, 90.
 Dorell, 125.
 Douglass, 187, 279.
 Douglass, 268.
 Dow, 183.
 Downing, 153.
 Dowst, 83, 255.

- Dove, 38, 39, 93, 124.
 Doyle, 275.
 Drake, 35.
 Drane, 256.
 Driver, 61, 126.
 Dudley, 1, 6, 268.
 Dugles, 158.
 Ducachet, 218.
 Dummer, 1.
 Duncan, 87, 109, 211.
 Dunlap, 174.
 Dunster, 238.
 Dunton, 1.
 Dunn, 264.
 Durkee, 288.
 Durborow, 176.
 Durell, 187.
 DuRich, 146.
 Dusting, 119.
 Dutch, 253.
 Duvan, 38, 39, 44, 92.
 Dwight, 282.
 Dwinell, 258.
 Dwyer, 216.
 Dyer, 241, 245, 259.
 Eager, 194.
 Eames, 114, 116.
 Easty, 119.
 Eastwick, 14.
 Eaton, 38, 93, 215, 234.
 Eborn, 83.
 Edwards, 11, 88, 108, 218,
 228, 241, 256, 260.
 Eddy, 183.
 Eger, 14.
 Eldridge, 122.
 Elkins, 83, 101, 133, 159,
 174.
 Eletrap, 232.
 Elson, 182.
 Elwell, 109, 230, 231, 260,
 265.
 Elletrap, 232.
 Elliot, 29, 30, 31, 83, 146,
 231, 256.
 Elliott, 146, 230, 258.
 Ellis, 222, 260, 268.
 Emerson, 156, 201, 231,
 249, 271.
 Emerton, 55, 57, 172.
 Emmet, 270.
 Endicott, 16, 88, 218, 216,
 253, 256, 285.
 Engli h, 17, 69, 111, 119,
 120, 247.
 Epes, 60, 83.
 Epps, 64, 110, 229.
 Ervin, 272.
 Estes, 260.
 Estey, 31.
 Eustoe, 185.
 Evans, 31.
 Eveleth, 87, 129, 273.
 Ever, 285.
 Eyrey, 49.
 Fabens, 214, 218.
 Faber, 261.
 Fairfield, 176, 178, 183,
 191, 211, 232.
 Farnham, 86, 88, 217, 261.
 Farless, 87, 88, 211, 251.
 Farley, 130, 179, 180.
 Farmer, 94.
 Farnsworth, 271.
 Farrum, 256, 262.
 Farrant, 260, 261.
 Farrer, 119.
 Farrington, 273, 278, 279,
 282.
 Farris, 88.
 Fayerfield, 110, 192.
 Fears, 214, 261.
 Fears, 121.
 Felt, 35, 86, 91, 103, 155,
 156, 159, 161, 162, 184,
 208, 211, 260, 264, 268,
 269.
 Felton, 49, 50, 107, 143,
 230, 232, 260, 265, 271.
 Fellers, 200.
 Fellows, 198.
 Ferguson, 184, 190.
 Ferrina, 272.
 Feilding, 214.
 Filmingame, 235.
 Fillibrown, 259.
 Fillmore, 88, 256.
 Fish, 244.
 Fisher, 86, 88, 124, 261,
 281.
 Fiske, 48, 64, 115, 189,
 280, 284.
 Fitch, 287.
 Fitz, 216.
 Flanders, 273.
 Flagg, 38, 94, 184.
 Flavel, 11.
 Fletcher, 186, 187, 210.
 Flint, 61, 62, 63, 109, 132,
 156, 217, 254, 265, 290.
 Florence, 185.
 Floto, 268.
 Floyd, 108, 210, 212.
 Fogarty, 90.
 Fogg, 273.
 Folsom, 184.
 Follan-see, 179.
 Follett, 124, 194.
 Follit, 193.
 Fonda, 288.
 Ford, 265.
 Forsey, 216.
 Forsyth, 264.
 Forester, 180.
 Forrester, 215, 216.
 Fosdick, 119.
 Foster, 38, 43, 44, 45, 68,
 75, 90, 91, 121, 124, 130,
 134, 138, 146, 147, 203,
 208, 209, 229, 260, 284,
 286.
 Fowler, 51, 74, 120, 180,
 211, 219, 260, 273.
 Foot, 290.
 Foott, 110.
 Foote, 87, 166, 255, 262.
 Fragle, 232.
 Francis, 51, 52, 54, 57,
 124, 172, 219, 273.
 Franks, 257.
 Frayle, 143.
 French, 83, 204.
 Freshwater, 48.
 Freeman, 282.
 Freeses, 192.
 Friend, 48, 110, 261, 267.
 Frost, 88.
 Frye, 82, 83, 88, 92, 93,
 126, 131, 152, 153, 154,
 175, 214, 218, 253, 273,
 270.
 Fuller, 30, 193, 211.
 Gage, 56, 91, 153, 169,
 220, 221, 222, 223, 225,
 269.
 Gaines, 89.
 Gale, 48, 211, 258, 270.
 Gall, 230.
 Gardner, 6, 62, 64, 88,
 102, 108, 109, 110, 121,
 146, 159, 164, 167, 174,
 175, 210, 211, 231, 232,
 233, 235, 270, 284.
 Garland, 88.
 Garrison, 36.
 Garvin, 126.
 Gass, 271.
 Gatchel, 8, 204.
 Gates, 60, 61.
 Gault, 269.
 Gavett, 88, 126.
 Gay, 288.
 Gedney, 65, 107, 230, 247.
 George, 200, 201.
 Gerrish, 48, 49, 89, 105,
 133, 134.
 Gerry, 275.
 Getchel, 254.
 Gibbs, 5.
 Gibson, 36, 100.
 Giddings, 89, 100, 201,
 228.
 Gilbert, 14, 227.
 Gilchrist, 83.
 Gil s, 194, 216.
 Gilles, 64, 146.
 Gillis, 32.
 Gillely, 88.
 Gilman, 167, 256.
 Gilmore, 268.
 Girdler, 131.
 Glover, 51, 128, 201, 210,
 230, 231, 233, 265, 266,
 272.
 Godfrey, 269.
 Godshall, 177.
 Gold, 191.
 Goldsmith, 258, 262, 269.
 Goldthwait, 131, 201, 209,
 229, 264.
 Good, 18, 119.
 Goodale, 31, 50, 62, 158,
 178, 231.
 Goodell, 147, 231, 238,
 243.
 Gooden, 14.
 Goodhue, 88, 183, 231,
 233, 254, 255, 267.
 Goodridge, 151, 183, 262.
 Goodsoe, 189.
 Gorham, 188.
 Goff, 43.
 Gould, 83, 90, 130, 146,
 189, 205, 210, 212.
 Govea, 270.
 Grafton, 65, 66, 83, 179,
 231.
 Graham, 178.
 Grant, 92, 188.
 Graves, 61, 98, 183.
 Gray, 14, 39, 120, 128,
 131, 175, 177, 178, 179,
 181, 182, 183, 184, 209,
 218, 275.
 Greaves, 9.
 Green, 29, 30, 57, 59, 132,
 260.
 Greene, 15, 130, 232, 269.
 Greenleaf, 167, 180, 191,
 201.
 Greenlief, 192.
 Greenliff, 189.
 Greenwood, 187.
 Gregory, 88, 233.
 Grenelife, 48.
 Grenslitt, 228.
 Grier, 176.
 Griffen, 261, 262, 264,
 265.
 Grinnel, 207.
 Grinwich, 15.
 Griswold, 36.
 Grover, 190, 230, 231.
 Groves, 263.
 Gunter, 90.
 Guppy, 15.
 Gurvey, 209.
 Hadley, 268.
 Hadlock, 229.
 Hager, 195.
 Hale, 15, 18, 144, 145,
 146.
 Hall, 213, 271.
 Hallett, 90.
 Hallowell, 104.
 Ham, 271.
 Hamilton, 121, 153.
 Hammatt, 9, 89.
 Hammond, 38, 88, 123,
 214, 254, 269.
 Hannears, 195.
 Hanners, 201.
 Hanscom, 32.
 Hanson, 88, 254.
 Hanton, 123

- Haraden, 88, 123, 212.
 Hardie, 230.
 Harding, 48.
 Hardy, 12, 63, 64, 126, 247.
 Hare, 131.
 Harlow, 263.
 Harraden, 206, 230.
 Harreden, 230.
 Harredin, 230.
 Harridines, 230.
 Harriman, 254.
 Harrington, 264, 266.
 Harris, 61, 89, 229, 210, 264, 272.
 Hart, 119, 155.
 Hartshorn, 132.
 Haskell, 137, 166, 183, 218, 257, 266.
 Hasket, 158, 163, 203, 285, 286.
 Haskins, 44, 89.
 Hathorn, 114, 128, 175.
 Hathorne, 12, 13, 48, 65, 66, 68, 88, 98, 110, 190, 212, 216, 235, 237.
 Haven, 236.
 Hawkins, 96.
 Hawthorn, 68, 96, 158.
 Haymen, 258.
 Heard, 90, 166, 265.
 Heckton, 128.
 Heidkooper, 287.
 Heiliard, 13, 48.
 Helwyde, 67.
 Henderson, 121, 183, 195, 196, 201.
 Hendrick, 121, 192.
 Henfield, 158, 178, 231.
 Herbert, 83.
 Herding, 48.
 Herriek, 30, 50, 55, 85, 209.
 Hersey, 161, 176, 203, 217, 260, 287.
 Heusler, 216, 217.
 Hews, 201.
 Hicks, 155, 156.
 Hide, 65.
 Higginson, 4, 5, 6, 38, 66, 68, 83, 94, 105, 110, 116, 118, 156, 246.
 Hill, 63, 65, 213, 214, 230, 268.
 Hiller, 45, 123.
 Hilliard, 128, 247.
 Hillsborough, 152.
 Hilton, 201, 270.
 Hillton, 199.
 Hinman, 208, 212.
 Hirst, 233, 247.
 Hitchens, 213, 257.
 Hobbes, 12, 68, 115, 262.
 Hobbs, 256, 284.
 Hobs, 119.
 Hodgdon, 254.
 Hodges, 45, 47, 84, 88, 90, 129, 162, 180, 181, 183, 218, 255, 262.
 Hodgman, 259.
 Hodskins, 184.
 Hoffman, 255.
 Hogan, 263.
 Hogg, 168.
 Holbro k, 84.
 Holden, 135.
 Hollingsworth, 49, 143, 247.
 Holland, 181.
 Holman, 93, 254, 260, 268.
 Holmes, 184.
 Holt, 164.
 Holton, 83, 90, 221.
 Holyoke, 9, 32, 57, 58, 59, 60.
 Holyroad, 142.
 Honeycomb, 263.
 Hooker, 264.
 Hooper, 88, 91, 122, 217.
 Hopkins, 201.
 Hopping, 123.
 Horn, 263.
 Hosmer, 215.
 House, 125.
 Hovey, 233, 270, 285.
 How, 68, 70, 119.
 Howard, 87, 92, 107, 180, 184, 261, 263.
 Howe, 223.
 Howes, 85, 208.
 Hubbard, 66, 115, 116, 182, 209, 215, 280.
 Hubon, 88, 259.
 Hudson, 34.
 Huffington, 260.
 Hull, 50, 110, 275.
 Hultman, 264.
 Humphreys, 107, 108, 232.
 Hunn, 48.
 Hunt, 126, 175, 202, 212, 266.
 Huntington, 113, 257, 289.
 Huse, 266.
 Hutchins, 275.
 Hutchinson, 49, 51, 60, 136, 137, 139, 150, 151, 153, 172, 173, 221, 228, 233, 239, 240, 242, 243, 260, 264, 267.
 Hutten, 61.
 Hutton, 61.
 Hyde, 262.
 Ide, 281.
 Ingalls, 201, 217, 234, 261, 262.
 Ingerson, 96.
 Ingersoll, 125, 183, 232, 262.
 Ireland, 264.
 Ireson, 119.
 Irwin, 176.
 Ives, 87, 123, 156, 262.
 Ivory, 189.
 Jacobs, 88, 119, 186.
 Jackson, 284, 288.
 James, 181, 264.
 Janes, 267.
 Janson, 103.
 Jayne, 180.
 Jeffs, 216.
 Jeffry, 231.
 Jenks, 45, 46, 94, 186, 256, 263.
 Jennison, 208.
 Jewett, 268, 273, 274.
 Joanes, 48.
 Jocelyn, 266.
 Johnson, 81, 87, 107, 123, 195, 213, 216, 264, 269.
 Johnston, 198, 199.
 Jones, 16, 211, 278.
 Jordan, 33, 262.
 Judt, 158.
 Kallock, 277.
 Kauly, 290.
 Kavia, 271.
 Khoo, 122.
 Kemp, 262.
 Kempson, 109.
 Kemton, 109.
 a-Kempis, 241.
 Kendall, 106, 249, 260.
 Kendar, 264.
 Kenneby, 262.
 Kenniston, 259.
 Kenny, 185, 271.
 Keiser, 115.
 Ketch, 231.
 Kezar, 58.
 Kiehn, 231.
 Kidder, 209.
 Kilham, 135, 155, 212, 228.
 Killen, 232.
 Kimball, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 88, 127, 133, 135, 139, 167, 169, 170, 171, 172, 177, 182, 201, 214.
 King, 38, 44, 46, 62, 63, 85, 92, 129, 154, 180, 182, 190, 208, 215, 228, 229, 230, 254, 220, 261, 263, 274.
 Kinson, 61.
 Kitehen, 48, 96.
 Kitterdige, 262.
 Knap, 184.
 Kneeland, 60, 83.
 Knight, 30, 31, 189, 257, 261, 267, 288.
 Knowlton, 43, 61, 201, 255.
 Kopke, 85.
 Krowenshelat, 162.
 Lacey, 68, 69, 70.
 Ladd, 256.
 Ladder, 237.
 La Fitte, 90.
 Lake, 63, 65, 267.
 Lakeman, 88, 216, 258, 268.
 Lalland, 128.
 Lamb, 45, 85, 92, 218.
 Lambert, 93, 105, 130, 175, 177, 184, 193, 266.
 Lamson, 88, 273, 282.
 Lander, 123, 177, 269, 273.
 Lane, 161, 166, 254, 262.
 Lang, 38, 39, 43, 44, 45, 88, 91, 110, 127, 160, 183, 184, 189, 232, 218, 253, 256, 257, 260, 264, 265, 270.
 Langley, 162.
 Larrabee, 198, 260, 266, 269.
 Larkham, 228.
 Lasey, 116.
 Lathrop, 65, 66, 207.
 Lattimer, 107.
 Lawrence, 45, 85, 122, 176, 185, 199, 256, 275.
 Leach, 44, 125, 183, 184, 214, 219.
 Leaman, 83.
 Learray, 198.
 Leaver, 192.
 Leavitt, 27, 83, 84, 88, 207, 253, 257.
 Lebeter, 117.
 Leddra, 245.
 Lee, 51, 52, 53, 54, 133, 135, 161, 172, 173, 178, 183, 184, 186, 219, 221, 228, 263, 269, 270, 289.
 Lefavor, 216, 257, 270.
 Legg, 59.
 Legray, 127.
 Leifords, 61.
 Leigh, 228.
 Leighton, 261.
 Leland, 11.
 Lemon, 174, 176, 258.
 Lendell, 83.
 Lendholm, 263.
 Lerock, 182.
 Leonard, 53.
 Leslie, 91.
 Leverett, 59.
 Lewes, 61, 115, 116.
 Lewis, 34, 36, 37, 38, 94, 186, 263.
 Lily, 118.
 Lindall, 110, 247.
 Lindsey, 247.
 Lindsley, 56.
 Little, 169, 255.
 Livingston, 270.
 Lloyd, 289.
 Lockhart, 47.
 Logan, 46, 47.
 Looney, 265.
 Lord, 126, 155, 189, 201, 210, 257, 260, 267, 271, 272, 273.

- Lovejoy, 32, 64, 93.
 Lovett, 187, 228, 230, 273.
 Lovewell, 145.
 Lovjoys, 68.
 Low, 57, 135, 179.
 Lowe, 169, 220.
 Lowell, 40, 44, 290.
 Loyce, 230.
 Ludlow, 275.
 Lufkin, 219.
 Lummus, 36, 88, 214, 267.
 Lunt, 88, 143.
 Luscomb, 177, 258.
 Lyon, 269.
 Lynde, 149, 150, 151, 152, 159, 290.
 Mack, 87, 184, 259.
 Mackay, 122, 175.
 Mackey, 156.
 Mackintire, 273.
 Mackmallen, 49.
 Madison, 163, 176, 259.
 Magoun, 88, 257, 262.
 Mahoney, 265.
 Malloon, 177.
 Manchester, 267.
 Manning, 88, 90, 93, 108, 126, 128, 156, 180, 182, 209, 265, 269.
 Mansfield, 51, 57, 62, 100, 123, 133, 134, 137, 138, 146, 158, 160, 176, 177, 182, 209, 210, 221, 256, 271, 272.
 Marks, 271.
 Marsh, 125, 208, 234.
 Marshall, 144, 234.
 Marsin, 232.
 Marsins, 271.
 Marsters, 232.
 Marston, 182, 190, 218.
 Martin, 119, 196, 200, 201, 210.
 Martins, 272.
 Mason, 45, 96, 129, 179, 270, 277.
 Massey, 63, 131, 158.
 Masters, 232.
 Mastone, 13, 190.
 Masury, 38, 39, 44, 88, 93, 105, 121, 258.
 Mather, 17, 18, 21, 24, 27, 67, 68, 71, 72, 238, 250, 252.
 Maule, 75, 238, 242, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253.
 Maveriche, 230.
 Maverick, 190, 232.
 Maxfield, 88, 257.
 May, 170, 219.
 Mayer, 265.
 Mezary, 229.
 Meade, 231, 254.
 McCarthy, 176, 263.
 Meechan, 63.
 Melanchnon, 239.
 Mellard, 144.
 Mellus, 269.
 Melzard, 256.
 Merrill, 34, 88, 213, 217, 256.
 Merritt, 83, 84, 259, 260.
 Messervy, 215, 289.
 McCloy, 267, 268, 269.
 McCoon, 201.
 McCausland, 90.
 McDaniel, 90.
 McFarland, 127.
 McIntire, 269.
 McKelvy, 176.
 McKey, 265.
 McMallon, 49.
 Micklefield, 87, 129, 213.
 Mighill, 272.
 Miles, 191.
 Milledoler, 280.
 Miller, 264.
 Millet, 48, 88, 121, 257, 260, 270.
 Millett, 184, 258.
 Minot, 83.
 Mitchell, 1, 3, 204, 223.
 Moers, 100, 106.
 Moody, 201.
 Moody, 229, 230.
 Moor, 229.
 Moore, 88.
 Montague, 187.
 Montalm, 269.
 More, 49, 239, 241.
 Mores, 201.
 Morgan, 86, 88, 172, 182.
 Morgridge, 254.
 Moriarty, 88, 130, 209.
 Morland, 88.
 Morong, 261.
 Morrill, 83.
 Morrow, 210.
 Morse, 254.
 Morton, 268.
 Morris, 87.
 Morrison, 88, 287.
 Mosely, 174, 260.
 Moses, 122, 177.
 Mould, 110, 196, 232.
 Moulton, 178, 187, 201, 254.
 Mucklervey, 201.
 Mugford, 159, 258.
 Mulkeys, 122.
 Mulliken, 201.
 Munroe, 80, 81.
 Murphy, 175.
 Murrell, 34, 119, 256.
 Murry, 54.
 Mylod, 210.
 Neal, 128, 189, 273.
 Neale, 63, 109, 159, 190, 248.
 Needham, 128, 217.
 Nelson, 290.
 Nesmith, 88, 217.
 Nevins, 32.
 Newell, 55.
 Newhall, 55, 160, 179, 186, 201.
 Newman, 63, 229.
 Newport, 270.
 Nichols, 29, 30, 31, 32, 57, 88, 253, 290.
 Nicholson, 129, 209.
 Nick, 98.
 Nickerson, 53.
 Nimblet, 253.
 Ni-hbet, 223.
 Nixon, 271.
 Noble, 209, 257.
 Norman, 63, 190.
 Norris, 182, 184, 189, 216, 272, 277.
 Nors, 201.
 Northey, 215.
 Norton, 250.
 Nott, 277.
 Nourse, 119.
 Nyce, 156.
 Noyes, 192, 210, 230, 268.
 Noyces, 62.
 Nurse, 13, 63, 236.
 Nutting, 152, 214.
 Oaks, 30.
 Oakes, 180, 181, 266.
 Odell, 88, 131.
 O'Hare, 289.
 Olive, 213.
 Oliver, 49, 83, 85, 149, 153, 154, 191, 245, 246.
 Onderkirk, 271.
 O'Neal, 268.
 Ormes, 237.
 Orne, 83, 175, 178, 273, 274.
 Osborn, 120, 216, 257, 269.
 Osborne, 89, 119, 156, 177, 178, 210, 265.
 Osgood, 83, 123, 158, 174, 189, 192, 266.
 Ottem, 200.
 Otis, 126.
 Packard, 260.
 Page, 32, 38, 39, 45, 87, 90, 92, 122, 166, 178, 180, 183, 185, 186, 217, 254, 258, 260, 271, 299.
 Paige, 211, 254, 258, 259.
 Paine, 119, 132, 175.
 Palfrey, 87, 156, 158, 207, 213, 214.
 Palmer, 14, 108, 161, 183, 184, 210.
 Parker, 14, 48, 55, 88, 119, 120, 163, 181, 189, 207, 212, 256, 271.
 Parkman, 12, 14, 16, 235, 247.
 Parnall, 12, 179.
 Parris, 27, 28.
 Parrish, 270.
 Parsons, 267, 270, 280.
 Parrott, 128, 266.
 Pa-ca, 13.
 Pasco, 15.
 Patch, 48, 64, 166, 113, 188, 192, 228, 233, 259, 289.
 Patsh, 11.
 Patten, 176.
 Patterson, 94, 124, 130, 175, 181.
 Paul, 209.
 Paxman, 213.
 Payson, 178, 179, 250.
 Peabody, 60, 61, 86, 88, 97, 123, 166, 180, 184, 208, 209, 212, 218, 254, 258, 264, 277, 286.
 Peace, 266, 267.
 Pearce, 190, 192.
 Pearson, 123, 130, 236, 274.
 Pease, 12, 13, 14, 15, 50, 119, 131, 146, 160, 259.
 Peckham, 269.
 Peeke, 16.
 Peel, 159.
 Peele, 32, 174, 177, 178.
 Peeters, 13.
 Peimont, 221.
 Peirson, 262, 263.
 Pelham, 108.
 Penn, 242.
 Penney, 15.
 Pepper, 88, 258, 259.
 Pepperill, 80.
 Perkins, 31, 88, 90, 177, 179, 183, 184, 189, 212, 255, 256, 259, 266, 267, 272.
 Perley, 166, 266, 288.
 Perry, 51.
 Peters, 16, 88, 126, 254, 258.
 Petherick, 15.
 Pitcan, 221, 222, 223.
 Pitcher, 254.
 Pitman, 12, 16, 88, 145, 214, 215, 254.
 Pitts, 107.
 Plaisted, 83.
 Pomere, 14.
 Pomroy, 88, 121.
 Pond, 253.
 Pool, 10.
 Poole, 88, 158, 159, 228, 229.
 Poor, 88, 173, 201, 255.
 Pope, 88, 181, 216, 253.
 Porter, 14, 15, 16, 51, 54, 88, 93, 172, 207, 210, 257, 262.
 Pothard, 83.
 Potter, 12, 13, 97, 126,

- 180, 184, 261, 263, 266, 267
Pousland 263, 264
Powllen. 14
Pownell, 99
Pratt, 268
Pray, 216
Peterson. 267
Phelps, 13, 29, 175
212, 244.
Philbrook, 267.
Phillips, 5, 16, 216, 263
Phippen, 14, 15, 16, 49
83, 88, 126, 183, 184,
210
Phipps, 260.
Phips, 71, 72, 260, 289
Piblle, 48.
Pickering, 11, 13, 14, 15,
61, 62, 63, 67, 108, 109,
228.
Picket, 196, 201, 204
Pickman, 11, 14, 16, 49,
59, 60, 83, 124, 142, 148,
152, 158, 203, 218, 248,
289.
Pickworth, 13, 110, 232
Piemont, 89
Pierce, 14, 88, 122, 177,
178, 180, 210, 217, 218,
283.
Pigot, 223
Pikman, 49.
Pilgrim, 232.
Pindar, 217.
Pinsent, 15.
Prebel, 284.
Prentiss, 213.
Pre cott, 15, 270, 277
Preston, 13, 30, 63, 88,
148, 175, 257, 260
Price, 21, 31, 65, 108, 208,
237.
Pride, 235.
Priest, 14.
Prime, 274.
Prince, 12, 15, 29, 30, 53,
56, 132, 163, 203, 281
Pri-son, 16
P actor, 12, 14, 16, 39, 88,
90, 119, 131, 175, 221,
237.
Pudeater, 12, 119, 120,
228.
Padney, 12, 16, 30.
Pulling, 45, 46, 94, 133,
283
Punchard, 13, 165, 166,
207, 267, 270
Purb ck, 93, 271
Purchase, 14, 189
Purchass, 15
Putnam, 15, 16, 30, 31,
32, 54, 61, 62, 90, 91,
115, 116, 135, 140, 158,
165, 172, 175, 191, 192,
218, 236, 286.
212, 216, 217, 220, 229,
231, 235, 253, 256
Pyncheon, 58.
Quarles, 259
Quelch, 2.
Quimby, 263
Quincy, 238
Ragg, 68, 69
Ram-dell, 97, 98, 189, 228
Rand, 88, 97, 107, 257.
Randall, 15.
Rankin, 93
Ranking, 38, 264
Rawlin, 15
Rawson, 222.
Ray, 16
Rayment, 95, 190, 264.
Raymond, 264
Rea, 49, 90, 97, 179, 229,
262.
Reat, 96, 97, 102, 272.
Reddington 228.
Redin ton, 15.
Redknap, 98.
Reed, 94, 96, 119, 201,
269
Reeve, 179.
Reeves, 95, 109, 110, 179
Reid, 264, 271
Reith, 253, 271.
Ravell, 130.
Revere, 39
Revs, 109, 110
Rhoades, 264, 268.
Rhodes, 158, 185
Rice, 119, 163, 208, 211
Rich, 96
Richards, 74, 95, 97, 98,
109, 256, 258.
Richardson, 255.
Richardson 107, 131, 139,
175, 180, 183, 209, 218,
265, 266, 269.
Rickaby, 271.
Ricker, 261.
Rideout 271.
Rider, 267, 273.
Riggs, 239
Ring, 256.
Rising, 93
Rist, 62.
Rix, 15, 95
Roache, 97.
Roads, 97.
Robbins, 96.
Robbins, 96.
Roberts, 88, 131, 233, 257,
260
Robertson 130
Robinson, 38, 93, 95, 97,
126, 133, 179, 190, 213,
245, 259, 260, 269, 277.
Robison, 96
Rodes, 93.
Rogers, 6, 7, 8, 9, 54, 59,
96, 148, 201, 212, 216,
218, 236, 286.
Roles, 122, 131, 267, 268.
Rolland, 38, 93.
Rollins, 213.
Roodes, 97.
Roods, 98.
Rookes, 144.
Root, 230
Rooten, 97
Rootes, 109, 119
Roots, 230.
Ropapes, 96.
Ropes, 90, 91, 128, 149,
163, 211, 212, 248, 257,
269, 277, 283
Rose, 212
Ross, 83, 89, 94, 95, 96,
123, 255
Rosse, 96.
Rosseau, 259
Rourday, 96
Roundy, 88, 201.
Row, 251.
Rowe, 212.
Rowell, 66.
Ruck, 4, 95.
Ruggles, 227.
Russell, 59, 97, 145, 176,
216, 230, 263, 268, 271,
272, 290.
Rust, 137, 233.
Safford, 87, 179, 209, 260,
270
Sage, 88, 177.
Saint, 127.
Salmon, 143, 193
Sallis, 142, 144
Sallows, 98.
Saltmarsh, 257.
Salton-till, 5, 74
Samon, 143.
Samps-n, 212.
Sanders, 142, 144
Sandford, 131.
Sands, 83.
Sarrant, 231
Sargent, 48, 88, 256, 257,
261
Saunders, 88, 110, 164,
175, 213, 260, 265, 267
Savage, 131, 215.
Sawyer, 88
Saxon, 183.
Sammons, 53, 54.
Scott, 289
Searle, 193, 274.
Fears, 119
Seargent, 191
Seavy, 83
Seawell, 144.
Seerl, 98
Sears, 234
Scwall, 1, 5, 6, 23, 75, 114,
194, 201, 247, 250
Shadock, 247.
Shae, 143.
Shafin, 193
Sharkey, 268
Sharp, 144
Shateck, 193
Shattock, 142, 244, 245.
Shattocke, 64
Shaw, 63, 88, 143, 273.
Sheafe, 5, 201
Sheapard, 193.
Shed, 259
Shehane, 263
Sheldon, 88, 115, 116.
S epard, 257.
Shepard, 88, 186, 257
Shepherd, 186.
Sheppard, 234
Sherman, 60
Shil'aber, 164, 186, 213,
221.
Shinmin, 38, 39, 44, 90,
91.
Shipley, 266
Shirley, 80.
Shore, 88
Short, 192, 217, 223, 230.
Shortt, 192.
Shove, 234
Sibley, 232
Sibley, 35, 38, 93, 142,
159, 178, 184, 189, 198,
232
Sibly, 193, 232
Silsbee, 176, 178, 180
Silsbey, 83.
Silsby, 144, 145, 234.
Silver, 213
Simon, 66, 88, 216
Simonds, 87, 189, 193, 217
Sinson, 104
Sissons, 267.
Skelton, 5.
Skerry, 63, 143, 144, 194,
217, 228, 231, 234.
Skidmore, 43, 89.
Skinner, 60, 61, 267.
Sladden, 268
Sleuman, 174, 266
Slueman, 88, 215, 217.
Smaale, 143, 144, 145, 193
Small, 193, 236, 266
Smelt, 223
Smith, 49, 56, 62, 88, 122,
131, 142, 144, 169, 175,
177, 182, 191, 192, 193,
194, 196, 206, 209, 210,
218, 231, 232, 233, 234,
257, 258, 260
Smyth, 224.
Snelling, 186.
Snow, 90, 268, 270.
Solant, 110.
So art, 22.
Solas, 143.
Somes, 119, 120.
Sothwick, 98, 144, 193.
Southward, 90, 125.
Southwick, 62, 98, 109.

- 193, 244, 245.
 S.uthworth, 88.
 Sparehaw, 148.
 Sparks, 271.
 Spencer, 144, 259.
 Spendlove, 223.
 Spooner, 144.
 Spalding, 272, 273, 274,
 275, 278, 279.
 Sprague, 87, 118, 277.
 Spurrell, 143.
 Squires, 90.
 Stacey, 43, 89, 123, 234.
 Stacey, 234.
 Stacey, 193.
 Stage, 61.
 Standish, 45, 49.
 Staniford, 255, 260.
 Stanley, 253, 267.
 Stanwood, 135.
 Stark, 171, 173.
 Starkes, 194.
 Starr, 48, 49, 110, 143,
 144.
 Staten, 267.
 Stearns, 271.
 Steevens, 144.
 Sterns, 194.
 Stetson, 179.
 Stevens, 48, 93, 126, 142,
 214, 217, 230, 268, 290.
 Stevenson, 245.
 Steward, 125.
 Stewart, 181, 275.
 Stiekney, 32, 79, 140, 289.
 Stimpson, 88.
 Stocker, 234.
 Stockman, 191.
 Stockton, 57, 58.
 Stoddard, 208.
 Stokay, 83.
 Stone, 85, 88, 96, 98, 102,
 143, 174, 180, 182, 194,
 207, 222, 233, 257, 259,
 265, 270, 289.
 Story, 174, 275, 277.
 Stoughton, 19, 114.
 Stoveman, 258.
 Straw, 88, 257.
 Streeter, 289.
 Striker, 144.
 Strong, 289.
 Strout, 125.
 Stayvesant, 243.
 Sugden, 126.
 Sullivan, 135, 171, 172,
 219, 220.
 Summerton, 50.
 Sutherland, 194.
 Sutton, 61, 87, 159, 248,
 256, 265, 269.
 Swain, 134.
 Swan, 36, 85, 116, 186,
 263.
 Swasey, 83.
 Swasey, 193.
 Swasy, 142.
 Sweet, 260, 261.
 Sweetland, 189, 190, 193.
 Sweetman, 144.
 Swimerton, 194, 231, 234.
 Swinerton, 98, 144, 234.
 Sybly, 194.
 Symm s, 127, 145.
 Symonds, 31, 64, 83, 110,
 142, 143, 180, 184, 186.
 Symons, 233.
 Tailor, 236.
 Talcot, 53, 184.
 Taley, 236.
 Taluuge, 236.
 Talmun, 236.
 Tapley, 235, 236, 256.
 Taplye, 236.
 Tappan, 54, 203.
 Tappin, 52.
 Tarbell, 236.
 Tarbox, 178, 229, 236, 257.
 Tauler, 239, 241, 252.
 Tawly, 189.
 Taylor, 118, 177.
 Taylor, 286.
 Tell, 224.
 Thatcher, 237.
 Thatcher, 89, 215.
 Thissell, 88.
 Thomas, 4, 100.
 Thompson, 193, 212, 217,
 218, 259.
 Thorndike, 87, 88, 210,
 254.
 Thr p, 267.
 Tibbets, 263.
 Tid, 98, 237.
 Tidmarsh, 235.
 Tilley, 90.
 Tilton, 61.
 Todd, 280.
 Toleman, 236.
 Tolby, 236.
 Toekins, 107, 144, 235.
 Tompon, 236.
 Too'haker, 119.
 Topley, 235.
 Torry, 281.
 Tottin, 268.
 Towne, 29, 257.
 Townsend, 125, 175, 177,
 180, 181, 210, 235, 236,
 237, 267.
 Tozzer, 124, 130.
 Trafton, 210.
 Traill, 88.
 Trask, 91, 107, 178, 212,
 214, 228, 234, 235, 254,
 266.
 Treadwell, 57, 210, 212,
 213, 265.
 Tree, 236.
 Trefry, 88.
 Treawoue, 196.
 Trull, 262.
 Tuck, 146, 182.
 Tucke, 158.
 Tucker, 88, 177, 179, 186,
 257.
 Tuckerman, 201.
 Tufts, 179.
 Tullar, 273.
 Turner, 2, 9, 58, 61, 65,
 85, 158, 235.
 Turrin, 140.
 Tuttle, 263, 267.
 Twigle, 236.
 Twist, 178, 290.
 Undry, 237.
 Upham, 44, 89, 145, 286.
 Upshall, 244.
 Upton, 32, 88, 178, 179,
 210, 217, 218, 237, 269,
 273.
 Urann, 39.
 Val, 14.
 Vane, 238, 239, 241.
 Vans, 126.
 Varney, 10, 261, 263.
 Ven, 188, 237.
 Vent, 210.
 Veren, 189.
 Verren, 4, 14, 48, 49, 50,
 62, 64, 66, 67, 108, 230,
 231, 237.
 Very, 64, 87, 126, 131,
 178, 211, 216, 230, 237,
 255.
 Verry, 83, 208, 272.
 Veslee, 237.
 Vial, 59, 60.
 Vincent, 45, 124.
 Vinning, 29.
 Vinson, 231.
 Vinton, 97, 109, 237.
 Voden, 110.
 Voorhees, 267.
 Vourden, 109.
 Vowden, 237.
 Waburton, 195, 196, 197,
 199.
 Wainwright, 49.
 Wait, 180.
 Waite, 255.
 Walcot, 115.
 Walden, 48, 49.
 Wales, 229.
 Walker, 270, 284.
 Wallace, 184.
 Wallingford, 189.
 Wallis, 121, 178, 270.
 Wally, 191.
 Walsh, 255.
 Walter, 151, 187.
 Wand r, 264.
 Ward, 31, 32, 44, 46, 61,
 64, 87, 88, 105, 127, 130,
 158, 17, 181, 190, 196,
 211, 213, 230, 257, 259,
 265.
 Warden, 255.
 Wardwell, 118, 253, 255.
 Warburton, 101.
 Ware, 88, 253, 265.
 Warin, 116.
 Warner, 88, 172, 210.
 Warren, 44, 119, 124, 186,
 187, 206, 210.
 Washington, 84, 172, 219,
 276.
 Waters, 13, 16, 127, 128,
 144, 213, 233, 237, 266,
 289.
 Watson, 210, 213, 256.
 Watts, 164, 165.
 Way, 268.
 Weare, 192.
 Webb, 37, 38, 39, 41, 80,
 86, 88, 125, 170, 184,
 214, 215, 271, 280.
 Webber, 88, 263.
 Webster, 88, 215, 261.
 Weekes, 12.
 Welch, 171, 265.
 Welcome, 125.
 Wells, 96, 194, 256, 287.
 Welsh, 123.
 Wescott, 212.
 Wesley, 239, 241.
 West, 48, 131, 216, 232,
 237, 255, 258, 263.
 Weymouth, 263.
 Whait, 51.
 Wheatland, 114, 216, 254,
 255.
 Wheeler, 31, 88.
 Wheelwright, 90, 183, 238,
 240.
 Wheldon, 115.
 Whipple, 55, 88, 110, 138,
 161, 184, 201, 207, 208,
 259.
 White, 4, 29, 30, 31, 48,
 52, 54, 90, 92, 107, 164,
 172, 189, 202, 204, 213,
 214, 215, 219, 255, 260,
 261, 265.
 Whitaker, 88, 263.
 Whitefield, 241.
 Whitefoote, 121, 181, 290.
 Whitmore, 99, 104, 197,
 274.
 Whitne, 180.
 Whittaker, 254.
 Whittmore, 183.
 Whitteridge, 88, 178, 214,
 254, 290.
 Whittier, 189.
 Whittingham, 147.
 Whitworth, 259.
 Wiggins, 88, 183, 211, 212,
 266.
 Wildes, 237.
 Wilds, 129.
 Wilder, 253.
 Wiley, 253.

- Wilkes, 150.
 Wilkins, 29, 30, 88, 96, 255.
 Wilkinson, 268.
 Willard, 18, 115, 119, 136.
 Willey, 270.
 Williames, 15.
 Williams, 38, 39, 44, 83, 89, 91, 110, 115, 125, 126, 160, 175, 178, 184, 188, 218, 223, 255, 261, 285.
 Williamson, 132, 263.
 Willis, 35, 87, 270.
 Willman, 272.
 Willoughby, 156.
 Wilson, 88, 109, 184, 209, 214, 253.
 Wilt, 234.
 Wiltburgher, 217.
 Winn, 254.
 Winship, 39, 43, 93.
 Winsley, 192.
 Winter, 33.
 Winthrop, 287.
 Wise, 147, 209.
 Wiswall, 107.
 Withington, 213.
 Withridge, 119, 178.
 Witcomb, 181.
 Wolf, 102, 104.
 Wolfe, 143.
 Wollen, 49.
 Wollond, 63.
 Wood, 13, 231, 258, 271.
 Woodbridge, 107, 179, 259.
 Woodbury, 50, 53, 88, 104, 183, 201, 255, 259.
 Woodley, 190.
 Woodman, 91, 143, 263.
 Woodmaney, 191.
 Woodmausy, 191, 192.
 Woodward, 228.
 Woolwell, 15, 128.
 Woodworth, 258.
 Wooland, 13.
 Worbttons, 101.
 Worcester, 166, 273.
 Wormstead, 271.
 Wormwood, 115.
 Wright, 212, 257, 270.
 Wycliffe, 239.
 Wyer, 43, 89.
 Yates, 89.
 Yell, 177, 273.
 Young, 123, 126, 131, 158, 216.
 Younge, 130.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOLUME IV.

SALEM:
PUBLISHED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
BY G. M. WHIPPLE & A. A. SMITH.

1862.

CONTENTS.

NUMBER ONE.

Introduction,	1	Lecture before the Essex Institute, by Joseph B. Felt, March 21, 1862, on Piracy, particularly of William Kidd,	28
An Account of Salem Common, and the Levelling of the same in 1802, with Short Notices of the Subscribers. By Benjamin F. Browne,	2	The Prosecution of Ann Pudeator, for Witchcraft, A. D. 1692. By Geo. F. Chever,	37
A Copy of the First Book of Births, &c., of the Town of Rowley, with Notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney.	13	Extracts from the First Book of Births, Marriages and Deaths, of the City of Salem. (Continued.) Copied by Ira J. Patch,	43
Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. (Continued.) Copied by Ira J. Patch,	20	Extracts from some Old Account Books, kept by Mr. Whipple, of Hamilton, Mass,	47
		Boston Numismatic Society,	48

NUMBER TWO.

The Prosecution of Ann Pudeator, for Witchcraft, A. D. 1692. By George F. Chever. (Concluded,) 49	49	An Account of Salem Common, and the Levelling of the Same, in 1802, with Short Notices of the Subscribers. By Benj. F. Browne. (Continued.)	76
A Copy of the First Book of Births, &c., of the Town of Rowley, with Notes. Communicated by M. A. Stickney. (Continued.)	55	Curwen, Russell Andrew. By G. R. C.,	88
Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued,)	62	Copy from Original Book of Grants, Salem. By Perley Derby,	89
A Letter, from the 1st Church in Salem, to the Two Churches in Andover, and the Church in Methuen, 1734,	73	Extracts from some Old Account Books, kept by Mr. Whipple, of Hamilton, Mass. (Continued,)	96

NUMBER THREE.

A Biographical Notice of the Officers of Probate, for Essex County, by A. C. Goodell, Jr. (Concluded,) 97	97	The "Old Planters" of Massachusetts. By George D. Phippen,	127
Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued,)	112	An Account of Salem Common, and the Levelling of the Same, in 1802, with Short Notices of the Subscribers. By Benj. F. Browne. (Continued.)	129
Copy from Original Book of Grants, Salem. Communicated by Perley Derby, with Notes by Benjamin F. Browne. (Continued,)	113	Boston Numismatic Society.	140
A Copy of the First Book of Births, &c., of Rowley, with Notes. Communicated by M. A. Stickney. (Continued,)	120	Correction,	142
		Extracts from some Old Account Books, kept by Mr. Whipple, of Hamilton, Mass. (Continued,)	142

NUMBER FOUR.

A Brief Review of the History of the Puritans and the Separatists from the Church of England; in which the difference between the Nonconformists of Massachusetts Bay and the Separatists of Plymouth Colony is discussed. By A. C. Goodell	145	Historical Sketch of the Philosophical Library, at Salem, with Notes, by Henry Wheatland,	175
A Copy of the First Book of Births, of the Town of Rowley, with Notes. Communicated by M. A. Stickney. (Continued)	157	Copy from Original Book of Grants of Salem, communicated by Perley Derby, with Notes by B. F. Browne. (Continued,)	181
Historical, Statistical and Biographical Notices of Rockport, by Joseph B. Felt,	162	The Will of Anne Bradstreet, the Second Wife of Gov. Simon Bradstreet, with Notes,	185
Obituary Notice of William Balch, by Jacob W. Reed,	167	Extracts from some old Account Books kept by Mr. Whipple, of Hamilton, Mass. (Continued,)	190
Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued,)	169	Errata.	192

NUMBER FIVE.

A Memorial Discourse on William Symmes, by N. W. Hazen,	193	David Merritt,	229
A Copy of the First Book of Births of the Town of Rowley, with Notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney. (Continued,)	217	Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued,)	233
Historical Notices of Ipswich and Hamilton, by Joseph B. Felt,	225	Extracts from some Old Account Books, kept by Mr. Whipple of Hamilton, Mass. (Concluded,)	239
		Book Notice,	240

NUMBER SIX.

Journal of Capt. Samuel Page, in the Campaign of 1779, with Notes. Communicated by Samuel P. Fowler,	241	Additions and Corrections to a Biographical Notice of the Officers of Probate for Essex County, from the Commencement of the Colony, to the Present time. By A. C. Goodell,	267
A Copy of the First Book of Births, of the Town of Rowley, with Notes. Communicated by M. A. Stickney.	249	Historical Sketch of the Philosophical Library in Salem, with Notes, by Henry Wheatland. (Concluded,)	271
History of the Essex Lodge of Freemasons, by William Leavitt. (Continued,)	255	Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued,)	282
An Account of Salem Common, and the Levelling of the Same, in 1802, with Short Notices of the Subscribers, by Benj. F. Browne. (Continued,)	263	Queries,	283
		Errata,	283
		Index of Names,	284

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol IV.

February, 1862.

No 1

INTRODUCTION.

The present number begins the fourth volume of the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.

A desire, frequently expressed by members of the Institute and other persons interested in historical and genealogical inquiries, for the collection and arrangement in a manner more comprehensive and systematic than could be pursued within the usual limits of the printed Proceedings of the Institute, of the numerous curious and valuable materials relating to the history, biography and pedigrees of Essex County, led to the publication of this work in its present form.

These materials, consisting of unpublished traditions and manuscripts, are scattered all over the county, and are getting to be more obscure every day; and, unless recorded in some such form as the present, may fade from memory through the lapse of time, or by unavoidable casualties be blotted out forever. And though this work is in form supplementary to the printed

Proceedings, it is so far independent of the latter, that it forms a record of all the historical, biographical and genealogical papers and researches of the Institute complete in itself, with proper tables of contents and a thorough index at the end of each volume to all the names contained therein.

Though the publication of these Collections might at the commencement have been deemed an experiment, not for the reason that the materials for such a work were few and unimportant, but from a doubt that might have arisen whether a work of this kind could be supported by the gratuitous labors of the comparatively few persons interested in these local historical investigations, yet any such doubt has been completely dispelled by the success of the enterprise so far; and the principal difficulty which now presents itself, is the suggestion, that in availing themselves of the profusion of matter which has been kindly offered by friends and contributors in Salem and its immediate vicinity, the Publication Committee may have neglected to

encourage and invite contributions from other parts of the county on matters of equal, if not greater importance, than some that have appeared in this work.

The Committee therefore take this opportunity, at the beginning of a new volume, to ask as a special favor, that all friends interested in the investigations which this publication seeks to promote, will forward to the Institute any manuscripts, copies of ancient records, old books or documents of any sort that may tend to illustrate the history of any part of our county at any period, and particularly to request that the many able and accomplished writers and students of our early history, in Newburyport, Haverhill, Lynn, and the quiet old towns of Essex, will not let slip the opportunity here afforded of adding something, however small, either of biography, genealogy, history, or statistics, to a permanent fund of Historical Collection of the COUNTY OF ESSEX.

For the present volume, several valuable genealogical articles have been prepared, some of them by new contributors; and in addition to those continued from former numbers, several new contributions are promised, treating of subjects of very general interest and containing much rare and original information.

In conclusion, the committee commend the subject of this introduction to the kind notice of the press, not only for the purpose of increasing the circulation of these Collections, but especially through its offices to call to their aid the learning and talent in all parts of the county, that, with but little sacrifice of time, may render important service towards the preservation and diffusion of what, sooner or later, will be found not merely entertaining but useful knowledge.

AN ACCOUNT OF SALEM COMMON AND THE LEVELLING OF THE SAME IN 1802, WITH SHORT NOTICES OF THE SUBSCRIBERS.

BY B. F. BROWNE.

THE COMMON

Mr. Bentley says, (see Essex Register, August 4th, 1819), "The beginning of streets as they now appear, was from the centre eastward to the western line of what has now become Washington Place, (Square.) In the first generation, it was called the Town Swamp, and Essex Street was on the edge of the Swamp. On the eastern side were estates lying upon Shallop Cove-road. It was only on the north-west, and western parts of the Swamp, that the lands had an early value, in possession of Higginson, the first minister, Gidney, the Councillor, and Elder Browne. We have seen the men who have cut their flags and hoops on the Common, and had rights in it, till the final settlement between the Cottagers and Commoners in 1713." Dr. Bentley asserts, "That Mrs. Babbidge, who had kept school more than half a century, said, that she had frequently picked her buckets of berries on the Common." This venerable lady died June 3d, 1804, aged 90. Her maiden name was Becket. Her school was kept in a back room of house, now numbered 106 Essex Street. Her maiden daughter, Lydia, who assisted her in the school, died July 9th, 1800, aged 67. The Rev. John Higginson's house was on the north side of the Common, and in a deed of his, to his son, Col. John Higginson, of half an acre of land, he describes it as bounded on the East with his own land and orchard, formerly the land of Daniel Romball, North

with land of John Williams, West with land of Samuel Williams, and on the South with the Common or Training Field. Col. John Higginson's estate, on which he resided, occupied the site of the present Franklin Building. In 1675, he built a house on this spot, which, for the times, was an elegant one, and which was demolished in 1809. The proprietors of lands on the East side, during the first century of the settlement, were Thomas Roots, Henry Bartholomew, George Hodges, William Browne, Samuel and Joseph Gardner, John Archer, William Lord, Nathaniel Beadle, and others.

Nov. 16th, 1714, the dispute between the Commoners and Cottagers having been settled, the former voted that the spot "where the trainings are generally kept before Nathaniel Higginson's house, shall be forever as a training field for the use of Salem."

In 1788, the Bridge to Beverly was built, and was first opened for travel 24th September, of that year. Pleasant Street was continued from its termination opposite the field where now commences Andrew Street, and was extended through to Bridge Street. In the first century, there was a road at the bottom of the fields, by Hodges and Shallop Coves, which could be distinctly traced in my boyhood. Another road was on the North side of the fields in Bridge Street, on the banks of the North River, but it appears that the road going down to Beverly Ferry, (now Bridge Street,) was open as early as 1700, and perhaps earlier. The lands on Bridge Street, belonged in the first century to Francis Skerry, John Gedney, Philip Cromwell, George Curwin, Col. Higginson, and others. The building of the bridge,

led to the opening of Winter Street, and according to Mr. Bentley, the enclosure of Brown Street. On the West side of the Common had been a Causeway, which is now Newbury Street. That part of Forrester Street, south of the Common, and which was first called Bath Street, was subsequently opened as a street. There had been a great Elm tree, which stood where the road now passes, which was cut down in 1786. East Street was laid out by Nathaniel Richardson, about 1793. A school house was erected on the southerly part of the Common in 1785, and the Poor house on the northeastern side in 1770. Hay Scales were erected in Winter Street in 1789. They were in the middle of the street, and nearly opposite the house of Robert Upton, Esq. A pond in front of them was then filled up.

THE COMMON SIXTY YEARS SINCE.

Born nearly 70 years ago, near the Common, and living in its vicinity for more than 30 years, the writer of this article believes he has a clear recollection of the Common, as it was sixty years since. It was unenclosed and Horses, Cattle, Ducks, Geese, Hens and stray Pigs, had free range. There were five small ponds, and several hillocks, and the southeast corner was always inundated after a heavy rain, and after the subsidence of much of the water, a considerable pond remained; this was called the Flag pond. One opposite Mr. Southwick's School house, was called Southwick's pond; one opposite Captain Mason's, on the north side, was Mason's pond, one to the east of that, Cheever's pond; and one near the School house, was Lang's pond. The School house stood near the south edge of the Common, nearly opposite Mrs. George West's house. It

was removed to East, (now Forrester st.) on land purchased of Mr. Elkins, in the spring of 1803. Near the School house, were the Artillery Gun House and the Engine House. The Gun House was removed to the northeast corner of the Common, about the same time.

In 1803, a Bathing House was erected on the street, south of the Common, and it was thence denominated Bath Street. There was an old dwelling house on that street, on part of the land of the Phillips' Schoolhouse. Mr. John Southwick kept school in the building, (all but the school room then unfinished,) which is now the dwelling house of Capt. Samuel Benson. A small, one-story house stood west of that, and I think there were no other buildings in the street, except the old houses on the east and west corners. Mr. Southwick lived in the house on Essex street, recently occupied by Mr. Henry Jenks, and there was an alley running from Bath to Essex street, for the convenience of himself and scholars, but much used by the public. It was wide enough for the boys to pass. I remember, that, at one time, on a parade of the Cadets, they divided and had a sham-fight. The beaten party made their escape through the Alley, except the Bass Drummer, who was captured with his drum, the Alley not being wide enough to allow the drum and drummer to pass.

On the east side, or Pleasant street, was the Widow Webb's, now Briggs house. This had been the homestead of Benjamin Ives, who had a tan yard, bark house, &c., near the site of Mrs. Gillis's house. Sarah, administrator of John Ives (son of Benj.,) sold the Mansion House and land to Capt. Samuel Webb, in 1767, and she sold to

Miles Ward in 1769, the Tan Yard, Bark House, &c., who in 1770, sold the same to Nathaniel Richardson. This had been the property of Henry Bartholomew, who by deed, gave it to his son-in-law, Nehemiah Willoughby. Samuel Webb sold land northward of his house, to his son-in-law, Joseph Hosmer, who erected on it, in 1795, the house now occupied by Judge Waters.

The next house north, was occupied by the widow of Captain Francis Boardman. Capt. B. bought the land of John Hodges in 1782. The next was the house of Joseph Vincent, with his rope walk, in the rear running to the Cove; and next north of that, a two-story house owned and occupied by Thomas Briggs; and north of that, an old building which had been occupied by Benjamin Brown as a bake-house. Briggs street was not then opened. It was first a Court, extending about two-thirds the length of the street. Briggs's Rope Walk commenced at the place now occupied by Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee's house, and extended to the Cove. Andrew street was not opened till after the Common was levelled. The field extending from north of Briggs's Rope Walk, to north of the house now owned by William B. Vincent, (which was built in 1799) was owned by Col. William Browne, who sold it to Capt. Joseph Gardner, who was slain in the battle with the Narragansetts in 1675. He bequeathed it to his widow, who became the second wife of Gov. Bradstreet, and she sold it to Joseph Andrew in 1710-11. From Joseph it descended to his grandson, Jonathan A., who carried on the tanning and currying business there. it was sold in 1791, to William Browne & Son, who continued the tannery, until they opened

Andrew Street and divided the land into building lots. The tannery was where the house of Charles H. Miller, Esq., now is. North of this land, extending to Bridge Street, was the Pasture of the Old Ship Tavern, which was sold in 1698, by the heirs of Bartholomew Gedney to Deliverance Parkman. Sixty years ago, there was no house in Pleasant Street, north of that now owned by William B. Vincent.

Passing into Brown Street, there were no buildings on the land between Pleasant and Winter Streets. Jonathan Gardner had a tannery in the rear, on Winter Street, and a part of the land was occupied as a nursery of Poplar trees, by Joseph Franks, who lived near. On the western corner, (the site of Miss Hodges's house,) were the house and shop of Samuel Cheever, who had a tannery in the rear, now occupied by the residence of Robert Upton. His brother Benjamin's tannery was north of this, on Winter Street. Most of the tanneries that then existed in Salem, were in the immediate neighborhood of the Common. Next to Cheever's, the site of Benjamin H. Silsbee's house, was the dwelling house and bakery of James Wright. Next west, (Oliver Street not then opened,) was a brass founder's shop, of a Mr. Austin; then the grocery store of Jeremiah Shepard. An alley led to the old house in the rear, once the mansion of the Rev. John Higginson. Then a shop, which had been that of Jonathan Mason, and was then occupied by Mrs. Maley, (his daughter,) then Mason's dwelling house, which has since been removed to Federal Street, and is now occupied by Wm. Roberts. Frederick Cooms's bake house was west of Mason's, and also a house occupied by a family named Collins,

and others. Tuttle's rope-walk stood next west, and west of that the dwelling house of Henry Williams, now owned by Wm. C. Barton. Williams Street then existed, and had many dwelling houses on it, and also the ropewalk of Thaddeus Gwinn. Nehemiah Adams, cabinet maker, had a shop on the corner where Capt. Weston's house is, and next to that, on the site of the present East Church, was the house of Bartholomew Putnam, which, half a century previous, had been the property of Timothy Lindall, Jr.

On Newbury Street there were no buildings between the mansion house of Jonathan Gardner, (now George Creamer's,) who deceased in 1783, and a schoolhouse that was on the corner of Brown Street.

At the close of the last century, the militia of Salem had become disorganized, and was destitute of officers. In the spring of 1801, orders were issued by Gen'l Gideon Foster, to a number of influential gentlemen of the town, to call a meeting of those obliged to do military duty. Competent officers were elected for the six companies into which the militia was divided, who elected Elias Hasket Derby as Colonel. He was a very public spirited gentleman, and immediately agitated the subject of levelling the Common by filling up the ponds, &c. A subscription for that purpose was started by him, in which he was liberally seconded by the citizens, and an application was made to the town for permission to perform the work at the expense of the subscribers, which was granted, and it was vigorously pursued, under the superintendence of Col. Derby, who gave his services. The work of levelling was completed the following spring, and the land was sown with

oats. The earth taken from the hillocks was sufficient to fill up the ponds. The whole was enclosed with a railing of oak, and the walks were planted on each side with a row of poplar trees. This tree had been lately introduced, and its form being very graceful, and its growth very rapid, caused it to be very extensively planted as a shade tree. There were several nurseries of the young trees in various parts of the town, but it was soon discovered that their decay was as rapid as their growth; and fifteen years after they were planted about the Common, their places were supplied with elms. There were four gateways, West, North, East and South. The West and East ones were highly ornamented with arches, carvings, &c., (particularly the West one,) which were designed and executed by Mr. Samuel McIntire, a very ingenious mechanic and architect, of Salem. These were erected some three or four years after the levelling and railing. At the completion of the work in 1802, the Common was called

WASHINGTON SQUARE.

I am under obligations to Benj. A. Gray, Esq., for the loan of the subscription list which follows. His father, Mr. John Gray, was the collector, and from him the papers came into possession of his son. Some years since, what purported to be a copy of the subscriptions, was published in the Essex Register, but the list was a very imperfect one.

ESTIMATE OF THE COMMITTEE.

15600 feet of lumber, for railing and posts,	
at \$10 per hundred, is	\$156 00
Labor on the above, one man 60 days, at 9s.,	90 00
Ditto one man for digging post holes, &c.,	
60 days at 6s,	60 00
600 Poplar trees, (10 feet apart) at 1s apiece,	100 00
Expenses for Drink, &c,	20 00

1 lb. of paint will paint 3 square yards twice over, 3s. 1733 square feet.	
577 lbs. White Lead is equal to 5 cwt., at	
\$13 per cwt,	65 00
10 Galls. boiled Oil, at 8s per Gall.,	14 00
20 days' work for painting, at 6s per day,	20 00
For Levelling, say,	000 00
For Gravel Walk, say,	1000 00
Stone Gutter,	100 00
	<hr/> \$2625 00

SUBSCRIPTION FOR LEVELLING AND GRADING THE COMMON.

"We, the subscribers, agree to pay into the hands of a Committee, to be appointed for the following purposes, the several sums affixed to our names, viz:

For the purpose of Levelling the Common and laying it down to Grass, ornamenting it with a double row of Lombardy Poplar Trees, encircling it with a handsome railing of Oak joist and red Cedar posts, and painting it, laying out a handsome gravel walk, filling up the ponds, and decorating it in such a manner as will make it both elegant and convenient, and highly conducive to the health of the Inhabitants."

No. 1. ELIAS HASKET DERBY, \$100. He was the son of the eminent merchant, Elias Hasket Derby. His mother was Elizabeth Crowninshield. He was born Jan'y 10th, 1766, and died 16th Sept., 1826, at Londonderry, N. H. His wife was Lucy Brown. He was Col. of the Salem Regiment, and afterwards Brigadier General. He removed to a farm in Londonderry, N. H. While in Salem he resided in the house built and before occupied by his father. It was probably the most splendid private mansion in the State, and was finished and furnished with a taste unsurpassed. It was demolished and removed in the fall of 1815, when Derby

Square was laid out. Before Mr. Derby purchased the estate, it had been the property of the Browne family, who had also an elegant mansion house on the site. The last occupant of the Brownes was Col. Wm., who was a loyalist, and went to England, and was afterwards Governor of Bermuda. (See Leavitt's History of Essex Lodge, No. 132.)

No. 2. WM. PRESCOTT, \$50. He was afterwards Judge Prescott, father of Wm. H. Prescott, the historian. He was at that time a lawyer in Salem, and 2d Major of the Salem Regiment. Removed to Boston. The office of Lt. Colonel did not then exist, but each regiment had two Majors. He was born at Pepperell, Mass., 19th August, 1762, son of Col. Wm. Prescott, of Revolutionary fame, commander at the battle of Bunker Hill; graduated at Harvard in 1783. He married, in 1793, Catherine G., daughter of Thomas Hickling, Esq., U. S. Consul at St. Michael's, Azores; died at Boston, Dec. 8, 1844.

No. 3. BENJAMIN PICKMAN, \$80. He was then 1st Major, and was afterwards Colonel of the Salem Regiment. His wife was Anstis Derby, sister to Col. Elias H. Derby, and resided in the house next west of the East India Marine Society's Museum. He was the son of Col. Benj'n, who was the son of Col. Benj'n, and he had a son Benj'n who was aid to the Governor, with the rank of Col., thus making four Col. Benjamins in succession. His son Benjamin died without issue; another son, Clark Gayton, died unmarried. Francis still lives, and has sons enough to stand a good chance to perpetuate this ancient and honorable name. He was born at Salem Sept. 30, 1763, graduated at

Harvard in 1784, died 16th August, 1843, aged 80.

No. 4. CLIFFORD CROWNSHIELD, \$50. He was a merchant, and built and occupied the house afterwards occupied by his brother-in-law, Capt. James Devereux, and now by Capt. Wm. D. Waters. He was the son of John and Mary (Ives) Crowninshield, and grandson of Dr. C., an early emigrant to Salem from Germany. He married Eliza, daughter of Rev. Nath'l Fisher, of the Episcopal Church. He died June, 1809, aged 47, leaving no issue.

No. 5. JOSEPH PEABODY, \$50. Was the late eminent and highly respected merchant, too well known to the present generation to require an extended notice here. He was twice married, to daughters of Rev. Mr. Smith, of Middleton, Mass., and was the father of Joseph A., Francis, and George Peabody. His house occupied the site of Plummer Hall, and which had been the site of the mansion house of Capt. Joseph Gardner, who was killed in the battle with the Narragansetts, in 1675. Born in Middleton, Mass., Dec'r 12th, 1757, and died in Salem Jan'y 5th, 1844.

No. 6. THOMAS BRIGGS, \$30. He was a ropemaker, and lived in a house occupying part of the site of the brick house of Mrs. Jabez Baldwin, his only child. The situation of the ropewalk has been previously described. It was removed in 1804, and formed part of Stickney's walk, in Bridge Street. He married Anna, daughter of Joseph Vincent. He was born in the town of Little Compton, R. I., Feb. 10, 1758, and died at Salem March 10, 1803.

No. 7. JOHN GRAY, \$10. Son of Wm. G.; was for many years Master of

the Centre Grammar School, and subsequently an active town constable. He was the Collector of these subscriptions. He lived for many years in a house which occupied the site of the house of Benj. Webb, on Essex, opposite Herbert Street. He was twice married. Benj'n A. Gray, Esq., is a son by the 1st marriage. He died Dec. 9th, 1838, aged 75.

No. 8. SAMUEL ARCHER, \$10, son of Samuel and Dorothy (Ropes) Archer, was born at Salem, April 1, 1742. He was a hardware dealer, and had his shop on the North side of Old Paved Street, near the shoe store now kept by John Perley. His 1st wife was Mary Woodwell; his 2d wife, Mary Buffton. He died at Salem Oct. 19th, 1825. Wm. Archer, Sec'y of the Loan and Fund Association, is his grandson. His residence was on the North side of Church Street, where Daniel Perkins has lately built a house.

No. 9. WILLIAM CARLTON, \$10, son of Wm. and Mary (Farmer) Carlton; was a printer, and the first publisher of the Salem Register, and had previously published the Salem Gazette. He lived in the house next east of the Franklin Building, on Essex Street, and his printing office was what is now the lower front room of the house. His wife was Elizabeth Cook. He died May 24th, 1805, leaving a daughter Elizabeth, who died Nov. 21, 1818, aged 19. Mr. Carlton was a man of a very genial character, and of an exuberant wit, and was much respected, even by his political opponents, at a time when political differences seriously interrupted social amenities. He was imprisoned for some time in 1803, in Salem Jail. for a libel on Col. Pickering, of which he was not the author, but whom

he refused to disclose. (See Leavitt's History of Essex Lodge, No. 21.)

No. 10. STEPHEN WEBB, \$15, son of Jonathan, who kept the Ship Tavern in Washington Street, and brother to Benj'n, who kept the Sun Tavern in Essex Street, and of Michael, the grocer, in Washington Street. He was a shipmaster, and after his retirement from a sea life, bought and carried on the Haraden Ropewalk, in Brown Street, the head nouse of which stood where the brick house built by the late Henry Russell, Esq., is. His residence was where Stephen B. Ives, Esq. has lately erected a house in Brown Street. Hon. Stephen P. Webb, Mayor of Salem, is his son by his 2d wife, who was a widow Palfray. He died Feb'y 11, 1831, aged 75.

No. 11. NEHEMIAH ADAMS, \$20, was a Cabinet-maker, and had his shop on the corner of Brown and Williams Street, the site of Capt. Nath'l Weston's house. He previously had a shop on the South side of the Common, which was burned. He resided in Williams Street, in the house which occupied the site of Capt. Weston's brick house, and subsequently in the Watson house, corner of Essex and Union Streets. He was a relative of Hannah Adams, the authoress, and was deacon of the Tabernacle Church. He was twice married. Rev. Nehemiah, of Boston, and Samuel, Druggist, in San Francisco, are his sons. Died Jan. 22, 1840, aged 71.

No. 12. WALTER P. BARTLETT, \$10. son of Dr. Joseph B., of Salem, was an Auctioneer, and, at various times, had his auction room near the First Church, and in Liberty Street, and in the front room of the house next east of Henry J. Pratt's drug store, in Essex Street. At that time

he lived in the house in Pleasant Street, built by Capt. Joseph Hosmer, and which is now occupied by Judge Waters. He sold it a year or two after, to Col. Samuel Archer, who took up his residence there. In his old age Mr. B. was deranged, and was boarded in North Salem. Died May 7th, 1814, aged 81.

No. 13. SAMUEL WEBB, \$15. Son of Capt. Samuel and Hannah (Ward) Webb, and was born Nov. 9, 1762. He was a Silversmith, and had his shop on the west side of Central street. His widowed mother lived in the house now occupied by the family of the late Captain James B. Briggs, on the corner of Pleasant and East (now Forrester) streets. Mrs. B. is a daughter of Captain Joseph Hosmer, who married Hannah, a daughter of Mrs. Webb. Samuel was unmarried, and was for many years an inmate of the family of Dr. Benjamin Kittredge, and lived to be aged.

No. 14. MARY BOARDMAN, \$15. Widow of Captain Francis Boardman, who died in Port au Prince, Hispaniola, Feb 10th, 1792, aged 44. She was a daughter of John and Mary (Manning) Hodges, born 5th January, 1752, sister to Benjamin, Gamaliel, and George. Lived in the house in Pleasant street, now occupied by her son-in-law, Zachariah F. Silsbee, Esq. Daughter Elizabeth, married Nathaniel Bowditch, but died early; Mary, married Hon. B. W. Crowninshield; Sarah, married Zachariah F. Silsbee. Son Francis, survives. She died June 16, 1828, aged 76.

No. 15. JOHN BABBIDGE, \$20. Was a Boat-builder, and in connection with Benjamin Hawkes, a Ship-builder. He lived in house No. 106 Essex street. Rev. Charles Babbidge of Pepperell, is his son.

His wife was Sarah Beckett. He died March 26th, 1861, aged 93 3-4.

No. 16. NATHANIEL BOWDITCH, \$10. Was the celebrated Mathematician, Dr. Bowditch. I think he lived, in 1802, in Mrs. Boardman's house, but subsequently in house on Essex street, now occupied by J. B. F. Osgood. Was President of an Insurance Company in Salem, previous to his removal to Boston in 1823. He was the fourth child of Capt. Habakkuk and Mary (Ingersoll) Bowditch, and was born at Salem, March 26, 1773. He married Elizabeth B., daughter of Captain Francis and Mary (Hodges) Boardman, March 25, 1798. She died Oct. 18, 1798. He married 2dly, his cousin Mary Ingersoll, (daughter of his uncle Jonathan Ingersoll, of Windsor, Vermont, by his wife Mary Hodges) Oct. 28, 1800. She was born Dec. 4, 1781, and died April 17, 1834, of a long and lingering consumption, with intervals of comparative good health and cheerfulness. He died at Boston, March 16, 1838. They had eight children, of whom four sons and two daughters survive their parents.

No. 17. WILLIAM MANNING, \$5. Son of Richard and Miriam (Giddings) Manning. Was a stage proprietor, tavern-keeper, merchant, &c. Still survives. Unmarried. His father lived in Herbert street, and was father of Nathaniel Hawthorne's mother and of Mrs. John Dike. William had brothers, Robert, Richard, John and Samuel. He and Charles Cleveland are the only survivors of these subscribers.

No. 18. JOHN DUTCH, \$5. Had been a baker, and kept store on the western corner of Essex and Summer streets. Had a son John, a merchant and auctioneer, who moved to Illinois, also several other sons

and some daughters. He died Aug. 27th, 1836, aged 91, and his son John died in Illinois, April 15th, 1850, aged 75. John, the son, was at one time a partner of Thorndike Deland.

No. 19. THADDEUS GWINN, \$5. Was a ropemaker and had a walk in Williams street. He subsequently had a walk in Bridge street. James Gwinn of Ipswich and George of Boston, are his sons, and Mrs. Francis P. Ashton is his daughter. Died May 9th, 1829, aged 66.

No. 20. BENJAMIN WEST, JR., \$10. Had been a Ship-master. Was brother to Capt. Thomas W., and son of Benjamin and Abigail (Phippen) West, who lived on the western corner of Essex and Elm streets. This was formerly called Lowder's corner, from a George Lowder, who lived there, and Elm street was called Lowder's or Lodder's lane, and afterwards Ward's lane. Benjamin built the brick house and stores now owned by James Emerton. He was a Bachelor, born at Salem, July 21st, 1768. Died July 13, 1825.

No. 21. JEREMIAH SHEPARD, \$10. Was a Hatter, and had his shop where Isaac Noyes's grocery store is, part of the site of the brick building named in No. 20. In 1802 he carried on the grocery business in Brown street, north side of the Common. His wife was a Webb, sister to Stephen, No. 10. His house was in Brown street, and is now occupied by Widow Mercy Webb. He was father of our late worthy fellow citizen, Michael Shepard, Esq. He had also sons, Jeremiah, David, Jonathan, Samuel and Stephen W. Died August, 1817, aged 66.

No. 22. PENN TOWNSEND, \$5. Was a Ship-master, and subsequently a Lieut.

in the U. S. Revenue service. Died 30th Jan'y, 1846. (See Leavitt's history of Essex Lodge, No. 149.)

No. 23. MARY OLIVER, \$20. Was widow of Hon. Andrew Oliver, and daughter of Hon. Benjamin and Mary (Bowles) Lynde. Born Jan. 5, 1732. She lived in the house corner of Essex and Liberty streets, which was demolished to make place for the present Lynde Block. She and her sons owned the field on the north side of the Common, through which Oliver street was laid out. Died Sept. 1807, aged 74.

No. 24. BENJ. L. OLIVER, \$10. Son of preceding; was a Physician and a very learned and scientific man, and of a most amiable and social disposition. He went to Virginia when a young man to practise in his profession, but returned to Salem and moved among us many years honored and respected. Was never married, and ended his life in the old house above mentioned, May 13, 1838, aged 75.

No. 25. PETER OLIVER, \$5. Brother of preceding. He lived in the old house and was for many years deranged. Was never married. Died April 20th, 1831, aged 64.

No. 26. JOHN SCOBIE, \$5. Was a native of Scotland, but carried on the Dry Goods business in Salem many years, on the corner of Essex and Elm streets, in Vine (now Charter street,) and in Franklin Building. He had a brother James in business in Marblehead. Married widow Lydia Maley, who was a daughter of Jonathan Mason. Died July, 1823, aged 59.

No. 27. BENJAMIN HODGES, \$25.— Son of John and Mary (Manning) Hodges, brother to Mrs. Boardman, No. 14. Born ———. He had been a Ship Mas-

ter, and was then a Merchant, and was a most worthy and honorable man. His wife was Hannah King, daughter of William. He lived in the house on the corner of Essex and Orange streets, now occupied by Stephen Webb. He lost a son, Benjamin, a very promising young man, graduate of Harvard, in the class of 1803, and who died 11th of April, 1804. His daughter Mary married William Silsbee, and Hannah lives unmarried. He died April 13th, 1806, aged 52, and his widow died Nov. 16, 1814, aged 59. See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 100.

No. 28. THOMAS BANCROFT, \$10. He was Clerk of the Courts, and lived in the Poynton house in Brown street, site of the present residence of Stephen B Ives, Esq. Left son Thomas P. He married Elizabeth Ives. After he resigned the clerkship, he went to sea as supercargo, and died abroad in 1808.

No. 29. BENJAMIN WEBB, \$5. Was a Ship master, his wife was Hannah Bray, lived in Essex street, nearly opposite Herbert street. His grand-daughter's, Mrs. West, new house stands on the rear land of the garden. The late Benjamin and the present William, Apothecaries, and John, Thomas, Jonathan and Stephen were his sons

No. 30. JOSEPH HILLER, \$5. Was in early life a Silversmith. He entered the Revolutionary army and retired at the peace with the rank of Major. He was born in Boston, 24th March, 1748, and died in Lancaster, Mass., 9th Feb., 1814. While in Salem, he lived in the house on Essex street, now occupied by Wm. Ives. He removed to Lancaster, in 1803. Was Naval Officer and Collector of Salem. See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 49.

No. 31. ISAAC OSGOOD, \$10. Had been Clerk of the Courts. Lived in the house now occupied by John Hodges, Esq., on Essex street. Married three times, and his wives were all Pickmans,—the last a daughter of Col. Pickman. He removed to Andover. Hon. Gayton P. Osgood was his son.

No. 32. JAMES WRIGHT, \$5. Was a Scotchman and had a brother Daniel, who kept a dry goods store on the corner of Essex and Cambridge streets. James was a Baker and his residence and bakehouse were where the brick house of Benjamin H. Silsbee now is. His wife was a Giles of Beverly, and I do not remember any children. Died July, 1825, aged 65.

No. 33. EBENEZER PUTNAM, \$20. Was son of Dr. Ebenezer Putnam of Salem. He graduated at Harvard College in 1785. Married 1st, Sally, and 2d, Elizabeth, daughters of General John Fiske. L in the house now occupied by Hon C. W. Upham in Washington street, and afterwards in Bridge street. Ebenezer and Charles F. are his sons, as were also, John, Edward, George, and Francis. He died Feb. 25th, 1826.

No. 34. SAMUEL CHEEVER, (in work) \$5. Son of Peter and Margaret (Ives) Cheever. Was a Tanner, and his house was on the western corner of Brown and Winter streets, on the site of Miss Hannah Hodges' brick house. The tan-yard was in the rear. Had one daughter, Sally. His wife was from Black Point, Scarborough, (Me.) He died March 19th, 1814, aged 76. See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, Nos. 193 and 149.

No. 35. JOSEPH VINCENT, \$20. Was a Ropemaker, and lived in a house standing where J. Vincent Browne, Esqr's, now

is. His ropewalk was in the rear, extending to the Cove and some way over the water on piles. Had sons, Matthew, Thomas and Joseph, and daughters Elizabeth, who married Jonathan Palfrey, Anna, who married Thomas Briggs, Lydia, who married James Browne, and Sarah, who married James Dalrymple. Died 6th Nov., 1832, in his 95th year. See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 52.

No. 36. NATHANIEL KNIGHT, \$20. Was a Shipmaster and afterwards Wharfinger of Derby wharf. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer Ward. He resided in the house (now standing) on the western corner of Essex and Forrester streets. Had a son Nathaniel, who died unmarried, and John, who married a daughter of William W. Oliver, Esq., also some daughters. Died March 17th, 1839, aged 85.

No. 37. J. S., \$10.

No. 38. EUNICE RICHARDSON, \$15. Was a daughter of David and Rebecca (Perley) Putnam, and was born at Salem Village, (now Danvers) March, 1751. She was the widow of Nathaniel, who was killed while moving a building, Jan. 25th, 1796. He was born at Woburn, March 20, 1765, and was the son of Joshua and Eunice (Jennison) Richardson. He was a Tanner, and lived in East (now Forrester) street, in the house now occupied by his grand-daughter, Mrs. Lydia D. Gillis. His tanyard was near the house, and the windmill for grinding bark, was standing in my boyhood. Had sons Jesse, (No. 41.); Joshua, settled in Portland, Me., who lived to an advanced age; Nathaniel, a merchant in Malaga, Spain, where he died in 1818; Wm P., a merchant in Sa-

lem, Me. She died at Salem, Nov. 26, 1846.

No. 39. SAMUEL BROOKS, \$5. Third son and fifth child of Timothy and Ruth Brooks, was born at Woburn, Dec. 21, 1758. He married Elizabeth Gill, of Salem, a granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Fisk, and settled in Salem, a merchant, where he died Nov. 28, 1805, leaving sons Samuel, John Gill, and Edward, (now John Brooks Edwards.) His wife also died in Salem, May 13, 1811. He lived in the house on the western corner of Vine (now Charter) and Elm streets, and had a dry goods store there. He had living in Salem, brothers Timothy, Thomas, John, Seth, Asa and Luke.

No. 40. DAVID MURPHY, \$5. Was foreman of Thomas Briggs's ropewalk. Lived in the eastern end of Essex street, I believe in the Dalrymple House. Died Sept. 18th, 1836, aged 67.

No. 41. JESSE RICHARDSON, \$10. Was a merchant and President of an Insurance Company. He was son of Eunice No. 38, and married Eunice, daughter of Joshua Dodge. He lived in Dr. Johnson's house, No. 14 Brown street. He died February 11th, 1814, aged 37, and his wife died Oct. 20th, 1812, aged 34. Mrs. Lydia D. Gillis is his daughter, and there were some sons who are not now in Salem.

No. 42. JEDUTHAN UPTON, \$10. Was a baker and merchant, and traded extensively to the eastward. He married the widow of Eleazer Austin, whose maiden name was Mary Browne. He lived on the east side of Liberty street, and his house was destroyed by fire August 22d, 1816, when sixteen buildings were consumed, and three much damaged. He re-

moved to Steuben, Me., where he died June, 1823. Had a son William, who married a Brooks; Jeduthan, who married a Smith; and John who went to the eastward. Daughters Sally, married Dr. Samuel Hemenway, and Elizabeth unmarried. (See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 186.)

(To be continued.)

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
BIRTHS, &c., OF THE TOWN OF
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

JOHN MILLER, RECORDER, 1639

Edward Carlton, sonne of Edward and Ellen, borne moneth ye eight, ye twentieth-eighth.

Thomas Mighill, sonne of Thomas and Ellen, borne ye eight moneth, ye nine and twentieth day.

Jonathan Lambert, sonne of Francis & Jane, borne in ye eleventh moneth, ye twentieth day.

Mary Jackson, daughter of William & Joane, borne in ye twelft moneth, ye eight day.

Jonathan Remington, sonne of John & Elizabeth, borne ye twelfth moneth, ye last day.

ANNO 1640.

Elizabeth Parrat, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth, borne in ye third moneth, first day.

Mercy Swan, daughter of Richard and An, borne in ye fift moneth, ye fourth day.

John Stickney, ye son of William and Elizabeth, borne ye first moneth, ye fourth day.

Samuell Sandys, sonne of Henery and Sybbill, borne moneth ye fourth, ye twentieth day.

Sarah Briggam, daughter of Sebastian and Mary, borne ye fift moneth ye twelfth day.

Samuell Boys, sonne of Mathew and Elizabeth, borne in ye seventh moneth, ye tenth day.

James Dicanson, sonne of Thomas and Jannet, borne in ye seventh moneth, sixth day.

John Tenny, sonne of Thomas and An borne in ye tenth moneth, ye fourteenth day.

John Boynton, sonne of William and Elizabeth, borne moneth ye tenth, ye nineteenth day.

Lidea Thorla, daughter of Richard and Jane, borne in ye second moneth, ye first day.

Lidea Miller, daughter of John and Lidea, borne in the twelfth moneth, ye second day.

Hanna Trumble, daughter of John and Ellen, borne in ye twelft moneth, ye fourteenth day.

Anna Haseltine, daughter of Robert and An, borne ye second moneth, ye first day.

Mahetabell Bridges, daughter of Edmund and Alice, borne moneth ye first, ye six & twentieth day.

FRANCIS PARRAT, RECORDER, ANNO.
1641.

Jonathan Hopkinson, sonn of Michael and Ann, borne the eleventh moneth, the 12 day.

Hannah Jewett, daughter of Joseph and Mary, borne the fourth moneth, the fifteenth day.

Timothy Burbanke, son of John and An, borne ye third moneth, the eighteenth day.

Faith Stickney, daughter of William and Elizabeth, borne the twelfth moneth, the fourth daye.

ANNO 1642.

Mary Smith, daughter of Hugh and Mary, borne the first moneth, the seventeenth day.

Faith Parrat, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth, borne the first moneth, the twentyeth day.

Mercy Sandys, daughter of Henry and Sybill, borne the first moneth, the twenty-fourth day.

Hannah Tenny, daughter of Thomas and Ann, borne the first moneth, the fifteenth day.

Mary Dresser, daughter of John and Mary, borne the second moneth, the twenty-third day.

Mary Carlton, daughter of Edward and Elin, borne the fourth moneth, the second day.

Mary Cooper, daughter of Peter and Emm, borne the fourth moneth, the second day.

Eunice Barker, daughter of James and Grace, borne the fourth month, the second day.

Mary Dickinson, daughter of Thomas and Jennet, borne the seventh moneth, the 27 day.

Daniell Remington, son of John and Elizabeth, borne the eighth moneth, the second day.

Ezekiell Mighill, sonn of Thomas and Ann, borne the eighth moneth, the sixth day.

Mercy Haseltine, daughter of Robert and Ann, borne moneth the eighth, the*

Josiah Wormwell, son of Joseph and Miriam, borne the eighth moneth the.

Hannah Boyes, daughter of Mathew and Elizabeth, borne the fourth moneth, the sixteenth day.

Elizabeth Boynton, daughter of William and Elizabeth, borne the tenth moneth, the 11 day.

John Baley, son of James and Lydiah the twelfth moneth, the second day.

ANNO 1643.

Jonathan Hopkinson, son of Michael and Ann, borne the second moneth, the ninth day.

Elisabeth Teny, daughter of William and Katherin, borne the ninth day of the second moneth.

Gershom Lambert, sonn of Francis and Jane, borne the first moneth, the sixteenth day.

Ezekiell Jewet, son of Maximilian and Ann, borne first moneth, the fift day.

Nehemiah Jewet, son of Joseph and Mary, borne the second moneth, the sixth day.

John Ellethrop, sonn of Thomas and Abigaill, borne the third moneth, the thirteenth day.

Mary Pearson, daughter of John and Dorcas, borne the third moneth, the twenty-sixth day.

Judah Trumble, son of John and Ellin, borne the fourth moneth, the third day.

Elizabeth Briggam, daughter of Sebastian and Mary, borne the fourth month, the seventh day.

Hannah Remington, daughter of John

*This and the succeeding record terminated with the word "the."

and Elizabeth, borne the fourth moneth the nineteenth day.

John Chaplin, son of Hugh and Elizabeth, borne the sixt moneth, the twenty-sixt day.

Sarah Smith, daughter of Hugh and Mary, borne the eighth moneth, the twenty-fourth day.

Samuell Dresser, son of John and Mary, born the twelfth moneth, the tenth day.

Sarah Parrat, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth, borne the twelfth moneth, the twenty-second day.

Mercy Nelson, daughter of Thomas and Joan, borne the twelfth moneth, the twenty-sixt day.

ANNO 1644.

Elizabeth Carlton, daughter of Edward and Ellin, borne the first moneth, the twentieth day.

Mathew Boyes, sonn of Mathew and Elizabeth, borne the first moneth, the twenty-third day.

Faith Swan, daughter of Richard and Ann, borne the first moneth the thirtieth day.

Lidiah Burbanke, daughter of John and Jemimia, borne the second moneth the seventh day.

Judah Clark, son of Richard and Alce, borne the fourth moneth, the fift day.

Mary Tenny, daughter of Thomas and Ann, borne the fourth moneth, the seaventh.

Timothy Mighill, son of Thomas and Ann, borne the fourth moneth, the one and twentieth* day.

John Thurlay, son of Richard and Jane, borne the fifth moneth, the nineteenth day.

Prudence Leaver, daughter of Thomas and Mary, borne the sixt moneth, the eleventh day.

Debora Jackson, daughter of William and Joan, borne the eleventh moneth, the twenty-fourth day.

Anna Jewet, daughter of Maximilian & Ann, borne the last moneth, the twenty-sixt day.

Samuell Palmer, son of Thomas and An, born the sixt moneth, the twenty day.

Andrew Stickney, son of William and Elizabeth, borne the third moneth, the eleventh day.

Sarah Dickanson, daughter of Thomas and Janet, borne October the eighteenth.

Zachary Boynton, son of William and Elizabeth, borne the eighth moneth, the eleventh day.

Nathaniell Barkar, son of James and Grace, borne the eighth moneth, the fifteenth day.

vation, and the penmanship of the Record, of the first Town Clerk, John Miller, is very beautiful, being Chancery or round hand. The names of the children on the Record are in large hand, the rest smaller.

He was assistant of the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers for about two years after his insallation. He removed to Yarmouth, from thence to Groton, where he died, Jan. 12, 1663.

Francis Parrot, who succeeded Miller, as Recorder, from 1642 to '55, wrote a very plain hand but little different from Miller's. He held many offices of trust in the town. was one of the original committee to survey it, 1643, and was also a selectman, 1650, and a Representative to the General Court, 1640 and '42. He went to England, and died there in 1656.

*Where I have not been perfectly sure of giving a true copy of the Record, I have italicized the same. The first Book of Records, whose title is, "For the use of the Church in Rowley, Anno Domini 1639," is in a state of excellent preser-

Lidiah Baley, daughter of James* and Lidiah, borne 9 moneth.

John Pearson, son of John and Dorcas, borne the tenth moneth, the twenty-seventh day.

ANNO 1645.

Jeremy Hopkinson, son of Michael and Ann, borne the first moneth, the twenty-sixth day.

Thomas Lambert, son of Francis and Jane, borne the second moneth, the third day,

Elizabeth Remington, daughter of John and Elizabeth, borne the second moneth, & fifth day.

Ruth Trumble, daughter of John and Ellin, borne the second moneth, the twenty-third day.

Faith & Patience Jewet, daughters of Joseph and Mary, borne the 3d moneth, the fifth day.

Mary Harris, daughter of William and Edee, borne the fifth moneth, the first day.

Hester Clark, daughter of Richard and Elce, borne the eighth moneth, the tenth day.

Rebecca Pickard, daughter of John and Jane, borne the eighth moneth, the thirtieth day.

Sarah Sawyer, daughter of Edward and Mary, borne the tenth moneth, the nineteenth day.

Eunice Barkar, daughter of James and Eunice, borne the twelfth moneth, the 11th day.

Samuell Haseltine, son of John and Joan, borne twelfth moneth the twenty day.

ANNO 1646.

Thomas & Elizabeth Stickney, children of William & Elizabeth, borne the 1st moneth, the 3d day.

Prudence Briggam, daughter of Sebastian and Mary, borne the first moneth, the nineteenth day.

Jonathan Bailie, son of James and Lidiah, borne in Septem.*

Mercy Parrat, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth, borne the first moneth, the twenty-third day.

Caleb Burbanke, son of John and Jemimah, borne the third moneth, the nineteenth day.

Elizabeth Boyes, daughter of Mathew and Elizabeth, borne the third moneth, the twenty day.

Joshuah Boynton, son of William and Elizabeth, borne the sixth moneth, the tenth day.

Mary Tenny, daughter of William and Katherine, borne the seventh moneth, the 24th day.

Rebecca Law, daughter of William and Mary, borne the seventh moneth, the ninth day.

Elizabeth Pearson, daughter of John and Dorcas, borne the eighth moneth, the seventeenth day.

Jonathan Dresser, son of John and Mary, borne the eleventh moneth, the eighth day.

John Hopkinson, son of Michael and Ann, borne the eleventh moneth, the seventh day.

Samuel Cooper, son of Peter and Emm, borne the twelfth moneth, the eighth day

Mary Jewet, daughter of Maximilian

*No day given on Record, and Gage, in his History of Rowley, Page 146, line 2, calls this James Baley, James Calif, which is a mistake, as the original Record is plain.

*All recorded.

and Ann, borne the twelft moneth, the eighteenth day.

Nathaniell Mighill, son of Thomas and Ann, borne.*

Sarah Swan, daughter of Richard and Ann.

Mercy Dickenson, daughter of Thomas and Jenet, borne the eight moneth.

Joseph Chaplin, son of Hugh and Elizabeth, born the twelft moneth, the eleventh day.

Mary Hazeltine, daughter of Robert and Ann, borne the twelft moneth, the fourteenth day.

Elizabeth Spofford, daughter of John and Elizabeth, born the twelft moneth, the fourteenth day.

ANNO 1647.

Hannah Smith, daughter of Hugh and Mary, borne the first moneth, the twenty-fourth day.

Timothy Palmer, son of Thomas and Ann, borne the second moneth, the second day.

Joseph Trumble, son of John and Elen, borne nineteenth of third moneth.

Thomas Leaver, son of Thomas and Mary, borne the fifth moneth, the second day.

Mary Parrat, daughter of Francis & Elizabeth, borne the fifth moneth, the fifth day.

Lydia Jackson, daughter of Nicholas and Sarah, the fourth moneth, the twenty-third day.

Hannah Palmer, daughter of John and Ruth, borne the seaventh moneth, the first day.

John Sawyer, son of Edward and Mary,

born the seaventh moneth, the seaventeenth day.

John Boynton, son of John and Ellin, borne the seaventh moneth, the seaventeenth day.

ANNO 1648.

Abraham Haseltine, sonn of Robert and Ann, borne the third moneth, the twenty-third day.

Grace Boyes, daughter of Mathew and Elizabeth, borne the fourth moneth, the second day.

*Mary Boynton, daughter of William and Elizabeth, borne the fifth month, the twentieth-third day.

Thomas Tenny, son of Thomas and Ann, born the fift month, the sixteenth day.

Henock Holmes, sonn of Richard and Alce, borne the fift moneth, the twenty-third day.

Sebastiam Brigham, son of Sebastiam and Mary, borne the fift moneth, the second day.

Thomas Chaplin, son of Hugh and Elizabeth, borne the seaventh moneth the second day.

Beriah Browne, son of Charles and Mary, borne the fift moneth, the eight day.

John Sawyer, son of Edward and Mary, borne the sixt moneth, the seaventh day.

Mary Clarke, daughter of Richard and Alce, borne the tenth, the twenty-second day.

Mary Haseltine, daughter of John and Joan, borne the tenth moneth, the ninth day.

John Spofford, son of John & Elizabeth, borne the tenth moneth, the twenty-fourth day.

Mercy and Adding Stickney, daughters

*The month and day of this and the succeeding Record are worn off, and the day of the one after.

*Perhaps Mercy.

of William and Elizabeth, the eleventh month, the fourteenth day.

Damaris Baley, daughter of James and Lydia, borne the eleventh moneth, the seaventeenth day.

Martha Smith, daughter of Hugh and Mary, borne the twelft moneth, the fift day.

Martha Dickinson, daughter of Thomas and Jenet, borne the twelft moneth, the ninth day.

Caleb Hopkinson, son of Michael and Ann, borne the twelft month, the nineteenth day.

John Law, son of William & Mary, born March 20.

Samuell Pearson, sonn of John and Dorcas, borne the fift moneth, the twenty-ninth day.

ANNO 1649.

Samuell Jackson, son of Nicholas and Sarah, borne the third moneth, the twenty-third day.

Mary Leaver, daughter of Thomas and Mary, borne the seaventh month, the fift.

Martha Parrat, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth, borne the eight moneth, the ninth day.

Elizabeth Longhorne, daughter of Richard and Mary, borne Sept.*

Mary Mighill, daughter of Thomas and Ann, borne the third moneth, the first day.

Mary Kilbourne, daughter of John and Elizabeth, borne May 3d.

Ednah Northend, daughter of Ezekiell and Ednah, borne the seaventh moneth, the first day.

John Palmer, son of John and Ruth, borne the eight monthe, the seaventh day.

Samuell Prime, son of Mark and Ann, borne the sixt moneth, the fourteenth day.

John Harris, son of John and Bridgett, borne eight moneth, the eight day.

Mahitabell Tod, daughter of John & Susan, borne the eleventh moneth, the tenth day.

ANNO 1650.

John Remington, son of John and Abigail, borne the first moneth, the *twentieth* day,

Elizabeth Jewit, daughter of Maximilian and Ann, borne the third moneth, the twenty-second day.

John Harriman, sonn of Lenard & Margret, borne the third moneth, the sixteenth day.

Mary Law, daughter of William and Mary, borne the third moneth, the twentieth day,

Elizabeth Dresser, daughter of John & Mary, borne March the tenth.

Elkanah Boyes, son of *Mathew & Elizabeth, borne the first moneth, the twenty-fift day.

John Clarke, son of Richard & Alce, borne the first moneth, the twenty-sixt day.

Dorcas Pearson, daughter of John & Dorcas, borne the second moneth, the twenty-fift day.

Samuell Tenny, son of William & Katherine, borne the second moneth, the sixt day.

Caleb Boynton, sonne of William & Elizabeth, borne the second moneth, the seaventh day

Grace Barkar, daughter of James & Grace, borne the second moneth, the first day.

*No more on Record.

*Mathew and Elizabeth Boyes have two children recorded as born this year.

Mercy Boyes, daughter of Mathew & Elizabeth, borne the second moneth, the twenty-sixth day.

Debora Cooper, daughter of Peter & Emme, borne the sixth moneth, the thirteenth day.

Thomas Palmer, son of Thomas & Ann, borne the sixth moneth.*

Thomas Spofford, son of John & Elizabeth, borne the eleventh moneth, the fourth day.

James Tenny, son of Thomas & Ann, borne the sixth moneth, the fifteenth day.

Jonathan Jackson, of Nicholas & Sarah, borne the seventh moneth, the fifteenth day.

Susanna Scales, daughter of John & Susanna, borne the tenth moneth, the fifteenth day.

James Baley, son of James & Lydia, borne the eleventh moneth, the fifteenth day.

Elizabeth Hazen, ye daughter of Edward & Hannah, borne March eight,

ANNO 1651.

Mary Scott, daughter of Benjamin & Margaret, the first moneth, the sixteenth day.

Deliverance Haseltine, daughter of Robert & Ann, borne the first moneth, the twenty-fifth day.

Mary Harris, daughter of Daniell & Mary, borne the second moneth, the second day.

Elizabeth Holmes, daughter of Richard & Alce, borne the fourth moneth, the fourteenth day.

John Boyes, son of Mathew & Elizabeth, borne the fifth moneth, the twenty-third day.

Thomas Harris, son of John & Bridgett, borne the eighth month, the seventh day.

Abigaill Trumble, daughter of John & Ann, borne the tenth moneth, the tenth day.

Mercie Boynton, daughter of John and Ellener,* borne the tenth month, the fifth day.

Jonathan Chaplin, son of Hugh & Elizabeth, borne the tenth moneth, the tenth day.

William Browne, son of Charles & Mary, borne the tenth month, the eleventh day.

Mary Pearson, daughter of John & Dorcas, borne the twelfth moneth, the seventeenth day.

Elizabeth Northend, daughter of Elizabeth & Edna, borne the eleventh moneth, the seventeenth day.

Hannah Parrat, daughter of Francis & Elizabeth, borne the twelfth moneth, the twenty-sixth day.

Stephen Mighill, son of Thomas & Ann, borne the twelfth moneth, the twenty-seventh day.

John Lighton, son of Richard & Mary, borne the twelfth moneth, the second day.

ANNO. 1652.

Joseph Kilborne, son of George & Elizabeth, borne the second moneth, the fifth day.

Sarah Tenney, daughter of William & Katherine, borne the second moneth, the fifteenth day.

Caleb Jackson, son of Nicholas & Sarah, borne the twenty-fifth of the second moneth.

Sarah Cooper, daughter of Peter &

*All on Record.

*Previous record call her Ellin.

Emme, borne the sixt moneth, the fourteenth day.

Constance Longhorne, daughter of Richard & Mary, borne S.*

Mathew Harriman, son of Lenard & Margaret, borne the sixt moneth, the sixteenth day.

Abigaill Remington, daughter of John and Abigaill, borne the seaventh moneth, the fourteenth day.

Elizabeth Palmer, daughter of John & Margaret, borne the eight moneth, the first day.

Faith Jewet, daughter of Maximiliam & Ann, borne Oct.†

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol 3, page 194.

John Emory, 9mo., 1683.

Will of John Emory, Sen'r, of Newbury, dated May 12, 1650, being in the 83d year of his age. Mentions daughter Ebenezer, son Jonathan, grand child Mary Emerson, his six children.

Sons John Emory and Abraham Morrill overseers. Proved 27th 9mo., 1683.

Inventory of above estate taken 13th November 1683, by John Kally, Joseph Pike, amounting to £263 1 5.

John Emory deceased 3d day of November, 1683.

Walter Cranston, 9mo., 1683.

Inventory of Estate of Walter Cranston of Lynn, taken 21st Oct., 1683, by Thos.

Bancroft and Edward Marshall, amounting to £66 5s 6d, returned 27th 9mo., 1683, by George Brush, admr.

Norman, 9mo., 1683.

Inventory of estate of Lieut. Norman of Marblehead, taken by Moses Maverich and James Dennis, Nov. 20, 1683, amounting to £398 13s. Returned 27th 9mo., 1683, and Left. John Pickering and Margaret, widow of the deceased, appointed admr's.

John Pickard, 9mo., 1683.

The will of John Pickard, Sen'r, of Rowley, dated 6th of September, 1683, mentions wife Ann executrix, son John Pickard, the farm at Johnson's pond, my son Thomas Hamond, son Samuel Pickard, my daughter Rebetta or her children, Mary or her children, Sarah or her children, and Ann; my son Solomon Phips, to my other two daughters, Jane and Hannah, when 20 years or married. Witnesses, Nehemiah Jewett and John Trumble. Allowed 27, 9, '83.

An Inventory of the estate of John Pickard, who deceased Sept. — 1683, taken 23, 9, 1683, by John Johnson and John Trumble, John Dresser and Nehemiah Jewett. Amount returned by wife Ann, £1279, 02, 04d.

Joseph Bachelder, 9th mo., 1683.

An Inventory of the estate of Joseph Bachelder, taken 23d of November, 1683, by Nathaniel Haywood and Nehemiah Grover. Amount £128 05, 00, returned by Miriam Balch, late ye wife of Joseph Bachelder, 30, 9, '83.

John Rowden, 9th mo., 1683.

A will of John Rowden of Salem, dated 21st of April, 1682, mentions wife Mary,

*All on Record.

†Ibid.

my adopted son Daniel Poole, my executor, Nathaniel Felton, my overseer. Witnesses, Nathaniel Felton, Zerobabel Endecott and Daniel Poole. Not allowed.

The Will of John Rowden of Salem, dated 12th of October, 1683, mentions I give unto Nathaniel Felton, Sen'r, of Salem, dwelling house and land and all my estate, he to take care of Mary, my wife. Witnesses Jacob Marsh and James Houlton. Allowed 27, 9, '83.

John West, 9th mo., 1683.

An agreement between John West and Mary, his wife, dated 21 July, 1680, mentions her former husband, Henry Ley, late deceased. Acknowledged this 8th November, 1680, before me Bartho' Gedney, Assistant. Witnesses, John Dodge, Samuel Corning, John Bennet.

An Agreement between Mary West, late wife of Mr. John West, late of Beverly, deceased, and Thomas West, administrator of the estate, he mentions his mother-in-law Mary West, late wife of Henry Ley. Allowed in court, 27, 9, '83.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 13th of November, 1683, by Samuel Leach and Paul Thorndike. Amount £10 2s, 6d, and administration granted to Thomas West, 27, 9, '83.

Thomas Root, 9th mo., 1683.

The Will of Thomas Root of Salem, dated 7th November, 1683, mentions Sarah, his wife, his sole executrix. To Katharine, the daughter of George Hodges, ye now wife of Benjamin Daleu of Beverlie, and at her death to the next kinsman I have. Mentions land sold to John Levitt of Bass River, alias Beverlie. To Edward Norrice. I appoint my friend Doctor John Barton and John Rogers, overseers. Wit-

nesses, Francis Neale, Se'r, and Jonathan Prince. Allowed 27, 9, '83.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 19, 9, 1683, by Hilliard Veren and Christopher Babbidge. Amount, £122 2s 0d.

John Fiske, 9th mo., 1683.

An Inventory of the estate of Ensign John Fiske taken 20th of 9th mo., 1683, by Richard Hutton and Walter Fairfield. Amount, £492 14 00d, returned by Remember Fiske, the relict and administratrix, 29 of November, 1683.

The Deposition of Charles Gott, aget about 45 years. Saith that about a year ago he heard Ensign J. Fiske say that he would give his son Samuel on marriage with Lieft. Whiple's dafter, 10 acres of land, for he had been a faithful son, and had lived with him until he was about 24 years of age. Sworn in court, 27 9, '83.

Also the testimony of Remembrance Fiske saith that her husband said he would give the 18 or 19 acres to his son Samuel and Elizabeth his wife, near his son's house. 27, 9, '83.

Disposition of property unto the widow, relict: eldest son, John Fisk, Samuel Fisk, Noah Fisk, Wait Fisk, Elizabeth Fisk, Remember Fisk. Some of the children were minors

Samuel Hart, 9th mo., 1683.

An Inventory of the estate of Samuel Hart of Lynn, taken 4th of July, 1683, by Richard Haven and Clement Coldeam. Amount, ———, returned by Samuel and Joseph Hart, administrators, 27 9mo., 1683.

An Agreement betwext widow Hart of Lin, and Samuel and Joseph Hart, administrators of the estate of Samuel Hart, dated 24th of November, 1683. Witness,

John Fuller senior, ——— Allowed, 27 9mo., '63.

Hannah Verin, 9th mo., 1683.

The Will of Hannah Verin of Salem, dated 4th of October, 1683, mentions John Croad, son of my sister Ruck, £50; I give unto Walter Price, son of my brother John Price, £20; to Hana Price, daughter of my brother, John Price, £40; unto Elizabeth Price, daughter of my Brother Theodore Price, £20; to Ann Price, daughter of my brother Theodore Price, £20; to Ruth Ruck, daughter of my sister Ruck, £20; and unto Samuel Ruck, son of ditto, £20; and also to John Ruck and do., £28; to my sister Elizabeth Ruck my silver tankard, and at her decease to her daughter Ruth; to my mother Elizabeth Price, £10; to Hana Cole, daughter of John Cole, 40 shillings; to Rev. John Higginson, Sen'r, to my mother Verin, my Silver Inkhorn and mourning ring. I appoint my brother John Price executor. Witnesses, John Higginson, jun'r, and Sarah Babage. Allowed 27 9mo., '83.

John Beckett, 9th mo., 1683.

An Inventory of the estate of John Beckett, Sen'r, deceased the 26th of November, 1683, taken by Thomas Gardner and John Norman. Amount, £358 15, 00d, returned by Margaret the executrix, 27 9 mo., '83.

Jonathan Knight, 9th mo., 1683.

An Inventory of the estate of Jonathan Knight, who deceased the 17th Jan., 1683, taken by Lieut. Thos Putnam and Serg't Jonathan Walcott, the 2d of Februry, 1683. Amount, £82, 4s, 00d, returned by Ruth Knight relict and administratrix of the deceased

A Petition of Ruth Knight, relict and administratrix of the estate of Jonathan Knight, mentions her children are under age. Son Jonathan Knight to have 11 1-2 acres, which his father bought of his brother Philip Knight; daughter Ruth Knight, my sons Enos and Ebenezer Knight may have that fifteen acres of land which her father bought of Thomas Cave, and also that the two acres which their father bought of John Lovejoy of Andover, also meadow of Stephen Johnson of Andover, and land bounded by Governor Bellingham. Daughter Deborah. Dated 25th of March, 1684.

John Porter, 9th mo., 1683.

An Inventory of the estate of John Porter of Salem, taken 15th April, 1684, by Jacob B—y and Jonathan Walcott. Amount £32 9s 0d. Returned by Joseph Porter and Israel Porter administrators to the estate.

Samuel Very, 9th mo., 1683.

The Will of Samuel Very of Salem, dated January 3d, 1683-4. Mentions wife Alice in Dwelling House in Salem and my meadow which lyes in the middle of the meadow which was hr Bishop's Meadow containing about 5 acres; to my son Benjamin Very when of age; son Samuel, daughters Hannah and Mary, my son John Very, son Jonathan Very, son Thomas Very, sons Isaac and Joseph Very. I appoint my wife Alice sole executrix, and my friends Mr. John Putnam senior and Mr. Israel Porter to be overseers. Witnesses, Abraham Cole and Richard Croad, Allowed 20 March, 1683-4.

An Inventory of the above estate returned by Alice Very, 20th March, 1683-4. Amount——

John Gallee, 1st mo., 1683-4.

The will of John Gallee, dated 22nd of May, 1683, mentions aged about 78 years. Son in law William Hoare, son Gilacrus Ross, my grand child Sarah Ross, my grand child Mary Johnson, my daughter Elizabeth Giles, and my son-in-law John Giles, my grand child Elizabeth Trask. I appoint my son John Giles my sole executor. Witnesses, Exercise Conant and Nehemiah Grover. Allowed 3d March, 1683-4.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 9th of November, 1683, by Williem Dodg and William Rayment. Amount £202 11 Od.

Jonathan Wade, 1st mo., 1684.

Administration granted on the estate of Jonathan Wade deceased, to Capt. Jonathan Wade, Mr. Nathaniel Wade and Mr. Thomas Wade, sons of the deceased, mentions Thomas, the youngest son, date—

At a County Court held at Ipswich, March 25th, 1684. Capt. Jonathan Wade produced a paper signed by Jonathan Wade, 17 June, 1657, and Wade proposed an entry thereof as his father's last will. Nathaniel and Thomas produced a paper dated 22d 3d mo., 1669, whom which the name was torn of as his last will. Capt. Jonathan the produced a covenant made with Mr. Bulkly, but the did not see fit to allowed either.

The Deposition of Nathaniel Wade aged about 36 years, mentions his honored Mother Susannah Wade was made executrix by my father's last will, which he made when last bound on a voiage for old England. Mentions that he give to my brother Jonathan 1-2 of the land at Mistick, and one third of his land in England,

and he had given one third of that in England, and all the homestead in Ipswich to my brother Thomas Wade. Also annexed is the testimony of Edward Neeland. Mentions the deceased said he had given £50 to his granddaughter, daughter of Elihu Wardell. Both sworn in Court, March 28th, 1684.

“ The deposition of Joseph Goodhue, aged 44 years, saith that the last may on Saturday the last day of that week on which the election was on. Journed with Mr. Jonathan Wade of Ipswich, from Charlestowne to Lyn, he mentions that his three sons should have his land in England equally between them. Sworn Februry 11th, 1683.

The Deposition of Stephen Willis, aged about 40 years. 23, 12mo, '83.

An Inventory of the estate of Jonathan Wade, taken 27th 9 mo., 1683, by John Appleton, Nehemiah Jewett and Nathaniel Rust. Amount £7859 05s 03d. Mentions his real estate in Ipswich, £465, containing 30 acres of land on Plum Island and the wind mill lott of about 30 acres. 450 acres of upland and upland and meadow at Mistick valued at £3560. 97 Acre of land Obume valued £97. Lands in England valued at £1500. Due from the children of the deceased, viz: from Anthony Crosby, £205, 8, 18d; from Samuel Rogers, 90£; from Samuel Symonds, £223 17, 6d; and from his widow £49 14 9d; from Elihu Wardell £226 15 6 1-2d.

A Paper Presented to Court, 25 November. 1684, by Nathaniel Wade, mentions the covenant drawn up between his father with Mrs. Bulky's on the marriage of his eldest son, Jonathan Wade, with her daughter.

A petition of Jonathan Wade of Medford, to court at Salem, 27th 9mo., '83.

The Deposition of Samuel Giddings, aged 39 years, taken 4th Sep't, 1683.

The Deposition of Thomas Shepard aged about 48 years, testifies that he has lived 10 or 12 years at Medford. Sworn before Jas. Russell, Am't. 24th, 9 mo., '83.

The Deposition of Isaac Brooks, aged about 40 years, mentions that he came from Charlestowne sometime since the Indian warr with old Mr. Wade of Ipswich. Sworn before Jas. Russell, Assistant, 24th 9mo., '83.

The Deposition of Peters Tuffits, aged about 34 years, mentions that he has lived at Medford ever since the Indian Warr, near Mr. Nathaniel Wade, and that Mr. William Syms ran a dividing line between himself and said Wade's land. Sworn before J. Russell, 24 November, 1683.

A Petition of Nathaniel and Thomas Wade to the Court held at Salem, 24 of June 1684, mentions That their father died the 13th of June, 1683.

The deposition of Capt. Dudley Bradstreet, mentions that when Mr. Wade came to speake to my father about a marriage between his son Nathaniel and my sister Mary, &c., sworn 31 Aug't 1683, before Nathaniel Saltonstall, Assistant.

The Will of Jonathan Wade, of Ipswich, dated 22 of the third month, 1669, mentions "My will is that my debts should be first paid, and that my land in England should be equally devided betwixt my three sons, Jonathan, Nathaniel and Thomas, onely that land I had of Mr. Drury for rent should be sold to pay Sir William Peak what is due to him." Wife Susanna my son Jonathan land at Malden, to Nathaniel my land at Mistic, my son Antho-

ny Crosby £50, to son Thomas my grant of 800 acres of land, to Thomas Crosby, Nathaniel Crosby and Jonathan Crosby 50£ apiece, to be to the use of their mother Prudence Crosby, my son Samuell Rogers £50, and to his three children £50 each, my son William Symonds £200, only £50 of it to his daughter Susanna, my son Elihue Wardell £200, and his wife Elizabeth; his three sons executors. No witness.

A Will of Jonathan Wade of Ipswich, N. E., being now (17 of June, 1657 in the date of the will,) in the city of London, England, presented for Probate 25 November, '84, but not allowed. The witnesses to it are William Peake and Samuel Sedgwick.

An Order from Joseph Dudley, Esq., to John Appleton, late clerk of the Court for the County of Essex, to send the original will of sd Wade to the clerk of the prerogative office in Boston, dated at Boston, 11 June, 1686, signed by Daniel Allin, Clerk of prerog.

The Deposition of Caleb Brooks, aged about 51 years, 23, 12mo., '83.

Killcross Ross, Feb'y, 1683-4.

The Will of Killcross Ross, of Ipswich, dated June 14, 1683, mentions, I appoint Mary, my wife, and John, my eldest son, joint executors. I give unto all my children ten pounds each, viz: Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth. William, Samuel, Jane, Abigail, Jonathan, and Daniell. when of age. I appoint Robert Kinsman and John Edwards overseers. Witnesses John Edwards and William —. Allowed 20 Feb'y, 1683-4.

An Inventory of the above estate taken and returned by Mary Ross, widow, and John Ross. Amount, £330 7 Od.

Thomas Scott, 2mo., 1684.

“To the Honor’d Court Sitting at Ipswich. the 25th of September, 1683: The Humble Pettition of Thomas Patch, Elizabeth Spofford and Abigaill Barsworth Humbly sheweth that whereas or deare Brother Thomas Scott, late of Ipswich, dyed intestate, and this Honor’d Court were pleased to grante Administration to the relict widow of or said Brother, Sept. 29, ’57, where Shee then presented an imperfit Inventory of or brother’s estate, whereupon the Hon’ed Court ordered her to bring in a perfit Inventory to the next court following; but notwithstanding said order, there was nothing done of 17 years, and then the same imperfit Inventory againe presented; the court saw cause to make no order upon it; and so yor petitioners conceive there hath bin greate injury don to yor petitioners; & whereas there is a pretence of more debts then estate in the said Inventory, yor petitioners are ridy to make it appeare that not one halfe of o’r said Brothers estate did appeared in the inventory, & as to Debts pretended, tis true there is a sume in Generall mentioned, but not any paticiklare persons mentioned as Credit’rs, nor yet affirmed that so much debt was then oweing; yor petitioners doe understand that the widow had then paid one considerable debt with a part of a vessel of or brother’s, w’ch was not mentioned in the Inventory. Yo’r petitioners Humble request to this Honor’d Court is that Administration may be granted to us of o’r brother’s estate, we bringing in a true Inventory to this Hon’rd Court; & yo’r petitioners shall as in duty ever pray. Abigail Berfworth and Thomas Patch.

The Deposition of Capt. John Appleton and Deacon William Goodhue of Ipswich:

they testify that in Sept., 1657, they apprised the estste of Thomas Scott, dec’d. Sworn March 25, 1684.

An Answer to the Petition of Thomas Patch and his sister, who are concerned in the estate of Thomas Scott, dated March 27, 1684, mentions the will Thomas Scott, their brother, made about 27 or 28 years ago, was signed by Thomas Patch, who never saw the face of s’d Thomas Scott, for he died some years before s’d Patch came into this county, and was never related to him. Signed by Martha Rogers, for herselfe and her Brothers.

“The Deposition of Edward Neeland, aged about thirty-five years, testifieth that being pr.snt at Mrs. Margaret Rogers, a little before her son Thomas Scott went out of ye country, heard him tell his mother, Mrs. Margaret Rogers, he would give her all his estate. Taken 28th March, 1684.

An Inventory: “We whose names are under written, being desired by Thomas Patch and Elizabeth Spaford and Abigail Bosworth, to apprise the lands here under written. Taken this 25 of March, ’83, by John Kimball and Phillip ffouler. Amount £278 .00 00d. Allowed 15 of April, 1684.

We whose names are underwritten, testify yt we have seen the Will of Thomas Scott, subscribed in his own hand, in which he gave all his estate to his mother, who was at yt time ye widow of our brother Ezekiel Rogers. According as is expressed in her last Will, wherein she made Capt. John Whipple, and her daughter Martha Rogers (who now lives in our house), her executor. Signed by William Hubbard and Mary Hubbard, April 15, 1684.

John Kimball, aged 47 years, mentions that Thomas Scott of Ipswich, and John Degrade of New York, had a great deal dealing with each other, and Thomas Scott said he had John Degrade in Prison for a debt that he owed him. Sworn in Court at Ipswich, 15th of April, 1684.

The Testimony of John Kimball, aged about 50 years, and Phillip Fowler, about 36 years. Sworn the 15th of April, 1684.

“The Deposition of John Kimball, aged about 53 years, and Phillip Fowler, aged about 36 years. The Deponents doe testifie and say that Mary, the wife of Thomas Patch, and Abigail Bosworth and Elizabeth Spafford, are all of them the reputed daughters of Thomas Scott, Senor, of Ipswich, deceased; and sisters to Thomas Scott, Junor, deceased, of Ipswich. Sworn In Court at Ipswich, held by Adjournment, 15th of April, 1684. Attest, Bartho' Gedney, Record'r.”

The Deposition of John Appleton, Jun'r, of Ipswich, Aged 30 years. Dated April 15th, 1684

A letter from John Hubbard, dated at Boston 14th April, 1684, directed to the Court at Ipswich.

An extract from the Burgomasters of the city of Amstl, in New Netherlands land, dated 26 May, 1657, in the Towne-house. to take the body of Thomas Scott for the debt of John Gerrand.

A power of attorney from John Gerandie of Manhater, to John Saffin, Merchant of Boston, dated October 1657.

Administration granted unto Margaret Scott, relict of Thomas Scott, deceased, 29th of September, 1657, and annexed. An Inventory of the estate taken 20th of

September, 1657, by John Appleton and William Goodhue. Amount £183 12 8d.

An Acknowledgement of Thomas Lowell that he had retained property of Richard Kimball, Sen'r and Edward Bridges for Sarah Scott, which is a portion or legacie given her by her father White, dated 10th May, 1661. Witnesses, William Goodhue and Ezekiel Rogers.

“Martha Rogers, aged about 16, appeared in Court and made choice of her mother, Mrs. Margaret Rogers, to be her guardian, and the other children of Mr. Ezekiel Rogers, deceased, being under age, viz: Nathaniel, Ezekiel, Timothy and Samuel, the Court appointed the s'd Margaret there mother, to be there guardian also; and whereas the s'd Margaret hath received of Mr. William Hubbard, £200 money, for a parcel of land in England, belonging to ye s'd Ezekiel Rogers, deceased, to his heirs, the said Guardian Margaret Rogers doth hereby bind over her houses, house lot and all the meadow and upland she is by any right or title possessed of in Ipswich.” Dated November 6th, 1677. Taken from the Records for lands, liber 4, page 113.

The Will of Margaret Rogers, dated Boston, June 28th, 1678, mentions my estate in Ipswich to my son and daughter Snel-ling's two children, viz: Rogers and Snel-ling. As for the estate of my son Thomas Scott, to which I am executrix, I doe dispose of according to his will. I appoint my daughter Martha Rogers executrix, and my friend Capt. Jonn Whipple, executor, and friends Daniel Stone, Daniel Turell, Sen'r, and Thomas Cheever, overseers. Witnesses, Daniel Stone, Thomas Cheever, 2, 6 mo., '78. Taken from the Book for the Record of will for the county of Suffolk.

A letter Dated London, April 17th, 1678, signed by Luke Forster, directed to Thomas Scott's Mother.

An Inventory of the estate of Margaret Rogers, late of Boston, dec'd taken 17th September, 1678, by Joseph Farman, Edmond Mountford, and John Moore. Amount 143, 13, 3d. Also an Inventory of her goods at Ipswich, taken 27th of August, 1678, by John Appleton and Nathaniel Jacob. Amount £266. Allowed 30th October, 1678.

A Receipt from Edmond Lockwood, of Sramford, within the Jurisdiction of New Haven, to my Brother Thomas Scott, of Ipswich, 25 pound being Due to my wife Hannah, daughter unto Thomas Scott, Senior. Dated 15th of March, 1687.

A letter from Mr. John Saffin, dated at Boston, 17th March, 1683, to Mr. Wm. Hubbard, "Rev. Sir, your Nephew was with me twice."

Robert Hall, 4th mo., 1684:

An Inventory of the estate of Robert Hall, deceased. Taken by John Road-. Amount £2. Allowed 24, 4 mo., 84.

Nath'l Cheney, 4th mo., 1684.

The Will of Nathaniel Cheney, of Newberry, aged 38 years, (for date see below,) mentions brother Peter Cheney, of Newbury, one third of my estate, 1-3d to my sister Lydia, the wife of John Kinrick, of Ipswich, and 1-3d to my sister Elizabeth, the wife of Stephen Cross, of Ipswich, to my sister Smith my great bible, but if she die before my mother, then I give it to my cousin, Nathaniel Smith, my eldest brother's daughter, named Sarah Cheney, to my cozen Hannah Cheney, sister to the sd Sarah. I appoint my friends George Little and Cutting Noyce, both of Newbury,

executors. Witnesses, Thomas Lovell, Jun'r and Sarah Kinrick, dated 9th of April, 1684. Allowed 24 June, 1684.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 31st May, 1684, by Henry Shortt and Eli-sha ———. Amount £46 18s 0d.

Wm. Nick, 4th mo., 1684.

An Inventory of the estate of William Nick, taken by Richard Reith and Ambrose ———. Amount £707 16s 0d, and Administration granted to Marie Nick, 24 4, '84.

Hilliard Verin, 4th mo., 1684.

"Wee whose names are under written, Benj. Chosen by Mrs. Mary Veren, widow and relict of Mr. Hilliard Veren, sen'r, late Deceased, Mr. Samuel Williams, Mr. Deliverance Parkman, and Mr. Benjamin Marston," propose to divide the estate as follows, mentions the amount of the inventory was about £500, the widow Mary Veren, son Hilliard Veren, Jun'r, deceased, Samuel Williams his wife, pos'd of her father's estate, Mr. Benjamin Marston's wife shall have 116 Pounds 13s 4d, that Deliverance Parkman for the use of his children, which he had by his wife Sarah Veren, viz., Veren Parkman and Sarah Parkman, dated 24 4, '84.

The petition of John Price concerning the above division. The Court allow the above division, except that they must allow Capt. Price to recover at law the interest belonging to his son, Walter Price.

Isaac Randall, 4th mo., 1684.

Administration granted to Abigail Randall, relict of Isaac Randall, late of Beverly, deceased; she to give bonds with her father, John Lovett, Sen'r, to return an Inventory 29 4, '84.

In Inventory of the above estate taken 23d of April, 1684, by Robert Bradford and Paul Thorndike. Amount £107 00s 06d, mention there was £30 sent to England, now in sd Randall's sister's hands.

Bettres Berry, 4th mo., 1684.

An Inventory of the estate of Bettres Berry, taken in Salem 17 March, 1683-4, by John Putnam. Sen'r and Nathaniel Ingersoll. Amount £181 18s 0d, returned unto adm'r, 23 4, '84, by William Syblye, administrator.

Edward Beacham, 4th mo., 1684.

The will of Edward Beacham of Salem, dated 29th of March, 1668, mentions daughter Elizabeth, my Dwelling House and land adjoining William Robinson's. I appoint my son-in-law, Zachariah Goodale, my executor, and my friend John Pease overseer. Witnesses, Nathaniel Felton and John Foster. Allowed ———.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 13th of March, 1683-4, by John Perkins and Nathaniel Felton, Senior. Amount £101 18s 10d, returned by Zach. Goodale, executor.

Richard Brackenbury, 4th mo., 1684.

Will of Richard Brackenbury of Beverly, husbandman, mentions granddau. Sarah Patch, 7 acres, bounded by the land of Joseph Lovett, my granddau. Elizabeth Biles and her son Richard, 3 acres of land between the land of John Patch, sen'r, and Lieut. Paul Thorndike, my three grandch., John, Nicholas and Benjamin Patch, 5 acres of upland to be divided between them. I give Richard Patch my great coat I bought of Philip Cromwell, to my granddau. Sarah my beds, &c., to Rebecca and Ellen Patch 1 young heefer, &c., to

my son, John Patch, and Jonathan Biles, meadow near Beaver Pond, my dau. Elizabeth one cow, vnto Sarah my table. I appoint John Patch, my son, and my friends Wm. Dixy and John Hill to be overseers. Will dated 14th Mar., 1684, to which is added a codicil, men. Catherine Kline, sister to my grandson, John Brackenbury, dated 20 Mar., 1684. Inventory taken 1st April, 1684, by Robert Bradford, John Hill and Paul Thorndike. Amount £100 10s., returned by John Patch, ex'or.

(To be continued)

LECTURE BEFORE THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, BY JOSEPH B. FELT, MARCH 24, 1862, ON PIRACY, PARTICULAR OF WILLIAM KIDD.

Among prominent noblemen of Great Britain, in the reign of William the Third, was the Earl of Bellomont. This person was qualified to take a prominent part in the suppression of public evils. As he exercised his watch around the position, which he dutifully held, he perceived the prevalence of piracy in the India and American seas. He and others of like spirit, and of similar national relations, had cause to fear, that their East India Company would be called to answer for heavy piratical depredations on the commerce of their tributary Princes.

So situated, the Earl, in 1695, met with Robert Livingston, of Albany, New York, who was on a visit to London. in reference to his own personal affairs. In several conferences, which these two individuals held together, the Earl mentioned the scandal, resting on the Province of Liv-

ingston, because many buccaneers frequented the shores of Long Island, to purchase supplies from some of its inhabitants. Having understood from Bellomont, that a suitable commander was needed by English authorities to embark against such outlaws in the India Seas, as well as capture the vessels of national enemies, Livingston suggested to him., Capt. Wm. Kidd, as of such a reputation, living with a wife and family in the city of New York. As an indication, that this commander had been trustworthy, the Governor and Council of Massachusetts, in 1691, made proposals to him and Captain Walkington for going on a cruise to capture a privateer hovering about their coast. On the 16th of May, in the year just named, Kidd hailed from the city of New York, and there was licensed to marry Sarah, the widow of John Oort, merchant, late of the same metropolis. The documents, so authorizing him in the Surrogate's office of that place, calls him William, instead of Robert, as he has been long popularly named. That the former of these two christian names was his and not the latter, is amply evident from original papers.

Thus introduced to your notice, it appears, that Kidd was immediately engaged to take passage for London, and have an expensive vessel built for him. As the national exchequer was empty and dispatch was needed,—a few noblemen, as Lord Somers, Earls of Oxford, Romney, Bellomont and others, including King William, became answerable for the bills of cost. As the result of such enterprise, an expensive vessel called the Adventure Galley, was built and launched at Castle's yard, in Deptford, about Dec. 4, 1695.

Early in May of this year, Bellomont

was royally appointed Governor of the New York Province, though he was detained from coming over, till about three years subsequently. In his speech soon after he did come over, he spoke of several difficulties, left him, by Fletcher, his predecessor in office, to be settled. Among them was the needed suppression of piracy on our coast. This with other circumstances imply, that Bellomont's appointment to our shores, was principally to promote such an improvement in our maritime affairs. That his salary might be more competent for the support of himself and family, the King added the jurisdictions of Massachusetts and New Hampshire to that of New York. Having reached New York the year before he did Massachusetts, he visited the latter Province, May 26, 1699, with his wife and family. Their reception was with extraordinary eclat. Soon after his arrival here, he concerted measures for the seizure of Kidd.

Having attained to this point, we will mention partly the material of our subject, which will be known by its accompanying phraseology, as to origin and arrangement. In 1845, having a commission from the Governor of Massachusetts, to visit London, and examine Records and Documents, relative to this State, I had permission from proper authority so to do, at her Majesty's State Paper Office. But according to the rule for discharging such duty, in reference to persons from our United States, being a regulation more of clerks' influence than otherwise, I was confined to taking minutes of facts from the books and papers so examined. Such restriction, of course, prevented any desirable fullness, and accounts for evident briefness in statements of Kidd's concerns.

It also shows the reason why the several narratives present us with no specimens of belles lettres, but depend principally for whatever attention they may receive from their plain significance and historical relations. The documents, referring to Kidd, seem to have been arranged and sent over to the Lords of Trade by the personal superintendence and order of Governor Belomont. This nobleman thus became the chief original narrator of them. Having reference to the same general subject, such legal materials must, in greater or less degree, repeat some of its ideas, so that unavoidably no one of them can be without some resemblance to another. As Belomont received depositions, statements etc.,—dated and dispatched them from Boston to those Lords of Trade, so shall I endeavor to relate them, as the shortest and most perspicuous method.

The first narrative, so prepared, by the Earl, was of July 7, 1699, as he had it from the mouth of Kidd himself while in Boston, who proceeded as follows :

The latter end of February, 1696, we came to the buoy in the Nore. March 1, my men were pressed for me from the Fleet, which delayed me 19 days. This indicates, that his enterprise, so far, had the approbation of the British Government. We reached the Downs, 10th of April; then Plymouth; thence we departed the 23d. On my voyage, in May, we took a small French vessel, with salt and tackle on board, bound to Newfoundland, and carried her to New York, about 4th of July, where she was condemned. With the proceeds, we purchased supplies for our further intended voyage. Sept. 6, we sailed for Madeira; 10th, I signed an agreement with John Walker, quarter mas-

ter, and all my company, being 136, and arrived there 8th of October. On 19th of this month, we took in some salt at Bonavista, and 24th, some water at St. Jago. We shaped our course for Cape of Good Hope; thence to a port in Madagascar, which we entered before the 29th of Jan., 1697. We came to the Island of Johanna 18th March; steered for India 25th of April; reached the Coast of Malabar 1st of September. On 22d of this month, two Portuguese ships from Goa came out after us; they watched for an opportunity to board us; next morning one of them attacked us and we fought them all day and beat them off, having 14 of our men wounded. We cruised about Comorin for pirates till the first of November, when we met with an English ship, Loyal Captain, commanded by How, belonging to Madras and bound to Surat. I examined her papers and would have let her pass, but my men were mutinous, because two Dutchmen of her crew told them, that there were Greeks and Armenians on board with precious stones and other rich merchandize. Two-thirds of my men voted to capture the ship, but I prevailed on them to desist from such an act. Even though Kidd and his company may have kept their integrity uncorrupted to this time, there was indication that they were exposing it to strong and fearful temptation. They gave signs that a few more such exposures would carry them over the line, and bring pursuers after them. as they professed to be after others.

Kidd resumes the thread of his narrative: 19 of Nov., we met with a Moorish ship of 200 tons, from Surat, where she was built by Moors, bound to the coast of Malabar, with a cargo of sugar,

cotton and two horses and 40 Moors, and a Dutch pilot. 1 of Feb., 1698, We fell in with a Bengal merchantman of Surat, being of 500 tons and 10 guns, and captured her. With these two prizes we stood for St. Mary's, in Madagascar, and arrived there 1 of April, our galley being very leaky. 6 of May, my insubordinate crew sunk the first prize, and the second had not yet reached port. When I came in here, I found a piratical vessel, named the Mocha frigate, Capt. Robert Culliford, who, with his men, left her, and they ran into the woods. I proposed to my company that we would take her, for which I had full power. But they replied that they would rather fire two shots into my vessel than one into her. Thereupon 97 of them deserted, and went on board the Mocha Frigate, and invited her Captain and men to come back. Such deserters returned and plundered the galley of various articles, as ammunition, and threatened to kill Kidd, which he avoided by fastening his cabin and defending it a-nights personally with a few friends and abundance of arms.

Whatever progress he had made in adopting the morals and practice of banditti, the most of his crew now gave unmistakable proof that they had fully chosen them for their profession. Kidd's deserters went to Edward Welch's house, four miles off, where the former of these two individuals had deposited a chest, and they robbed it of 10 oz. gold, 40lbs. plate, and 370 pieces of eight. Thus they closed their connection with him, as if they neither desired, nor even anticipated, its renewal. The Mocha Frigate left St. Mary's 15 of June, with 150 men and 40 guns, to make prizes of all nations. Kidd was left with only 13 men, who were un-

able to keep the galley from sinking, and, therefore, they shifted their quarters to the prize, which had arrived, and was called the Quidah Merchant. He took on board of this vessel some passengers for New England. 1 of April, 1699, he reached Anguilla, West Indies, where he learned that he and his company had been proclaimed pirates. His men sought all opportunities to run the vessel ashore, lest they should be taken and carried into an English port. He came to St. Thomas, where his brother-in-law, Samuel Bradley, was put on shore, being sick, and five of his crew ran away. He heard there the report of his having been declared an outlaw. He sailed for Mona, between Hispaniola and Porto Rico, where he met with a sloop, St. Anthony, from Curacoa for Antego, William Bolton merchant, and Samuel Wood master. His men declared they would help navigate his ship no further. Six more of them deserted. He left the ship to the care of Mr. Bolton, and bought the Sloop just mentioned of him, on his owner's account, and shaped his course for New York, expecting to find Earl Bellomont here, but as he did not, he followed him to Boston.

The next paper, dated July 8, 1699, is a letter from Bellomont in Boston, to the Lords of Trade in London. He gave them the succeeding statements: Kidd had sent Mr. Emot of New York, to treat with him for pardon, and that he had returned him a general answer, and had said that he left his large Moorish ship in a creek on the coast of Hispaniola, with goods valued at £30,000; had bought the sloop in which he was, and which contained East India goods, 60lbs. of gold, 100 lbs. silver, etc., being estimated altogether

at £10,000. Emot asserted that he could prove the innocence of Kidd, whose men locked him up while they committed piracies. Bellomont wrote to Kidd that if he were clear from the accusations against him, he might safely surrender himself and he would intercede in his behalf. To this Kidd replied, protesting his integrity. He sent some jewels by Campbell, Post Master of Boston, bearer of the dispatch to him in New York, for the Lady of the Earl.—She showed these to her husband, who advised her to retain them, lest declining them should offend the donor, and prevent a true and full development. Kidd had landed at the East end of Long Island, a week before the date of this letter from the Earl, who would neither see nor speak with him, except in the presence of witnesses.

Livingston, from Albany, who introduced Kidd to Bellomont in 1695, now waits on this nobleman, to speak in his favor. It appears that Kidd and his men were charged with having begun to embezzle the sloop's cargo. Livingston requested that the bond, as surety, which he gave himself for Kidd to Bellomont, when the enterprise in the galley against pirates was first undertaken, might be returned to his hands, adding that Kidd affirmed, if it were not, the great ship should be kept from this coast, and he would indemnify Livingston out of her cargo. It seems, that had Bellomont cleared Kidd, the latter had purposed to present £1000 to the Lady of the former. The Earl to secure the sloop and contents in charge of Kidd, delivered them in trust to two of his Council and two merchants and the Deputy Collector, at his Council Board. Had he not kept Secretary Vernon's orders for having Kidd arrested a secret, his friends, Messrs.

Graham and Livingston, would have cautioned him to be on his guard. The Earl desired those, who had the custody of him, not to let him escape, as they had Bradish, a notorious pirate, about a fortnight ago. This buccaneer and another fled from the Boston prison, as generally suspected, by consent of the jailor. As the law then stood in New England, Bellomont remarked, that a pirate could not be put to death. Therefore, he asks of their Lordships, what he should do with the crew of Bradish as well as with Kidd and his men.

However, he may have so interpreted the act, passed by the Legislature of Massachusetts in 1696, against marauding robbers, Captain Thomas Hawkins and men were condemned here for being such offenders in 1689, by the Colonial Law of 1684, though they were reprieved.

Bellomont, proceeding in his relation, observed, one of the four ships, named the Shelly, has arrived to New York from Madagascar with 60 pirates. One owner of her is Mr. Hackshaw and his correspondent, Stephen Delancy, a Frenchman. It is reported, that each of the pirates paid £50 for a passage, and that the owners have cleared £30,000 by the voyage. There are 200 pirates more at Madagascar, some of them intend to take passage in Frederic Phillip's ship, and in the other two, belonging to New York.

A large ship has been seen off the coast, supposed to be Mase, a pirate, with great wealth from the Red Sea.

There is a piratical sloop, reported at Rhode Island. I have no ship to dispatch and take them. A vessel is fitting out to go after Kidd's prize, the Quida Merchant. Examination of Gabriel Loff, belonging to Long Island, New York, July 10, 1699,

before Justices Elisha Cook and Isaac Davenport of Boston, and sent by the Earl to the Lords of Trade. He entered as seaman, on board of the Adventure Galley, Capt. Wm. Kidd, at New York, Sept. 1696; thence, went to Madeira, Bonavista, St. Jago, Madagascar, Joanna, Mehila, and the Red Sea, to cruise for pirates. He then sailed for India and there he and his associates took a ship of 150 tons, commanded by a Dutchman, with cotton-wool, beeswax, tobacco and two horses; the crew were chiefly Moors and three christians or Dutchmen; carried her to Madagascar and there burnt her. Some weeks after, we captured a ship of 450 tons, Capt. Wright, an Englishman, from Bengal; her company were Moors, Arminians and Christians; her cargo, silks and other dry goods, which, having reached Madagascar, were divided among Kidd and his men, the Captain having over 40 shares. Part of the crew deserted at St. Mary. Their commander suggested to them, that they capture a Mocha frigate, which they did. She was called the Quidah Merchant. The galley, being leaky, was run ashore, stript and burnt. They occupied this frigate and sailed to Anguillax, W. I., where they were published as pirates; then to St. Thomas, but the Governor would not suffer them to enter the port. They sailed for Mona, where the Captain bought a Sloop, loaded her and embarked with 17 men. They steered for Delaware bay, where they landed a chest of James Gillam, a passenger from Madagascar. Then they steered to the Sound, Long Island, and put goods on Gardiner's Island; a parcel on board of a sloop, one Coster, Captain; a package on shore at Tarpaulin cove. While lying off

Rhode Island, James Gillam landed there by a boat, which came after him.

Examination of William Jenkin of Bow, near London, Æ 18, apprentice to George Bullen, deceased, Chiefmate of the Adventure Galley. This was dispatched by Belmont to the Lords of Trade. He sailed after Christmas of 1695, from Plymouth for New York. Among his remembrances, Kidd sent ashore at Gardiner's Island, two bales of goods, two negro boys and a negro girl; had two bales of goods and two bags of sugar delivered to Mr. Campbell of Boston, where their sloop was seized. An account of gold, silver, jewels and goods in the hands of Kidd, was given by the Governor's Council, July, 1699, who were Nathaniel Byfield, Samuel Sewall, Jeremiah Dummer, Lawrence Hammond and Andrew Belcher. 1699, July 17, a narrative of John Gardiner, of Gardiner Island, alias Isle of Wight, forwarded to the Lords of Trade by the Earl. Twenty days ago, Mr. Emot of New York, called at my house and desired a boat to visit that city, and I lent him one. The same evening, I saw a sloop with six guns, riding off where I live. Two days afterwards, in the evening, I went on board of her to ascertain what she was. When reaching her, Captain Kidd, till then unknown to me, asked how myself and family did, and remarked, that he was going to Lord Bellomont, now in Boston. Then he desired me to take two negro boys and one negro girl to my house and keep them till he called for them. Ten hours after this, his boat brought to my care two bales of goods and another negro boy. Next morning he requested me to visit his sloop immediately and bring six sheep for

his trip to Boston, which I did. Then he asked me to spare him a barrel of cyder, with like compliance, While two of his hands were gone for it, he gave me several pieces of damaged Bengal muslin, as a present to my wife, which he put into a bag for her. He presented me two or three pieces of the like article for my own use. When my people brought the cyder with some wood for his vessel, he paid them four pieces of gold for their trouble. Several of his men gave to some of my men pieces of muslin for neckcloths. Then Kidd took leave of me, giving me a salute of four guns and stood for Block Island. Three days subsequently, he dispatched the master of the sloop and one clerk in his boat for me. I accompanied them. He asked me to take charge of a chest and a box of gold, a bundle of quilts and four bales of goods, observing that the gold was intended for Lord Bellomont. I conformed. Two of Kidd's company, named Cook and Parratt, delivered me two bags of silver, weighing 30 lbs, for which I gave them a receipt.

Gardiner states, that while Kidd's sloop lay off his Island, three similar vessels, one Captain Coster, another Capt. Jacob Fennick, and a third, Captain Cornelius Quick, all belonging to New York, received valuable merchandize on board and sailed up the Sound.

He adds, just before Kidd left, he gave me a bag of sugar, and then proceeded for Boston. There Gardiner remarked, that "he knew nothing of Kidd's being proclaimed a pirate, and if he had, he durst not have acted otherwise, than he has done, having no force to oppose them, and that he hath formerly been threatened to be

killed by Pirates if he should carry unkindly to them."

1699, July 26, another letter is forwarded by Bellomont to the Lords of Trade.

Mr. Emot, a Lawyer of New York came to Boston, and told the Earl, on the 13th of June, that Kidd was on the coast, would steer his sloop to Boston, and would have his large ship brought thither, if he could be pardoned.

On 15th of June, the Earl dispatched Mr. Campbell, the postmaster, a countryman of Kidd and an acquaintance with Emot, to invite Kidd to visit Boston. Campbell returned the 19th of June, and handed in a memorial of what had passed between himself and Kidd, to Bellomont and his Council. On the same day, Bellomont as advised by this Council, sent word through Campbell to Kidd, assuring him that if he were innocent, he would obtain his pardon. Kidd arrived at Boston the forepart of July. The day on which he was apprehended, as the Earl remarked, "It happened to be by the door of my lodging, and he rushed in, and came running to me, the constable after him." One account says that this seizure took place on the 16th of July. The unhappy relatives, soon made acquainted with such a transaction, were his wife and children, who accompanied him to our metropolis. He was examined two or three times in presence of the Governor and Council. They had not intimated to him their purpose to have him taken by an officer, as a means of getting more facts from him. Perceiving that he was disturbed and meant to escape, they had him and his men arrested. The persons for serving the writs for this business, were unable to secure three or four of the com-

pany, who "were old New York pirates" The Committee, who had care of Kidd's effects, searched his lodgings, and discovered in two sea-beds, a bag of gold dust and ingots, estimated at £1000, and a bag of silver. An extract from the Earl says: "The enamelled box in the inventory is that which Kidd made a present of to my wife, by Mr. Campbell, which I delivered in Council to the Committee; the box and jewels are worth about £60. Nobody here understands jewels."

He continues his narrative: One of Kidd's men, the very day of his Captain's seizure, offered £30 for a sloop to land him on Gardiner's Island, declaring that he had buried gold there. The Earl, therefore, immediately and privately hastened an order to Mr. Gardiner to deliver up all the property entrusted to his care. Accordingly Mr. Gardiner brought to Boston and delivered to the Committee, gold, silver, and jewels, amounting to £4,500, saying that there were still in his hands six bales of goods, one of them large, and valued at £2000. The Earl had dispatched a vessel after goods of like description, and hoped, when collected with the rest, they would amount to £14,000. He forwarded strict instructions to his Deputy Governor to search for property which Kidd had sent in three sloops to New York, and which he thinks, from information received, is in a certain house of that city. He had dispatched a message to another quarter, where Kidd was supposed to have left gold. He observed, he had no sufficient means to rout the pirates from the north part of America. He relates that he was on the point of contracting for a ship of 300 tons, 22 guns, and 60 men, to go out for Kidd's large prize. But from

conversation which two of his Council had with Kidd in jail, he concluded to send his sloop to Antigua, with letters to the Lt. Governor, Col. Yeomans, and to the Governors of St. Thomas and Curacoa, requesting them to secure all the effects of the Quidahr Merchant, which they could find.

Aug. 28. Bellomont writes to the Lords of Trade: A Mr. Symmes of New York, took from Mr. Gardiner one of the negroes left with him, who had not been recovered, but the rest of them had been conveyed to Boston. It was reported that Kidd had concealed a waistcoat with diamond buttons, which, being searched for, was found, but its buttons were Bristol stones, set in gold, seven of them being gone.

Sept. 8. The Earl writes to the Lords of Trade: James Gillam came with Kidd from Madagascar. He was charged with having killed the Captain of the Mocha Frigate, and induced her crew to become pirates. It was reported of Gillam, that he had served the Mogul eight or nine years, and had turned Mahometan. Under November 29, Bellomont wrote of Gillam, that he had had him imprisoned; that in the search of his house a letter from Captain Kidd's wife to "Captain Paine, an old pirate of Rhode Island" was found, showing that Paine had some gold of Kidd in his possession.

October 7. The Earl addresses the Lords of Trade: There had been obtained from Bradish and other buccaneers, bags of 12,545 dollars, and other property. Under the 24th, he informs them that Bradish is retaken; Captain Davis, an outlaw, who came home with Kidd, is in prison. One Palmer, of Rhode Island, accompanied Kidd to Madagascar, and there left him for Mocha.

Nov. 30. The Earl writes to Secretary Popple in London : "These pirates whom I have in jail, make me very uneasy for fear they shall escape. I would give £100 were they all in Newgate."

As the close of our narrative, we will attend to a few of its prominent remaining facts, in connection with the Earl of Bellomont and Captain Kidd. Among the chief objects for which the Earl was chosen to office in this country, was to suppress the excesses of piracy in Rhode Island. The Assembly of this Colony, the next August, second after his Lordship arrived at New York, expected him to visit them, and they ordered £40 to be provided for his entertainment. A report from the Committee of Lords of Trade to his Majesty, next December 21, proposed that a Commission be forwarded to Bellomont, so that he may examine the charges against Rhode Island Government, and report to the King. In such a report by the Earl, of November 27. 1699, he stated that the Deputy Governor, in time of the late war, granted several sea commissions, under the public seal of the Colony, to private men of war, (otherwise pirates) expressly contrary to the will of the Governor ; took no security of the persons, to whom the same were granted." "The Government is notoriously faulty in countenancing and harboring of pirates, who have openly brought in and disposed of their effects there, whereby the place has been greatly enriched." In the Fall of the year, when Bellomont's report, just quoted, appeared, he left Boston for New York. There his mind continued much absorbed in the piratical and other irregular matters of Rhode Island.

There was one concern which must have greatly disturbed his peace, though innocence was the best alleviation he could have for such suffering. This was in connection with John Somers, Lord High Chancellor of England, who, in 1700, through the instrumentality of political enemies, was accused by the Commons with several high misdemeanors, of which was his having a part in Kidd's piracy. But the Chancellor, being tried before his Peers, was speedily and fully cleared.

It will be recollected, that this nobleman, not only so for the various and distinguished honors bestowed upon him by the Crown, but, also, for his excellence of character, was a member of the company for the erection and fitting out of Kidd's galley in London. Of course, if one of the owners, as the Chancellor, was implicated with Kidd, the rest of them must have been ; and so, on the converse principle, if one of them was fully cleared, so should the rest of them be. Though the agent suffered himself to be corrupted, his employers equitably held to their beneficent purpose. Still the situation of being implicitly accused, as Bellomont was, must have been far from being very desirable. Thus tried, the Earl faithfully pursued his official course. On the 5th of March, 1701, death released him from his earthly cares, and, as Hardie, his biographer observes, he "was universally lamented by all classes of people."

The next call is for Captain Kidd. Had his principle deviated less from the right, our hope would have been better for his exit. By the 25th of July, 1699, he had been examined and imprisoned by the proper authorities of Massachusetts, and

continued to be so confined in Boston. At this date, his distressed wife, Sarah, had restored to her, by public order, plate and other property, which had been taken from her on suspicion of their belonging to her husband. From the anxiety expressed by Bellomont, that he might be relieved from having oversight of the pirates, and that he considered the law here insufficient to execute them, Kidd, with his fellow prisoners, was probably sent to London, for trial, as soon as practicable. This was not till subsequent to November 30, 1699. After being carried thither, Kidd was found guilty and executed, May 23, 1701. His effects, amounting to £6,472 1s, were given by Queen Ann, in 1705, to Greenwich Hospital. Thus we part in memory from a fellow being, vividly associated with the tales of our childhood. Had his race been dutiful, its close would have been peaceful. But as it was in the violation of right, its termination was in the bitterness of answering the penalty of justice.

THE PROSECUTION OF ANN PUDEATOR FOR WITCHCRAFT—A. D., 1692.

BY GEO. F. CHEVER.

Among the victims to the delusion in 1692 was this Ann Pudeator or Pudeator, the widow of Jacob Pudeator, (or Pudeter*) who appears to have been of Jersey

*In the last Will and Testament of this man, dated 1681, he signs himself Jacob Pudetor. His widow (the subject of this sketch,) appears to have borne the same name, according to an original deed of hers, bearing date 1687, found among the papers of the English family, and which is in my possession. The name was, as far as I can judge, a Jersey French) name, and seems to have suffered a change

(French) descent, and whose name got barbarously mispronounced or transformed, we should judge, after he reached New England. As there was no help against these changes, the sufferers submitted as well as they could, and wore the names given them by their new neighbors, used them themselves, and died with them; albeit their relatives in the old world would have been sadly puzzled to recognize them as done into English, and after the fashion of New England. The husband, Jacob Pudeator, who died in 1681, left to his widow the use of his whole estate, consisting of some two houses and land, and about £270, for her natural life, and must have been a man of some means; and, judging from his inventory, was either a blacksmith, or owned a blacksmith's shop. He expresses great affection for his wife in his will, made her his sole executrix, and even gave small legacies to her five children by her former husband, who was one Greenslitt.

Thus in 1681, Mistress Ann Pudeator, whom her late husband evidently respected and loved, was left well provided for, and in a comfortable dwelling house,* standing (as near as can now be located by the skill of Dr. B. F. Browne, a good authority,) on, or close by, the site of the pres-

in New England This change is of interest only, as showing the mutations of names in our early history

*In the before-mentioned Deed of Ann Pudeator, she releases her life estate in one of the houses left her by her husband to one Isaac Pudetor, and, by the descriptions in the Deed, it is evident that both houses adjoined, and that the one she released was bounded "Easterly and Southerly by the Town Common in the Towne of Salem aforesaid, called or known by the name of the Training place (place.)" The date of the Deed is Jan'y 7, 1687.

ent East Church, near the Common. Where the Franklin Building now stands, was the famous Higginson House, with whose locality our story has a little to do. In the dark days of 1692 Mistress Ann Pudeator, by some terrible mischance, fell under the grave suspicion of being a witch—one of those horrible beings, who, having secretly sold their souls to the Devil, were plotting the destruction of Church and State, and the uprearing of that evil spiritual kingdom which was to precede the near Millennium. The end of the world had been nicely calculated in those days, and the date fixed by many a wise and learned head—Satan was to rage at that latter day—and in 1692 the wise observers saw the signs of his coming; and in New England—and even in Salem itself—detected the plot—exposed and hung a goodly number of the plotters, and found at last that Satan had come in the shape of delusions and crazy or false witnesses—that the Plot was an imagination—the end of the world a delusion—their calculations an error—and their judicial punishments of the Plotters a mistake, dark enough almost to be a crime. They woke from their dream, or nightmare of fear—and made many excuses and apologies for their frenzy—while we even of to-day find the world not much nearer its end now than then—do not see any immediate prospect of Satan's being bound—do not clearly see any plot to destroy Church or State (unless it be the United States,)—can see ourselves, however, some witchcraft or devilry going on in human affairs—and can only wish that our vision was far-sighted enough to get just a glimpse of that New Jerusalem, where the perfect shall live in a

perfect land. None of those now on the stage will live to see that sight, I fear.

So Mistress Ann Pudeator in 1692 fell under the terrible suspicion of being a witch—a veritable "*malefick*," that is, evil-doing witch. Would you know what that meant in those good old days? I will try to tell you. Having sold her soul to Satan, she would by her cursed enchantments, by her mumbling or her grumbling over mysterious words in a mysterious way, by evil spiritual exercises in dark and evil hours, by mystic calls, and rites savoring of the pit, and by forms which would turn a christian's blood icy cold to gaze upon, and amid all the horrors which gather silently around the things which are unholy,—she would thus call in the aid of Satan, nay, demand his presence to help her to avenge herself upon her neighbors for real or fancied wrongs, that she might injure their bodies, ruin their health, destroy or maim their cattle, do injury to their goods, their houses, their gardens, or their fields. By squeezing a "poppet" or rude rag baby resemblance to any of her neighbors, Mistress Pudeator (according to the belief of that day,) could give any of them (if the Devil aided or gave her the power,) any kind of fits, from colic up to apoplexy. The belief of those days was enough to give one the colic—the very idea of having such neighbors with such infernal powers—so that, what with such a belief, and the various unaccountable ills to which flesh is heir, we can well see for what a host of ailments the witches of 1692 were held responsible. Mistress Pudeator, by squeezing or sticking pins into a poppet, perhaps at midnight, and slyly in the huge kitchen chimney corner, could give her neighbor's

child, sleeping innocently in its cradle, such a fit, that its screams might be heard over the whole neighborhood, and death would finally and inevitably ensue, unless the old hag stopped her malicious work, or was righteously strung up herself. It did not take either many such squeezings, pin stickings or the like, to send a poor child out of the world; and it was murder, moreover, done at a distance, very mysteriously, and too oft in safety. Such torments destroyed the wits of children, deformed their limbs, paralyzed them—murdered them by inches and by seconds. Children and young folks were, from their tenderness, believed to be peculiarly sensitive to such witchcrafts, or in fact any witchcrafts. The older people were too tough sometimes for such charms, though occasionally we heard some strange stories about their operations on the elders in 1692. A genuine fit of colic or rheumatism would make itself felt in those days as now, and the witches had to bear the blame in many a severe ill turn. As to the Doctors, they not unfrequently came to the grave and ominous conclusion, when they were at their wits ends about a complaint, that the patient was under the influence (charm) of an evil (witch's) eye. This saved many a good Doctor's reputation—enraged and cured many a patient—and also hung a few good for nothing witches.

But Mistress Pudeator, as a "malefick" witch, not only had a perfect treasury of evil intentions in herself for mischief, but was a treasury in herself of the same. She had Pandora's box in her house, and that contained, you know, every evil. She could put in her hand, and take out of it palsy or epilepsy or cramp or what-

not, and send it like an invisible bomb-shell right into the camp of the enemy. By the wave of her hand, by the glance of her eye, or the thought of her heart, she could blast man, or beast, or tree, or crop. The touch of her hand could be as deadly as the blasting fire of her eye. She could send an apple, a plate, a present, an ointment, anything in fact, to her neighbors whom she hated, and as coming from her hand it contained (and the witch well knew it,) a subtle poison on it, and around it, and about it, which was torment or death to the receiver. Whoever touched the fatal gift, particularly those for whom it was intended, would after due time fall into unaccountable ailments—lose health, happiness, life; unless the witch indeed could be compelled to take the sufferers by the wrists, or in some way touch them, so as to remove back to the witch herself the terrible poisons. In this way some of the bewitched witnesses were marvellously relieved of their bad feelings in the Witch examinations of 1692, thus proving very satisfactorily to certain minds the truth of that witchcraft. It was certainly right enough that the witch should have to take back her abominable coin, and, they certainly took her life for the counterfeiting. So the witch went about fairly charged with poison—poison more powerful than that of snake or dragon—poison shooting from her eye, strong enough, too, to cast people to the ground by a mere look—poison in her heart, and in her thoughts, and on her hands. At indefinite distances, by invisible ways, and mysterious means, she could harass, injure and destroy a community; and the greatest wonder of all is, that a single Christian should have been left alive in the olden time (considering her

powers,) to record her exploits and her fate.

But the half is not told of the powers of witches, nor can be in our tale. Yet we must essay some further attempt to describe the witch of 1692, for to have a tolerable idea of what a witch was, at that time, goes far to explain the delusion and the rage of it.

That the term witch was applied to both men and women alike is equally true in our history as that of the old world; but the women especially suffered as witches in 1692. And they suffered, moreover, not only as being ordinary, but as also being extraordinary witches. Their great crime included all lesser crimes—all lesser powers of witchcraft. Mistress Pudeator was one of these ordinary and extraordinary witches, as were most, if not all, of the accused in 1692. Their great crime and witchcraft was the attempted destruction of the Puritan Church—their adherence to Satan in his grand attempt to set up his kingdom in the New World on the ruins of the Christian Church here—that last great evil kingdom of his—set up in rebellion to Heaven—his attempt, his last, most desperate attempt to get possession of this world, failing which he was to be plunged and in chains into the bottomless pit for a thousand millennial years, and his earthly power hopelessly shattered for all time. His projected kingdom was to be a grand one—being an imitation even of that glorious millennial kingdom, whose near establishment he feared and dreaded. Thus Satan had his church in imitation of, and opposition to, the Church of the Lord. He moreover promised to his followers kingdoms and empires under him, if he succeeded. There were to be, under him evil

spiritual kings and queens, and high dignitaries, who were to help him establish, and enjoy with him the great diabolical empire he was attempting to rear—the greatest, perhaps, the world was ever to see. This Satan, moreover, who was at the bottom of all this, was the Satan, who, under the name of Hobbomock, had ruled the native Indians of New England, was acknowledged by them as their God, and whose priests were the Indian Powaws or Wizards, living themselves upon the credulity of the natives by tricks worthy of the old priests of Baal. But our fathers, particularly the early prominent divines, believed in the existence of this Hobbomock or Satan, and saw good reasons why he, the great evil spiritual power of the land, should wish to destroy the christian church here, which was fast uprooting his Priests, (the Indian Wizards,) their faith and church. As he was too the Satan of the Bible—of the Apocalypse—as they believed the New Jerusalem might be established here, and also believed the great struggle of Satan might come here—and as they sincerely believed that the latter days were at hand—and in the final struggle of Satan for the mastery,—we see all the elements brought together for a fanatical furor of the most intense order. And that furor naturally came.

It is evident from an examination of the Records, as well as cotemporaneous authorities, that a plot against the christian church of New England had been dreaded for years. With the belief in the latter days—in the existence of Hobbomock or the Devil in the land—and the close proximity of his final struggle, and in New England itself, came the belief in his co-plotters—in the witches who were to aid

and assist him. The Indian Wizards among the red men, and traitor whites, in the church itself, were the chosen instruments of Satan in his work. This plot against the church—this beginning of the end, is dated by Cotton Mather as far back certainly as 1653. In 1692 it suddenly burst, so thought the prominent Divines, in the alarming witchcraft at Salem Village. It is obvious, moreover, that many of those accused in 1692 were church members, and had been of irreproachable character. It was owing to the belief that these church members were plotting against their own church, that they were so harshly dealt with. It was owing to this belief that so many really irreproachable persons suffered death. It was not a common delusion, nor were the sufferers of a low or degraded class. The delusion, however, really imperilled the very existence of the New England church, and some of its most exemplary members fell victims to that delusion. The necessity of self-preservation alone checked the madness.

Mistress Pudeator was one of these blameless victims. We can smile at the idea the deluded people of that era had of her supernatural and infernal powers, but there is a pathos and piety in her final petition, which prove her to have been as genuine a martyr as can be found in history. She was a good hearted woman—was kind to her neighbors—but, when the tide turned against her, they saw in her kindness only malice—felt her witch poison in things borrowed by her and returned, and saw in the pots containing grease in her house (to make soap of) a concoction and combination of infernal ointments, by which, under pretence of healing people, she could anoint the neighbors with dead-

ly plagues. She was suspected of plotting against the Church—was in all probability a church member, and was hung as a witch, in league with Satan to destroy the church. According to the belief of that day, she was, moreover, a “covenant” witch, i. e. one who had made an especial covenant or bargain with Satan, based on his final success in his schemes, one who had joined his evil church, and taken an oath to help destroy the Christian church.

This evil Church figures largely in the witchcraft of 1692. We see it meeting in the field near Rev. Mr. Parris’s house in Salem Village, (South Danvers,) holding services—having prayers, preaching, and communion services. At such church meetings the witches came, sometimes in person, sailing through the air on sticks, above the tree tops, oftener it would seem by their *apparitions*, a thin airy or astral resemblance of them, a perfect spectral image of their owners. According to the belief of 1692, the witches got these apparitions or spectres as a gift from Satan, at the time when they themselves signed the covenant or agreement with him. At that time, Satan, so says Cotton Mather, appeared, according to the witnesses of those days, as a small, black or tawny man, (Hobbomock, the *Indian Devil*.) who induced sundry persons to enter his service by signing their names in a book held by him, and tendered to them. The signing this book was signing a covenant with him, made such parties witches, covenant witches, gave them these apparitions, or spectres, or demons, who were forthwith commissioned and sent out straightway to fulfil the object which Satan, and his assistant witches had agreed upon, namely, the destruction of the chris-

tian church. The Devil seduced these witches to serve him in this world, and they in turn either aided him in person, or sent their spectres as their deputies. This last mode of work was evidently considered safest. The spectres in their turn carried books, and tormented the unwilling people they were sent to, by all manner of *diableries* to sign these books, which signing made them witches and persecutors likewise. It was proselyting by persecution. Whoever signed was speedily at ease, and soon began the evil work of persecution in person or spectre—a new convert making new proselytes. This persecution was levelled of course against Church members. In this way by diabolic persecutions, by torments, by witchcrafts, the members of the christian church were to be dragooned into forsaking and renouncing their church, into joining the church of Satan, into becoming witches, the followers of Satan, into sharing with him his coming kingdom, and joining his fold and fortunes.

This is the witchcraft of 1692, stripped of its mysterious credulities. The witchcraft was a plot against the Church—a personal, yet supernatural attempt to proselyte its members, and the witches were the guilty agents and tools of Satan in the work. As the Spectres could not well be caught and punished, nor, in fact, Satan himself, the witches had to bear the penalties for such an odious crime, and fortunately being in the flesh, could be held responsible, notwithstanding their otherwise supernatural powers. If Martha Carrier could really ride through the air on a pole, or Mistress Pudeator fly through the street into her window, like a bird, we see no logical reason why either of them, at

their trials, could not have easily and airily risen above the heads of officers, spectators and magistrates, and waving a kind and polite adieu to one and all, have sailed out through door or window, or even easily gone through chinks in the roof, and departed to more congenial climes. Samuel Pickworth supposed he saw Mistress Pudeator one evening, sailing* through the air to her own house opposite; and Ann Putnam clenched the story, by asserting, under oath, that Ann Pudeator told her that she did fly by a man in the night into a house! Poor woman! she could not fly from her fate, though she flew into her house window like a bird, by the excited and astonished and awe-struck Pickworth, on a memorable spring-evening in 1692. She there flew by him, and left him gaping gasping and staring at—nothing.

(To be continued.)

*See Pickworth's and Ann Putnam's Depositions. Pickworth was coming up Salem Street, (Newbury Street?) between Ann Pudeator's House and Captain Higginson's House, (where the Franklin Building now stands,) when he saw a woman (he supposed to be Ann Pudeator,) near the corner of Capt'n Higginson's house, and in a moment of time she passed by him (Ann Putnam says *flew*) as swift as if a bird flew by him, and he saw said woman go into Ann Pudeator's house. Pickworth does not tell us whether the woman he saw, was in the air when he first saw her, but it is obvious that she was when she whirled by him, and she may have been returning from a witch meeting, or perhaps suddenly took it into her head to shorten the distance by the use of her supernatural powers as a witch. This art of flying has (unfortunately for weary pedestrians) been lost ever since 1692, and must be classed with the lost arts, never, perhaps, to be recovered. Here in the old times were manifestly in advance of the new

EXTRACTS FROM THE FIRST BOOK
OF BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND
DEATHS, OF THE CITY OF SA-
LEM.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. 3, page 237.

Rob't Wilson married to Deborah Buf-
fum, by Maj'r Hathorne, the 12mo., 6th,
'58; their da. Hanna bo. 25th, 11mo.,
'59.

Joane, daughter of Nicholas Woodbery,
bo. by Anna. his wife, March '53; their
da. Abygall, borne August '55; there son
Nicholas bo. last July, '57.

Hugh Woodbery was married to Mary
Dixy, December, 1650; their son Sam'll
bo. 10mo., '51; da. Sara bo. 2d June
'54; son Hugh bo. 12th 12mo., '55; son
John bo. 5th, 7mo., '58.

John Woodis dyed ye 25th 3 mo., '59;
his wife Frances dyed ye 3mo, '58.

Adam Westgate, his son Joseph bo. by
Mary his wife, deceased 19th 4mo. '59;
their da. Mary bo. ye 14th, 12mo., '59;
their son Robert ye first borne 1st July,
'47; th'r 2d son 15th Aprill, '40; his
son Thomas bo. ye 12th, 12mo., '53; son
Joseph bo. 30th, 2mo., '57; son Benja'm
borne 26th, 5mo., '62, and dyed 12th,
6mo., '62; their da. Mary deceased 28th,
6mo., '62.

Benjamin Woodrow, his da. Mary bo.
by Rebecka his wife 21st, 2mo., 1660;
ye s'd Rebecka dyed 2d, 4mo, '63.

Isaack Williams, his da. Eliza bo. by
Margery his wife. ye 23d 6mo. '60; son
Isaack borne ye 20th December, 1662;
son Benjamin borne 18th March '64.

Andrew Woodbery, his da. Susan, by
Mary his wife, bo. 9th 4mo., '60; their
daughter Mary bo. ye 14th May, '57, and

dyed ye 6th 9mo., '58; da. Hana, bo. 1st
Aprill, '64.

James Watts and Elizabeth Bowden
were married by Mr Batter, 26th 5mo.,
'61.

Thomas Woodbery was married to Hana
Porter, widdow, by Mr. Batter, 2d De-
cemb'r. 1661; their son William bo. ye
17th September, '62.

Humphry Woodbery, his son Peeter, bo.
by Elizabeth his wife, the 28th 1mo., 1652;
their son Richard borne 28th 12mo.,
1654; da'r Elizabeth, bo. 28th 2mo.,
1657; da'r Christian bo. 20th 2mo.,
1661.

Samuell Williams and Mary Veren were
married by Maj'r Denison, the 2d Aprill,
1662; their son Sam'll borne ye 26th
10mo., 1662, and dyed the 18th of Jan-
uary, 1663; their 2d son Samuell borne
ye 21st 9mo, 1664; their daughter Mary
borne ye 7th March, 1666-7, and deceased
7th March; son Hillyard borne the 26th
10mo., 1668; son George borne 12th 12
mo., '70, and deceased 3 weeks after; Sara
borne 15th July, 1672; Mary borne the
27th 9mo., 1674.

Mathew Woodwell, da'r Mary bo. by
Mary his wife, 3d 12mo., '61; so Samu-
ell bo. 3d October, 1659; son John borne
ye 9th May, 1665; son Mathew borne ye
4th 10mo., 1668; da'r Margeret borne ye
4th 6mo., 1671; daughter Elizabeth borne
the 5th May, 1674; daughter Mary borne
the 26th 9mo., 1677.

William Woodcock, his da'r Hana borne
by Hana, his wife, ye 7th 4mo., 1663, and
deceased about 7th 5mo., '63, da'r Susana
borne 17th 10mo., '64, and deceased soon
after; son William borne 12th 8mo., 1666;
and deceased ye 21st March; '67; William
Woodcock deceased ye 16th 4mo., 1669.

John Woodbery, his da'r Eliz'h, by Eliza, his wife, borne 15th 6mo., '54; their son John borne 15th March, 1657; da'r Abigail ye 8th 4mo., '60; son John dyed 11th 11mo., '62.

Joseph Williams married to Sara Brown-ing, 20th 9mo., '61; da'r Mary born 19th 6mo., '62, and dyed——; son Joseph bo. in August '63, and dyed 8th 11mo., '64; 2d son Joseph bo. 17th March, '64-65; da'r Sara borne 28th October, 1666; George borne 22d 12mo., 1669; son Daniel borne ye 3d 11mo., 1671; Benjamin and Abigaile, twins, borne 7th 10mo., 1673; son David borne the 7th of 7mo., 1676.

Eliza., da'r of Richard Waters, dyed 4th 12mo., '62.

Henry West married to Eliza Mirriam, by Mr. Mirriam of Concord, ye 7th day of September, 1664; their daughter Elizabeth borne 22d June, '65; their son Samuel borne ye 25th 11mo., 1666; da'r Susana borne ye 16th 9mo., '68; Henry borne ye 14th 11mo., '70; Elizabeth, 4th March, '72; daughter Mary borne ye 22d 12mo., '75; Elizabeth, wife of Henry West, dyed Aug., '91.

Peeter Welsom and Hittabell Hogs-dell, married by Maj'r Hathorne, 3d 9mo., '65; son Peeter borne 7th 6mo., '66, and dyed 25th 6mo., '66; da'r Mehitabell borne 30th Sept., 1667; da. Mary borne 12th 6mo., '70.

John Waters married to Sara Tompkins, 1st, 6mo. '63; their sons Richard and John borne last June, '64, and died within a fortnight; their second son Jo'n borne 4mo., July '65; da. Sara bo. 30th, 6mo., '67; son Richard borne 13th November 1669; Nathaniel borne 6th, 12mo., '71; son Samuel borne 29th March, 1674, and

dyed five weeks after; second son Samuel borne 6th May, 1675; daughter Elizabeth borne the 10th, 11 mo., 1677.

John Williams, seaman, and Elizabeth Smith, widdow, married 23d, 9 mo., 1665.

John Williams, Cooper, his son John borne by Eliza his wife 29th May '64; their son Henry borne 29th June, 1666; son Georg borne the 2d, 5mo., '68, and deceased 6 days after; da. Mary borne 25th, 6mo., '69; son George borne 1st March, 1671; daughter Ruth borne 4th, 6mo., 1674.

Jonathan Walcott and Mary Sibly were married the 26th, 11 mo., '64; son John borne 7th December, '66; da. Hanna borne 6th, 10 mo., '67; son Jonathan borne ye 1st, 7 mo., 1670; son Joseph borne ye 25th, 7 mo., '73, and deceased 30th June, '74; Mary borne ye 5th, 5mo., 1675; son Samuel borne the 12th October, 1678; Mary his wife dyed 28th, 10 mo., 1683; Jonathan Walcott married ye 2d time to Deliverance Putnam, 23d April 1685; their daughter Ann born by her 27th January, 1685; son Thomas born 25th March 1688, and dyed 5th June, 1688; sone Thomas born 5 June, 1689; sone Wm. borne 27th, 1mo., 1691; son Eben'r borne 19th Aprill, 1693; son Ben'ja born at Salem, 23d April, 1695; daughter Prudence born at Salem, 10th July, 1699; Cap'n Jonathan Walcut died at Salem, ye 16th December, 1699.

William Westwick, servant to Mr. Richard Hollingworth, was drowned in December '63.

Walter Whitfield, his son Samuel borne by Bridgett his wife, the 21st of October, 1668.

Edward Winter and Debora Golt were married the 17th, 9 mo., 1669; their

daughter Elizabeth borne ye 3d March, 1670-71; Hanna borne 11th, 6 mo., 1673; their son Edward borne ye 1st, 7 mo., 1677, and deceased the same year; daughter Mary, borne the 22d, 9mo., 1678; their son Edward borne the 8th day of November, 1680.

Joshua Ward and Hanna Flint was married the 18th, 11 mo., 1668; son Joshua borne 16th, 11mo., 1669; daughter Hanna borne 2d, 11mo., 1671; son Miles borne the 11th March, 1673-4.

Abraham Warren, his wife Issabell deceased the 5th Aprill, 1672.

Thomas Watson deceased the 1st March, '72; ye wife of Thomas Watson deceased 10 mo., 1674.

William West and Mary Hillard were married the 30th, 6 mo., 1672; their son Joseph, 30th May, '73, and deceased 26th August, 1673.

Mr. Daniell Weld, his son Joseph born by Bethah his wife in Aprill '70, and deceased shortly after; 2d son Joseph borne in Aprill, '71, and died 16 weeks after; son Michenson borne in Aprill, '72, and died in ye year '73; daughter Barbary borne in October, 3d, 1673; daughter Elizabeth, borne 28th 1mo.. 1675.

Mr. Resolved White and Abigaile Lord, widow, were married 5th, 8mo. 1674.

Mr. Nehemiah Willoughby, his daughter Mary, by Abigaile, his wife, borne the first of Sept., 1676; their daughter Abigaile borne the 4th of Aprill, 1679; his daughter Sarah borne 13th July, 1684; daughter Eliz. borne 10th June, 1687; John born 11th December, 1688.

Daniell Webb and Mary Beckett were married 20th July, 1675; their son John Webb borne 17 Aprill, 1676; daughter Margaret borne 20th 12 mo., '77; son Perez

borne 1st 2mo., 1680; Mary borne 14th 6mo., 1682; Margaret deceased 14th 8mo., 1682; sonne Daniell born 5th of September, 1688.

John Wilkenson and Elizabeth Read were married 10th 10mo., 1675.

Zachariah White and Sara Rumery were married the 23d 8mo., 1673; their son Zacharia borne the 15th of May, 1680.

John Webb and Bridgett Whitford were married the —; their daughter Bridgett borne the 17th 6mo., 1678.

Thomas Watkins and Elizabeth Felton were married 29th 9mo., 1678; their son Thomas borne 15th of December, 1678.

Aron Way, the son of Aron Way, borne by Mary, his wife, the 27th January, 1674; their daughter Mary borne 24th March, '77; daughter Elizabeth borne the 9th 12mo., '78; their son Thomas borne the 27th July, 1683; daughter Ruth borne 12th June, 1685; daughter Sarah borne 11th Aprill, 1687.

Benjamin Wilkins and Priscilla Baxter were married 3d June, '77; their daughter Priscilla borne ye 24th 12mo., '77-8; son Benja' borne the 3d December, 1679; Anna borne Oct., 31, 1681; son Jonathan borne 24th Feb'y, 1683; Sarah borne 11th Maye, 1686; Abigail borne 12th Sep't, 88; his daughter — borne Aprill 21, 1691.

Richard Wells and Martha Skerry, widow, were married the 1st 11mo., 1678.

Samuell Wakefield, his daughter Ann, borne by Eliza, his wife, 6th August, 1677; their son Samuell borne the 15th 12mo., 1678.

Mr. Symond Willard, his son Josiah borne by Martha his wife, the 24th May, 1682; Martha born 27th Jan'y, '83; his son Simon born 4th Nov., 1685; ye son

Richard born 29th June, 1686-7; Simon Willard dyed 6th September, 1687.

Abraham Walcott and Ruth Hooper were married 22d, 9mo., 1682.

Samuell Woodwell, his son Samuell born 14th Jan'y, 1685; his sone John born 2d July, 1687; sone Gideon borne 30th Jan'y, 1688-9; Joseph borne 25th Sep'r '90; Benj'a borne 28th Decemb'r '91; ye son Daniel borne the 17th November 1697; ye man Sam'll Woodwell died ye 15th day of December, 1697; Jonathan Woodwell, son of Sam'll Woodwell and Tomasend his wife, was borne 5th Aprill, 1693.

James Wilkins was married unto Margaret Braye of Salem, on the 20th of April, 1684; daughter Eliz. born 21st July, 1687; his daughter Margaret born on the 16th July, 1685; sone James borne 10th of March, 1689-90.

Lydia, daughter of Mathew Woodwell dyed 25th October, '86.

Ezekiell Waters married to —: their first child, Samuel, borne Sept. 3d, 1673; their daughter Mary, borne April 19th, 1676; their daughter Elizabeth, borne Aug. 4th, 1678; their son Ezekiell, borne August 1st, 1680; their daughter Sarah, borne 9th August, 1682; their daughter Joyce, borne 9th March, 1684; their daughter Susanah, borne 1st Jan., 1685-6; their sonn Elias, born 11th May, 1688, and dyed 30th June, '88.

Sarah Wallis of John Wallis, daughter, born 12th of October, 1675; ye sone John borne 13th May, 1678; ye daughter Margaret, born 22d August, 1681; ye sone Bartholmew, borne 2d December, 1684; ye daughter Elizabeth, born 2d day Dec., 1686, Nath'l Wallis, son of John Wallis and Bridget, his wife, was borne 16th Oc-

tober, 1689; son Benjamin was borne 1691; daughter Mary was borne 18th December, 1693.

Henry Wilkins, his son Nehemiah born 12th August, 1683; Susanah born 13th October, 1684; John born 14th 11 mo., 1686-7; sone Ebenezer born 5th Jan'y '88-9.

Jno. Whitefoot, his sone Joseph born April 14, 1680; son Sam'll born 23d October, 1685; Margery born 12th Feb'y, '90-1.

Ebenezer Williams borne ye 25th July, 1685.

Nath'll Williams son of Sam'll Williams borne 25th Jan'y 1686-7.

Mr. Josiah Walcott and Mrs. Penelopie Corwine were married the 19th February, 1684-5; Elizabeth Walcott, daughter of Mr. Josiah Walcott, borne by Pannelopee. his wife, 30th March, 1688; son Josiah born 21st, 10mo., 1690; his wife dyed 28th 10 mo., '90; his son Josiah dyed 4th, 11mo., '90.

Mr. Josiah Walcott of Salem, and Mrs. Mary Freeke of Boston, were married at Boston, May forme 1694; thire son Freeke Wolcott, borne at Salem, March 26, 1696; there said son deceased July 7, 1696; their son Thomas borne June 23, 1697; yr sd son Thomas died September the 13 1697; their daughter Mehittabell, borne at Salem, August 3, 1698; their son Josiah, borne at Salem, on Thursday, July 11, 1700.

John Walke, sone of Jno' Walke, born 5th May, 1689; dater Abigaile, borne 28th July '93.

Abraham Walcutt married to Abigail Brigt, by Mr. Parris, Aprill 30th '89; ye daughter Abigail, borne Feb., ye 13th '89;

son Nath'l was was borne 11th Feb'y, 1693.

Jno. Ward married to Jehoidan Harvey, 22d 6mo., '89; his daughter Jehoidan borne ye 27th Marche, 1691; son Jno. was borne December 5th, 1692; daughter Eliz'h was borne 5th Decem'r, 1694; son Benja' borne at Salem, 11th Feb'y, 1698-9.

Sam'll West married to Mary Poore, 29th January, 1690; his sonne Samuell borne ye 21st November, 1691; theire sonne Daniel borne 22d Apr'l, 1699; son Jon'a died July 19, 1702; their son Nath'l born Sept'r 1, 1702—died Sept'r 20; their daughter Elizabeth died Jan'y 31, 1702-3; Elizabeth was born the 11th September, 1693; Jonathan was born at Salem, Sept. 2d, 1697.

Richard Williams son of Samuell Williams and Mary his wife, was borne at Salem, 3d March, 1679; ye daughter Mary borne 2d March, 1681; son Joshua borne May, 1683; son Nathaniel borne in January, 1687.

Hannah Watters, daughter of Richard and Martha Watters, born March 4th, 1699; theire son Richard born November 22, 1700; their daughter Abigail born Aug. 1. 1702.

Nath'l Watters son of Nath'll and Eliza Watters, born October 22, 1708.

Mehetabell Walcott, daughter of John Walcott, born May 12, 1704.

Jonathan Walcott, son of John and Mary Walcott, born May 9, 1700; daughter Jerusha was borne December the 20, 1696; their daughter Mary borne 11 Aprill, 1699.

Joseph Windslow, son of Joseph Windslow and Martha his wife, was born at Salem, the 21st Feb'y, 1695-6.

Samuel Williams was married unto Margaret Rust of Ipswich, October 24, 1694; their daughter Margaret was borne October 20, 1695; their daughter Abigail was born March 22, 1696-7.

John White, son of John White and Elizabeth his wife, was borne at Salem, December ye 24, 1696.

Elizabeth Wilkins born ye 1st September, 1676. Ebenezer Wilkins born 5th January, 1689; both ye adopted children of Jno. Rogers.

Josiah Willard, son of Josiah Willard, borne Octob'r 16, 1710; Scarlet Willard, son of Josiah Willard, and Jane, his wife, borne March 15, 1711-12, and died ye same day; daughter.

Elizabeth Yarrow, daughter of Joseph Yarrow and of Sarah, his wife, was born at Salem, October 22, 1698.

(To be continued.)

EXTRACTS FROM SOME OLD ACCOUNT BOOKS KEPT BY MR. WHIPPLE, OF HAMILTON, MASS.

BURIALS.

1725.

Oct., John Hacker's child buried.

Nov., Mr. Wigglesworth Febee.

" Nathaniel Emerson's pesillar.

" Jurah Clark.

" John Quarles, dafter.

" John Hubard, son.

1726.

April, Widow Stacy.

June, Nathaniel Potter, dafter.

" William Quarles.

" John Frost, child.

" Lowes wife and child.

Aug., Samuel Lumax, child.

- Dec., Nathaniel Potter, child.
 " Benjamin Woodbury.
 " Nehemiah Wood, child.
 Jan., John Boul's wife.
 Feb., John Loveall, child.
 " Nehemiah Wood, wife & child
1727.
 Aug., Samuel Bous, child.
 Sept., Isack Garnt, wife.
 " Jacob Tomson, child.
1728.
 Feb., Widow Hobs.
 Mch., Benjamin Ston, child.
 " Nathaniel Jones Jr., child.
 " Old Mr. Tilton.
 May, John Low, Ephriam.
 Aug., Calef Poland, child.
 " John Knowlton.
 Sept., Mother Whipple.
 Nov., Jacob Brown Jun., child-
 " Sarah Pach.
 Dec., Nathaniel Piper, child.
 Jan., William Davison.
 " Isack Tilton, child.
 " John Bowles, wife.
 " John Bowles, wife.
 Feb., Caleb Poland, wife.
 " Daniel Dain, Roburd.
 March, Jo. Anable, Grandchild.
1729.
 April, Left. Jacob Brown, wife.
 July, Benjamin Pach, son Samuel.
 Sept., Antony Dick's wife.
 " Nathaniel Jones Jr., child.
 Oct., Jacob Brown, Jr., wife.
 " Thomas Adams.
 Dec., Joseph Whipple.
 Jan., Hen. Galloway.
 " Deacon thorn, Negro.
 Mch., Left. Poland's wife.
 " John Pach, child.
1730.
 May, Jacob Brown, child.
 June, John Low, child.
 " Joseph Bowles, child.
 July, John Parkins, child.
 " John Small, wife.
 " Daniel Dane, child.
 " Samuel Poland, Jr., child.
 Aug. Robert Annable, child.
 Sept. Robert Quarls.
 " Major Epes, Twinns.
 " Jacob Brown, Jr., child.
 Oct., Francis Whipple, child.
 Nov. Deacon Thorn Mary.
 Jan'y., Major Epes, Mary.
 " Andrew Darby, child.
 " Widow Abit.
 " Sar. Daniel Dane.
 Feb., Nehemiah Porter, child.
 " Jonathan Piper, child.
 " Nathaniel Dane, wife.
 " James Moulton, child, Leady.
1731.
 Mch., Christefor Bowles.
 Aug., John Barker, child.
 " Joseph Whipple, child.
 Dec. Widow Roberts.
 " Joseph Bowles, child.
 Mch., John Low, Nathaniel.
 " Joseph Gilbord, Joseph.
 (To be continued)

BOSTON NUMISMATIC SOCIETY.

The annual meeting of this Society took place on Friday, Jan. 3. The following officers were chosen for the ensuing year :

President—Winslow Lewis, M. D.

Vice President and Curator—Jeremiah Colburn.

Treasurer—Henry Davenport.

Secretary—William Sumner Appleton.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. IV

April, 1862.

No. 2.

THE PROSECUTION OF ANN PUDE- EATOR FOR WITCHCRAFT—A. D., 1692.

BY GEO. F. CHEVER.

Concluded from Vol. 4, page 42.

Mistress Pudeator had her apparition, spectre or demon, like the rest—was urgent to make sundry converts to Satan's church, and *from* the Christian church—was present at witch meetings in person or spectre,*

* These Spectres were frequently seen at witch meetings, and seem to have represented their owners so thoroughly, that the witnesses (those who were so marvellously gifted with the power of seeing them, for common people could not) could not always tell whether it was the witch or the spectre that was present. It was an abominable way of tormenting people—this using spectres—since the witch might be all the while clothed in outward sanctity, even seemingly doing good works, while practising this mysterious and abominable witchcraft. Nay, more, the witch might be attending church meetings, and the Spectre, he or she owned, be at that abominable church gathering in the field near the house of Paris, plotting the overthrow of the very church its owner was hypocritically pretending to support. These Spectres were a terrible bugbear in 1692, and did some marvellous feats. Glanvil on Witches will

and did her share of the imaginary mischief of the day. She appears, however, in two characters, as do not a few of the witches of that day. As a "malefick," or evil-doing witch, we see her afflicting persons from mere personal malice or revenge; while, as a "covenant" witch, we find her in person or by apparition persecuting various parties to sign the Devil's book, and join his church. As a covenant witch,—the grandest order of witch,—we see her owning not a mere imp (a little diminutive devil) as a servant, who could take the shape of a fly, or spider, bird, or the like, to do in petty matters her bidding, but a veritable spectre—a demon of a higher degree—a sort of grandee among the powers of the air—one whose object was more solemn and weighty than that of trifling imps, such, for instance, as those who afflicted old Wm. Morse, at Newbury, with

give the inquirer some light on their character, if the reader desires information that way. Our own witchcraft Records are, however, a rich depository of Spectral beliefs and doings. Cotton Mather must have been highly edified by their perusal, and his faith in the "Invisible World" strengthened marvelously.

such petty spite as flinging shoes at his head, and the like.

The spectres or apparitions of 1692 were aiding their great master, and his fortunes, in a battle, whose importance to them was unutterable. It was an attack on the Christian church—war to the death upon it—the establishment of the supremacy of Satan in the world,—this new world,—or his and their overthrow, and certain punishment. The fortunes of the prince of evil were desperate, his servants partook of his desperation, witches and spectres were both desperate, and there is a gloomy fear, and foreboding and despair, a solid wall of blackness gloomily discernible as the back ground of his thoughts and fears. To the learned divines of that day—to those who thought with them—these views of Satan and his minions, these beliefs in regard to them, were the realities of the day, those spiritual realities, more real than the visible things of time; and without examining closely enough the premises of their beliefs, the grounds of their validity, they rushed to their conclusions in all sincerity, fought a stern fight, and in anguish the while, against the great adversary and his cohorts, in the flesh or out of it, and proved their sincerity by the very strength of their error.

A few words in regard to the examination and trial of Ann Pudeator, and our work is done. She was arrested about the 2d July, 1692, tried by the Special Court of Oyer and Terminer, which sat in Salem, Sept. 9, and hung in company with seven other witches on the 22d. She died in all the firmness of innocence, and, judging from her petition, with all the dignity of a Christian. Her petition alone would im-

mortalize her; and instead of descending, as some may have believed at that day, to the kindred throng of souls lost in perdition, she doubtless went up in white robes into the ineffable joy and the celestial presence.

We herewith append to this loose sketch all the papers now on record referring to her imaginary crime, and the dark reality of her fate. The whole Delusion of 1692 was indeed an imagination encircled by a hideous reality, was innocence surrounded by, and consumed with the fires of persecution, a persecution born out of ignorance, and filled indeed with the spirit, but then the spirit of Fanaticism.

EXAMINATION OF ANN PUDEATOR.

An Pudeator examined before ye Magistrates of Salem July 2, 1692.

Sarah Churchwell was bid to say what she had to say of her.

You have charged her with bringing ye books to you.

A: yes said Churchwell.

have you seen her since. A: no.

Goodwife pudeator, you have formerly been complained of we now further enquire. here is one person saith you brought her ye book, which Sarah Churchwell look on ye personses Churchell: you did bring me ye book: I was at Goodman Jacobses.

Puddeator sd I never saw ye woman before now. it was told puddeator this mayd charged you with bringing her ye book, at ye last examinat'n Puddeator sd I never saw ye Devils book, nor knew that he had one.

Lt Jer Neal was asked what he could say of this woman.

Neal sd she had been an ill carriaged woman and since my wife has been sick of ye Small pox this woman has come to my house pretending kindness and I was glad to see it she asked me whether she might use our mortar which was used for my wife; and I consented to it, but I afterwards repented of it: for ye nurs told me my wife was ye wors for sene she was very ill of a flux which she had not before.

When the officer came for pudeator, ye nurs sd you are come to late for my wife grew worse till she dyed: sd Pudeator had often threatened my wife.

Eliz Hubbard sd she had seen sd Pudeator sd mary Walcot but she had not hurt her she had seen her with Goodwife Nurs.

goody puddeator what did you do with ye ointments that you had in ye hous so many of them, she sd I never had ointment or oyl but meat tried out in my house since my husband dyed: but the constable Joseph Neal affirmed she had near 20 that had ointment or greas in them, a little in a thing she sd she never had any oyntment but neats foot oyl in ye hous but what was in these things ye constables speaks of.

A. It was greas to make sope of, but why did you put them in so many things when one would have held all but answered not to ye purpose, but the constable sd oyntments were of several sorts.

Sarah Vibber did you ever se this woman before now, answered no. An putnam sd she had never seen her, but since she come to Salem Town last: sd Putnam fell into a fitt & sd Puddeator was commanded to take her by ye wrists. & did & sd Putnam was well presently.

Mary warrin fell into fitts quickly after one another & both times was helped by sd Puddeator taking her by ye wrist.

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, pp. 315-16.]

Sarah Churchill vs. Ann Pudeator.

Sarah churchel affirmed to ye Jury of inquest that Ann Puddeator has greatly afflicted her sd Churchel by choaking her pinching her & sticking pinse into her & by pressing of her & making her sett her hands to ye book upon ye oath she hath taken Sept. 6th, 1692.

Sworn in Court.

& brought poppits to her to stick pins to wch she did & ye psons afflicted by it.

Mary Warin upon her oath yt she hath taken affirms to ye Jury of Inquest that Ann Pudeator hath often afflicted me by biting me, pinching me, sticking pins in me & choaking me and particularly on ye 2d day of July att her examination sd Puddeator did afflict me greatly also she or her Apperishton did offer me the book to sign to, she told me also yt she was ye cause of Jno Turners ffalling off ye cherry tree: to his great hurt and which amazed him in his head & almost killed him, she told me also she was the caus of Jeremiah Neal's wifes death & I saw her hurt Eliza Hubbard, Mary Walcott & An Putnam ye last night she afflicted me also last night by her witchcraft & I doe verily beleev sd Ann Puddeator is a witch; she affirms puddeator told her she kild her husband Puddeator and his first wife and that she was an instrument of John Bests wifes death Sept 7: 1692.

Sworn in Court.

Eliza Hubbard affirmed upon ye oath she hath taken that she hath seen Ann

Puddeator afflict Mary Warrin & that she or her Apperistion did hurt me and Mary Warin ye last night, before ye Jury of Inquest Sept 7, 1692, & that she hath afflicted her since she came into Court.

Jurat in Curia.

An Putnam affirmed upon her oath, to ye Jury Inquest that she hath seen Ann Puddeator afflict Mary Warrin Mary Walcott & Eliza Hubbard often & particularly at ye time of her last examination before ye Magistrates at Mr Tho Beadles, she also hath afflicted me both then and at other times. Sept. 7, 1692.

Owened her evidence in Court.

Sarah Vibber upon her oath affirmed to ye Jury of inquest that she hath seen An Puddeator afflict Mary Warrin Mary Walcott & An Putnam both at ye time of her examination at Mr. Tho Beadles and ye last night she together with Goodwife Parker did afflict ye fornamed Warin Walcott & Putnam: sd Puddeator hath afflicted me to: and I do believe she is a witch. Sept 7, 1692.

Vol. Salem Witchcraft p 318.

Mary Walcott upon oath affirms to ye Jury of Inquest that she hath seen An Puddeator afflict Mary Warin An Putnam & Eliz. Hubbard at ye time of her examination at Mr Tho. Beadles: and also ye last night I saw her afflict Mary Warin an Putnam & Eliz. Hubbard by witchcraft & I verily believ sd Puddeator is a witch. September 7: 92. & that this day she hath afflicted this deponent.

Jurat in Curia, Sept. 10. 92. Attest S. Sewall.

I find by my characters; which I took at ye Examination of An Puddeator, that

it was in ye 2 day of July that she was examined at Mr. Tho. Beadles they bearing date so. Sept. 7, 1692.

Simon Willard.

The testimony of Samuel Pickworth whow testifieth that a bowt six weekes ago; I this deponent was coming along Salem Street between Ann Pudeators hous and Captain higison hous it being in the evening and I this deponent saw a woman neare Captin higginsonn corner, this which I supposed to be Ann Pudeator and in a moment of time she pas'd by me as swift as if a burd flew by me and I saw said wooman goo in to Ann Pudeateaters hous.

Jurat in Curia,

S. Sewall. Cle

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft p 319.]

Samll Pickworth affirmeth yt ye above written evidence is ye truth: upon oath to: ye Jury of Inquest. Sept. 7. 92. Sept. 7: 92. Ann Putnam afarmid to the grand Inquest that Ann Pudeator: tould her that she flu by a man in the neight into a hous.

The Testimony of Jno. Best Senior aged about 48 yeres Testifieth & saith yt some yeres last past yt I this deponent did often hear my wife saye yt Ann Pudeator would not Lett her alone untill she had killed her By her often pinching & Brusing of her Till her Earms & other parts of her Body Looked Black by Reson of her soer pinching of her in ye Time of her sickness of my wife did affirm agt itt was an pudeator yt did afflict her & stood in ye Belefe of itt as Long as she Lived.

Sept. 7th. 92. Jurat in Curia. S. Sewall Cler.

Jno Best affirmed to ye truth of ye above written before ye Jury of Inquest. Sept. 7: 1692.

The testimony of John best Juneare how testifieth uppon his oath before the grant Inquest, that his mother did severall times in har sickness complain of ann pudeator of Salem the wife of Jacob pudeator how she had bewitched har and that she did believe she would kill her before she had dun and soo she said severall times duering hear sicknis until har death allso I this deponant did sewerall times goo in to the woods to fetch my fathers Cowes and I did drive goode pudeater cow bak from our Cowes and I being all alone ann pudeater would chide me when I came howm for turning the cow bak by Reson of which I this deponant did conclude said pudeater was a witch.

Jurat in Curia.

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft pp 321-2.]

Sarah Churchill Confession.

Sarah Churchill confesseth that Goody pudeator brought the book to this examinat and she signed it but did not know her at that tyme but when she saw her she knew her to be the same and that Goody Bishop als Oliver appeared to this Examinant & told her she had killed John Trasks Child (whose child dyed about that tyme) and said Bishop als Oliver afflicted her as alsoe did old George Jacobs and before that time this Examint being afflicted could not doe her service as formerly and her sd master Jacobs called her bitch witch ill names & then afflicted her as above and that pud Eater brought 3 Images like Mercy Lewis Ann putnam Eliza Hubbard & they brought her thornes & she stuck them in the Images & told her the persons whose likeness they were would be afflicted & the other day saw Goody Oliver sate upon her knee.

Jurat in Curia by Sarah Churchill.
this confession was taken before John Hathorne and Jonathan Corwin Esqs 1st June 1692. as attest.

Tho. Newton.

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, p. 314.]

INDICTMENT V. ANN PUDEATOR.

Essex in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay In New England, ss. }	Anno R. R'd & Reginee Gulielmi & Marice Anglica &c. Quarto Anno Dom. 1692.
--	---

The Juriors four our sov Lord and Lady the King & Queen psent. That Ann Pudeator of Salem in the county of Essex aforesaid, widow, The second day of July in the yeare aforesaid and diuers othere days and times as well before as after Certaine detestable acts called witchcraft & Sorceries Wickedly Mallitiously and feloniously hath used practised and exercised At and within the Township of Salem aforesaid in & upon and against one Mary Warrin of Salem aforesaid single woman by which said wicked arts the said Mary Warren the second day of July aforesaid and diuers other days and times both before and after was and is tortured Afflicted Pined Consumed wasted & tormented and also for sundry other acts of witchcraft by the said Ann Pudeator Committed and done before and Since that time Agst the peace of our Sov Lord & Lady the King and Queen there Crowne and Dignity and agst the form of the statute in yt. case made and Provided.

Witnesses,—Mary Warren Jurat, Sarah Churchill, Jurat, An Putnam Jurat.

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft p. 313.]

Warrant v. Ann Pudeator.

To the Marshall of Essex or Constable in Salem.

You are in their Majes'ts names hereby

required forthwith to apprehend and bring before vs Allec Parker the wife of John Parker of Salem and Ann Pudeator of Salem widdow who stand charged with sundry acts of witchcraft by them committed this day Contrary to ye laws of our Sov Lord & Lady ffaile not. Dated Salem May the 12th, 1692.

JOHN HATHORNE. } Assists.
JONATHAN CORWIN. }

May 12th, 1692. I have apprehended the abounamed persons and brought them att ye place appointed by your honors.

P me George Herrick Marshall of Essex,

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, p. 314.

Summons to witness v. Ann Pudeator.

Wm. & Mary by ye Grace of God of England, Scotland france & Ireland King & Queen. defend's &c.

To the sheriff of Essex, or deputy :

L. S.

Greeting.

We command you to warn John Wesley John Bullock Martha Dutch Susanna Dutch Lt. Jeremiah Neal John Beckett John Best Jun'r Jno Loader Sarah parott, that they and every of them appear at ye next Court of Oyer & Terminer holden at Salem on ye next Tuesday at twelve of ye Clock there to Testify ye truth to ye best of theire knowledge on certain Indictments to be exhibited against Alice Parker and Ann Pudeator. hereof make return fail not.

Dated in Salem Septr 5th. 1692. in ye fourth yeare of our Reigne.

Stephen Sewall Clerc.

Sept. 5. 1692. I have summoned and have warned all the within named persons John Best Jr Except. sd Best being Removed to Ipswich that they and every of

them appeare to Giue in their Fuid &c att time and place within written.

P me. Geo. Herrick dept Sheriff.
[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, p. 316.]

“The humble petition of Ann Pudeator unto ye honoured Judge and Bench now Sitting in Judicature in Salem humbly Sheweth

That whereas your Poor and humble Petitioner being condemned to die and knowing in my own conscience as I shall shortly answer it before ye Great God of heaven, who is the searcher and knower of all hearts: That the Evidence of Jno Best Sen'r and Jno Best Jun'r and Sam'll Pickworth wch was giuen in against me in Court were all of them altogether false and untrue and besides the abovesaid Jno Best hath been formerly whipt and likewise is recorded for A Lyar. I would humbly begg of yo'r honours to Take it into your Judicious and Pious consideration That my life may not be taken away by such false Evidences and witnesses as these be likewise ye Evidence given in against me by Sarah Church and Mary Warren I am altogether ignorant off and know nothing in ye least measure about it, nor nothing else concerning ye crime of witchcraft for wch I am condemned to die as will be known to men and angells att the great day of Judgment, begging and imploring your prayers att the throne of grace in my behalfe and your poor and humble petitioner shall for ever pray as she is bound in duty for your hon'r helth and happiness in this life and eternall felicity in ye world to come”

[Vol. Salem Witchcraft, pp. 322-3.]

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF BIRTHS, &c., OF THE TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. 4, page 20.

Sarah Bointon daughter of William and Elizabeth borne the tenth moneth the first day.

Tamer Barkar daughter of James & Grace borne the tenth moneth the fifteenth day.

Elizabeth Haseltine daughter of Robert & Ann borne January fifteenth.

Samuell Spofford son of John & Elizabeth borne January the thirty one.

ANNO 1653.

John Pickard son of John & Jane borne the first moneth the first day.

Ruth Teny daughter of William and Katherin borne on the sixteenth of March.

Daniel Tenny son of Thomas & Ann borne the fift moneth the sixteenth day.

Hannah Hassen daughter of Edward & Hannah borne the seventh moneth.

Thomas Baley son of James & Lidiah borne the sixt moneth the first day.

Jeremy Pearson son of John & Dorcas borne the eight moneth the twenty fift day.

Mary Remington daughter of John & Elizabeth borne the first moneth the last day.

Samuell Brockelbanke son of Samuell & Hanna borne the ninth month the twenty eight day.

John Browne son of Charles & Mary borne the twelft moneth the fift day.

Steven Barker son of James & Grace borne in September.

Nathaniel Boyes son of Mathew and Eliz-

abeth borne the seaventh moneth the first day.

ANNO 1654.

Mary Jewet daughter of Joseph & Ann borne second moneth the fourth day.

Faith Boyes daughter of Mathew & Elizabeth borne the tenth moneth the twenty eight day.

Jacob Kilborne son of George & Elizabeth borne the sixt moneth the tenth day.

Mary Trumble daughter of Jehn & Ann borne the fourth moneth the seaventh day.

Hannah Bointon daughter of John & Ellin borne the twenty sixt day and first moneth.

Hannah Spofford daughter of John & Elizabeth.

Edward Smith son of Hugh & Mary borne the fourth moneth the first day.

Anna Mighill daughter of Thomas & Ann borne the seaventh moneth the eight day.

Sarah Plats daughter of Samuell & Sarah borne the eight month the sixteenth day.

Mary Lighton daughter of Richard and Mary borne the ninth month the sixteenth day.

Samuell Longhorne son of Richard & Mary borne the twelft month the fourth day.

Samuell Philips son of Samuell & Sarah borne the twelft moneth the.

ANNO 1655.

Mary Wood daughter of Thomas & Ann borne the first moneth the fifteenth day.

Sarah Pearson daughter of John & Dorcas borne the third moneth the third day.

Mary Burbanke daughter of John & Jemimiah borne the third moneth the sixteenth day.

John Hassan son of Edward & Hannah

borne ye seaventh month the twenty second day.

Francis Brockelbanke son of Samuel & Hannah borne the 7th moneth the 26th day.

Humphrey Hobson son of William & Ann borne June 2d.

Samuel Scot, son of Benjamin & Margaret borne the seaventh of March.

**John Trumble, Recorder.*

Hannah Burkbi daughter of Thomas & Martha borne the first moneth.

**John Trumble, Recorder.* The previous recorded birth is in his handwriting, as are also several of the burials of previous years, being probably returned to him after his appointment, and recorded by him under the years in which they occurred.

The last in his handwriting, and the only burial in the year of 1656, was "Henry Sewell buried the first moneth."

His Record is finely written, and approaches nearer the Chancery, and round hand, than either of the other Clerks, as all the letters both great and small are formed on that plan. He held various offices of trust in the town, and was one of the five men afterwards termed Selectmen, and he appears to have been a very capable man.

One of the public charges for the year 1650, in one of the Town's Books, is the following entry:

"John Trumble for keeping this book 0. 6. 8," and in an entry made after his decease, which took place "the fifth moneth the eighteenth day, 1657," appears the following record: "Jo: Trumble one gate that was granted to his father in relation to keeping of a Scollie."

The first notice given by Gage in his History of Rowley, of a schoolmaster, is the appointment of William Boynton, Feb. 3, 1656-7, who was probably the successor of Trumble.

John Trumble 2nd, the son as it appears by the above record of John the first settler, was probably born before his father came to Rowley, where he married, May 14, 1662, Deborah Jackson. Children:

John b. 12. 3. 1666, died July 26, 1687.

Mary b. March 13, 1673. m. John Nelson Jan. 18, 1697 8.

Judah b. July 30, 1676, m. Elizabeth Acie Nov. 11, 1698.

Judah terminated the male line in Rowley.

His father John was deacon of the first Church, in

Hannah Harriman, daughter of Lenard & Margret borne the third moneth and twenty-two day.

Samuell Balie son of James & Lidiah borne the sixt moneth the tenth day.

Andrew Hedin son of Andrew & Sarah borne the seaventh moneth.

Rebecka Law daughter of William & Mary borne the first of the fourth moneth.

Thomas Dickenson son of Thomas & Jenet borne the eight moneth and twenty six day.

John Tod son of John & Susanna borne the twelft month.

Samuell Browne son of Charels & Mary borne the twelft moneth and fift day.

ANNO 1656.

Sarah Philips daughter of Samuell & Sarah borne the first moneth and seventh day.

Rowley, Oct. 24, 1686, and, according to Gage, removed to Connecticut, where he became the head of a distinguished family.

Rowley was settled in 1639, no division of the land was made, all living in common till the year 1643 when a survey of the Town was taken by Thomas Nelson, Mr. Edward Carleton, Humphrey Reyner, and Francis Parrot, at which time, streets were laid out and named and house lots assigned to its original settlers, varying in size from $1\frac{1}{2}$ to 6 acres. The land otherwise not appropriated, was termed Commons, and every $1\frac{1}{2}$ Acre house-lot was entitled to $1\frac{1}{2}$ Gates or *cow-rights*, and other lands were laid out in the same proportion as these rights bore to the house-lots. The value of these Gates are shown by the following extract from the Town Records, "Feb. 16, 1661. Voted, that William Stickney have the Gate on the Common laid out to him in the Rate of thirty shillings a Gate."

The settlement of Rowley, probably from motives of security and friendship, was at first made very compact, not extending, it is supposed, more than one mile in any direction from where the first and the present Meeting-house of the first Parish of Rowley now stands.

Joseph Pearson son of John Pearson borne August 21.

John Palmer son of John & Margret borne the first moneth and fifteenth day.

Martha Clarke daughter of Richard and Alice borne the first moneth and tenth day.

Richard Holmes son of Richard & Alice borne the twenty eight of March.

Joseph Jewit son of Joseph & Ann borne the second moneth and first day.

Nathaniell Hesseltine the son of John and Joane borne the seventh moneth the twentyeth day.

Sarah Tenny daughter of William & Katherine borne the seventh moneth and the twentie day.

Mary Spofard daughter of John & Elisabeth borne the ninth moneth and first day.

John Wood son of Thomas and Ann borne the ninth month and second day.

Elizabeth Northend daughter of Ezekiel & Edna borne the nineteent day of October.

Samuell Kilbourne son of George & Elisabeth borne the ninth moneth and eleventh day.

Mary Plats daughter of Jonathan & Elizabeth borne the ninth moneth and eleventh day.

John Burkbie son of Thomas & Martha borne the ninth moneth & sixteenth day.

Hannah Johnson daughter of John and Hannah borne the ninth moneth and twentie day.

Sarah Scot daughter of Benjamin & Margret borne the eleventh moneth and first day.

Sarah Pickard daughter of John & Jane borne the eleventh moneth and last day.

ANNO 1657.

Ruth Tod, daughter of John & Susanna borne the second moneth and eleventh day.

John Hobson son of William and Ann borne the second moneth and sixteenth day.

Prudence Remington the daughter of John & Abigale borne the fift moneth the fourteenth day.

John Hidin son of Andrew & Sarah borne the second moneth and sixteenth day.

** Thomas Leaver, Recorder.*

Thomas Longhorne the son of Richard & Mary borne the last of ye fourth moneth.

Jonathan Leaver the son of Thomas & Mary borne the twenty eight of the sixt month.

Mary Law the daughter of William & Mary borne the fifteenth day of the eight moneth.

Timothy Harris the son of John & Bridgett borne the first day of the ninth moneth.

Francis Palmer the son of John & Margret borne the fourth of the tenth moneth.

Jonathan Harryman the son of Lennard

** Thomas Leaver, Recorder, from 1657 to 1683. with a few years intermission. (when the record appears kept by an unknown hand)*

His Record is similar to Francis Parrat's, only more distinct. He was one of the original settlers of Rowley, and for several years, one of its Selectmen. He married Mary Bradley, Sept. 1, 1643 Children:

Prudence b. 6 11, 1644, m. Benj. Gage, Oct. 11, 1671; second, Samuel Stickney. April 6, 1674. (Bradford Records) Thomas b. 5 2. 1647, m. Demaris Baley, May 8, 1672. He left no male issue

Mary, b. 7 5, 1649, m. Samuell Dresser, Dec. 9, 1668 Jonathan b. 6 28, 1657, died Aug. 8, 1660.

The first return of the Births, Marriages and Deaths of the Town of Rowley, made to the Clerk of the County Court, are in his handwriting

& Margret borne the fifth day of the tenth moneth.

Thomas Hassen the son of Edward & Hannah borne the eleventh moneth nine & twentieth day.

Robert Hesseltine the son of Robert & Anna borne the ninth moneth the seventh day.

Ezekiel Lighton the son of Richard and Mary borne the eight day of the twelfth mounth.

ANNO 1658.

Samuel Phillips the son Samuel & Sarah borne the first moneth the twenty third day.

Sarah Jewit the daughter of Maximilian & Ann borne the first moneth the seventeenth day.

Sarah Boynton the daughter of John & Eliner borne the second moneth the nineteenth day.

Benjamin Pearson the son of John & Dorcas borne the second moneth the sixth day.

Sarah Burkbee the daughter of Thomas & Martha borne the third moneth the twenty first day.

John Brocklbanke the son of John & Sarah borne the fift moneth the twenty sixth day.

Thomas Wood the son of Thomas & Ann borne the tenth of August.

Ebenezer Browne the son of Charles & Mary borne the fourteenth of September.

Samuell Balley the son of James & Lidia was borne the sixth day of November.

Japheth Holmes the son of Richard and Alice borne the fifteenth day of December, or the 10 moneth.

John Northend the sonne of Ezekiell & Edna borne the eighteenth day of January
Sarah Spoferd the daughter of John & Elizabeth borne the fifteenth day of January.

John Plats the sonne of Jonathan and Elizabeth borne the twentieth of Jenewary.

ANNO 1659.

John & Jonathan Smith sons of John & Faith borne the second day of the first moneth.

Hanah Brocklbank the daughter of Samuell & Hannah borne March the twenty eight day.

Philip Nelson the sonne of Phillip & Sarah borne April the sixteenth day.

Rebeckah Elsworth the daughter of Jeremiah borne May second.

William Hobson the son of William & Ann borne May the twenty fourth day.

Mary Todd the daughter of John & Susanna borne June the tenth day.

Thomas Remington the sonne of Thomas & Mehitabell borne July the fifteenth day.

Margret Hidden the daughter of Andrew & Sarah borne July the twenty eight.

George Phillips sonne of Samuel & Sarah borne November the twenty third.

Isaack Kilborne the sonne of George & Elizabeth borne January the twenty six day.

Mary Elethrop the daughter of Nathaniell and Mary borne Janewary the fourth day.

Elizabeth Johnson the daughter of John & Hannah borne Janeuary the sixteenth day.

Recorder appears for a few years more, also unknown, and is succeeded by the previous recorder, Thomas Leaver, who continued it to near the time of his burial, Dec. 27, 1683.

* *Recorder not known.*

* Recorder unknown to 1660, when a new Re-

John Law the sonne of William & Mary borne the first of March.

Ann Pickard the daughter of John & Jane borne the fifteenth of February.

ANNO 1660.

New Recorder.

Sarah Smith the daughter of John & Faith borne April the fourteenth day.

Sarah Longhorne daughter of Richard & Mary borne the second moneth 16 day.

Nathaniel Browne the son of Charles & Mary borne Maie the twentieth.

An Wood the daughter of Thomas & An borne August the eighth day.

Phebe Pearson the daughter of John & Dorcas borne April the thirteenth.

Elizabeth Brockbank the daughter of John & Sarah borne November the twentieth day.

Edward Hassen the son of Edward & Hannah borne September the tenth day.

Sarah Burkbee the daughter of Thomas & Sarah borne the twelfth moneth the fifteenth day.

Thomas Crosbee the son of Anthony & Prudence borne March the fourth day.

Thomas Nellson the son of Thomas & Ann borne March the tenth day.

ANNO, 1661.

Elizabeth Stickney the daughter of Samuel and Julian borne Maie the ninth day.

James Plats the sonne of Samuel & Sarah borne the eleventh day of the fourth moneth.

John Stiles the son of Robert Stiles borne June last day.

Jonathan Plats son of Jonathan & Elizabeth borne August the twenty-third day.

Sarah Hidden the daughter of Andrew & Sarah borne October the first day.

John the son of Thomas & Mehitabell Remington borne the second day of November.

Elizabeth Phillips the daughter of Samuel and Sarah borne November the tenth day.

Sarah Northend the daughter of Ezekiel & Edney borne the tenth moneth the third day.

Sarah the daughter of Daniel Wicome borne the 27 of December.

Elizabeth Jewit the daughter of John & Elizabeth born Jeneuary the fifth day.

Gershom the son of Robert Hesseltine born the last of January.

Sarah Palmer the daughter of John & Margret borne the eleventh moneth the thirteenth day.

Mary Foster the daughter of William & Mary borne the first moneth sixteenth day.

Sarah Spofard the daughter of John & Elizabeth borne March the twenty-second day.

ANNO 1662.

Mary Nellson the daughter of Philip & Sarah borne March the twenty-sixth.

Beththiah the daughter of Richard Longhorne borne the fourth moneth ye ninth day.

Sarah Lighton the daughter of Richard & Mary borne the fourth moneth ye tenth day.

Ruth Wood the daughter of Thomas & Ann borne the fifth moneth the twenty-first day.

Isabell Hassen the daughter of Edward and Hannah borne the foresaid moneth and day.

Elizabeth Holmes daughter of Richard and Alice borne ye fifteenth day of ye seventh moneth.

Prissila Law the daughter of William and Mary borne the eighteenth of the ninth moneth.

Dorithee Nellson daughter of Thomas & Ann borne the eleventh moneth & fourteenth day.

Ezekiell Phillip the son of Samuel & Sarah borne the twelfth moneth.

ANNO 1663.

Elizabeth Kilburn the daughter of George and Elizabeth borne the first day of the second moneth.

Samuell Woster son of Samuel and Elizabeth borne the last of March.

Samuel Stickney the sonn of Samuel & Julian borne the fifth of the second moneth.

Samuel Pickard son of John & Jane his wife borne ye third moneth.

Mary the daughter of Nicolas Wallington borne the 15 of August.

Mary Hidden the daughter of Andrew & Sarah borne the twentie one of September.

John Dreser sonn of John & Martha borne the tenth moneth the fourth day.

Thomas Burkebee the sonn of Thomas & Sarah borne the 25 of the tenth moneth.

Jonathan the sonn of Thomas Remington borne the tenth moneth the 26.

Mary Kimbel the daughter of Beniamin & Mercy borne the twentie-seventh of ye tenth.

Jonathan Crosbe sonn of Anthony & Prudence borne the eleventh moneth twenty-sixt.

Martha the daughter of Joshua Braddley borne the twenty-nine of the twelfth moneth.

THE YEAR 1664.

Prisilla the daughter of Maximilian Jewit borne Maie ye 19th.

Judith the daughter of William Foster borne the nineteenth of June.

George Phillips son of Samuel & Sarah borne June ye third day.

Gershom the sonne of John Lamberd borne July the twentee-ninth.

Sarah Dickinson the daughter of James & Rebeckah borne August ye twentee-fifth.

Susannah ye daughter of John Todd borne September ye fifth.

Josiah & Elizabeth Wood the son & daughter of Thomas Wood and Ann, borne September ye fifth day.

Sarah the daughter of John Brocklbank borne September ye eleventh day.

William the sonn of William *Hutchings borne November ye twentieth.

Pricella Hassen the daughter of Edward & Hannah borne November ye twenty-fifth.

Richard the sonn of Richard Lighton borne December the ninth day.

Deborah Jewit daughter of Abraham Jewit born December ye third day.

Francis the sonn of Ezekiel Jewet borne March ye fifteenth.

Richard Kimble sonn of Beniamin borne ye same third day of December.

ANNO 1665.

John Johnson sonn of John & Hannah borne third day of second moneth.

Richard Longhorne the sonn of Richard & Mary borne Maie the twentieth.

*Supposed by Gage, in his History of Rowley, page 457, line 4, to be Stickney. It is evidently a mistake, as the Record plainly shows.

William and Elizabeth Stickney, had no son William, born in 1664, and it is evident it was not the case, from his wife Elizabeth giving in a deposition dated September 24th, 1678, her age as 70, which would make her age at the time of the birth of this supposed son, William, in 1664. 56 years.

Hannae Nelson the daughter of Thomas & Ann borne the twentie-second of June.

Richard Austin the sonn of Anthony & Hester borne the twenty-second of seventh moneth.

Francis Spofford sonn of John & Elizabeth borne September ye 24.

Sariah the daughter of John Teny and Mercy borne ye eight moneth ye seventeenth day.

William Stickney ye sonn of Samuell and Julian borne the eight moneth ye twentie-first day.

Jonathan Crosbee son of Anthony and Prudence borne ye eight moneth ye twenty-sixt day.

Elizabeth Simonds the daughter of John and Elizabeth borne ye seventh moneth ye eight day.

Thomas Todd the sonn of John & Susanah borne the third of the tenth moneth.

Abigaill Lambert ye daughter of John & Abigaill born ye tenth moneth ye ninth day.

Elizabeth the daughter of Andrew Hiden and Sarah borne ye twelfth moneth ye nineteenth day.

FOR THE YEAR 1666.

An the daughter of Thomas Hardy juiner borne April the twenty-sixt.

Samuell Holmes the sonn of Richard Holmes born the fourth of Maie.

Sarah Pearson the daughter of John & Dorcas Pearson borne Maie the sixt.

Mary the daughter of Thomas Remington borne July the fourteenth day.

Thomas Jewett son of Ezekiel & Faith borne September the twentyeth day.

John the sonn of Benjamin Gage borne September the twentieth seventh day.

Ezekiel Northend son of Ezekiel & Edna Northend borne the eight moneth the eight day.

Thomas Dickinson son of James & Rebeckah borne November the twentie-first day.

Samuell Wood the son of Thomas Wood born December the twentie-sixt.

Sarah Brocklbank the daughter of Samuell borne the twenty-ninth of the eighth moneth.

Joseph Houchings the son of William Houchings born the eleventh moneth the twentieth day.

John the sonn of John Trumble & Deborah borne the twelfth moneth the third day.

Nathaniel Crosbe son of Andrew & Prudence Crosbe borne the twelfth moneth the fifth day.

ANNO 1667.

Hester ye daughter of Jonathan & Hester Hopkinson borne April ye 9 day.

Joseph Woster ye son of William born June ye 20th.

An the daughter of Abraham Jewit borne ye above said day.

Edney the daughter of Edward Hasen borne the above said day.

Mary the daughter of John Dreser senior borne July ye 14th.

Aquilla Law son of William & Faith born July ye 26th.

John ye son of John Kingsbury borne July ye 28th.

Samuel the son of Mr. Samuel Shepard borne August ye 19th.

Sarah ye daughter of Samuel Stickney borne October ye 20th.

(To be continued.)

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. 4, page 28.

Wm. Browne, 4th mo., 1684.

The will of William Browne, of Marblehead, dated 7th November, 1683, mentions that the five pounds receive by me from my mother in her will, may be paid to five of my eldest children as they come of age, viz: Elizabeth, William, Mary, Elenor, and Deliverance; wife Mary my eight children, viz: William, Mary, Elenor, Deliverance, Thomas, John, Sarah and Samuel: my eldest daughter Elizabeth being married, I appoint my wife Mary executrix, and my brother-in-law, John Chim, and Benjamin Gale to be overseers; witnesses, Moses Mavericke and Ambrose Gale.

An Inventory of the above estate taken March 4th, 1683-4, by Samuel Ward and John Fogg. Amount £221 00s 00d.

Wm. Canterbury, 4mo., 1684.

The will of William Canterbury, of Salem, neither dated or signed, mentions Bettrice, his wife, son John, daughters, Ruth and Rebecca, Ruth not married, he appoints his wife, Bettrice, sole executor.

The Petition of Jeremiah Neale as attorney to Joseph Woodrow, mentions that said Joseph Woodrow is a grandson to William Canterbury, of Salem, deceased. mentions that Bettrice, widow of said William, died intestate. that Rebecca was the oldest daughter, and that shee is now dead and left two children, Joseph Woodrow and Mary, and that Ruth, the only

now living daughter of sd William, is now in possession of all the estate, and that his (Joseph Woodrow's) sister Mary has already disposed of her interest in the estate to said Ruth, and prays that he the orphan may have his due, dated 29th of July, 1684. The court order that the petition be granted, and that the two children have half of the estate, 29 July, 1684.

Moses Chadwell, 4th mo., 1684.

The Will of Moses Chadwell of Lynn, Shipwright, intending a voyage to sea, make this will the 21st of March, 1683-4, mentions wife Sarah, my six daughters, son Thomas. Witnesses, Joseph Webb and Allen Breed. Allowed 24 June, 1684.

An Inventory of the estate of Moses Chadwell, who deceased the 25th of April, 1684, taken 18 June, 1684, by Thomas Newhall and Samuel Cobbet. Amount £252 8s 06d.

Thos. Chadwell, 4th mo., 1684.

The Will of Thomas Chadwell, Sen'r, of the Town of Lynn, dated 25th of February, 1683, mentions my son Moses Chadwell, and at his death to Sarah his wife, and at her death to their sons, if any, and if not, to their daughters, if any, my Daughter Ruth Needham, my grandchild Thomas Chadwell. I appoint Sarah, the wife of my son Moses, sole executrix; witnesses, William Crofts and Samuel Cobbett. Allowed ———

An inventory of the estate of Thomas Chadwell, who deceased the 27th of February, 1683, taken 18th of June, 1684, by Thomas Newhall and Samuel Cobett. Amount £137 05s 00d.

Josiah Hascoll, 4th mo., 1684.

An Inventory of the estate of Josiah

Hascoll, who died the 9th of May, 1682, taken by Henry Herrick and Nehemiah Grover. Amount £200 00s 00d, and administration granted unto Sarah the relict of the deceased, and she gave bond to dispose of it according to law, 2^o 4, '84.

Robert Hibberd, 4th mo., 1684.

The Will of Robert Hibberd, Senior, of ye Town of Beverly, dated 29th of April, 1684, mentions wife Joane, sons John, Joseph, and Robert Hibert, his daughters, son Samuel. I make my said wife executrix, and friends John Sallows and John Brent to be overseers. Witnesses, Samuel Hardie and John Grover, and Allowed in Court at Salem 24 June, 1684.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 6th of June, 1684, by John Bennett and Nehemiah Grover. Amount £281 06s 0d.

Alexander Maxy, 4th mo., 1684

An Inventory of the estate of Alexander Maxey, of Wenham, taken 21st of 4th mo., 1684, by Richard Hutton and Walter Fairfield. Amount £159 10s. 00d, and administration of the estate granted unto Mary the relict of the deceased, in court, at Salem, June 24th, 1684.

Edward Norrice, 4th mo., 1684.

The Will of Edward Norrice, of Salem, made the 15th of May, 1684, mentions son Edward Norrice and daughter Elizabeth. I appoint my son Edward executor, witnesses Benjamin Horne and Samuel Ropes. Allowed 24 of June, 1684.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 20th of June, 1684, by John Norman and William Downten. Amount £104 12s 0d.

Joseph Parker, 4th mo., 1684.

The Will of Joseph Parker, of Ando-

ver, Carpenter, dated 5th of April, 1684, mentions wife Elizabeth, and when my son Joseph, my only child, shall come to the age of 21 years, my brother Steven. I appoint my wife Elizabeth sole executrix, and friend Capt. Dudley Bradstreet, and Capt. John Osgood, overseers. Allowed 29 July, 1684.

An Inventory of the above estate taken 23d of April, 1684, by Dudley Bradstreet and John Osgood. Amount £402 15s 0d.

Ann Pickton, 4th mo., 1684.

The Will of Ann Pickton, of Beverly, dated 29th of December, 1677, mentions to William Cash, sen'r, to Jeremiah Butman. I appoint said Jeremiah Butman my executor, and he to pay his father Jeremiah Butman and his wife £25; the rest of the estate to be divided between the other four brothers, viz: Marthew, John, Joseph and Benjamin Butman. I appoint John Galley and Henry Bayley, overseers. Witnesses, Henry Bayley and John Bennet.

An Inventory of the estate of Ann Pickton, who died on the 25th of December, 1683, taken 19 of January, 1683-4, by Henry Bailey and Samuel Corning. Amount £110 2s 6d.

Thos. Rix, 4th mo., 1684.

An Inventory of the estate of Thomas Rix, taken 20th of June 1684, by Samuel Gardner, Sen'r, and John Higginson, jun'r. £10 12s 6d, and administration granted to Susannah the relict, 31 5, '84.

John Sanders, 4th mo., 1684.

An inventory of the estate of John Sanders, of Marblehead, taken 15th June, 1684, by Francis Johnson and Moses Mavericke. Amount £100 15s 02d.

John Very, 4th mo., 1684.

Inventory of estate of John Very, taken Apr 17, 1684, by Henry Masey and Tho. Mould. Amount £14 9s 8d, returned by Jonathan Very, brother of the deceased.

Richard Knott, 4mo., 1684.

Inventory of Estate of Ric'd Knott, of Marblehead, taken by John Peach and John Legg. of the same place, June 16, 1684, amount £307 10s 6d, returned July 29, 1684, by Hannah Knott, who is appointed admx.

Children of Richard Knott at his de-
cease :

Elizabeth, 11 years old, disabled in her understanding.

Richard, 8 years old.

Mary, 6 years old.

Elenor, 13 months old.

Joseph French, 7mo., 1684.

Petition of Joseph French and Roger Estman, both of Salisbury, to the Court sitting at Salem, July 29, 1684, In which it is set forth, That whereas Joseph French, Jun'r, late of Salisbury, deceased, dyed intestate, Leving a widdow and three children, namely, Joseph, Timothy and Simon, all yong, & although an Inventory of the estate, amounting to £400 13s, was presented to the last Court att Ipswich, where administration was granted to the widdow, but no bond taken of her security of these estate, or to administer according to law ; now so it is that the widdow is about to marry againe, with a man who is much a stranger, whose estate is not to us known, (if any) and so he is suddenly like to be possessed of the sd Estate.

It is the request of the pet'rs (who are grandfathers to the children) that the

Court would make some settlement as to them seems meet, also to appoint guardians to said children to take care of them till they come of age to choose for themselves or otherways. The guardians presented for appointment are the sd Grandfather, Joseph French & either Benjamin, Nathaniel or John Eastman, who are brothers to the said widdow.

The answer to the petition. The Court order widow to give good security, and the Estate to be bound for the performance, and that this, the will of the grandfathers or donors of the land being produced, a division to be accordingly.

Also Joseph French and Benj'n Eastman are appointed guardians to the children of Joseph French, dec'd, till the Court order further.

John Brewer, 7mo., 1684.

The request of Mary Brewer, widow of John Brewer, asking leave (being infirm and unable to manage the estate which her husband left her) to renounce the trust of administering on said estate, and having agreed with her sons John Brewer and Simon Chapman for her maintainance, she wishes them to be appointed adm'rs of said estate. at Court, 30 Sept., 1684.

Walter Montjoy, 5mo., 1684.

Inventory of Estate of Walter Montjoy, taken Nov. 29, 1683, by Nicholas Chatwell & Thos. Mould. Amount £83 06s 0d, returned by the widow, and she is appointed admx. July 29, 1684.

Anthony Buxton 5mo., 1684.

Will of Anthony Buxton, of Salem, in New England, dated March 8, 1683-4, mentions wife Elizabeth, daughter Elizabeth, wife of Isaac Cook, to son, John

Buxton, his 30 acres given him by the town of Salem lying on Ipswich river, daughter Lydia and her children, daughter Mary and her children, daughter Sarah & her children, to my son John my great bell metal mortar which I brought out of England, son Joseph to have what is left to his mother after her decease, daughter Hannah ten pounds to be p'd her on her marriage; appoints his wife Elizabeth ex'tx of the will, and his son Joseph to assist her.

Witnesses, Nath'l Felton, Robert Fuller & Wm. Orne.

proved in Court 29 July, 1684.

Inventory of above estate taken May 30, 1684, by Robert Fuller & Sam'l Aborne Sen'r, amount £238, returned by widow Elizabeth who is app'ted adm'x, 29 July, 1684.

Francis Skerry, 6 mo., 1684.

Will of Francis Skerry, of Salem, dated June 25, 1684, mentions wife Bridget, kinsman Francis Skerry, Henry Lunt. the two youngest son of my cousin Henry Skerry, viz: Henry & John, Martha Skerry, under 18 years old, and her two sisters, Hannah & Elizabeth, Cousin Elizabeth Fitch, wife of Benjamin Fitch, of Reding, and her 3 daughters, Cousin Henry Skerry, & his wife, Cousin Elizabeth the wife of John Williams, Cousin Mary Nelson, (Abigail the wife of John Smith, Isaac Whittaker, Deliverance Coary, Mary Holman, Eliz'h Smith, Matthew Price's widow, brother Henry Skerry, brother Robert Skerry in England, or his son Thos. Skerry. App'ts wife sole ex'tx, app'ts his cousins Henry Skerry, Benjamin Fitch, overseers. Witnesses, Henry Bartholo-

mew & Sam'l Gardner, Jun'r, proved Aug. 30, 1684.

Inventory of above estate taken 29 Aug., 1684, by Henry Bartholomew, Sam'l Gardner, Sen'r & Sam'l Gardner, Jun'r, amount £719 9s 0d, returned Aug. 30, 1684, by Bridget Skerry, who is app'td ex'tx.

Anthony Wood, 5th mo., 1684.

Inventory of the estate of Anthony Wood mentions widow Mary Wood, adm'x, appraised 20 June, 1684, am't £75.

Rich'd Ingersolls, 9th mo., 1684.

Inventory of the estate of Richard Ingersoll, taken 24 Nov., 1684, by John Brown, Sen'r, Henry Bartholomew, amount £102 09s 0d, returned 25 9 mo., 1684, by Sara, relict of said Richard and Sara, with Capt. Jno. Price, are app'td joint adm'rs.

Wm. King, 9 mo., 1684.

Inventory of estate of Wm. King, of Salem, taken by Philip Cromwell & Edward Grove, Amount £260 3s 0d, returned by Catharine King, widow, as sole ex'tx, and allowed in Court 25 November, 1684.

Rich'd Rosoe, 9th mo., 1684.

Inventory of estate of Richard Rosoe taken 24 November, 1684, by John Brown, Sen'r and Henry Bartholomew, amount £125 1s 0d, returned by Ruth Roze, widow, who is app'td adm'rx, 25 9 mo., 1684.

"Item, "more 12 Achers of land lying in ye Island of Jersie Green to Richard Ross as a Gift by his ffather." Richard Rose left the widow 2 sons & 2 daughters, Richard, Ruth, John and Judith.

Max'n Jewett, 9th mo., 1684.

Will of Maxamillian Jewett, of Rowley, dated Jan. 8th, 1682 & 17 8 mo., 1684,

mentions (his well beloved wife and her son John Boynton,) daughter Elizabeth, Eldest son, Ezekill Jewett, son Joseph Jewett, daughters (Anna and her son Jonathan Barker, under 21 years) Mary Hazeltton, Sarah, Elizabeth Hazeltine & Faith Dowse, Ezekill Jewett to be sole ex'r. Witnesses, Leonard Harnman & Nehemiah Jewett, proved 25 9 mo., 1684. M. Jewett deceased October, 1684.

Inventory of above estate taken Nov. 1684, by Neh. Jewett, John Dresser, & Leonard Harriman, Amount £461 15s 1d, returned by Ezekill Jewett in Court Nov. 25, 1684.

Wm. Waters, 9 mo., 1684.

Inventory of estate of Wm. Waters, of Marblehead, taken Nov. 19, 1684, by Sam'l Sander, Erasmus James, amount £123 2s 3d, returned by Wm. Waters, eldest son of deceased; allowed in Court Nov. 27, 1684.

Thos. Purchase, 9mo., 1684.

Thos. Purchase of Salem, having upon a voyage to sea three years since, been absent with Mr. Habbakuck Turner, and no one of men or ye ship were heard of, but judged rationally to be perished in the sea, the widow Elizabeth Purchase is appointed adm'x, and give bonds November 25, 1684.

Thos. Ridge, 9 mo., 1684.

Inventory of estate of Thomas Ridge, taken Nov. 27, 1684, by Edward Wooland, Sen'r and Thomas Cromwell, amount £13 11s 06d, returned by Mathew (Martha) Ridge, widow, into Court November 27, 1684, & appt'd adm'x.

List of debts amount £20 0s 0d.

John Hobson, 9 mo., 1684.

Petition of Sarah Hobson, widow of John Hobson, of Rowley, for leave to sell part of the real estate her husband left, to pay the debts, support herself and child, repair fences, shingle the house, build new barn, and put the land in order for cultivation, enough to raise £70.

Order of the General Court 15 Oct., 1684, referring the whole matter to the County Court, to order as they see fit.

Nov. 25, 1684, ordered as prayed for, and Danil Wicom and Neh'h Jewett appointed overseers.

Rick'd Hubbard, 9 mo., 1684.

Petition of Sarah Ward & her husband Sam'l Ward, to the Court at Salem 25 Nov., 1684, to have a division of her former husband, Mr. Richard Hubbard, estate divided between her and their five children.

Sarah ye Relict of Mr. Ric'd Hubbard, now wife of Capt. Sam'l Ward, of Marblehead.

Obadiah Antram, 9 mo., 1684.

Petition of Edmond Batter, for a review of the settlement of estate of Obadiah Antram, in 1666, it is granted by the Court as on file.

Zerub. Endicott, 9 mo., 1684.

Will of Zerobabell Endicott Sr of Salem dated Nov. 23, 1683, mentions wife Elizabeth, sons John, Samuel, Zerobabell, Benjamin, Joseph, daughters Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Hannah and Mehitable, appoints sons John and Samuel joint ex'ors, and Israel Porter, Joseph Hutchinson and Nathaniel Felton, Jr., overseers; witnesses, Nath'l Felton and Jane Reade, proved

in Court 27 Mar., 1684. Sam'l Endicott accepted the trust, 25 9 mo., 1684.

The deposition of Israel Porter, aged 38 years, Isaac Cook, aged 42 years, John Proctor, aged 50 years, & Joseph Hutchinson, aged 48 years, 24 March, 1682-3.

John Burton, 9 mo., 1684.

Will of John Burton, Senior, of Salem, dated 14 October, 1684, mentions sons John, Samuel and Isaac Burton, son-in-law William Osburne and his wife Hannah and children, grandchild Samuel Osborne, appoints his son John Burton sole ex'or, appoints his friend Robert Fuller and his son in law William Osburne, overseers; witnesses Robert Fuller, Richard Croade, Senior.

Inventory of above estate taken 16th November, 1684, by Samuel Aborne, Sr, and Isaac Cooke, amounting to £223 12s, returned by John Burton, ex'or.

Matthew Clarke, 9 mo., 1684.

Will of Matthew Clarke, of Marblehead, dated 24th September, 1684, mentions his dear wife Abigail, "the six youngest children, viz: William, Samuel, James, Ruth, Mary, and John," "four eldest daughters which are marryed," appoints his wife Abigail ex'x; witnesses Sam'l Chever and Thomas *hokknes*; probate 25th 9 mo., 1684.

Inventory of above estate taken 20th November, 1684, by Samuel Ward and Thomas Pitman, amounting to £177 11s 6d, returned by Abigail Clarke, ex'x, 25th 9 mo., 1684.

Jno. Divan, 9mo., 1684.

Will of John Divand, Sr., of Lynn, dated 30th August, 1684, mentions his loving wife, son John Divan, four grand children, Samuel and Martha, children of

his son-in-law Samuel Stocker, Elizabeth Divand and Esther Hathorne, appoints his son John to be ex'or; appoints his loving brother, Capt. Thomas Marshall, and John Floyd, Sr., to be overseers. witnesses, Tho. Marshall, John Divan and John Floyd.

Nath'l Ingersoll, 9 mo., 1684.

Inventory of estate of Nathaniel Ingersoll, taken 19 9mo., 1684, by Henry Bartholomew and Samuel Gardner, Jr., amounting to £97 12s, returned by Mary Ingersoll, relict of said Nath'l, 28 9 '84.

John Lowle, 9 mo., 1684.

Petition of William Gerrish, formerly of Newbury, now of Boston, for discharge from administration on the estate of John Lowle, of Newbury, to which he was appointed in 1647.

Inventory of estate of John Lowle, taken the last of June, 1647, by Edward Rawson, Thomas Melnard, and Abraham Tappan, amounting to £245.

"An account of the Estate of John Lowle, who deceased the 29 of ye 4mo., 1647, given in by the Administrators unto Salem Court, the 25 of November, 1684."

"To charges in the family, a sickly wife and five children."

"To his wife's legacy, £20; to Elizabeth Lowle, his daughter's Legacy, £10; to his sonn Benjamine Lowle portion, & his daughter Elizabeth, portion £20, and to his selfe halfe his estate as by his receipt."

To John Lowle his portion, Peter Lowle his portion, Mary Lowle her Legacy and portion, Joseph Lowle his portion.

£306 15s 7d
245 00 0

To Ballance due from ye estate, £61 05s 7d

John Orne, 9 mo., 1684.

Will of John Orne, Sr., of Salem, dated 8th October, 1679, mentions, Eldest son John Orne, sons Symond, Joseph and Benjamin Orne, eldest daughter Elizabeth Gardner, daughters Jehodan Harvey, Mary Smith, Ann Felton; the five children of his son John Orne, six shillings, to John double portion. Appoints his son John Horne, sole ex'or, and his loving friend, Edmond Batter, overseer. witnesses, Daniel Potter and Hilliard Veren, Sen'r. John Orne, Sen'r, owned to the will 27th February, 1683-4, before Barth. Gedney, assist.

Probate, Nov. 20, 1684.

Jonathan Wade, 9 mo., 1684.

Petition of Nathaniel and Thomas Wade to the Court, dated 24 June, 1684, states that they, with their brethren, all Wades, have been before the Court at seven, eight or nine sessions of the Court, hoping for a settlement, since their father, Mr Jonathan Wade's decease, which was 13 June, 1683. The controversy that arose was, by reason of two wills, which were found after their father's decease,—one dated June, 1657, and the other 1669.

A trial was had, Jonathan Wade for the first, and Nathaniel and Thomas for the second, and on the 25th of March last the Court declared the first will could not be performed, and on the 15th of April next following, the Court was pleased to declare it to be their duty, in the settlement of the estate, to act according, the will dated 22d of May, 1669, and order the admr's to take the said paper for their rule, and act according thereto.

They crave that the first will may be

kept on the files, as a declaration to the world and future ages, upon what ground the Court had passed their judgments.

Remonstrance of John Wade, of Medford, son of Mr. Jonathan Wade, late of Ipswich, dated Dec. 26, 1684:

“When Mr. Jonathan Wade of Ipswiche came first to my house att Andov'r in ye yeare '72, to make a motion of marriage betwixt his sonne Nathaniell & my daughter Mercy, he freely of himself told me what he would give to his sonn, viz: one half of his ffarme att Mystick, and one third part of his land in England when he dyed, & yt he should have liberty to make use of pt of ye improved & broken up ground vpon ye sd ffarme till he could gett some broken up for himself vpon his owne part and likewise that he should Live in & have ye use, &c., till he had one of his owne built vpon his part of ye ffarme. I was willing to accept of his offer, or att least said nothing against itt, but propounded yt he would make his sonn a deed of guift of yt third part of his Land in England, to enjoy to him & his heirs after his death; this he was not free to doe, butt said itt was as sure, for he had so putt itt into his will, yt his three Sonns should have yt in England Equally divided betwixt ym, viz: each a third part. I obiected he might alter his Will when he pleas'd, & his wife might dye, & he marrye againe, & have othe children, wch he thought a vaine obiection, mucche other discourse there was about ye stocke on ye ffarme, &c., but remayinge unwillinge to give a deed for yt in England, sayinge he might live to spend itt, & often repeating he had soe order'd itt in his Will (as aforesaid,) which he should never alter without great necessitye, or words to yt porposs.

So we parted for yt tyme, leaveinge yt matter to further consideration ; after he Came home he told Severall of my friends & other as they informed me, that he had proffered to give his Sone Nathaniell bettor, ym £2000, & I would not accept of itt. ye next tyme he came to my house, after Some discourse about ye promise, & perceivinge his resolution as formerly, I Consented to accept of wch he had formerly Engaged, & Left itt to him to add what he pleased toward ye building of him a house, &c., & so agreed, yt ye young person might proceed in marriage with both or consents which accordingly they did. S. Bradstreet.

The Hon'ble Simon Bradstreet, Esq., made oath to ye truth of ye above written, September 21st, 1683. before me, Samuel Nowell, assist. The interlined (as aforesaid,) and (as they informed me) line 22d, was before ye oath was made."

"When Mr. Wade came to speak to my father about a marriage between his son Nath'l & my Sister Mary, I heard him tell my father that he would forthwith settle his sd Son upon one half of his farme att Mystick, wch part of sd farme should be his, ye said Nath'l ; alsoe, he sd he intended one-third part of his Land in England for his sd Son Nath'l, intending as he sd to divide sd land in England Equally among his three sons. my father urged him to make a Convayance of sd Land in England to his son Nathaniel, which he refused then to doe, saying he did not know but he might live to spend it himselfe, but if he did not, a third part of it should be his sd Sons, and he would leave it soe in his Will, & had soe left it in his will when he went to England." D. Bradstreet.

Capt. Dudley Bradstreet made oath that

what is above written is Truth. Taken Aug. 31, 1683, before me, Nath'l Saltonstall, Assist.

The Deposition of Samuell Giddings, aged about thirtye-nine years, saith that about ye latter end of Maye last, Mr. Jonathan Wade, of Ipswicke, came to Chebacco two or three daies before he fell sicke, of wch he died, & inquired after sheepe of his daughter Symondses, and I was by ye feild side, goinge downe to fishinge, & when I saw him I stay'd till he came to me. he complained yt he was very hott, so we went under a shadye tree, where we stayed nere two hours, & there fell into discourse about Severall things, & amongst ye rest he inquired how we, that is, my brethren and I did agree about my ffather's estate, yt he had left, not makinge a Will. I told him yt in a short time wee agreed amongst o'r selves & ye Court confirmed itt. he yn spake of his owne consernes & intentions. he said yt he had settled two of his sonns att Mystick. he asked how high ye men yt prized or Land valued itt by ye acre. I tould him yt they prized itt att five pounds pr. acre. he tould me itt was very high, but said he, I count ye Land att Mystick that my sonns have to be worth, fiveteen hundred pounds apiece ; also, said he, my Land in England I intend shall be Equally divided amongst my three Sonns, & ye Land att Mystic to ym two yt Enjoyed itt, & my Land att Ipswicke for my son Thomas. he also inquired how Goodman Procter's sons did agree, & whither the oldest had a double portion. I told him, no, ye Land was Equally divided amongst the three brethren after the old man's decease, only ye eldest had formerly a hundred pound. he said I count that I have given my sonne Jonathan a great deale more yn any of ye

rest, by reason he had the enjoyment & Improvement of all the land att Mystick for many years. yn after we went to Benja. Procter's, & to their Islands, & had much discourse, butt not worth rehearsing now. In Confirmation yt this is truth I have here vnto sett my hand this 4th September, 1683." Samuell Giddings Sworne in Court att Salem, this 30 9mo., 1683. attest, Hilliard Veren, Clerc, & 'rs to be entered.

"The Deposition of Thomas Shepheard, aged about forty-eight years, Saith yt I have lived att Medford, & near sd Medford ever since Nathaniel Wade Lived att his farme, & about ten or twelve years since, more or lesse, as I heard there was a dividing line run by Mr. Wm. Symms, in the middle, between Capt. Jonathan Wade & Nathaniel Wade, wch line run from ye old barne some rodds, & So Northward, thro' ye old feild, and ever since ye sd Nathaniel hath enjoyed yt part of ye farme on yt side ye line he now dwells on, w'thout any molestation as I ever heard during his ffather's life, by improveinge itt himself and Lotting itt out to others. I said Shepheard hired Land of sd Nathaniel Wade for severall years together, wch Land was in ye old feild ioynninge to ye line afores'd."

Thomas Shepheard made oath to ye Truth of wht is above written, November ye 24, 1664, before James Russell, Assistant.

The deposition of Isac Brooks, aged about forty years, saith that I came from Charlestowne wh old Mr. Wade, of Ipswicke sometime since ye Indian Warr Mr. Wade was askinge of me many things, wch I answered as well as I could. then he was pleased to discourse about his affairs in England, viz: the troubles he mett with in Ord'r of making a good title to his

Lands there, wch with much adoe he had procured, & sd Mr. Wade told mee he had given sd Lands to his three sons, Equally to be divided between them.

Isac Brookes made oath to ye truth of wht is above written, November 24, 1683, before Ja. Russell, Assist." Peter Tufts, aged about 34 years, testifieth.

Wm. Wombell, 1 mo., 1685.

Abraham Perkins desires administration of the estate of William Wombell, "hie being in my house att yt time of his sixnes, and he not made a will before his death, I desire yt Court would be pleased to giue mee power to take his estate into my hands."

dated 3 April, 1685.

John Woods, 1 mo., 1685.

An account of debts due from estate of John Wood, deceased, amounting to £112 2s 8d, presented to the Court Mar. 31, 1685.

An account of the disbursements of John Wainwright for the widow Wood and her children's relief, as also to secure the estate, amounting to £7.

Ipswich, Mar. 31, 1685. The Court allows the account and the balance is to be paid in proportion to the creditors.

James Moulton, 1 mo., 1685.

Testimony of Joseph Gerrish, as to the intent of James Moulton in making his will, which was, that his son Samuel was to have "his housing & 20 acres of Land belonging to it, more or less, after his Mother's decease," Apr. 1, 1685.

Mary Moulton, the widow of James Moulton, Sen'r, offers oath to the above. Apr. 1, 1685.

John Corwin, 1685.

Report of Commissioners, William Browne, Jr., John Price and Thomas Gardner, appointed December 26, 1683, to receive and examine the claims against the estate of Capt. John Corwine, returned.

The estate is Dr. £942 13s 5d, and Cr. £1 12.

John Rogers, 1mo., 1685.

Petition of Eliz'h Rogers, relict and admx. of the estate of Rev. Mr. John Rogers, President of Harvard College, to the Gen'l Court, dated 15 Oct., 1684, for leave to sell lands to the amount of 150 or £200, to discharge his debts. The matter is referred to the County Court, who grant the liberty asked for at Court. Ipswich, March 31, 1685.

Andrew Foster, 4 mo., 1685.

Will of Andrew Foster, Sr., of Andover, dated April 18, 1685, mentions Eldest son Andrew Foster, daughters Sarah, Hannah and Mary; wife Ann, son Abraham. appoints his wife and son Abraham ex'ors. witnesses, Thomas and William Chandler.

In probate, June 30, 1685.

Inventory of above estate, taken 12th April, 1685, by Thomas and William Chandler, amounting to £504 1s, returned by Ann Foster, extr'x, June 30, 1685.

Peter Savory, 4 mo., 1685.

Inventory of estate of Peter Severe, of Marblehead, taken May 14, 1685, by John Legg and Erasmus James, by the request of Thomas Severe, brother of said Peter, amounting to £11 13s 6d, returned by said Thomas Severy, who is appointed admr.

List of debts due from the estate, £12 5s 11d.

Rich'd Hubbard, 4 mo., 1685.

Report of Committee, John Appleton, Daniell Epps and Simon Stacey, appointed November 25, 1684, to divide estate of Richard Hubbard, between his wife, now wife of Sam'l Ward, and her children by said Richard.

The committee report it is inexpedient to divide the children's portion among them, but to leave it together till they come of age, one having died already. they divide it therefore into three parts, and her husband chooses for her the houses and lands formerly Robert Colburne's, and 10 acres swamp next Browne Land. 28th June, 1685.

Eben'r Gardner, 4 mo., 1685.

Will of Ebenezer Gardner, of Salem, dated 3d of February, 1684, mentions his wife , his sisters, Hathorne, Mary Turner, also the four sons of his sister Buttolph, deceased, under age; his brother Henry Bartholomew, his sisters, Swinerton and Willoughby, and the three children of his sister Pilgrim, deceased, Brother Pilgrim; also, George Gardner, son of his Brother Gardner; Nathaniel Hathorne, son of my sister, Hathorne; Ruth Gedney, Susanna, daughter of his uncle, Thomas Gardner; Margaret, daughter of his uncle, Samuel Gardner.

George, John and Hannah, three children of his Brother, Gardner.

John, Nathaniel and Ruth, three children of his sister, Hathorne.

Robert, Habakkuk and Marcy, three children of his sister, Mary Turner.

Appoints his brother, Sam'l Gardner, to be ex'or. Witnesses, Daniel Epps, jr., and Benjamin Horne. probate, May 11th, 1685.

Inventory of above estate taken April 30, 1685, by John Higginson, jr., and Stephen Sewall, amounting to £925 4s 7d, returned June 30, 1685, by Sam'l Gardner, jun'r.

Arthur Kibben, 4 mo., 1685.

Inventory of the estate of Arthur Kibbens, of Salem, taken 29th June, 1685, by Thomas Jeggell and Edward Woland, amounting to £136 2s. List of debts due from the estate £109 6s 3 1-2d. returned June 30, 1685, by Abigail, widow of said Arthur Kibbins.

Francis Dummer, 4 mo., 1685.

Will of Richard Dummer, of Newbury, dated 23d of April, 1679, mentions his wife, Frances Dummer, daughter-in-Law, Elizabeth Paine, son Richard. an agreement between himself and son Richard, dated 18 November, 1673.

Witnesses, Richard Dummer, jr., and John Bayley.

Probate, April 1, 1680.

Inventory of the estate of Mrs. Frances Dummer, of Newbury, deceased, taken 23 April, 1685, by John Bayley and John Caldwell, Sen'r, amounting to £45 14s 1d, returned June 30, 1685.

Order of division of estate, Mrs. Frances Dumer, to her sons. to Mr. Shubael Dummer one half, and to Mr. Jeremiah Dummer and Richard Dummer, the other half to be equally divided between them. June 30, 1685.

Robert Colburn, 4 mo., 1685.

Inventory of estate of Robert Colburne, taken June 1, 1685, by Richard Walker and Daniel Davidson, amounting to £23 9s 6d. List of debts amounting to £42 10s, returned June, 1685.

“due to John Coleborne for keeping the

said Roberd Colborne, deceased, fower yers at tenn pound per yer.”

Humphrey Gilbert, 4 mo., 1685.

“The Inventory of the goods of Humphry Gilbard, Lately deceas'd, & who dwelte within the township of Ipswich, 10th, 1 mo, 1658.” amounting to £170 4s 9d.

Nov. 25, '84, this being presented to the Court, it is laid over till next Ipswich Court, for those who are concerned to come in.

John Wood, 4 mo., 1685.

Capt. John Appleton, Capt. Dan'l Eppes and John Appleton, Jr., appointed a committee to examine claims against the estate of John Wood, deceased, and divide it among the creditors. Mar. 31, 1685.

Return of said committee of the proportionment among the creditors, amounting to £8 8s 7d.

Obed Carter, 4 mo., 1685.

Inventory of the estate of Obed Carter, taken by Edward Wolland and Joseph Phippin, sen'r, returned by Mary Carter, relict of deceased. June 31, 1685.

Edward Browne, 4 mo., 1685.

Will of Edward Browne, of Lynn, dated 7th April, 1685, mentions his “Deare & Loueing wife, Sarah Browne,” son Edward Browne under 21 years, his youngest son, his wife, sole ext'x, and his brothers. John Browne and Hananiah Parker to be overseers.

Witnesses, John Browne and Hananiah Parker.

Probate, June 30, 1685.

Inventory of above estate taken 22 May, 1685, by John Browne and Hananiah Parker, amounting to £279 7s, returned by Sarah Browne, ext'x, June 30, 1665.

(To be continued)

A LETTER FROM YE 1ST CHH. IN
SALEM TO THE TWO CHHS. IN
ANDOVER & YE CHH. IN ME-
THUEN—1734.

The following document was forwarded a short time since, by WM. GRAY BROOKS, Esq., of Boston, having been discovered among some old papers once belonging to Rev. Samuel Phillips of Andover.

Rev'd Honoured & Beloved

Whereas a number of ye first Church of Christ in Salem to whom we ye Subscribers pertain, have withdrawn communion from us, signifying to us in an Epistle, yt they could not set easy under ye conduct, and administration of our Rev'd Pastor; whereupon some of us mett at their request, and perused their papers, and were opinion generally yt ye grounds and reasons of ye withdrawing from us were unwarrantable, and insufficient, and accordingly sent y'm a verbal message desiring y'm to return to us again, and worship God again with us in ye same House, and commune with us at ye same Table, but they slighted our message, and advice, and after sundry Papers had passed from y'm to our pastor, and our Pastor to y'm: Our Pastor sent y'm Proposals to issue ye controversy, they also slighted y'm yt they insisted upon a conference with us, and also applyed themselves to us, to join with y'm in a calling a Council, but we denied y'm, and think we shall shew sufficient reason for it hereafter, so they applied themselves to severall Churches, and they upon their request journeyed hither, once and again, but contrary to our desire, for we desired some of y'm, yea ye first of y'm, before ye journeyed hither not to intermeddle with our affairs; however those Gentlemen did come, and

after some time, called some other Churches to their assistance, but their contention was so sharp about our affairs, that they parted asunder, so that but few in number was left here, which seems to us to be an evident token, yt ye process was unjust, and one would have thought, greatly defeated y'r enterprize; notwithstanding they have proceeded so far as to declare y's Church to be obstinate, and impenitent in Scandall, which we believe they will not be able to support because we think it is not consistent with Scripture, justice, nor reason, *first* not with Scripture, because we are assured there: yt ye Fathers shall not bear ye Iniquities of ye Children, nor ye Children ye Iniquities of ye Father, but ye soul yt sins shall die. *Secondly*, not with justice, for were a Malefactor judged, condemned, and executed, ye Stander by would not be executed only for his thoughts, yt ye malefactor had not justice done him. *Thirdly*, not with reason, for is it consistent with reason, yt we who have only acted our conscience sincerely, and uprightly, and are in full charity with our Pastor, should be pronounced obstinate, and impenitent in Scandal. Never was such an action heard of in our days, nor in ye Days of our Fathers; such usage as ys ought not to be named amongst those yt call themselves Christians; this must needs incur a guilt yt nothing less y'n a recantation, as publick as ye pronounciation, can make satisfaction for.

Now Rev'd and Beloved.

Ily The first thing those yt call themselves aggrieved, say they look upon as matter of offence, and charge, against our pastor, is his setting aside a publick Lecture; As to yt matter of offence

& charge, it is easily answered, For when our Pastor was called here, ye carrying on of a Lecture was proposed by him to ye Church, signifying to y'm yt some provision ought to be made for it, for he would not be obliged to do it; some time after, y's Chh mett and passed *a vote*, to meet in a few Days after, farther to consider of ye Request of our Brethren, in ye Eastern District, to be dismissed;

N.B.—allso what may be properly done towards ye carrying on of a Lecture, every other week, in this place, ye which Vote they also allow to be true, and genuine; so, it is very evident, our Pastor never engaged in ye carrying on of a Lecture here, for had he, what a madness was it for ye Chh to meet together, to consider of what may properly be done toward ye carrying on of a Lecture, now with what face can our aggrieved Brethren fault our Pastor, for setting aside a publick Lecture, and call it or look upon it, as matter of offence, and charge; when ye Chh took yt affair upon itself, and he allso assured ym before, he would not be obliged to it; however he has been so good, as to carry it on for many Years past; Let us readily forgive him yt Wrong,

IIly The second thing against our Pastor is, they say, they apprehend he hath interpolated, in ye Chh Records, certain words purporting a Vote of ye Chh; In answer to yt Some of us were in communion, as well as, some of our aggrieved Brethren, before those votes they speak of were passed; wherefore were they not genuine, they

would be as injurious to us, as to them, and it cannot reasonably be thought we are less tender of our reputation & Priviledges, then they are, and as much should we resent a forgery or interpolation upon our Records, as they, But we cannot to ys Day believe our Pastor guilty of such a Crime, But we believe him to be a true, and faithfull, Minister of ye Gospel of Jesus Christ, and yt God will own him in his ministry, and we are delighted in him, and can set easy under his conduct and administration,

3ly The third thing is our Pastor's preaching a Sermon, and declaring as they say, yt as was ye nature of Vows to God, such was ye nature of ye Churches Votes; and charged ye Chh in effect, if not in terms, with ye Guilt of Sacriledg and perjury, for their living in ye Breach, and neglect thereof; As to his charging ye Chh with ye guilt of Sacriledge, and perjury, we have no Knowledge of, but we find upon

N.B.—our records, Voted, yt Brethren of ys Chh, will privately & speedily consider of some proper method, to revive a Lecture in this place, the which vote they are pleased to call ye suspected vote, but we believe it to be true and genuine, and consequently ye Chh to be under a breach of promise, for not prosecuting it, whereupon, we applied ourselves to our Brethren requesting ym to join with us in desiring our Pastor to call a Chh meeting, in order to revive a Lecture, in this place, by requesting some of ye neighboring Ministers, to assist in yt affair, that we might no longer live

in ye neglect, and breach of yt Promise ; but they esteemed our proposalls to be very mean, as they have allways done, & we do not wonder at it, for we have been used to such small regards from ym. Now as to our not giving ym a conference, at their request, and joining with ym in calling a council ; We say, we never could understand they had taken ye steps, and Rules, our Saviour has ordered to take, in case a Brother offends, which is lay'd down in ye 18 of Mathew, before ye Chh be acquainted with it. Neither have they complied with our Pastor's proposalls, which we think to be reasonable, and scripturall ; so we think we are no ways obliged to give ym a conference, nor to join with them in calling a Council, before they had taken ye steps aforesaid, in order to end ye controversy ; which ought to have been done with all ye privacy imaginable now we must take ye Liberty which reason, and Scripture, will allow us yt is to act our Conscience, according to ye light we have received, in these affairs, which we think we have in Sincerity of Soul done, and we suppose both of ye aggrieved, and council, will say they have acted their conscience allso y'n we pray they would not condemn us, in those things they allow themselves in, for that would appear to ye world to be great injustice in them, and very unchristian like.

5ly We cannot see by what authority, those Gentlemen came here in Council, on our affairs, for we caused no rent, nor division, in our Chh, but allways studied to be quiet ; so we

cannot see for what intent, they came
N.B.—here, unless it was to condemn ye innocent, and set ye guilty free, & we have a great deal of reason so to think, for there has never any crime been charged upon us, nor can they charge us with any crime and prove us guilty, unless our being in charity with our Pastor, & our beleife of his proposalls, in order to end ye controversy amongst us to be reasonable, and Scripturall, be a crime ; and we believe, had our aggrieved Brethren complied with those proposalls, or would they still, it would end ye controversy, without disturbing so many of our Brethren, & causing such an uproar, in our Churches, which is very destructive to our holy religion. Now upon ye whole, Rev'd and beloved, we have given you but a short relation of our affairs, concluding you are well apprized of ym all ready, for these things were not done in a corner ; now desire you to interpose in our affairs, who have fallen into ye hands of those, who have miserably Illuded, Blasted, Exposed, and wounded our names pass not by us as ye Preist and Levite, did ye man yt is spoken of in ye Parable, but shew us not only ye part of Neighbours, but Brethren, and signifie to us by a Line from under your hands, yt you will hold communion with us, which we expect you will. Thus commending you to ye Grace of God in our Lord Jesus Christ, and desiring an Intorest in your Prayers, we subscribe ourselves, Rev'd Hon'd and Beloved your Brethren in the faith, and fellowship, of ye Gospel.

An Epistle from a Number of ye Breth-

ren of ye first Chh, in Salem to ye first Chh in Andover. To be communicated.

And to ye second Chh in Andover—& to ye Chh of Methuen. Dated Salem Jan : 13th 1734.

PETER OSGOOD
SAM'LL KING
JAMES RUCK
BENJ'A GERRISH
TIM'O PICKERING

In ye name and at ye
desire of our Brethren
whose names are un-
der written.

Jn'o Mascell
Sam'll Ruck
Nat'l Osgood
Jn'o Coles
Edw'd Norriss
Charles Kink
Jn'o Holliman
Abijah Estes
Edm'd Batter
Eben'r Felton
Jn'o Mackmallian
Jona'n Woodwell
James Mackmallian
Jn'o Giles
Epra'm Skerry
Sam'll Simonds
Jn'o Gavett
Benj'm Young

AN ACCOUNT OF SALEM COMMON AND THE LEVELLING OF THE SAME IN 1802, WITH SHORT NOTICES OF THE SUBSCRIBERS.

BY B. F. BROWNE.

Continued from Vol. 4, page 13.

No. 43. EDWARD ALLEN, \$40. He was a merchant, and came to America from Berwick on the Tweed, England, in 1757, and settled at Salem. In 1759 he married Ruth, the widow of Israel Gardner, and daughter of Gamaliel Hodges, and he married secondly in 1778, Margaret Lockhart, of North Carolina. He lived on

the south side of Derby, corner of Hardy streets. Had sons,—Edward, John, Alexander and Henry. Edward and John Fisk Allen are his grandsons. He died July 27th, 1803, aged 68, and his wife Margaret, August 13th, 1808, aged 54.

No. 44. ISRAEL WILLIAMS, \$10, son of Samuel and Sarah (Porter) Williams, was born at Salem. He was a shipmaster and merchant, and was Captain of the Salem Cadets, and of the Essex Guards. His wife was Lydia, daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth (Call) Waite, died April 24, 1857, aged 81 years, she lived in the house No. 19 Chestnut st., now occupied by Capt. James B. King. His children, Israel, Samuel, Charles F., Henry Laurens, and Mrs. Elizabeth Chadwick, are living, and John B. and Aaron, are dead. He died Dec'r 9th, 1831, aged 60.

No. 45. JOHN OSGOOD, \$10, son of John and Susanna (Williams) Osgood, bapt. 18th Sept., 1757; had been a shipmaster, but was then a merchant. His residence was in Brown street, next east of St. Peter's Church, now numbered 28. His wife was Rebecca, daughter of William and Ann (Wellman) Messervey. Had sons, John and Robert, and daughters married to Robert Stone and Capt. John B. Osgood. Died Dec'r 2, 1826, aged 69.

No. 46. JOSEPH PERKINS, \$5, son of Joseph Perkins, was born at Chebacco, (now Essex,) Mass., 8th July, 1772. He graduated at Harvard College in 1794, and was admitted to the Bar in 1797. He married 2d June, 1798, Margaret Orne, daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth (Pyncheon) Orne; she died 3d February, 1800, leaving one son, Timothy Orne Perkins, who was born 28th Feb., 1799, and died

4th July, 1802. He died Feb. 28th, 1803, and was buried with military, honors being a Captain of one of our local companies. "He was a promising young lawyer, patient and laborious in study, ardent and accurate in investigation, with a penetration of mind that permitted nothing valuable to escape it, and a tenacity of memory that suffered nothing useful to be lost; he had added the solidity of science to the natural beauties of his native genius, and would have ripened *in his season*, to be an ornament to the Bar as he was in society."

No. 47. JACOB ASHTON, \$20, son of Jacob and Mary (Ropes) Ashton, graduated at Harvard College, 1766. His wife was Susannah, daughter of Capt. Richard Lee. He was a merchant, and President of Salem Marine Ins. Co. Lived in the house now owned and occupied by the Miss Batchelders, 200 Essex street. He died Dec'r 28th, 1829, aged 85, leaving a son Wm., and four unmarried daughters.

No. 48. ABEL LAWRENCE, \$5, son of Abel and Mary (Bulkley) Lawrence, was born at Groton, Mass., 31st July, 1754. Came in early life to Salem. He was a distiller, and his distil house stood on Front street, where the Lawrence place is now located. His residence was on the corner of Essex street and Barton Square, and his house is now the wareroom of Currier & Millett. He was the 4th Capt. of the Salem Cadets. His wife was Abigail Page, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Clark) Page. His children were Abel, John and Charles, also Harriet, who married Dr. A. L. Peirson; Jane, who married Benjamin Perkins; Sarah, who married George W. Endicott; and Eliza and Mary, unmarried. He died Dec'r 4th,

1822, aged 68. [See Leavitt's History of Essex Lodge, No. 37, in Historical Collections, vol. 3, page 122.]

No. 49. AMOS HOVEY, \$5. He was a native of Boxford, Mass. In early life he entered with enthusiasm into the military service of his country during the Revolutionary war, and served many arduous campaigns with great credit. On the restoration of peace in 1783, he settled in Salem, and was in the dry goods business in Neptune street, and subsequently in the Franklin Building, in the house next east of which he lived. At one time he was a merchant on Union wharf. The various offices, both civil and military, which had been conferred upon him by his fellow citizens, indicate the high estimation in which he had been universally held in this community. He was Lieut. and Capt. of the Salem Artillery, Major and Colonel of the Artillery Regiment, and Brigadier and Major General in the Second Division of the Massachusetts Militia. His wife was Deborah Steward, of Nova Scotia, who died Dec 21, 1841, aged 76. He died October 17th, 1838, aged 81, leaving no issue.

No. 50. THOMAS WEBB, \$5. Was a ship-master, and during the war of 1812 to 1815 was keeper of the prison ship at Rust's wharf in Salem. He lived on the north side of Norman street, removed to Boston, but returned to Salem, and died here October 14th, 1825, Aged 69. Was twice married.

No. 51. JOSHUA WARD, \$10. Son of Miles and Hannah (Derby) Ward, was a merchant and owned a distillery, which stood near where Frothingham's stove store is. He owned and lived in the brick house on Washington street, in

which Dr. Joseph E. Fisk now resides. Here he entertained General Washington when he visited Salem in 1789. His first wife was Sarah Lander, who was the mother of his children, his second wife was Susan McGee of Boston. His son Joshua, married Susannah, daughter of Dr. E. A. Holyoke, and his daughter Elizabeth, Nathaniel Appleton. He was born 29th October, 1752, and died 14th Sept. 1825,

No. 52. NATHAN PEIRCE, \$10. Was in early life a tobacconist, afterwards a successful merchant. His wife was Rebecca, widow of John Hill, daughter of Mr. Allen born 1742, died 18 July, 1815, aged 72. He built the brick house in Vine (now Charter) Street, occupied by Timothy Bryant, and had previously lived in the house next east of it, since occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Needham. He owned the wharf then called Peirce's, and now Dodge's wharf, and several buildings in the neighborhood, which were destroyed by the fire in 1816. His sons Nathan married Betsy, daughter of Ichabod and Mary (Leach) Glover, who was born 13th Nov. 1775, died July, 8, 1835, and George, married Elizabeth, dau. of Stephen Webb, (No. 10.) Daughter Sarah married 1st, Joseph Holman, son of Gabriel and Sarah (Goodhue) Holman, who was born Dec. 6, 1764, died Dec. 7, 1793, married 2dly, John Needham, March 8th 1800. Eliza married Captain Stephen Phillips.

He was the son of Nathan and Sarah Peirce, was born at Newbury, June 17th, 1749, and died at Salem May 22, 1812;—also a descendant of Daniel Peirce, who came from London to Watertown, thence to Newbury, about 1637.

No. 53. MARTHA DERBY, \$50, daughter of Elias Haskett and Elizabeth (Crowninshield) Derby, and sister to E. H. D. (No. 1) was married the same year to John Prince and removed to Boston. See the Genealogy of the Derby Family, Hist. Coll. Vol. 3, page 203.

No. 54. JOHN FAIRFIELD, \$50, was son of Dr. Wm. and Sarah (White) Fairfield, of Wenham, and his wife was Martha, daughter of John and Sarah (Woodbury) Hubbard, of Hamilton, born December, 1771, and died at Boston, April 26, 1862. He was a merchant, and lived in the Mason house in Brown street, since removed to Federal street, and now occupied by Wm. Roberts. He was the first Captain of the Essex Hussars, and afterwards Major of the battalion of Cavalry. Moved from Salem to Londonderry, N. H., in 1814, and remained there as a sheep farmer (merino sheep) some three or four years, thence to Boston, establishing himself first as a commission merchant, and afterwards engaged in commerce. He was born at Wenham 8th Feb., 1771, and died at his summer residence in Roxbury, August 15, 1850.

No. 55. JOHN JENKS, \$5, was a native of Medford, but came in early life to Salem, and kept a dry goods store in various places. At one time his brother Daniel was his partner. He lived in the house next west to Currier & Millett's, in Essex street, and had his shop there for many years previous to his decease. He was a considerable importer of goods from England, and was an active member of the Rev. Dr. Hopkins' Society, and contributed much in money and influence towards the erection of the present meeting house.

He was for a short time Capt. Lieut. of the Salem Cadets. His wives were 1st, Hannah Andrews; 2d, Martha Abbot, of Andover; and 3d, Annis, daughter of John and Annis Pulling, of Boston. Had sons, John, George, Richard P. and Horace; and daughters, Annis, married to Rev. Wm. H. Furness, of Philadelphia; Mary, unmarried, and perhaps others. He died Oct. 11, 1817, aged 66. [See Leavitt's History of Essex Lodge, No. 26, in Hist. Coll., vol. 3, page 94.]

No. 56. SAMUEL GRAY, JR., \$5, was a boot and shoemaker, and lived on the east side of Williams street. His shop was in Vine street, now called Charter street. His son Samuel was killed by lightning while fishing in a boat near Beverly bar, July 5th, 1804. Two or three companions, among whom was Dr. Henry C. Tuttle, were saved. He married Ruth dau. of Dan'l Ropes. Had children. Robert, Jeweller in Portsmouth, N. H.; George, jeweller in Dover, N. H.; Sarah, wife of Nath'l Frothingham; Elizabeth, wife of James Chamberlain, and others. Born June 7, 1765, Died Oct. 11, 1850.

No. 57. JOHN DERBY, JR., \$5, was a tailor, and lived in the same house with Mr. Gray. He died March 1, 1834, aged 64. See Derby Genealogy in Historical Collections, vol. 3, p. 165.

No. 58. E. A. HOLYOKE, \$25, was the highly esteemed and justly celebrated Dr. Holyoke. Lived in the house now occupied for stores and ware rooms by Quinn & Kelly, Israel Fellows and others. One daughter married Wm. Turner, and one Joshua Ward. Died March 31, 1829, aged almost 101 years. See Genealogy of the Holyoke Family, Hist. Coll., vol. 3, p. 57.

No. 59. THOMAS LEE, \$10, son of Thomas and Lois (Orne) Lee, was born at Salem, July, 1741. He was a gentleman of wealth and leisure, and lived in the house on the eastern corner of Essex and Crombie streets. He removed to Cambridge the same year. The house was opened as a tavern by Benjamin Crombie in 1803, with the sign of a Ship. Crombie street was not opened then. He married Judith Coleman, and had sons Thomas, George Gardner, and William Coleman; and daughters Louisa and Deborah, who married 1st., Richard Austin, and 2dly, Benjamin Carpenter, then of Cambridge, formerly of Salem.

No. 60. JONATHAN NEAL, \$10, was a mariner till the Revolutionary War, when he enlisted in the army. Afterwards an officer and commander of privateers from Salem till the peace—then in merchant service. Retiring from the sea, he engaged in foreign commerce. His father was David Neal, son of Jonathan and Mary (Marston) Neal, born about 1730; married June 8, 1752, Hannah, daughter of Jonathan Webb; was a shipmaster, and was drowned in 1762; his widow died Feb. 14, 1817, Æ . 89. He lived in the house on Washington street, No. 13, now occupied by Henry E. Jocelyn. His first wife was Mehitabel Eden, daughter of Captain Thomas Eden, an Englishman by birth. His second was Hannah, daughter of Miles and Elizabeth (Goodale) Ward. He was born at Salem, January 15th, 1759, and died October 9th, 1837. His daughter (by his first wife,) Mehitabel, born November, 1783, died Oct. 20, 1856, married Amos Choate, Esq. By his second wife had

sons.—David Augustus, born June 7, 1793, died August 5, 1861, married Harriet Charlotte, daughter of James and Mary (Hall) Price, of Boston: Nathan Ward, born Aug. 27, 1797, graduated at Harvard, 1816, died Nov. 17, 1850, unmarried: William Henry, born Mch. 8, 1799, married Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Burchmore) Ropes, died Jan. 17, 1851: and Theodore Frederick, born Nov. 3, 1802, died of yellow fever in Havana, June 14, 1821.

No. 61. WM. GRAY, JR., \$100, was the celebrated merchant, Billy Gray. He lived in the house now occupied by Joseph S. Leavitt, as a tavern, called the Essex House. Mr. Gray caused this to be built about 1800, on the site of an old house, which had been the residence of Col. Benj. Browne, a wealthy merchant, and was afterwards occupied as a tavern, and was called "The King's Arms," which was changed to "The Sun," at the revolution. Benj. Webb was the last landlord, and he removed to a house which stood on the site of Bowker's Building, and hoisted the sign of the Sun at that place. This last house had been the property of Col. Wm. Browne, and he being a loyalist and refugee, the property was confiscated at the revolution.

He was son of Abraham and Lydia (Calley) Gray, and was born in Lynn, Mass., June 27, 1750. In early life he came to Salem, and entered the counting room of E. Hasket Derby. Here he acquired that knowledge of commercial affairs, which led him afterwards by industry and perseverance, to be ranked as one of the most distinguished merchants of his age. Mr. Gray removed to Boston in

1807. Lieut. Gov. of Mass. from 1810-12. He married 18th March, 1782, Elizabeth, daughter of John Chipman, Esq., of Marblehead, sister of Hon. Ward Chipman, of New Brunswick. He had sons. Wm. Rufus, Henry, John C, Francis C. and Horace. His daughter, Lucia, married Col. Samuel Swett. He died in Boston 3d Nov. 1825, aged 75.

No. 62. JONATHAN GARDNER, \$30, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Putnam) Gardner. He was a merchant, and a man of large property. He owned a tan yard in Winter street, near the house in which David Roberts resides. He lived in a house that stood on the site of the mansion of the late Tucker Daland. There was a famous Mulberry tree in front of it. The house was removed to the corner of Washington and Bridge streets. He married first, Sarah Fairfield, sister of John, (No. 24) and secondly, Lucia, daughter of Israel (No. 68) and Lucia (Pickering) Dodge. Had one son, Wm. F, who died June 12th, 1851. He died Sept., 1821, aged 60.

No. 63. ABIJAH NORTHEY, \$5, had previously kept a store—was brother of Wm. N., who was chairman of the Selectmen, and made the address of welcome to Gen. Washington, when he visited Salem. He married, Dec. 31, 1765, Abigail daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Osborne) Wood, born May 5, 1745, died March 1814. The late Capt. Abijah N. was his son. He died October 1816, aged 75.

No. 64. JOSEPH WATERS, \$5. He had been a ship master and was agent for the building of the frigate Essex, and was offered the command. Lived in the brick house in Derby Street, in which his son

Judge Waters has since resided. During the last war with England, he commanded a volunteer company of Sea Fencibles, raised for the defence of this port. His father was Benjamin who removed to Salem from Charlestown and his mother was Esther Gilbert of Ipswich. His wife was Mary daughter of Thomas Dean. Judge Joseph G. Waters and Capt. Wm. D. Waters are his sons. His daughter Mary married Daniel Gilbert of Brookfield. He was born 19 February, 1756 and died February 7th 1833.

No. 65. JOHN GIBAUT, \$10, was son of Edward Gibaut, a native of Guernsey, who came in early life to this country, and kept a store and lived in the old house on the eastern corner of Essex and Walnut streets. His wife was Sarah daughter of John and Anstiss (Williams) Crowninshield. John graduated at Harvard College in 1786. Early under Mr. Jefferson's administration he was appointed Collector of Gloucester and removed there, his father accompanying him. He followed commercial pursuits—had the satisfaction of supporting his father in all the comforts of life. Died August 11th, 1805, unmarried.

No. 66. SUSANNAH ARCHER, \$5. I think was the wife of Colonel Samuel Archer.

No. 67. SARAH FISK, \$5, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Quincy) Wendell of Boston, married 1st, John Gerry of Marblehead, who died in 1785, aged 45, leaving a daughter Sarah, who married Azor Orne, son of Col. Azor Orne of Marblehead. She married, 2dly, General John Fiske of Salem, as his third wife, June 18th, 1786. She died Feb. 12th, 1804, aged 58. For an account of her

ancestral grandparents and also of her descendants. See New England Historical Genealogical Register, Vol. 11, pages 111 and 112.

Gen. John Fiske was an eminent merchant and citizen of Salem, and was the son of Rev. Samuel and Anna (Gerrish) Fiske, and was born at Salem, 10th April, 1744. He was Major General of the Militia, and died suddenly, Sept. 28th, 1797, aged 53. His house was that now occupied by the Sisters of Charity on Walnut Street. It stood South of its present location, on the spot now covered by the Roman Catholic Church of the "Immaculate Conception." See Dr. Bentley's funeral discourse on the Sunday after his decease.

No. 68. ISRAEL DODGE, \$5, son of Joshua and Hannah (Rayment) Dodge, was born in Beverly, 10th February, 1739. He married first in June 1763, Joanna Dodge, daughter of Caleb and Hannah (Dodge) Dodge, who died 21 Oct, 1764, aged 20 years, 7 months. He married 2dly, 17th of June 1766, Lucia daughter of Timothy and Mary (Wingate) Pickering, she died 1st Nov. 1822. He was a merchant and lived in the house on Front Street, which was consumed by the great fire of December 1844. It was then occupied by Joseph Shatswell. His distillery was where Buffum's planing mill is now located. The late Pickering Dodge Esq., was his son. He had daughter Lucia who married Jonathan Gardner, (No. 62.) Catherine, John Stone, and Elizabeth, Humphrey Devereux. He died at Salem, 3d Oct 1822.

No. 69. SAMUEL PUTNAM, \$10, Son of Deacon Gideon Putnam of Danvers, was born April 13, 1768. He was then

and for many years a prominent lawyer and politician in Salem, afterwards Judge of the Supreme Judicial Court of this state. He married Sarah daughter of John and Lois (Pickering) Gool, a niece of Col. Timothy Pickering. He removed to Boston in 1833, and resided there until within a short period of his death which occurred at Somerville, 3d July, 1853. In Salem, his office was in the building on the western side of Court, now Washington Street, near the old Court House; and his residence in a house on Federal Street, which was built for an assembly house, and is now occupied by Stephen A. Chase.

No. 70. ENOCH SWETT, \$5, was a native of Newburyport, and was a shipmaster. He married Frances Williams, whose parents lived in Union Street. He died abroad Dec'r 21st., 1803, Æ. 37. [See Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge, No. 173, in Hist. Coll., vol. 3, page 178.]

No. 71. JOHN ANDREW, \$5, son of John and Elizabeth (Watson) Andrew. He was a merchant, of the firm of Archer & Andrew, was unfortunate in business, and went to Russia, where he established himself as a commission merchant. On his return, he built the brick house on Newbury Street, now occupied by Edmund Smith, Esq. He married Catherine, daughter of Simon Forrester, Esq. He was born 9th July, 1774, and died 7th July, 1829; his children were John Forrester, Charles Amburger, and Isaac Watson. His brother Jonathan was father of the present Governor of Massachusetts. His father was a jeweller in Salem, and lived in the old house that stood on the site of the Franklin Building, his shop being in the front on Essex Street; after-

wards removed to Windham, Maine, and died there in 1791.

No. 72. JAMES DEVEREUX, \$5, was a shipmaster, and lived on the westerly side of Daniels Street, and subsequently in the house on Pleasant Street, now occupied by his son-in-law, Capt. Wm. D. Waters. His wife was Sally, daughter of John and Mary (Ives) Crowninshield; he died May 29th., 1846, Æ. 80. [See Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge, No. 146, in Hist. Coll., vol. 3, page 175.]

No. 73. SIMON FORRESTER, \$30, was a native of Ireland, but came to Salem in early youth and became a very active and wealthy merchant. His wife was Rachel, daughter of Daniel and Rachel (Phelps) Hathorne; she died June, 1823, Æ. 66. He lived in the house on Derby Street, now occupied by Mr. Thomas Farless; his wharf and stores were opposite his house, the wharf now called Central. Had sons John, Simon, Haley, and Charles; and daughters Catherine, who married John Andrews, (No. 71); Nancy, who married Hon. Gideon Barstow; Elinor who married 1st., Rev. Thomas Carlile; and 2d., Rev. Thomas W. Coit. Died July 9, 1817, Æ. 71.

No. 74. THOMAS ASHBY, \$5, son of George and Hannah Ashby, bapt. Tabernacle, Feb. 3, 1760. Had been a shipmaster, but then kept a grocery store on the corner of Essex and Curtis Streets. His first wife, Rebecca Hill, died early, and he married 2d, Mch. 14, 1741, Mary, daughter of Capt. John White; and 3d, Mch. 13, 1803, Esther Ashby. He lived in the house on Essex, between Curtis and Orange Streets, which had been the residence of Capt. White, his wife's father.

Thomas Ashby, gardner, and Mrs. John Fabens, are his children. He died Dec. 29th, 1804, *Æ.* 41.

No. 75. MOSES LITTLE, \$5, was born at Newburyport 3 July, 1766, graduated at Harvard College in 1787, came to Salem in 1791, and commenced the practice of medicine in which profession he acquired great celebrity and was ranked among the leading Physicians in this vicinity. He married Elizabeth, a daughter of George and Lydia (Pickering) Williams, a wealthy merchant of this town. Samuel Williams, the London Banker and Timothy, were her brothers. Dr. L. lived in a wooden house that was removed to make place for the brick one, now occupied by Thomas Trask Esq.—This was built for the Dr., but he did not live to occupy it long, falling a victim to consumption, Oct. 13th, 1811, Aged 45. His wife died May 28th, 1808, Aged 34. He was descended from George Little who came from London, to Newbury in 1640 and married Alice Poor; whose son Moses² born March 11, 1657, married Lydia daughter of Tristram Coffin and had Tristram³ born 9. Dec. 1681 and married Sarah Dole, 30 Oct. 1707; Richard⁴ son of Tristram and Sarah born 6 June 1725. and Jane Noyes married 17 Sept. 1754 were the parents of the subject of this notice.

No. 76. WILLIAM APPLETON \$2.50 son of William and Sarah (Kinsman) Appleton, and was bapt. at Ipswich, Mass. June 30, 1765. He married 1st, Anna, daughter of Eben Bowditch, of Salem. She died in June, 1795, aged 23 years. He married 2ndly, July 23, 1797, Tamesin, daughter of George and Hannah (Lovejoy) Abbot, of Andover, borne 14th Jan., 1769,

died at Salem, 27th Jan., 1850. Was a cabinet maker, and lived in Market, now Central Street, house next north of the bank building. He removed afterwards to South Salem, and resided on the corner of Harbor and Lafayette Streets. He died in September, 1822, *Æ.* 58, leaving no issue.

No. 77. WILLIAM LUSCOMB, \$5, was a painter, and lived on the south side of Norman Street. Father to William, Jr., No. 82.

No. 78. STEPHEN PHILLIPS, \$10. In early life was a shipmaster, and made several voyages to the East Indies. In 1800 he moved to Salem and engaged in commercial pursuits. Lived in the house in Chestnut Street now occupied by his widow and grandchildren. Had one child, the late Hon. Stephen C. Phillips, born at Salem, Nov. 4, 1801; graduated at Harvard in the class of 1819; Representative in Congress, Mayor of Salem, &c., and died June 26, '57. His father was Stephen Phillips, of Marblehead, son of Jonathan and Hepsibah (Parker) Phillips, of Watertown, b. July 18, 1718, d. Mar. 1, 1801. His mother was Elizabeth Elkins, d. Sept. 30, 1803. His first wife was Dorcas, daughter of Dudley and Dorcas (Marsh) Woodbridge of Salem, born April 1, 1774, died June 15, 1803. His second wife was Eliza, daughter of Nathan Peirce, (No. 52,) of Salem, born March 1, 1774, now resides with the family of S. C. Phillips in Salem. He was born at Marblehead, Nov. 13, 1761, died at Salem, Oct. 19, 1833. [See Bond's Genealogies and History of Watertown. page 880.]

No. 79. JOHN WATSON, \$10, son of Deacon Abraham and Elizabeth (Pickering) Watson, was a famous school master

and a very worthy man. His school house was on part of the land now covered by the Union building. He lived in the house now occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Wm. B. Parker, 103 Essex Street. His mother was a daughter of the brave Capt. Wm. Pickering, who commanded the "Province Galley" for the protection of the fishermen from the depredations of the French in 1707. His father, Deacon Watson, was from Cambridge, but came in early life to Salem. Master Watson was treasurer of the subscribers for this enterprise. His wife was Abigail, daughter of Capt. John and Abigail (Blaney) White. Died 19th Aug., 1806, *Æ*. 54. Had a son who lived in Portland, another son who died early, and two daughters, one of whom, Abigail, married Wm. B. Parker.

No. 80. EBENEZER BECKFORD, \$10, was an influential and respected citizen; was representative to the General Court, and was entrusted with various public offices. He lived on the north side of Lynde Street. His son Ebenezer H. graduated at Harvard in 1805 and resides in Andover. A daughter married Joseph Osgood, an apothecary of Salem; another, Nathan Robinson, Esq.

No 81. MOSES TOWNSEND, \$5, was a shipmaster, and afterwards President of the Union Marine Insurance Co. Lived in a brick house which he built on the north side of Derby Street, near the corner of Carlton Street. His wife was Lydia Lambert. Died 14th Feb., 1843, *Æ*. 82. [See Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge No. 161, in Hist. Col., vol. 3, p. 177.]

No. 82. WM. LUSCOMB, JR., was a painter, and son of William, No. 77. His wife was Mehitabel Mansfield. He

lived in the house now occupied by James O. Safford, No. 19 Brown Street. Son William died young. One daughter married Benjamin Rhodes, of Baltimore; one, Rev. Thomas Driver; one, Stephen Webb; and one Capt. Abner Goodhue.

No. 83. WM. MARSTON, \$5, was a grocer, and did a large business in a building which stood in the centre of the south end of Washington Street, the road passing east of it, into Front Street, and west of it into Norman Street. It was removed when Washington Street was widened and the tunnel built in 1838. He had been Captain of one of the local companies. He lived in the house in Washington Street, No. 15, now occupied by his granddaughters, children of his son William, who was a merchant in Boston. Ebenezer Seccomb married a daughter of Captain Marston for his second wife. He died May, 1818, *Æ*. 67.

No. 84. WILLARD PEELE, \$10, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Mason) Peele, was born at Salem, Nov. 30, 1773. He was a merchant, and lived on Essex Street, in the house No. 133, now occupied by Mrs. James W. Chever. He graduated at Harvard in 1792, and studied law before he engaged in commercial pursuits. Was President of the Commercial Bank. He married Margaret, daughter of John and Jane (Sparhawk) Appleton. Two of his daughters married Hon. Stephen C. Phillips. J. Williard Peele, Esq., is his son. He died June 13th, 1835, *Æ*. 62.

No. 85. BENJAMIN WARD, JR., \$5, son of Ebenezer and Rachel (Pickman) Ward, was a cabinet maker, and lived on Essex Street, nearly opposite Daniels Street. He married 1st., Elizabeth Bab-

bidge; and 2d., Widow Mary Carleton, who was a Farmer; she died Dec. 29, 1810. Commanded a company which marched to New York in 1776. He was Deacon of the East Church. Born 13th Sept., 1739, and died June 11, 1812, leaving no issue.

No. 86. SAMUEL BUFFUM, \$5, was a sailmaker, and lived in Liberty Street. He was the son of Joshua and Sarah (Lester) Buffum, born near "Buffum's Corner," Salem, in June, 1744; married 26 June, 1771, to Anne Stowe, of St. Johns, Newfoundland. Died in May, 1818. He and Mr. John Howard, No. 87, were in partnership in the sail-making business for forty years.

No. 87. JOHN HOWARD, \$5, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Pitts) Howard, was born at Marblehead in January 1755, and died in Salem, August 9, 1848, the oldest man in the city. He served his time as an apprentice, with Capt. Wm. Courtis, sailmaker, of Marblehead, and lived with him until the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, in 1775, when he entered the regiment under command of Col. Glover, which was composed of the flower as well as the strength of that patriotic town. During his term of enlistment he made two cruises in the ship-of-war Hancock, the famous Com. Tucker commander, and at the expiration he returned and applied himself to his old business of sailmaking, in Salem, until compelled to retire by the infirmities of age. He will be recollected by many of our readers as the very venerable and respected president of the Mechanic Association, living on Brown Street, nearly opposite St. Peter's Church. His wife was Jemima Ashby. Joseph Howard,

merchant of New York, John, sailmaker of Salem, and Benjamin, merchant of Boston, for many years under the well known firm of Chandler & Howard, were his sons, as also was Abraham, who died unmarried. Abraham Howard, the grandfather of the subject of this notice, came from Stepney Parish near London, England, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, settled in Marblehead and commenced merchandizing and died in 1733. He had two children, Joseph and Elizabeth, the former went to Barbadoes, and was clerk in a mercantile house, in a few years came to his father in Marblehead, and began to follow the sea, became master of a vessel, made a number of voyages, and married Elizabeth Pitts of Boston, had seven children, died in Marblehead. Elizabeth the daughter came with the father and settled in Marblehead.

No. 88. JOSHUA DODGE, \$5, son of George and Lydia (Herrick) Dodge, was born in Salem, 29th of March 1752. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John and Eunice (Nutting) Crowninshield. He lived at one time on the south side of Derby, nearly opposite Carleton Street, afterwards at No. 14 Brown Street. Had sons John a merchant and Captain of Salem Cadets, and Joshua, for some years U.S. Consul in France; daughters, Eunice who married Jesse Richardson, Lydia who married John Cabot, and Anna who married Dr. Samuel Johnson. He died January 13th, 1814, aged 63.

No. 89. JONATHAN MASON, \$10, son of Jonathan and Susanna (Babbage) Mason, had been a shipmaster, was then a merchant. Lived in the brick house on the south side of Vine, now Charter Street, afterwards in

the house on Mason Street, since Churchell's. Was married 1st to Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary (Andrew) King, and 2d to Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Northey) King. Had sons Jonathan, Thomas and Henry, who died unmarried, daughter Elizabeth, married Nov. 17, 1805, Archelaus Rea, and another married Timothy Brooks. He was born 30th March 1757, and died 27th July, 1808, aged 51. See Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge, No. 102, in Hist. Coll. Vol. 3, page 129.

No. 90. HENRY PRINCE, \$10. Shipmaster and merchant, was a native of Ipswich; he came to Salem when he was 14 years old and was an apprentice to Joshua Phippen, cooper;—when 21 years old went to sea and soon rose to the command. He was master of ship "Astrea" when Nath'l Bowditch was supercargo. His 1st wife was Sarah daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Mansfield) Millet, born April 9, 1762, died Feb. 19, 1830. Married 2dly, April, 29, 1832, widow Kimball. He lived in the brick house in Derby street, numbered 106. Had sons, Henry who commanded a Revenue Cutter, George who died upon the wreck of the ship Margaret in 1810, and Joseph Hardy, lawyer in Boston, lately deceased; also daughters. He was son of Jonathan and — (Pollard) Prince and was born Oct. 12, 1764, died Oct. 1, 1846.

No. 91. GAMALIEL HODGES, \$10, son of John and Mary (Manning) Hodges, born at Salem, August 15, 1766, died Dec. 25, 1850. Shipmaster and merchant, brother to Benjamin, (No 27.) His wife was Sarah Williams, born 3d March, 1767, died Oct. 10, 1815, sister to Frances Swett,

(No. 70.) He lived in the house on Essex street, No. 73, now occupied by Wm. Jelly, afterwards in that now occupied by his son Joseph, No. 95 Essex street. His sons now living are Joseph, Rev. Richard M. and John. Gamaliel died unmarried. Daughter Margaret W. is wife of Dr. George Choate.

No. 92. JOHN & RICHARD GARDNER, \$175, merchants and copartners. They were sons of John and Sarah (Derby) Gardner. John built the brick house, in 1804, now occupied by David Pingree, Esq., 128 Essex street, and occupied it many years. In this house Joseph White was murdered April 6th, 1830. Mr. G. had previously lived in a wooden house, that stood on the spot, with a shop in front. He afterwards lived upon the farm in Danvers which was his father's. He married Sarah, daughter of W. West, and had sons, John, merchant at Rio Janeiro, Thomas, settled at the same place, and Henry, merchant in Boston. George and Samuel died unmarried. He died August 25th, 1847, aged 76. Richard lived in a house that stood on the site of that numbered 17 Winter Street, then in a house on Essex, nearly opposite Hardy street, and afterwards on Essex street in the house now occupied by Nathan Peirce, No. 135. He removed to Ohio. He married, 1st Elizabeth, daughter of Miles Ward, and 2d at Gallipolis (Ohio) Eliza daughter of Capt. Daniel Peirce, formerly of Salem. Richard died in Utica, N. York, March 10th, 1836, aged 60. Richard, clerk of Salem Gas Company, is his son by 1st marriage.

No. 93. WM. BROWNE & SON, \$20, were tanners and had their tanyard where

Andrew street now is. William, son of William and Mary (Frost) Brown, was born 27 Oct., 1733, and lived on the east side of Curtis street and was deacon of the East Church. He married 1st, Mercy daughter of John Desire White, born August 28, 1732, died July 11, 1785; 2d widow Phebe Carleton, who was a Ganson, and 3d widow Mary Orne, daughter of Adoniram and Hannah (Pickering) Collins. Had sons James and Benjamin and seven married daughters. He died Sept. 3d, 1812, in his 79th year. Benjamin his second son and copartner, was in early life a mariner and was confined as a prisoner of war in the Mill Prison, Plymouth, England, during the war of the Revolution. Lived in the house numbered 20 Pleasant street (built in 1799) and afterwards in that numbered 30 Andrew street. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Andrew. He had sons, Benjamin F. and Timothy W. and four married and two unmarried daughters. He died February 16th, 1838, aged 75.

No. 94. NATHANIEL SILSBEE, \$20, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Becket) Silsbee, was born in Salem, January, 1773, and died the 14th of July, 1850. He was a shipmaster, supercargo and merchant. Was President of the State Senate, and a Senator in the U. S. Congress. He built the brick house in which his son, Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee, now lives, No. 16 Pleasant Street. He married, 12th Dec., 1802, Mary, daughter of George and Mary (Derby) Crowninshield, born 24th Sept., 1778; died 20th Sept., 1835. Ho Nathaniel, is his only son. Daughter Mary, married Rev. Jared Sparks, late President of Harvard University; and Georgiana,

married 1st., Francis Henry Appleton, of Boston, and 2d., Henry Saltonstall.

No. 95 JOSIAH ORNE, \$10, son of Josiah and Sarah (Elvins) Orne, Was a merchant, and lived in Washington street, His house stood where the City Hall now is. His wife was Alice, daughter of Edward Allen. Had sons Josiah, Edward, and Richard Elvins. He was baptized April 3, 1768; he died 23d Sept., 1825, Æ. 57. [See Leavitt's History of Essex Lodge, No. 171, in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 178.]

No. 96. MICHAEL WEBB, \$5, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Sanders) Webb, was a grocer, and his shop was in Washington street, in the building now occupied by Mr. George Nichols. He lived in the house on Essex street, now occupied by Mrs. Benjamin Creamer, No. 361. He was brother to Stephen, (No. 10,) and married 1st., Ruth, daughter of Bartholmew Putnam, and 2d., Sally, dau. of Matthew Mansfield, and widow of John Tucker. Left a son Michael, and a daughter. He was born July 19, 1762, and died Nov. 12th, 1839.

No. 97. GEORGE CROWNINSHIELD & SONS, \$100, were large merchants. George, Sen'r, lived in Derby street, in a house that stood where the Custom House now is. George, his son, lived with him. Benjamin W, built and lived in the house now occupied as the Asylum for aged women, and Jacob lived in a house in Derby street nearly opposite Union wharf. George, Sen'r, married Mary, daughter of Richard Derby. He died June 17th, 1815, Æ. 81. [See Derby Genealogy in Essex Institute Collections, vol. 3, pages 162 and 163.]

No. 98. RICHARD MANNING, \$25, was commonly known as Squire Manning. He had been a shipmaster, but was then an Acting Justice of the Peace, money lender, &c. Two bachelor brothers and three maiden sisters lived together in the house now occupied by Capt. Jos. Hodges, on Essex street. Jacob (an infirm man) made shoes in a shop which stood on part of the land now occupied by the Phillips school house, and the sisters kept a variety shop in part of their house. They were all distinguished for their economical habits, and accumulated great wealth. Elizabeth, born 12th July, 1728, died Feb'y 27th, 1801; Richard, born 2d Aug., 1731, died Jan. 8th, 1811; Margaret, born 30th Jan., 1735, died August 26th, 1813; Jacob, born 4th Feb., 1737, died 28th Feb., 1815; and Hannah, born 18th June, 1739, died 23d April, 1817. The accumulated gatherings of so many long lives, enriched two sons of a deceased sister, Mary, who was born 24th July, 1725, married John Hodges, 5th Jan., 1749, died August, 1773, who was the only married member of the family.

The above were children of Benjamin and Pricissilla (Lambert) Manning of Salem. Benjamin, born May 12, 1696, died 8th Jan., 1768, was the son of Jacob and Sarah (Stone) Manning. Jacob, born 25th Dec., 1660, died at Salem, 24th May, 1755, was the son of Richard and Anstiss Manning, of St. Patrick's Parish, Dartmouth, England; Richard, the father, died in England; Anstiss, the mother, came to New England about 1690.

No. 99. EDWARD NORRIS, JR., \$5, was son of Edward, who had been a school master, postmaster, town clerk, &c., and

was then a notary public. He lived in the house in Court, now Washington street, lately occupied by Dr. B. de Gersdorf, and now by Dr. Neilson. Edward Jr., was a shipmaster, married daughter of James King. Removed to New York and died there. John, now living, is his brother.

(To be continued.)

CURWEN, RUSSELL, ANDREW.

Mr. Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary, article "Curwin," suggests that more light is wanted than the Genealogical Register affords, as to the second husband of Abigail Corwin, (daughter of Capt. George Corwin,) whose first husband was Eleazer Hathorne, to whom she was married 28th Aug., 1663.

There can be no doubt that her second husband was James Russell. This appears conclusively several times in the settlement of the estate of Capt. George Corwin. As one instance, I subjoin the following extract from the deed of Jonathan Corwin et al. to Edward Lyde, dated 1st Dec., 1701. Recorded Essex Registry of Deeds Book 14, Leaf 280. "James Russell of Charlestown in ye Countey of Middlesex within ye Province aboves'd Esq. and *Abigail his wife one of the daughters of ye said Capt. George Corwine.*" She is again mentioned in the conclusion of the deed by name as "the wife of James Russell."

Mr. Savage also makes the same suggestion respecting the marriage of Samuel Andrew to a daughter of Capt. Corwin's wife by a former husband.

The following extracts from the petition of Samuel Gardner to the County Court,

at which Corwin's estate was settled, will clear up this matter beyond a doubt.

"To ye Honoured County Court, held at Ipswich on ye 31: of March 1685, ye claime of Samuel Gardner Sen'r. to part of ye estate, Capt. George Corwin deceased dyed possessed of with ye Reasons of his claim in behalfe of five children: he haus living by Mary one of ye two daughters of Mrs. Elizabeth Corwin deceased which shee had by a former husboun Mr. John White & brought with her to, & were brought up by Capt. Geo. Corwin aboves'd.

1st Reason * * * * *

2dly * * * * *

3ly * * * * *

4thly, my father Capt. George Corwin did promise me upon marriage that he would doe as much for & make me & my wife every way equal with Samuell Andrew & his wife who married the other sister which is yet to be done, there being above one hundred pounds, as is well known, given in a wedding dinner more to them than to us, & I was then promised, it should be made up in another way, there being also one of his children brought up from 1 year ould for him, which could not cost lesse than 3: or 4: score pounds, there being no such thing done for me, I haveing 150£ at least less than he.

5ld. * * * * * & for proof of what is asserted, I can & will make oath when called thereto; 1: 2: 1685 by

SAMUEL ANDREW.

The original from which the above extracts are made, is on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts for Essex Co. at Salem.

In corroboration of the above, Mr. Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary, in the article "Andrew," has the marriage of Samuel Andrew and Elizabeth White re-

corded; and in Harris's Cambridge Epitaph's, in a note on page 16, their marriage is mentioned; also on page 30th of same book.

G. R. C.

COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERBY.

The first of the 8th month, 1634.

MARKET. One the 4th day seaventh night next the market at Salem begyn, and to continew from 9 a'clock in the morning to 4 of the clock after noone.

19 of the 11th moneth 1634.

After discourse about deviding of 10 acre lotts, Its ordered that the Least family shall haue 10 acres, but greater families may more according to yr numbers.

12 moneth 1634.

Its agreed that the townes neck of Land shalbe p served to feed the cattle on the lords dayes and thererore p ticular men shall not feed theire goates there at other tymes, but bring them to the h— that grasse may grow against the lords dayes.

Its ordered that the highway shalbe beyond the swamp on the N. side of mr. Johnsons Lott.

6th day of the 2d moneth, 1635.

that Lawrence Leech Richard Ingersoll & others be sure to leave roome for high way & for carts to bring some wood &c. that betwene Lawrence Leech and Richard Ingersol they doe p mise to make a sufficient cart way.

House lotts granted by the towne
to mr Townsend Bishop 2, acres, yt 2d lott from the Lands end.
to Joshua Veren—2. acres

mr. Batter & br. in Law 2. acres
to George Smyth—2 acre
to michael Sallowes—2 acres
to James Smyth a smyth 2 acrs
to Richard Ingersoll—2 acrs

Lott next to the end of captain Endicotts Lott, to be an highway of 4 pole broad.

mr. Burdet, appoynt the rock to be veiwd for him

22th of the sixt moneth 1635.

Its ordered that mr. Burdett shall have a lott upon the Rock beyond Endicotts fence set out by the overseers.

Divers speaches about convenient places for shops,—men, as at the end of the meeting house from william townes fence ; And that mr Endicot, mr Sharpe, mr— & mr Alford should consider of some convenient place for shops yt may be wth the owners consent.

Its ordered that all the Inhabitants of this towne of Salem yt haue fearmers greater or lesse, or any quantity of Land granted to them, or any ten acre lott medoes or marshes be they more or less in quantity, shall repaire to the men appoynted to Lay out bounds & by the Last of ye 3. mo : to haue all yr ten acre lotts bounded, And all other that haue fearmes, or meadoes, or marshes ; by ye first of ye 9. mo. next ensueing, & all yr Lands being bounded, to make such marks or bounds, either by stones or deepe holes, And that evrie mans bounds may be recorded upon ye penaltie of 10 s. , p vided that those deputed to Lay out bounds be paid for yr paynes.

16th of the 9th moneth 1635

Captain Traske	} are appoynted overseers & Layers out of
John Woodbery	
mr. Connant	
Jeffry Marcy	
John Balch	

Lotts of ground for this presinct of Salem, but are to haue direc-

tions from ye towne where they shall Lay ym out, And in Leiu of yr paynes they are to haue 4s the acre for small lotts, and 10 s, the hundred for great lotts rightly & exactly laid out and bounded ; Any 3 of those may doe the work.

30. of the 9th moneth 1635.

That mr. Peters and captaine Endicott are to haue each a 2 acre lott at ye west end of the great pen bordering upon captaine Traske & ffather Woodberys lotts.

That all such orders as the towne shall think meet to be published, shalbe published on the next lecture day after the towne meeting.

7th of the 10th mo :

Mr. Garford (Gafford) having been here before yt 2 acre lotts were limited to one acre) hath a 2 acre lott graunted to him upon the north side of birdless cove, And his daughter mrs. An Turland an other 2 acre lott, both abutting upon Michael Sallowes & James Smyths lotts, p vided that both build upon them and soe be ready to sell his house in the towne at such a rate as yt shall stand him in or els to refer it to the Arbitration of too men, he to choose one and the towne an other.

21. of the 10th moneth 1635.

That mr. Cole shall haue a farme of three hundreth acres in the place where his cattle are by Brooksby* and captaine Traske & ye rest of the surveyors are to lay it out and bound yt according to discretion, p vided in case mr Cole be disposed to pte (part) wth yt by sale that he make his first prop. unto the towne upon reasonable tearmes before he offer yt unto any other.

*Brooksby was that part of South Danvers running westerly from near the Lowell Depot.

28th of the 10 moneth 1635

That 10 acre lotts may be graunted to any

That Abram warren may have a 10 acre lott and an house lott

Granted unto Rbt Cole his heires and assignees three hundreth acres of land whereof forty acres is marshe fitt to be mowed lying and being about 3 myles from Salem westward upon a freshe water brook called the North brook.

4 of the 11 moneth 1635.

That Leiftenant Johnson shall have a farme of 200 acres at Brooksby on the North side of the river, highways exemptions and all rivers free and shall maynteyne highways in it, with the usual pviso in case of sale.

25 of the 11th moneth 1635.

That capn Trask* Jno Woodbery, mr. Connant, Peter Palfrey & John Balch are to have 5 fearmes, viz: each 200 acres a peice to farme in all a thousand acres of Land togeather lying and being at the head of Bass River 124 pole in breadth and soe runne northerly to the River by the great pond side and soe in bredth making up the full quantitie of a thousand acres, these lying laid out & surveyed by us

JOHN WOODBERRY
JOHN BALCH.

*The grant to Trask, Woodbury, and others was of lands in what is now Beverly.

Farms were granted to individuals on condition of selling their houses in town, and the refusal of the farm was reserved to the town, if ever it was to be sold. Unless they sold their houses in town, the lands were only leased for a term not exceeding three years.

BENTLEY.

8th of the 12th month 1635.

That mr Burdet* may have a tenne acre lott at the upp end of Bass river.

That Richard Bennet may have a 2 acre lott.

That R. Hollingworth may have half an acre in the place he desires. but must take soe much from his 2 acre or house lott else where.

25th of the 11th mo, 1635.

Memoranda the lymitts of a farme granted vnto mr. ffancis Johnson of 200 acres of Land at Brooksby highwayes being exempted for him to mayntayne & the p'viso concerning sale to ye towne observed bounded by mr. Thorndike on ye North side and the comon on the other. the ffearme is ou the North side of the River of Brooksbee above 2 myles from Salem westerly.

ROGER CONNANT.

JOHN BALCH.

25th of the 11th moneth, 1635.

Mem the lymits of a fearme of ground granted to Henery Herick, between too & three acres of ground lying on the North side of Jeffry Marcyes cove, bounded by the Rock on one side & woolytonst† River on the other.

16th of the 12th month, 1635.

After a lardge discourse about a fearme for mr. Thomas Reade & of the meetness or unmeetness in regard of the towne pastures, It was agreed by the maior pte [major part] that he should have three hundreth acres of land lying and being North west Northerly from Salem lymited

*Burdet's land was in Beverly.

†Woolston (now Porter's River) washes the northern side of North Salem where it empties in to Bass River.

and bounded out by the said Inhabitants in manner following.

The 16th of the 12th moneth, 1635.

Granted by the freemen of Salem the day and yeare above written vnto mr^r John Blacklech* of the same his heires and assignees for ever, one fearme conteyning three hundreth acres of Land scituate lying and being from Salem North East, and being at long Marshe extending from a marked tree growing and being nere to the East of the marshe, along the sea side and conteyning half the Marsh thence westward, and from the west end of the said marshe, conteyning half of the playne ground betwixt that and the frog pond lying near to the sea side in all conteyning as before mentioned, the quantitie of three hundredth acres of Land bounded by the said inhabitants, p'vided alwayes that if the said Mr. Blackleech shall at any tyme make sale of yt, that the towne shall haue the first p^r fer (proffer) of yt before any other.

JOHN ENDICOTT. MR. TRASKE.
PHILLIP VERRIN.
TOWNSEND BISHOP.
JOHN HOLGRAVE.
EDMOND BATTER.
THOMAS GARDNER.

4o. 1635.

In Salem by the towne in gen'all the 15th of the 12th moneth, that who soe ever hath or shall cutt any trees and leave in the paths about the towne to the disturbance of carts, catle or passengers, not being removed wthin fiftene dayes, shall forfeit five shillings for each such offence.

Informers wth evidence to have halfe of the fynes.

*John Blackleach removed to Boston 1659.—*Felt.*

ii of the 11th moneth, 1635.

This is void by Granted by the free men of Salem the day other farme in and yeare above written Leive of this to vnto mr. Thomas Scrugs of the same his heires and assignees forever a farme con-eyning three hundredth acres of Land whereof thirty acres are fitt to be mowed scituate lying and being in the outmoust bounds of Salem towards mr. Humphries and is from the sea where the fresh water runs out, west and by north is the fearme next to mr. Humphreys bounded by the comon by the North west End & East end p'vided always and in case of sale the towne of Salem haue the first p^r fer before any other.

JOHN ENDICOTT,
ROGER CONANT,
JOHN HOLGRAVE,
THOMAS GARDNER,
EDM. BATTER.

11 of the 11th moneth, 1635.

Granted by the freemen of Salem, &c, unto mr. Townsen Bishop† . . . three hundredth acres, butting upon mr. Endicotts farme on the east and fowre hundredth pooles in length, and six score poles in bredth that is to say six score and foure at the West end, and one hundredth and sixteene at the East end, bounded by the water betwene the fearme of the execu-

*Thomas Scrugs was one of the leading men of the town, was one of the 13 men, a deputy and an assistant.—*Felt.*

†Townsend Bishop was also one of the 13 men, Deputy to General Court, and Commissioner of the Quarterly Court. He became a Baptist, and was presented for turning his back on the ordinance of Baptism.

The grant of Bishop appears to have been in Danversport.

tions of mr. Skelton and him at the North East corner of his farme, And hath there allowed, from mr. Endicotts farm eight acres for an high way, is bounded againe at the Southwest corner by the brook p vided always, &c. &c.

JOHN ENDICOTT,
THOMAS GARDNER,
ROGER CONNANT,
JEFFRY MASSY,
EDM. BATTER.

By the towne representative, 22th of the 12th moneth, 1635.

Richard Bishop having planted his earable pte (part) of his ten acre lott, Its ordered that soe much as he leaves of his said lott to the townes vse for fire wood & also, soe much more earable ground he may have for his p p se (purpose).

Its agreed that Hugh Laskin may have about ten pole to the water side, by that place place where the old planters do move fr. (from).

By the the towne representative, viz the 13 men deputed, the 28th of the first moneth, 1636.

John Peach ffysherman and Nicholus mariott, having fenced about five acres of ground on marble neck* (though contrarie to the order of the towne) yet Its agreed that they may psent improve the said place for building or planting, pvided always that the ppriety thereof be reserved for the right of the towne of Salem, to dispose of in pcess (process) of tyme to them or any other ffyshermen, or others as shalbe thought most meet, yet soe as that they may haue reasonable consideracon for any chardge they shalbe at.

Its agreed that willm Lord* is to have a tooe acre lott as nere as may be among the 10 acre lotts, in lieu of pte of his house lott that he hath given to the meeting house.

By the towne representative the eiteenth of the second moneth, 1636.

Granted unto mr. John Holgrave fisherman three quarters of an acre of Land upon winter Island for flakes, &c.

And halfe an acre without winter Island for his house Lott.

Itme vnto his sonne Joshua Holgrave is granted an house lott according to the discretion of the towne whither by lott or elce.

At a genall court or towne meeting of Salem, held the second of the third moneth called May, Ao. 1636.

Inprs after the reading of former orders; In the reading of an order for the division of Marble head neck; A motion was brought in by Cp. Endicott in behalfe of mr. John Humphries for some Land beyond fforest River, moved by spetiall argument one whereof was, Least yt should hinder the building of a Colledge† wch would be manie ** losse.

It was agreed upon his motion that six men should be nominated by the towne to view these Lands, and to consider of the pmisses, and for that end was named

mr Thomas Scrugs Cp Trask

mr Roger Conant mr Townsen Bishop

*Wm. Lord was a Cutler, one of the 7 men, a Constable, &c. In 1652 he gave his dwelling house, barn, &c., for the use of the church of Salem, after the death of his wife or her second marriage.—*Felt.*

†It was a favorite idea with the first settlers that Salem would be the capital of the Colony, and that a College would be located here, and lands near Marblehead were reserved for that purpose.

*Marble Neck is Marblehead.

John Woodbery Peter Palfrey.

That these six or any fowre of them are deputed for this business to speak or—

Itm that Benjamin ffelton is to have a too acre Lott as the layers out think meet.

Itm yt was ordered that whereas mr Scrugs had a farme of three hundred acres beyond forest River, and that Cp Trask had one of too hundred acres beyond Bass River, The Cp Traske frely relinquishing his farme of tooe hundred acres, It was granted vnto mr Thomas Scrugs and he there vpon frely rslinquished his farme of three hundred acres that soe mr Humphryes might the better be accomodated.

Itm mr Johnson and mr Thorndike relinquished their farmes, but the towne p mised (promised) first acomodations vnto them.

The 27th 4th moneth, 1636.

This day was brought into towne and caryed vp to mr Endicotts those corsletts following viz

Eightene back peices, 18 belly peeces, 18 pr of (*Tassys*) 18 head peeces of 3 sorts, and but 17 gorgets.

Itme 16 pikes and 19 *soords*.

The 4 of the 5th moneth, 1636.

Thomas Goldthwaite being an Inhabitant is granted ten acres of Land.

At a towne meeting 11th of ye 5 moneth 1636.

Its agreed that John Talbee haue one house lot of an acre next to the Marshalls.

It that Bemainyn ffelton have one acre lott next to John Talbee aforesaid.

That Thomas Moore sonne to widoe Moore & his wife are received for Inhabitants and may haue one fishing lot on the neck.

The 28th of the 9th moneth, 1636.

Its ordered that every pson that shall fell any tymber or wood trees within the *libtyes* (limits) of Salem, and take pte of yt for their vse, and leave the tops and the rest of the body of the trees, soe felled, one moneth after uncutt out and sett vp togeather shall pay a fyne or penaltye of five shillings for every such trespass, soe left as aforesaid except such trees as grow in their owne p p (proper) lott or grounde And if any fell any trees with in the said limits and lett them lye unoccupied for the space of one moneth, that yt shalbe lawfull for any other man observing the order aforesaid to take the said trees to his owne p p vse,

The Informer to haue one halfe of the fyne the other to towne.

By the towne representative the 20th of the tenth moneth, 1636.

Its ordered that mr Hathorne shall have one house lott of an acre on this side the Rocks towards the Mill being the sixt lott from the Marshalls house and to be laid out by the former layers out.

The second of the 11th moneth, 1636.

John Abby received for an Inhabitant and is to have one acre lott for an house next beyond the Gunsmyths and 3 acres of planting ground where the town hath appointed beyond Castle hill.

Granted to Ralph ffog five acres of land pte of his ten acres beyond Castle hill nere the South river.

mr Jackson

Anthoine dike

Richard Rayment

Pascha ffoote

John Sibley

Robt Leech

George willms

Humphry Woodbery

} have each half an acre of Land granted them at winter harbour for fishing trade and to build upon.

A^o. 1636.

Lands granted to those following :

To Roger Conant	200 acres
Peter Palfrey	200
John Balch	200
Captane Endicott	200
Mr Reade	300
mr Sharpe	300
Leiftenant Johnson	200
Robt. Coles	300
mr. Blackleech	300
Townsend Bishop	300
Thomas Scruggs	200
mr Phillip Verrin	160
mr Batter	200
John Alderman	50
Thomas Antram	30
mr Alford, prived in case depte, to leave yt, de- siring no advantage by it. }	200
Richard Bishop	20
John Barber	30
Hugh Browne	20
Thomas Browning	40
Thomas Chub	20
Willm Connyus	10
Nichus Cary	20
John Cook	20
Sam Eborne	20
John Elford	25
George Emery	40
Jeffrey Esty	20
Pascha ffoote	40
Benjamyn ffelton	20
mr. Garford	30
Edw. Gaskell	20
Edw Grover	20
Roger Haskell	20
Robt Goodall	20
John Gally	20
Willm Goose	50
Thomas Golthwaite	10
George Harris	20
John Hart	10
Richard Hutchinson	60
Richard Hollingworth	20
Richard Ingersoll*	80

Willm James	25
mr Jackson	50
Willm Jegles	50
Robt Leech	20
John Leech	10
Robt Lemon	10
Willm Lord	20
John Leech jun	30
willm Marston	30
John Marshe	20
widow Mason	20
Robt Morgan	20
Thom Moore	20
John Norman	20
Robt Pease	10
John Pease	20
ffrancis Perry	20
Jonathan Porter	20
John Pickworth	20
Thom Reade	10
Thom Roots	20
Joshua Roots	20
James Standishe	20
James Smyth	20
John Stone	10
John Sheply	20
Michell Shafflyn	20
Elias Stileman	30
John Symonds	20
ffrancis Skerry	20
Mich. Sallowes	20
mr Smyth	150
mr John Thorndike	100
Abram Temple	—
Rich Waters	10
Rich Walker	40
Abram warren	20
Thom Watson	10
Humphrey Woodbery	40
mr Hathorne	200
Thom Tuck	10
John Devorex	10
Willm Woodbery	40
Thom Moores widow	10
Thom Eaborne	30
Richard Roots	20
Anth Dike	40
mr. ffelton	20

*The 80 acres granted to Richard Ingersoll were
at Ryall side and were improved him as a farm. His

estate was settled 1664, and this farm was appraised
at £7.

Edm marshall	20
Thom Lathrop	30
Robt Cotta	30
John Talbye	30
widoe Skarlett	30

AT JEFFRYES CREEKE.*

Sam Archer	60
Wm Allen	50
John Sibley	50
Geo: wilms	40
John Moore	40
John Blake	30
Serjeant wolfe	50
Serjeant Dixie	50
Wm Walcott	30
Wm Agur	30

Roger Morie	50	} next mr Coles.
John Sanders	40	
Wm Bound	40	
Henr. Herrick	40	
Geo Norton	40	
Thom Olney	40	
Willm King	40	

Jo Grafton	30
John Hardy	60
Sam Moore	40
Hugh Laskyn	70
Edr. Giles	60
Jacob Barnes	50
Willm Dodge	60
mr Gott	75
Rich Brackenbury	75
John Horne	75
Jeffry Massy	75
Rich waterman	80
Leift davenport	80
Raph flog	80
John Holgrave	60
Rech. Reymont	60
Lawr Leech	100
Rbt Moulton	100
mr Stileman	100
mr Gardner	100
Captane Traske	100
ffr weston	120
mr Higginson	150
daniell Ray	160
mr Peters	300

(To be continued.)

EXTRACTS FROM SOME OLD
ACCOUNT BOOKS KEPT BY MR.
WHIPPLE, OF HAMILTON, MASS.

Continued from page 48.

BURIALS.

1732.

- April, Joseph Gilbord, child.
 " Nathaniel Emerson Hannah.
 May, Old Master Tilton.
 Aug., John Tucker.
 " Nathaniel Potter, Abigail.
 " Jacob Brown, Jr., son.
 Oct., Mathew Annable.
 Nov., Nathaniel Emerson, Nath'l.

1733.

- April, Samuel Tilton boy.
 Aug., Thomas Dodg, child.
 Sept., Nath'l Dane, child Ephraim.
 Oct., Isaack Woodbury.
 Jan'y, William Berrow's son.
 Feb., Mr. James Patch.
 " Thomas Sand's wife.
 " Widow Ele Knowlton.
 Mch., Father Rose.

1734.

- May, Thomas Adams, child.
 " Daniel Greeno, child.
 June, Widow Mary Whipple.
 July, Widow Knowlton.
 Aug., John Perkin's wife.
 Oct., Thomas Brown, Jr., Edwards.
 Nov. William Killam.

1735.

- Mch. Edmund Potter.
 May, Matthew Whipple, jr., wife.
 " James Brown.
 " John Ingin.
 Oct., Samuel Lamson, Hannah.
 " David Robards, Thomas.
 Nov., John Davison.

(To be continued.)

*Jeffreyes Creek is now Manchester.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. IV

June, 1862.

No. 3

A BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE OF THE OFFICERS OF PROBATE FOR ESSEX COUNTY, FROM THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE COLONY TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY A. C. GOODELL.

(Concluded from Vol. III, No. 4, page 144.)

AUG. 26, 1775, TO JULY 2, 1796.

BENJAMIN GREENLEAF*—8TH JUDGE.

Some interesting events that occurred in the beginning of the American Revolution have already been narrated in a former part of these sketches.† It will be re-

* I must acknowledge my indebtedness to Edward S. Moseley, Esq., of Newburyport, for most of the data for this biographical sketch. In his possession, I found the Judge's Commission and other valuable papers, which were kindly loaned to me by their intelligent owner, and of which, together with some interesting facts furnished me from the same source, I have made free use in compiling this article.

Other sources of information to which I have applied, are the Province Council records, in the Office of the Secretary of State; probate records for this county; records in the Office of the Clerk of the Courts, and Genealogy of the Greenleaf family, by Jonathan Greenleaf of Brooklyn, N. Y. 1854: E. O. Jenkins, N. Y.

† See notice of Peter Frye and others, Vol. III, No. 4, Hist. Coll. Essex Inst.

membered, that Gov. Gage had issued writs for calling together the General Assembly of the Massachusetts Bay, at Salem, on the 5th day of October, 1774. Before that day arrived, the Governor, in view of the alarming state of the country, deemed it inexpedient to convene the Assembly, and recalled his warrants therefor. Notwithstanding this action of the Governor, the House assembled, and, after waiting in vain one day for his Excellency, proceeded to organize themselves into a PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, and adjourned to meet at Concord on the 11th, when they chose John Hancock president, and proceeded to take the most active measures for the public defence against the British forces which were now looked upon as alien enemies. The Congress afterwards adjourned to Nov. 23, following; and finally a new Congress assembled on Feb. 1, 1775.

What proportion of the people had, from the beginning, looked forward to absolute independence of British rule, is still a matter of dispute. It is quite certain, however, that the leaders of the revolution did not profess to seek independence,

but merely a proper administration of the Provincial and Colonial Governments under their respective charters. But, the first step having been taken in this irregular assembly, the obstinacy of the King and the Parliament forced the Colonies into a more rebellious attitude at every step. So that, the Provincial Congress, which had, by the advice of the Congress of the "TWELVE UNITED COLONIES," given June 9, 1775, assumed to "exercise the powers of government until a governor of His Majesty's appointment will consent to govern the Colony according to its Charter,"* by the 19th of September following had formally deposed all officers of the government and vacated all commissions issued prior to that date; and in May, 1776, renounced all fealty to the Crown, in an act which was to go into operation on the first of June following, and which provided for alteration of the style of all commissions, writs and recognizances, by striking out the name of the King and substituting therefor the "Government and People of the Massachusetts Bay in New England."† Thus the Independence of Massachusetts preceded that of the Confederacy nearly two months.

Thus far, during the progress of the revolution, though the good order maintained by the colonists was pronounced by a contemporary historian "an uncommon and astonishing curiosity,"‡ the courts of justice, as in the revolution of 1689, had

been in many places greatly disturbed.* To prevent any failure of justice, however, the Congress from time to time issued commissions to judicial officers, first, in the name of the King but signed by a major part of the Council instead of the Governor who was not recognized, and afterwards in the name of "the Government and people of the Massachusetts Bay in New England."

A prominent and active member of the Provincial Assembly from Essex County was Benjamin Greenleaf of Newburyport, and to him, on the 26th of August, 1775, a Commission of Judge of Probate for Essex County was issued.†

* Gordon, Vol 1, p. 386.

† This Commission I subjoin. The words in italics are the words that were altered under the Act of May, 1776. The date of the alteration is given in the certificate, appended, by John Avery, Deputy Secretary. See Historical Magazine, Vol. 6, No. 3, p. 83.

THE GOVERNMENT & PEOPLE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY IN NEW ENGLAND,

To our Trusty and well beloved Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq.,
Greeting:
We, in your loyalty prudence and ability very much confiding, Have constituted and appointed, and do hereby constitute and appoint you to be Judge for taking the Probate of Wills of all or any Person or Persons Deceased, or that shall hereafter Decease being at the time of his or their death dwellers or Resident in the County of Essex within our Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England and having Goods, Chattels, Rights, Credits or Estate in the same County and also for the Granting Letters of Administration on the Goods, Chattels, Rights, Credits, and Estate of all and every Person, or Persons being dwellers or Resident as aforesaid in the said County of Essex who have or shall hereafter die Intestate and we do hereby also authorize and empower you to Audit,

COLONIAL SEAL
W. Sever
W. Spooner
Caleb Cushing
Benja. Chadbourn
Joseph Gerrish
John Whetcomb
Jed'h Foster
Chas. Chauncy
Micha. Farley
Moses Gill.
B. Lincoln
James Prescott
S. Holten
J. Palmer,
B. White,

* See this resolution in Dr. Gordon's History of the Rise, &c., of Independence, Vol. 2, p. 33, and elsewhere.

† See Acts of the Province, in appendix to The Charters and General Laws of the Colony and Province of Massachusetts Bay, Boston, 1814.

‡ Gordon, Vol. 1, p. 427.

Mr. Greenleaf, the youngest of seven children of Col. John Greenleaf, of Newbury, was born at Newbury in March, 1732. His mother was Sarah Smith of Newbury. His father was great-grandson

Examine and allow the Accounts of Executors and Administrators and to order the distribution of the Estates of Intestates in the County aforesaid according to the laws of our Province aforesaid and to make out all such Processes, Citations, Orders and Determinations with Reference to the premises and everything necessary depending thereon as is proper and usual in like cases; and to do and perform in the County aforesaid all and whatsoever to the office of a Judge of the Probate of wills and for granting Letters of Administration doth of Right appertain;

In Testimony whereof, we have caused the Public seal of our Province of the Massachusetts Bay aforesaid to be hereunto affixed. Witness the *Major part of the Council of the said Province at Watertown the Sixth day of Sept.*

In the Year of our Lord One thousand seven Hundred and seventy five

By Command of the *Major part of the Council* with the advice and consent of Council.

PEREZ MORTON, Dpy. Sec'r.

In Council, Sept. 17, 1776.

This may Certify, that the above Commission was this day presented to be altered agreeable to a late act of this state. "entitled an act for altering the stile of Commissions, &c.," and was altered accordingly.

JOHN AVERY, Dpy. Secy.

Massachusetts Bay ss, Oct. ye 9th, 1775.

Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq., took the oath, appointed to be taken to Qualify him to execute the office to which he is appointed by the within commission.

Before us,

WALTER SPOONER, } Member of the
JED'H FOSTER, } Council.

MASSACHUSETTS BAY, }
ESSEX, ss. }

June 23, 1778.

Then Benjamin Greenleaf, of Newburyport, Esq., Judge for the Probate of Wills and granting of Administrations, &c., for the County of Essex, aforesaid, took the oath of fidelity and allegiance, agreeably to an act of this State, made in the year of our Lord, 1777, entitled "An act for prescribing and establishing an oath of fidelity and allegiance" in due form of law.

Before

THEOP. PARSONS, Justo. Pac.

of Edmund Greenleaf, who emigrated from Brixham, near Torbay, in Devonshire, England, in the year 1635, and settled in Newbury, where he is described as a silkdyeer and tavern-keeper. He afterwards removed to Boston, where he died in 1671.

Benjamin graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1751, and was married to Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Charles Chauncy of Boston, a distinguished divine and patriot.

Engaged chiefly at home in mercantile business, but little is known of his connection with public affairs till about the time of the revolution. He was made a justice of the peace by Gov. Bernard, Feb. 4, 1762, and was a member of the council in 1775, when, on the 26th of July, he was appointed on a committee with James Otis and Mr. Sever "to draft rules for the Provincial Assembly, and to form a draft on the Treasurer," besides being entrusted with many other similar duties. On the 28th of October, in that year, he was appointed to the office of justice of the Court of Pleas for Essex County, which office he accepted.

He resigned his seat in the General Court by letter, dated May 27, 1776. From an expression therein it appears that he was a man of infirm health.*

* The following is a copy of this letter of resignation

New York, May 27, 1776.

Sir:—For the last ten Years at least, I have been much more sollicitous for the public Welfare than for my own private Interest and am still disposed to make the latter give place to the former in every Instance wherein the one may be incompatible with the other but as my infirm state of health renders it extremely difficult for me to attend the business of the General Court especially in the winter season and as Gentlemen are not wanting whose abilities to serve the Community in that department I may not doubt are equal or superior to mine I take leave to resign my Seat at the Council Board, most devoutly wishing that the General Assembly of the Massa.

After the revolution he received a new commission as judge of probate, dated Sept. 20, 1781. He was also, at the same time, made a Justice of the Peace and quorum.

On the 22d of Jan., 1784, his wife having died some time before, he was married to Mrs. Lucy Jones Derby, of Beverly, a widow. By his first wife he had one son and five daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, became the wife of the late Chief Justice Parsons. His son John left male descendants now living.

Judge Greenleaf lived in a house still standing on the corner of Union and Titcomb streets, in Newburyport; and here, on the 13th of Jan., 1799, he died, suddenly, of disease of the heart, and was buried in the burying-ground south of the common in Newburyport.*

I have been able to learn but very little of the facts of his life, as this sketch sufficiently shows. His character as a magistrate must be determined almost solely from the public records and from a few memoranda left by him to his relatives. And these warrant the inference that he

may ever enjoy the peculiar favor and direction of Heaven and be instrumental of making this Colony a very happy and important part of a more free and respectable Commonwealth than has ever yet been established among the sons of men, I am Sir,

Yr. most Obed't. hum. Servant,
B. GREENLEAF.

Hon. J. Adams, Esq., Secy., &c., to be communicated.

* The inscription on his grave stone is as follows:

Here
lies deposited,
the remains of
Honorable
BENJAMIN GREENLEAF, ESQ.,
who departed this life,
Jan. 13, 1799,
in the 67th year
of his
age.

was a pure, diligent and well educated officer, and took pains to perform his duties well. He devised some new forms of proceedings in the Probate Court adapted to the peculiar legislation against loyal refugees,* and has left a curious table of the depreciation of currency.

During his term the seal of the Probate Court was altered, under the new government, by a substitution of the words "County of Essex" for the old legend.†

* As these "Letters of Agency for Absentees, Estates" are exceedingly rare, and as the complications of the present war against rebellion already involve the discussion of the best methods of confiscating the property of disloyal citizens, I subjoin, as a precedent, a copy of the form used in this county, during the revolution, to secure till final adjudication, the estates and effects of absentees. A bond, was given by the agent, conditioned to the faithful performance of his trust in managing and disposing of the estate agreeably to law.

STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

ESSEX, ss.

Benjamin Greenleaf, Esqr., Judge of the Probate of Wills and for granting Letters of Administration, &c., in and for the County of Essex, aforesaid, To A. B. of N., in the same County (addition.)

GREETING.

Whereas, it has been certified to me by the of the Town of that C. D., (addition) an inhabitant of the sd. Town of has absented himself for the Term of three months and upwards, leaving an Estate behind him to the value of £20 or more within this State, and that they the sd. from the best Intelligence they can obtain, verily believe the sd. C. D. voluntarily went to our Enemies and is still absent from his Habitation, or usual place of abode and without this State. I do by these presents, pursuant to the power and authority vested in me by an act of the General Assembly of this State, nominate and appoint you to be Agent for the sd. C. D., his Estate with full power and authority to demand, prosecute, sue for, receive, enter into and take possession of all the Goods and Estate of every kind, left by the sd. C. D., or which shall be found in this State, and to manage, employ and improve and dispose of the same agreeably to the Laws of this State, which you are to observe and conform yourself unto, in all Things relating to sd. Estate In Testimony whereof, I have, &c. B. G.

† I take this opportunity to correct an error in a former part of these notices. (See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. II, page 223.) I there give the date of

Besides his political and private duties, he was active in ecclesiastical affairs, and was distinguished socially for his honorable life and his hospitality.

His widow survived him till Sept. 7, 1820, when she died, aged 79 years.

JULY 2, 1796 TO MAY 29, 1815

SAMUEL HOLTEN*—9TH JUDGE.

Dr. Samuel Holten, of Danvers, was appointed to succeed Judge Greenleaf, July 2, 1796. He was, perhaps, the most distinguished, in his day, of all the patriots sent forth by Essex County, in the cause of the revolution.

He was born on the 9th of June, 1738, at Salem Village—now Danvers—and was

the adoption of the old seal, as 1728 Through the kindness of Matthew A. Stickney, Esq., I have been permitted to take from his invaluable collection, an original letter of administration, *de bonis non*, with the will annexed, on the estate of Jacob Pudeator, granted, by Judge Gedney, to Philip English in 1694. To this letter is affixed the old seal in a wax impression, in very good preservation. An examination of the probate files for Suffolk County, leaves no doubt respecting what this seal indicates, namely: that the Seals of all the probate offices were established at the date of the erection of these courts, in 1692. The Legend ran thus:—DE: PROB: TES TAM: SIG: COM: ESSEX: IN: N: ANG:—"Of the probate of wills the Seal for the county of Essex, in New England."

The letter above described, belonging to Mr. Stickney, is believed to be the earliest letter, issued from the probate office, now in existence.

* The funeral sermon of Dr. Wadsworth, published in 1816, contains a summary of Judge Holten's public services, and to this I am much indebted. Dr. Henry Wheatland was kind enough to furnish me with the facts, on which my statements respecting the genealogy of the Judge, are based, and otherwise to render me much assistance. Besides these, the record offices, here and at the State House, have been examined, and also the Journals of Congress.

the only son of Samuel and Hannah (Gardner) Holten, of a respectable family in Salem, descended from Joseph Houlton or Holten, the great-grandfather of the Judge.

At the age of eight years he was placed, by his father, with the Rev. Mr. Clark, to be fitted for College; but, four years after, he was prostrated by a dangerous illness from which he recovered with a shattered constitution and an incurable deafness, which obliged him to abandon all hope of successfully pursuing his studies at a public institution.

He, however, turned his attention to the study of medicine, in which he was so successful that, in his nineteenth year, he was admitted to practice, and removed to Gloucester as a physician, but returned to Danvers two years later, where, among his friends and neighbors, he continued to practice, with increasing reputation, for sixteen years.

His public career commenced in 1768, when he was chosen a representative to the General Court from the town of Danvers. In this capacity he succeeded in settling some difficulties between the town and some of its inhabitants, in such a manner as to win the approbation of all parties. From this time onward, the places of honor and trust to which he was called are so numerous, and the positions he held so responsible, that it would be difficult, within the compass allotted for this article, to give more than a general statement of their nature, and of his success therein.

At the General Court, Holten was one of those who, in 1768, refused to rescind the famous vote authorizing the issuing of a circular declaration of grievances to the sister colonies; and thus he publicly es-

poused the popular cause, to which he remained a firm adherent to the end. He was a member of the Provincial Congress, and, of that body, he was one of the bravest, most active, and most hopeful; while, at the same time, his views were so well defined and his character so firm that his course was always temperate and uniform.

With the people he, at once, became a favorite; and nine times in succession he was chosen to represent his native town in the Legislature. When the war broke out, although he was no soldier, he was chosen first major of the first regiment in Essex County. He was a member of the Committee of Safety, and one of the Executive Council of the provisional government. Oct. 28, 1775, he was, with Benj. Greenleaf, made a justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex; which office, under different commissions, he held for thirty-two years, being, for half that time, the presiding justice. He was, also, justice of the Court of General Sessions thirty-five years, and Chief Justice of the same fifteen years: and he held a commission of justice of the peace and quorum nearly forty years.

Sent, as a delegate, to the Congress of the Confederation, his name appears subscribed to the Articles of Confederation adopted Nov. 15, 1777. In this convention he was chosen chairman of a committee of the whole, July 13, 1785, and also President *pro tem.* of the Congress, Aug. 17, following.

In 1780 he was elected a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; and the next year he was elected to the Senate, and, thence, to the Executive Coun-

cil. These offices he held for several years, successively.

While a member of the Continental Congress he was placed at the head of the medical department of the army. After peace was concluded with Great Britain he was successful in his efforts to pacify the hungry and clamorous soldiers of the disbanded army.

In 1787 he was again in Congress; and, the next year was a delegate to the State Convention for ratifying and adopting the Federal Constitution, under which, in 1793 he was once more elected to Congress; and he twice served as a presidential elector.

Besides these, he was appointed Chief Justice of the new Court of Sessions for Essex County, in 1811; but resigned shortly after his appointment. He, also, held many minor civil offices, such as town and parish Treasurer, Selectman, Town Clerk, Assessor, &c., for his services in some of which offices, he declined any compensation.*

Sedulous to aid in the promotion and diffusion of scientific knowledge, he was one of the founders of the Massachusetts Medical Society, of which he was a Counsellor and Vice President. He was, also, one of the founders of the Agricultural So-

* The original letter communicating to Judge Holten, the following vote of thanks is in the possession of Matthew A. Stickney, Esq.:

"At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Danvers, March 15th, 1813,—The Hon. Samuel Holten having declined being a candidate for a Treasurer for the present year.—Voted, that the thanks of this meeting be given to the Hon. Samuel Holten, for his long and faithful services in various important offices in this Town."

A true copy of Town-record.

NATHAN FELTON, T. Clerk.

ciety, a member of the Humane Society, and honorary member of the Bristol Medical Society.

Having nearly completed nineteen years of service as Judge of Probate, he resigned his office, May 5, 1815.*

All accounts of Holten agree in describing him as a man of great integrity and ability; courteous and unaffected; enthusiastic in promoting the cause of liberty, yet dignified, firm and prudent in all his actions. Dr. Gordon, the historian, calls him "a genuine, determined, but considerate son of liberty," and ascribes the safety of Governor Gage, while at his residence in Danvers, to the prudence of Holten.†

Of his personal appearance, his biographers speak with equal praise. Rev. Dr. Wadsworth says: "His form was majestic, his person graceful, his countenance pleasing, his manners easy and engaging, his address courtly, his talents popular, his disposition amiable and benevolent." Thacher, describes him as possessing "a majestic form, a graceful person and engaging manners." When the first ambassador from the United Netherlands was to be received by Congress, Holten was appointed master of the ceremonies.

Judge Holten's dwelling-house was in Tapleville, Danvers, not far from the old meeting-house. Hither he brought his wife, from Gloucester—Mary, the daughter of Elder Philemon and Mary (Prince) Warner of that town‡—by whom he had

three daughters and one son. The son died young, but the daughters were respectably married and have left children.

On the second day of January, 1816, he expired. He was buried with appropriate solemnities in a private burying-ground near by, which he dedicated, in his will, to public use, and to which he gave the name of "Holten's burying-ground."

Tributes were paid to his memory by numerous grateful hearts, and a sermon, preached at his funeral by the Rev. Dr. Wadsworth, was published and widely circulated.

SEPT. 29, 1775, TO MAY 29, 1815.

DANIEL NOYES*—8TH REGISTER.

Shortly after Judge Greenleaf was qualified under his commission, Mr. Daniel Noyes of Newbury, was appointed Register; the record of his appointment bearing date, Sept. 29, 1775.

Daniel Noyes, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Woodman) Noyes, was born at Byfield parish in Newbury, Jan. 29, 1739, and was the fifth in lineal descent from Mr. Nicholas Noyes, a brother of the famous preacher, Rev. James Noyes, of Newbury, and who, with his brothers, emigrated from Choulderton in Wiltshire, England, in the year 1634, and settled at Newbury.

Mr. Noyes entered Harvard College and graduated there in the class of 1758. Four years afterwards, he was chosen mas-

* His resignation was the occasion of a very kind letter from Governor Strong, which, with his letter to the Governor, is recorded in the Probate Office.

† Gordon's History, Vol. 1, p. 387.

‡ Babson's History of the Town of Gloucester, p. 259.

* Besides what assistance I have received from Dr. Henry Wheatland, I am indebted to Felt's History of Ipswich, the public records, Mr. Hammatt's contributions to the New England Genealogical Register, and to Hon. Charles Kimball, of Ipswich, for the materials for this biography.

ter of the old Ipswich Grammar School, and taught there till 1774. He was married at Ipswich, to Sarah, daughter of John Boardman, and they had several children, none of whom, however, survived their father.

When the troubles that preceded the revolution, began to agitate the country, he warmly espoused the popular cause, and in 1774-5, was chosen a delegate to the congress of the United Colonies.

In 1775, he was elected to the General Court, and, the same year, was made Postmaster of Ipswich, to succeed Dea. James Foster, under the old postal system, established by an act of Parliament, in 1711. He was also a member of the committee of correspondence, during the revolution. By the non-exportation act of Sept., 1779, he was appointed to grant permits for the county of Essex.

In 1780 and 1781, was again chosen master of the Grammar School; of which he had been appointed feoffee, Sept. 30, 1776, an office that he held till his death.

On Dec. 3d, 1787, he, together with Michael Farley, John Choate and John Cogswell, was sent as a delegate to the State Convention, that ratified and accepted the Federal Constitution.

He held some minor offices, one of which was the commission of Justice of the Peace and Quorum, which was issued or renewed, Feb. 13, 1797.

He died, testate, March 21, 1815, and bequeathed "three and one third old rights, and six new rights" in the lands at Jeffry's Neck to the Grammar School. His residence was the house formerly occu-

pied by the late Abraham Hammatt, Esq., in Ipswich.*

He was buried by the side of his wife—who died August 20, 1801, æ. 63—in the High Street burying-ground, in Ipswich.

He was a methodical and accurate clerk, and a very legible penman. As a public servant and as a citizen it is well said of him by another: "The faithfulness and ability, with which he discharged his various duties deservedly gained him high and extensive respect."

MAY 29, 1815 TO JULY 1, 1853.

DANIEL APPLETON WHITE†—10TH JUDGE.

Daniel Appleton White, the tenth Judge of Probate for Essex County, was born at Methuen, June 7, 1776, and was the son of John and Elizabeth (Haynes) White. His

* This was the same house once occupied by Daniel Appleton, a former register. See Hist. Coll., Essex Inst., Vol. 3, No. 1, p. 9.

† Judge White's death having occurred since these articles were commenced, I felt, when, on the course of my labors, I reached the period of his appointment to the bench, at first, strongly inclined to desist from writing any biographical sketch of him whatever; on the ground that such an attempt was not included in my original design, and, chiefly, because the many and full obituary notices of this great and good man, that have lately appeared in a variety of publications, would do—what these articles were intended to aid in doing—all that is necessary to transmit a correct picture for the examination of the curious in future times. Besides, I knew that the able pen of the Rev. Dr. Briggs, who was the pastor of the deceased and a near friend, had been engaged to write his biography for the Institute.

But, since it has been suggested to me by others that, probably, no other biographical notice of the Judge would be based upon a view of his official career, my scruples have been so far overcome as to permit me to contribute, to the Collections, the above sketch.

father was the fifth, in lineal descent, from William White, who came from England to Ipswich, Mass., in the year 1635, but removed to Haverhill five years later.

Judge White was fitted for College at Atkinson Academy, and entered Harvard in the class which graduated in 1797.* For about two years after his graduation, he taught a school in Medford, Mass., but, in 1799, he accepted the office of tutor, at Harvard, which he held till 1803. Meantime, he had entered his name, as a student at law, with Francis Dana Channing, of Cambridge; and, in the latter year, he removed to Salem and pursued his professional studies in the office of Judge Samuel Putnam, having, for his fellow student, John Pickering, afterwards the celebrated lexicographer, with whose assistance he prepared, during the next year, an edition of Sallust, for the use of the scholars at Harvard.†

In 1804, at the March term, he was proposed for admission as an Attorney of the Court of Common Pleas in Essex

To Dr. Henry Wheatland, to the public records, and to the newspapers. I am almost wholly indebted for my materials. I must not omit, however, to mention that I have been loaned a rare political paper—signed by Judge White in 1808—from the collection of Mr. Amos Trask.

* In the same class were Hon. Horace Binney, of Philadelphia, Rev Dr Jenks, of Boston, Saml. Farrar, Esq., of Andover, Dr. J. C. Warren, of Boston, and Chief Justice Richardson, of N. H.

Judge White always felt interested for the prosperity of his *alma mater*, and, for a period of sixty three years, rarely or never failed to attend the commencement exercises. From Harvard he received the degree of LL. D., in 1837.

† Nearly the whole edition was consumed with the building, occupied by Cushing and Appleton, the publishers, in which they were stored. It was not re-published.

county; and, at the November Term of the Supreme Judicial Court, in 1806, having passed, satisfactorily, an examination before William Prescott and Nathan Dane—appointed for that purpose by the Court—he was admitted an Attorney of that court. This was followed, in 1808, by his admission, in the regular course, as a Counsellor of the same court.

After his admission to the bar, Judge White removed to Newburyport, and began the practice of his profession. There, having already won a good reputation as a public speaker, he was drawn into politics, in which he took an active part on the "Federal" side, especially in 1808, when that party clamored for the removal of the fatal "embargo."

From 1810 to 1814, he was a member of the Massachusetts Senate from this county; and, in the latter year, was elected to Congress from the Essex North District, receiving every vote thrown in Newburyport in that election. But, on the resignation of Judge Holten, the office of Judge of Probate for this county being tendered to him, he declined to take his seat in Congress, and accepted the commission of Judge, which bears date, May 29, 1815. This office he held till July 1, 1853, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Judge Howe.

In 1817, he removed to Salem, where he, ever after, remained.

Besides holding the offices already mentioned, he was one of the founders of the Theological School at Cambridge, in 1816, and one of the Board of Overseers of Harvard College from 1842 to 1853. He was, also, a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and of the American

Academy of Arts and Sciences. Of the Essex Historical Society, he was a Trustee from 1823 to 1841, and President of the Society from 1837 to 1848. He was also Trustee of the Salem Athenæum from 1824 to 1840, and the President from 1838 to 1840. He was one of the founders of the Essex County Lyceum, and the first President of the Salem Lyceum, one of the oldest societies now in existence established for the purpose of encouraging public lectures. He was chosen President of the Salem Dispensary, and also of the Salem Savings Bank; of which he had been, at different times, a Trustee and Vice President.

To him, the Essex Institute was immensely indebted for the unflagging interest that he manifested in its success; the influence he exerted over others in its behalf; and for his munificent contributions of money and books. Of the latter, he gave to the Institute, at various times during his life and by his last will, not less than eight thousand bound volumes and ten thousand pamphlets, besides some valuable files of newspapers.*

The Institute was proud to elect him its President, which office he held till his death.

Judge White was married, first, May 24, 1807, to Mrs. Mary Van Schalkwyck, daughter of the late Dr. Josiah Wilder, of Lancaster, Mass., (gr. Yale, 1767). She died June 29, 1811. He married, next, at Salem, Aug. 1, 1819, Mrs. Eliza Wet-

more, daughter of the late William Orne, Esq., a merchant of Salem. She died March 27, 1821. He married, again, Jan. 22, 1826, Mrs. Ruth Rogers, daughter of Mr. Joseph Hurd, late of Charlestown, merchant. By each of his wives he had children—there being seven in all—three of whom still survive their father. His widow is also living.

On the 30th day of March, 1861, having finished a literary work, on which he had been for some time engaged,* and, being fully aware of his approaching dissolution, which he awaited with serenity, he expired. His final and fatal disease was an ossification of the heart.

The several societies to which he belonged, including the Essex Bar, took public notice of his death and passed appropriate resolutions in memory of his worth and their loss. A funeral discourse was preached at the meeting house of the First Church in Salem, of which he was a member, by the Rev. Dr. George Ware Briggs, his pastor, who was, subsequently, appointed by the Essex Institute to prepare a biography of the Judge for publication under its auspices.

His remains were interred in the Harmony Grove Cemetery.

As a Judge, White, undoubtedly, was superior to any of his predecessors in office. Possessed of a sound judgment, a firm will, a kind heart and gentle manners—to which he added thorough legal learn-

* I ought not to omit to mention that Judge White's munificence was not only exhibited in his gifts to the Essex Institute. To the city of Lawrence, which was set off from Methuen, his native town, he gave a valuable piece of land for public uses; and his charitable contributions were, otherwise, considerable.

* New England Congregationalism in its Origin and Purity; illustrated by the Foundation and Early Records of the First Church in Salem, and various Discussions relating to the Subject. Salem, 1861, pp. 319. Some account of this work will be given in the Collections, hereafter.

ing and rare scholarship—the perplexing and thankless duties of this petty office, though much too humble and unprofitable for his sole employment, were, nevertheless, most diligently and ably performed by him. The exalted reputation of Judge Holten as a patriot and an honest man, had restrained the public from loudly complaining against certain abuses in the administration of probate affairs that had, unfortunately, crept in in his day, or, perhaps, had come down with the loose business habits of former times. A change in the business of the Probate Office was expected with the change of officers; and, of this, White had received some significant intimations from certain members of the State Government, at the time of his appointment.*

By a resolve of the Legislature, passed Feb. 9, 1816, White was appointed on a committee with the Hon. Thomas Dawes and John Pickering, Esq., to consider and report on the subject of revising all the laws relating to the Courts of Probate and the settlement of the estates of persons deceased. He declined to serve on this committee from a sense of the delicate position in which, as a judge of one of the probate courts, this appointment would place him in relation to his brethren on the bench in other counties; and the Hon. Nathan Dane was, a few days after, appointed in his stead. This committee, in a short time, made a report, which is now, substantially, embodied in an act of the Legislature—Stat. 1817, chap. 190.

Judge White, who, though not a member of the Committee, had much to do in

preparing this report, after the passage of the act, published a treatise—the best that has ever appeared on the subject—on the jurisdiction and proceedings of the Courts of Probate in Massachusetts. This book was published in 1822.

With the assistance of Mr. Lord, the Register, the forms of probate proceedings, in this county, were reduced, under his direction, to a system that was very perfect; and the records were kept, at the same time, according to a method, devised by Mr. Lord, that was copied by registers of probate in some other counties as the most correct and thorough system that had been suggested.

During Judge White's term, the Legislature abolished the old system of fees, and established salaries for the judges and registers throughout the Commonwealth—allowing fees to be taken only for copies and extra-official services. This was in Feb., 1824.

As the patron and lover of learning, Judge White's reputation stands, deservedly, high. One of his earliest contributions to literature, has already been mentioned, and so has his last. Besides these and several other published productions—a list of which, I subjoin in the margin,*—he

* They are, as given to me by Dr. Wheatland, as follows:

1 Eulogy on George Washington, at Methuen, Jan'y. 13, 1800, 8vo, pp. 18.

2 Address before the Merrimac Humane Soc., at Newburyport, Sept. 3, 1805, 8vo, pp. 38.

3. A View of the Jurisdiction and Proceedings of the Courts of Probate, 8vo, pp. 158, Salem, 1822.

4. Address before Essex County Lyceum, May 5, 1830. 8vo, pp. 33.

5. Eulogy on N. Bowditch, at Salem, May 24, 1838, 8vo, pp. 72.

6. Address at the consecration of Harmony Grove Cemetery, June 14, 1840, 8vo pp. 33.

* See his introduction to his *View, &c*, of Courts of Probate, Salem: 1822. The work afterwards referred to in this sketch, *post*.

made copious critical, historical, biographical and bibliographical notes and references, in a vast number of books that crowded his library, or that were given by him to public institutions. He delivered several lectures and addresses; contributed sundry articles to newspapers and periodicals; assisted occasionally in the preparation of books put forth by others; and, sometimes, attended and took part in the deliberations of the learned societies of which he was a member.

Books were his delight, and his reading must have been vast in the departments of history, bibliography and the *belles lettres*—especially in the classics, ancient and modern; and in English and American theological and homiletic literature of the more recent schools.

As a member of society, it is sufficient to say of him, that he sustained throughout his career, in all the relations of domestic and social life, an unblemished reputation for earnestness, faithfulness, integrity and piety. Down to his last hour, he was a warm patriot, and poignantly regretted the madness that then threatened the country with a saturnalia of treason and bloodshed. He died more than respected—he was revered and loved.

His residence was in the House that stood next north of the City Hall, on Washington st., Salem, and is now built into,

and forms the northern end of the new block now building by Mr. Hubon.

MAY 29, 1815 to JUNE 12, 1851.

NATHANIEL LORD, 3D*—9TH REGISTER.

The office of Register of Probate becoming vacant by the death of Mr. Daniel Noyes, Mr. Nathaniel Lord, 3d, of Ipswich, who had, for several years, been the chief clerk in the office, was appointed to act as Register *pro tempore* till a new Register should be appointed; which was done on the 29th of May, following,—the same day that Judge White was commissioned—and Mr. Lord received the appointment.

Mr. Lord was the sixth, in lineal descent, from Robert Lord, the first Clerk of the Colonial Quarterly Court at Ipswich,—who was, *ex officio*, register of probate, and whose biography has already been sketched in an early part of this work.†

Mr. Lord's parents were Isaac and Susannah (Lord) Lord, and he was born at Ipswich, Sept. 25, 1780. Having received preliminary instruction under Master James Burnham, of Ipswich, he was fitted for college by Mr. Daniel Dana, (afterwards D. D.) son of the Rev. Joseph Dana, his pastor, and entered Harvard, where he graduated in the class of 1798; on which occasion, he was assigned a part in the exercises and delivered a poem on "As-

7. Address before the Alumni of Harv. Uni. Aug. 27. 1844. 8vo, pp. 42

8. Eulogy on J. Pickering before Am. Acad. Sci. & Arts Oct. 26, 1846, 8vo, pp. 106.

9. Brief sketch of a Lecture before Essex Institute May 12, 1856, 8vo, pp. 14

10. Brief Memoir of the Plummer Family, 8vo, pp 36, Salem, 1858.

11. New England Congregationalism, 8vo, pp. 319, Salem, 1861.

* For the facts of this biography, I am chiefly indebted to members of the family and near relatives of the deceased. I have also consulted the files of the Salem Gazette and Salem Register, for some dates and items; and am further indebted to Felt's Hist. of Ipswich, for a few useful particulars.

† See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. II, No. 5, p. 216.

tronomy," which was published in the Salem Gazette.*

After leaving college, he taught school for a while at York, in the District—now State—of Maine, where he was highly esteemed as a teacher. Returning to his native town, he was married to Eunice, daughter of Jeremiah and Lois (Choate) Kimball, of that town. By this marriage he had seven children—four sons and three daughters. Three of his sons survive him, and all are members of the Essex Bar. George R. Lord, Esq., the youngest, succeeded him in office, on the removal of Mr. Lawrence, who supplanted his father in 1851. The two elder sons, Nathaniel J. and Otis P., have both ranked among the leaders of the Essex Bar for several years, and the latter is now one of the Justices of the Superior Court of this Commonwealth.

Mrs. L^ôrd having deceased April 9, 1837, Mr. Lord was again married Sept. 6, 1838, to Mary Holt Adams, daughter of John Adams, Esq., of Andover. She survived him and is still living.

Applying himself diligently to the laborious duties of his office, Mr. Lord did not find time to devote to any other considerable employment. He never, however, forgot the studies of his youth, nor lost the

tastes acquired over his books at college. Quick to discern the nicer shades of meaning in words, he was very discriminating in the use of them and very accurate in the expression of ideas; and, withal, was very fond of philological inquiries. Associated with Judge White in the work of remodelling and multiplying the forms of probate proceedings he found ample scope for these talents; and the public is largely indebted to him for the variety, simplicity and verbal neatness of the blanks that have been so long and conveniently used in the Probate Court of this County.

Mathematics was his special delight and study. Occasionally he turned his pen to some pleasant literary effort—not unfrequently a short poem to some friend or a hymn for some public service—and many of these productions are well worthy of preservation. When the first alphabetical catalogue of graduates of Harvard was being prepared he contributed to the work.* Once, early in life, he delivered a fourth-of-July oration. And, when Lafayette revisited Ipswich in 1824, he was chosen to deliver the welcoming address which he did acceptably.

Besides delivering these addresses he presided over the exercises at the centennial celebration of the settlement of Ipswich, in 1834; and he sometimes prepared addresses for others to recite. But his whole character was averse to public display and inclined him to the laborious, quiet and monotonous drudgery of his official duties. It is safe to say that no reg-

* Mr. Lord, I am informed, had another part assigned him at the same time. In the same class, were William Ellery Channing, Judge Story, Dr. Tuckerman, Judge Fay, Isaac Fiske, Wm. Austin, Thomas Cole and Ralph French. It is not a little singular, that, in the same college at the same time, were two future judges of probate and their two registers, viz:—Judge Fay and Mr. Fiske, Judge White and Mr. Lord. Another coincidence that is remarkable, is the fact, that, in the class of 1825, were R. S. Fay, A. H. Fiske, Arthur W. Austin, Jonathan Cole and Nath'l. J. Lord, five sons of five classmates of 1798!

* Mr. Lord has the merit of first suggesting the alphabetical index to this "Triennial." And for many years, he was provided with interleaved copies, in which he made numerous useful memoranda in aid of the work.

ister before him had performed half the amount of work in the same time, and, considering the changes wrought by him in the office, none had performed his duties with half the thoroughness.

He was, for one year, (1823,) select-man, and for several years one of the school-committee of Ipswich. He was also a justice of the peace and quorum.

In 1851, the agitation of questions relating to the extension of slavery and the return of fugitive slaves had divided each of the two great political parties in New England—and, particularly, in Massachusetts—into what were sometimes called “conscience” and “cotton” whigs and democrats. The mutual affinity of the respective classes in both parties being stronger than old party ties, coalitions were formed between them for the purpose of securing the management of public affairs. But the superior numbers and zeal of the anti-slavery coalitionists overcame all opposition, and they elected Governor Boutwell from the democratic wing of the coalition. Mr. Lord, having been a firm whig of the conservative school, was obnoxious to some of the coalitionists of Essex county, who insisted upon his removal on the ground of the good policy of establishing rotation in office. Accordingly, June 12, 1851, he was removed, and Mr. Edwin Lawrence, a democrat, was appointed to succeed him.

During Mr. Lord's connection with the Probate Office—a period of between forty and fifty years—some important changes were made besides those already enumerated. The probate records, at first, were kept by the Register in his private custody,—usually in his dwelling-house, which was his office. After the year 1722, the Pro-

bate Office was in the court house, at Ipswich, though the records remained, even down to Mr. Lord's time, in the Register's dwelling-house. In 1817, the brick building, now standing in Ipswich, was erected for a fire-proof place of deposit for the records and for a probate office, and remained such, till, in 1852, the records and the office were removed to Salem.

On the sixteenth of October, 1852, Mr. Lord, while at home, in a room by himself, suddenly fell and expired. He was buried in the burying-ground on High street in Ipswich, and an obituary sermon, in memory of his worth, was preached the next Sunday, by the Rev. Daniel Fitz, pastor of the South Church, of which the deceased was a member.*

Mr. Lord's residence was on High street in Ipswich, in a house built in 1728, by the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers.

JUNE 12TH, 1851, TO FEB. 14, 1853.

EDWIN LAWRENCE—10TH REGISTER.

Mr. Lord's successor was Mr. Edwin Lawrence, of Newburyport. He remained in office till Feb. 14, 1853, when, the whig party having elected their candidate, Gov. Clifford, Mr. Lawrence was removed and George R. Lord, Esq., a son of Nathaniel Lord, the former Register, was appointed. During Mr. Lawrence's term, the Probate Office was, by order of the county commissioners, removed to its present location in Salem

FEB. 14, 1853, TO FEB. 27, 1855.

GEORGE ROBERT LORD—11TH REGISTER.

Mr. George R. Lord of Ipswich, the

* This sermon has not been printed

11th Register, held office but about two years; when, the American party or Know-nothings, as they were called, carried the state elections by large majorities; Governor Gardner succeeded Clifford, and Mr. Lord was removed from office.

JULY 1, 1853, TO JULY 1, 1858.

NATH'L. SALTONSTALL HOWE—11TH JUDGE

On the retirement of Judge White, Nathaniel S. Howe of Haverhill, Esq., was appointed his successor, and held the office till July 1, 1858.

FEB. 27, 1855, TO JAN. 7, 1857.

JAMES ROPES—12TH REGISTER.

Mr. James Ropes, of Salem, was appointed by Gov. Gardner, to succeed Mr. Lord. But, by an amendment of the Constitution, proclaimed by the Governor, June 15, 1855, the office of Register of Probate was made elective; and, by chap. 173 of the acts of the Legislature of the next year,—1856,—elections under this amendment were ordered, which resulted in the election of Mr. Jonathan Perley, Jr., of Salem, as Register of Probate for this county.

JAN. 7, 1857, TO APR. 13, 1857.

JONATHAN PERLEY, JR.—13TH REGISTER.

Mr. Perley, having unsuccessfully attempted to procure an increase of his official salary, resigned his office Apr. 13, 1857.

APR. 13, 1857, TO JAN. 5, 1859.

CHARLES HODGE HUDSON—14TH REGISTER.

Mr. Charles H. Hudson, of Newbury-

port, succeeded Mr. Perley, by appointment of the Governor, as Register *pro tem.*, till the election in Nov., 1857, when he was chosen Register, to hold from Jan. 7, 1858.

JULY 1, 1858.

GEORGE FRANCIS CHOATE—12TH JUDGE,

And First Judge of Probate and Insolvency.

By the 93d Chapter of the Acts of the Legislature, for the year 1858, the Courts of Insolvency, established in 1856, were united with the Probate Courts in the several counties; or, rather, the offices of the Judges of these Courts were abolished; and a new office was established in the several counties, the incumbent of which was called, in the act, the Judge of Probate and Insolvency. To this office, for the County of Essex, George Francis Choate, of Salem, Esquire, was appointed July 1, 1858, and still holds under that commission.

JAN. 5, 1859.

ABNER CHENEY GOODELL—15TH REGISTER,

And First Register of Probate and Insolvency

The union of the two judicial offices of Probate and Insolvency was followed by the election of a Register of both Courts, in the Nov. election of 1858. Mr. Abner C. Goodell, of Lynn, who had been Register of Insolvency, was chosen, and entered upon the duties of the united offices Jan. 5, 1859; and, at the same time, Mr. JAMES ROPES, formerly Register of Probate, was appointed by the Judge, Assistant Register of Probate and Insolvency.

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

[Continued from Vol. IV. Page 72.]

Habakkuk Turner, 4mo., 1685.

Inventory of Habakkuk Turner, taken July 2. 1685, by Henry Bartholomew and John Browne, amounting to £265, 10s; returned by Mrs. Mary Turner, admx. June 30, 1685.

Administration is granted unto Mary Turner upon the above estate, the widow to have one half of the estate and the children to have the other half, the eldest son to have a double portion, and the other two to have equally, to be paid to them as they come of age. Children Robert, Habakkuk and Mary Turner. June 30, 1685.

Tho's Purchase, 4mo., 1685.

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Purchase, taken 27th June, 1685, by John Blaney and Henry Skerry, Junr., amounting to £44 8s 6d. Returned by Elizabeth, widow of the deceased, June 30, 1685.

Edmond Batter, 4mo., 1685.

Will of Edmond Batter, dated 11th February, 1684-5, mentions his present wife, eldest son Edmond, children Mary, Elizabeth and Daniel, all under 21 years. Edmond to enter College for 2 or 3 years if he be thought fit. Appoints his father Gookin and wife to be ex'ors, and Mr Wm. Browne, Jun'r and Capt. John Higginson and Stephen Sewall to be overseers.

witnesses Stephen Sewall and Henry West. probate 14 August, 1685.

Rich'd Rowland, 4mo., 1685.

Inventory of estate of Richard Rowland of Marblehead, taken May 20, 1685, by Samuel Ward and Robert Bartlett, amounting to £862 19s 6d. Returned by John Rowland and Richard Pytharch. ex'ors, June 30, 1685.

(In the inventory are mentioned articles of bedding and furniture given to Abigail, Richard, Mary, Rachel Prance, John Rowland,

twenty one years service in a negro woman, £20.

A negro child £5.)

Andrew Woodbury, 4mo., 1685.

Inventory of the estate of Andrew Woodbury, taken 29th June, 1685, by Joseph Phippen and Philip English, amounting to £163 5s 6d. returned by Mary, relict of the deceased, who is appointed adm'x.

John Dow, 7mo., 1685.

Petition of Samuel Sheperd to the County Court, (dated Sept. 25.) held Sept. 28, shewing, that there was at a court held at Hampton. 1673, a disposal of the estate of John Dow till further order, and there has been no further order, he therefore asks that there may be a division of said estate between the relict and child of the said John Dow.

John Wood, 7mo., 1685.

Further account of claims allowed against the estate of John Wood by the Committee, John Appleton, Daniel Epps and John Appleton, Jr., amounting to £45 12s. 8d., returned Sept. 15, 1685.

(To be continued.)

COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF
GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERBY, WITH NOTES BY
B. F. BROWNE.

[Continued from Page 96.]

the 2d of the 11th moneth 1636.

Its ordered and agreed that Lieft davenport shall haue a ten acre lott nere Jeffry Massyes Lott.

Edr Beachamp received for an Inhabitant and is to have fowre acres of land.

23d of ye 11th mo: 1636.

Its agreed that mr Sharpe our Elder shall have a farme of 300 acres of land to be laid out and bounded by the towne to the Sowthward of mr Skeltons farme and joyning vpon the head of the North River.

Its agreed that for as much as mr ffrancis Johnson did relinquishe a farme formly granted him at Brooksby vpon the townes request, and now desiring meet accomodations elsewhere, Its therefore ordered that he shall have six acres of meadowe ground & fowrtene acres of other ground at Brooksby aforesaid, where his cow howse now is and nyne score acres more nere the cedar pond above a myle distant from it.

the 27 of the 11th moneth, 1636.

Its ordered that John woodbery and captane Traske & John Balch shall lay out 200 acres of land for mr Endicott next adjoyning to the land wch was formly granted him.

17 of the 12th moneth 1636.

That mr Hathorne may have 200 acres of land when he hath built wth condition that he be dissmised from the church of Dorchester to ch of Salem.

7th of the 12th moneth 1636

John hardee is to have a fishing lott.

17 of the 12th moneth 1636.

Christopher young recived an Inhabitant and may have half an acre with mr Browne.

The 20th of the i2th moneth 1636.

A warrant granted & dd (delivered) John Woodbery according the forme of the first warrant for the Laying out vnto:

Samuell Archer	60 acres
wm Allen	50
John Sibly	50
Geo: willms	40
John Moore	40
John Black	30
Sargent wolfe	50
Sarg: dixie	50
widoe more	10

Another warrant dd to Lay out vnto

Roger Morie	50 acres
Elr. Giles	60
Richard davenport	80
Robt Moulton	100
Thomas Gardner	100
ffrancis weston	120
mr's Higgeson	150

Another warrant of the 17th of the 12th moneth 1636 for the laying out to Lawrence leech 100 acres of land and six acres of Marshe over against mrs. daniells, And to Jacob Barnes 50 acres wth the Marshe before the ground.

Itme 20th of the 12th moneth 1636.

A warrant dd, John woodbery according to the contents that Jeffry Massy & Richard Brackenbury each haue three score and fiftene acres a peice at Mackrell cove* discharging first theire arearages in the townes booke and that Captane Trask,

* Mackrell Cove is in Beverly, nearly opposite Hospital Point in Salem.

John woodbery Roger Conant & John Balch or any 3 of them may lay them out.

Itme yts ordered that Mathew Watter shall have five acres of land vpon the North neck.

Its ordered that Christopher young shall have (besides halfe an acre for an house lott) the quantity of ten acres vpon darbie* fort side.

Its ordered that Thomas Goltwaite shall haue a tenn acre lot vpon the neck of the North side of the River Pvided yt if in case he be not dismissed vnto the church at Salem that then he leave yt vnto ye towne els to be his owne That Thomas Eaborne may have three acres next to Ensign davenport tenn acre lott laid out wthout warrant.

By the towne represent 2 of the first moneth 1636.

That willm woodbery in consideration of laying downe a 2 acre lott in towne is to have a pcell of marshe lying before his tenn acre lott and soe much of vpland ground at the other end as to make him leuell wth other men those not exceeding 3 acres & it being averred not to be prejudishall unto any James Standish having leave from the surveyors for the inclosing of some pte of the comon next to the pen wth this caution that if the towne require yt, he shall allow soe much out of his house lott on the other end.

John Pride hath graunted half an acre on winter harbor by theire howse and 5 acres on darbie fort side.

* Darbie Fort side was Marblehead Mr. Bentley thought it was Beverly. That it was Marblehead is conclusively proved by the deposition of John Peach and Richard Moore. See Felt's Annals, page 299.

By the towne represent. the 3d day of the 2d moneth 1637.

Its ordered that mr Scruggs may have tenne acres of meadowe grounde in the North side of the water that runs out of the great pond. That whereas divers inconveniences have accrued by a particular Laying out of everie pticular mans ppor-tion of land intire to himself and bound-ing the same out at the same instant by reason of the inequality of grounds, some thereby may haue all good and some none good, Its therefore ordered, that soe manie as are appoynted in one warrant shalbe laid out in one intire bound and make sub-division according to the nature of the grounds.

That mr Batter shall have tenn acres of marshe where it may convenientlie, be laid out for him in lieu of 20 acres wch he should surrender, out of his fearme for his brother Antrim.

That Richard Hutchinson shall have twenty acres more above the sixtie acres mentioned in the book of Calculations and to be laid out next to Richard water-man.

By the towne rep'sentative 10th of the 2d moneth 1637.

Richard Graves received for an Inhab- itant and may haue the 2 or 3 acres of land if there be soe much next beyond Raph ffgs 5 acre lott.

Thomas Read acknowledged an Inhab- itant.

By the towne representative 17th of the 2d moneth 1637

mr ffrancis upton hath tenn acres added to his 120 acres mentioned in Calculation

Item yts agreed yt in case Richar Hutchinson shall sett vp plowing, he ma

have 20 acres more to be within 2 years added to his portion.

Its agreed that Francisupton may have 20 acres of land more to the 130 formly proportioned to be laid out vpon woollustons River.

Item that mr verrin shall have libtie to cutt 3 loades of hay grasse nere to Lawrence Leeches pvided that he burne all the marshe thereabout.

That mr. Smyth shall have his portion of 150 acres beyond the old planters farmes.

Item that mr willm Browne may have tenne acres added to his 20 acres in stead of a tenne acre lott.

The 19th of the 4th moneth, 1637

Granted mr Thorndike 185 acres in the place wch the towne appoynted him 100 acrs.

That men shalbe chosen for the managing the affaires of the towne.

Agreed that mr Clarke shall have 200 acres by Sedar pond not exceeding 20 acres of meadow to be laid out according to the discretion of the Layers out.

mr Johnson is granted that Small quantity of meadow ground before his house on the otherside of the River betwixt 2 & 3 acres.

The 20th of the 4th moneth 1637

A towne meeting of the 12 men appoynted for the buisness thereof whose names are here under written

Mr Hathorne
mr Bishop
mr Connaught
mr Gardiner
John Woodbery
Peter Palfrey
Daniell Ray
Robt Moulton
mr Scruggs
Jeffry Massy
John Balch
John Holgrave.

Its ordered that Richard Johnson is received an Inhabitant and is appoynted half an acre of land for an house lott nere vnto Richard Hollingworths works.

Its ordered that Richard Roots is appoynted half an acre of land for his house lott next vnto our brother marshall, saving the high way.

A towne meeting the 4th of the 5th moneth 1637

mr Hathorne
mr Connant
John woodbery
mr Scruggs
mr Gardiner
Robt Moulton
Daniell Ray
Peter Palfrey
Townsend Bishop
Jeffry Massy
George harris to have his lott made vp at the great cove.

the 4th of the 5th moneth 1637.

willm Plaise requested a tenn acre lott and yt is graunted mr. Burdett is to have a tenn acre lott adjoining to the fort next Marble head.

A towne meeting the 12th of the 5th moneth 1637.

John Tompkins is received an inhabitant and hath granted 5 acres of land.

Thomas Edwards & henery Skerry have granted either of them 10 acres of planting ground.

Robt Codman hath granted 5 acres for himself and five acres for his mother pvided he be received for an Inhabitant.

Thomas venner hath granted 10 acres of planting ground.

The 18th of the 5th moneth, 1637.

Granted vnto willm wake 5 acres of planting ground.

Robert Baker is received an Inhabitant & is granted 5 acres of planting ground Wm. Willms is received an Inhabitant & is granted one acre of ground for an house lott by our brother Barney & 10 acres for a great Lott.

Richard Lambert hath granted to him 5 acres of land for a great lott on Darby fort side,

Granted william Lord 70 acres of vp-land & 7 acres of medow lying by mr. Garfort and butting vpon Richard waterman & Daniell Ray.

Its ordered that Thomas Gardiner jun. shall have 5 acres of land for a great lott.

30th of the 5th moneth 1637.

Job Swynerton is admitted for an Inhabitant and is granted halfe an acre nere our brother marshall for an house lott. Granted vnto mr. Endicott 10 acres of medow lying north ward of mr. Sharpes medow.

4 towne meeting the 7th of the 6th moneth 1637.

mr. Holgrave
mr Hathorne
mr Scruggs
mr Bishop
John wodbury
mr Gardner
Daniell Ray
Robt moulton
Jeffry massy
John Balch

Austin Kelham is admitted an Inhabitant and to have a quarter of an acre before Estis house

John Scarlet is likewise admitted and is to have halfe an acre in the neck

willm vincent desireth 5 acres and it is granted him

John Cooke is admitted an Inhabitant & granted five acres

A towne meeting the 14th of the 6th moneth, 1637

mr Blackleech appoynted the peice of medow that was appoynted to brother Gott that lyeth nere to mr. Blackleech farme

Samell Greenfeild received an Inhabitant & allowed 10 acres.

John Burrowes received an Inhabitant & is allowed 5 acres.

mr young is appoynted Ben : ffeltons 10 acres in Basse River & Ben ffelton to have an other on the South side Darbyes fort

Thomas Oliver is granted 10 acres

Mathew Smyth is received an Inhabitant & is allowed a quarter of an acre

Serieant wolfe allowed halfe an acre of Land at winter harbour

henery Skerry allowed a quarter of an acre nere to Estyes

Its ordered that mr conants house, ground, & halfe an acre of corne standing on the same, Joyning next vnto mr John ffisk, shalbe bought by the towne for old mr willm Place and the towne to make payment thereof

Its ordered that the house of mr Connant scituated next vnto mr John ffiske & half an acre of ground wth the corne now standing thereon is appoynted by this meeting for the vse of willm Plase & his wife, yt now is, to them for the tyme of yr lives; and what cost the said willm Plase shalbe at for his vse and behoofe, the towne at ye end of yr lives shalbe willing to allow his heires executors or assignes, the valew that the same shalbe worth

The 28th of the 6th moneth 1637

Goodwife Grafton requesteth a p'cell of land for hir mother at the end of hir husbands lott and it is graunted to be laid out.

Thomas Payne requesteth a litle p'cell

of land next his house to be Laid out by the Surveyors.

The 11th of the 7th moneth 1637

mr verryn is to have his farme of 160 acres next to mr Clarke on the North side laying downe his former.

John marske is granted for his great lott 20 acres ioyning to Leiftenant davnport (Davenport)

The 25th of the 7th moneth 1637

George wright is granted halfe an acre upon the neck to build vpon and five acres on the forest side to plant on, and to keepe a ferry betweene Butt poynt* & darbye fort.

The 9th of the 8th moneth 1637

mr Batter is allowed 100 acres of vpland & 12 acres of medow or there about p vided the towne at yr next meeting doe agree thereto as we doe, p,vid that if mr Batter doe remove out of towne then the towne doe reserve the land to themselves

Captane Traske is allowed 5 acres of medow next to mr Johnsons farme and is agreed vpon the fomer tearmes

Erasmus James is allowed to be an Inhabitant wth them at Marble head and also 2 acres for planting ground.

Nicholas Lestin is allowed to be an Inhabitant at Marble head and is allowed 2 acres for planting

Richard Greenway admitted an Inhabitant at Marble head and 2 acres for planting ground.

Phillip Beene admitted an Inhabitant at Marble head & to have 2 acres for planting

mr ffreind admitted an Inhabitant wth vs and allowed 10 acres planting ground.

The 8th of the 9th moneth 1637

John hart & willm Charles granted each 5 acres, and to make vp yr house lott that is betwene them halfe an acre at Marble head.

John Devorex granted half an acre for house lott

Anthoine Buxton allowed 5 acres

Alexander higgins granted 5 acres

Thomas Gardiner and George Gardiner* brethren haue either of them 10 acres allowed, Thomas having 5 acres already granted, therefore is to haue but 5 acres to make it 10

The 8th of the 9th moneth 1637

Mr Holgraves syster Marget Bright is allowed next to John Holgrave 3 or 4 acres

John Burrows is allowed 10 acres wth his form 5 acres

John Pickwood, John Gally John Norman & Willm Bennet, allowed to each 25 acres a man at Jeffryes creeke.

mrs Alce daniell allowed 50 acres.

Joshua Holgrave is allowed a 10 acre lott

James heynes granted 5 acres more to his former grant.

The 25th of the 10th moneth 1637

Its agreed that the Marshe and medow lands that haue ben formly laid in comon to the towne, shall now be appropriated to the Inhabitants of Salem pportioned out vuto them according to the heads of yr families, to those yt haue ye greatest nomber an acre thereof, and to those that haue least not above half an acre thereof, and

*Thomas and George Gardiner were sons of Thomas Gardiner who was one of the 13 men. John, Joseph, Richard and Samuel, were also his sons.

*Butt Point is now called Point of Rocks.

to those that are betwene both 3 quarters of an acre Alwayes pvided and it is soe agreed, that none shall sell away yr ppor-tion of medow more or lesse nor lease them out to any above 3 yeares vnles they sell or lease out yr houses with their me-dow.

The 25th of the 10th moneth 1637

Granted to Leiftenant daunport a por-tion of medow of the South side of Brooks-by river being 5 or 6 acres or thereabouts

Its agreed that whereas yr was formly granted some medow at Brooksby to Ed-mond Batter yet it was by the layers out forborne to be dd. till mr Thorndike gave consent, yt being formly granted to him Therefore the said medow being consented vnto by mr Thorndike That the said Ed-mond Batter shall enioye it The towne hath now consented unto him

Itme granted vnto Edmond Batter 30 acres of land joyning to his farme

Granted to Richard Graves half an acre vpon the neck for the setting of his house he pmising to follow fishing.

Granted John hardyes eldest sonne a i0 acre lott about Basse river.

Granted Raph ffog 8 acres medow lying in the great Marshe.

The first day of the 11th moneth 1637

Granted to John Gidney 80 acres, whereof six acres are medow lying nere to mr Gardners.

Granted Richard more half an acre on the neck

Granted mr Gooch half an acre by his ffather holgraves nere winter harbour.*

*Grants were made on Winter Island for the fish-eries and for ship building, and there were several houses upon it. Fish warehouses remained there till within a century.

Granted vnto ffr. ffelmingham 200 acres about the great pond, or out that way as shalbe laide out by the Surveyors in the Spring.

The 29th of the 11th moneth 1637

Granted Richard Thurston a 10 acre lott

Granted Richard Bartholomew 10 acres of land

Granted widow Greene 5 acres

Granted Eddm. Marshall, Rich: Roots, Richard Norman, Joseph Pope mrs ffelton willm Robinson James Standish & George harris 20 acres a peice that was mr Thorn-dikes

Granted John Tompkins 5 acres of land more lying by his other 5 acres;

Granted 5 acres to John Webster

Granted Wm hathorne a i0 acre lott nere the mill

This 50 acres Granted mr Garford & of Will: Lords Willm Lord 50 acres is pt of ye 70 a peice

a cres formerly Granted to mr Emery granted 40 acres nere Mackrell cove

Granted to Nicholas woodbery a 10 acre lott

Granted to Robt Morgan 25 acres

Granted to Thomas Lathrop 50 acres

Granted to humphry woodbery 40 acres

Granted to Thomas Brownynng 60 acres

The 24th of the 12th moneth 1637

Mr Conant Peter Palfrey

John wodbery Jeffry Massy

John Balch willm hathorne

Granted vnto mr Garner (Gardner) an addition of Land to his farme to make yt vsefull not exceeding 20 acres

Richard Adams hath his five acres changed and to have yt at the mill and to

have a pportion to sett an house nere Leift Davenport

Granted to mr ffiske 150 acres for a farme

Granted to mr Stileman 20 acres of Land nere the medow wth mr weston & he hath

To mr Stilemans sonne 30 acres of land nere his father.

Granted to mr Bachelder 60 acres of land for a farme

Granted to Robt Moulton Jun 40 acres of Land for a farme

The 3d of the first moneth 1637

mr Endicott	John Balch
mr Connant	Peter Palfrey
John woodbery	Jeffry Massy

Granted to Jeffry Massy & Richard Brackenbury 50 acres of Land adjoyning to the land formly granted and yt is in consideration that they had 50 acres formly granted them of Rocks wch is not of any vse

It was agreed that 30s be lent to Job Swnerton

The 31th day of the first moneth 1638

Granted to mr Stratton 100 acres of Land for a farme to be laid out at the descretion of the Layers out

Itme there is an addition of Land to Elias Stilemans 30 acres, about 16 acres adjoyning to the same.

The 23d of the 2d moneth 1638

John Endicott	John Balch
Wm hathorne	Jeffry Massy
John woodbery	mr Conant

Granted by the vote of the wholl towne, being mett for the sending of yr deputyes for Election of Magistrates, to Wm hathorne all that Salt Marshe lying along the South River on the west side from the

howse of Richard waters to the little brooke called the frost fishe brooke coming forth betwene the 2 hills being about 3 or 4 acres.

Granted to Samwell Corning one acre adjoining to mr hathorne, further granted vnto him a five acre lott nere the water mill, he resigning his 5 acre lott in the fforest river side in exchange of it.

Granted to John Pease five acres of Land next adjoining to Samwell corning nere vnto the mill.

Granted Samwell Smyth 200 acres, being 50 more added to his former grant, & the former grant disannulled.

Its agreed that willm Allen shall have one acre of Salt Marshe at the end his lott or nere there about if the wholl towne being mett doe consent therevnto

Granted to George Emery half an acre of Marshe Land over against mr Endicotts farme.

The 25th day of the 4th moneth 1638

John Endicott	Jeffry Massy
John woodbery	willm hathorne

Its ordered that Ananias Conclane and willm Osborne shall have an acre apeice for house lotts. And willm wood half an acre all lying nere strong water brooke or Millpond brooke to be Laid out at the oversight of John woodbery & Captane Traske

And Ananias conclane shall have that 10 acres of Land wch was Killams lott he having it exchanged for an other on Cape An side

And that willm Osborne shall have 10 acres

Itme granted 10 acres to willm wood

Itme that Thomas Reade shall have half an acre of Land lying by his other lott
(To be continued.)

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. 4, page 61.

Jonathan, the son of Barzilla Barker,
borne November 5th.

Mary, the daughter of Daniel Wycom,
borne November 11th.

Samuel, ye son of John Teny, born No-
vember ye tenth.

Jonathan, the son of Thomas Nelson,
borne ye aforesaid day.

John, the son of John Johnson, borne
January, ye last day.

Mary, the daughter of Mr Samuel Phil-
ips, borne Febuary the fifteen.

Thomas Longhorne, ye son of Richard
Longhorne, borne November ye 27th day.

Jonathan Foster, son of William Foster,
borne March the sixt.

Symon, the son of Symon Chapman,
borne Feb. 22.

ANNO. 1668.

Timothy Todd, son of John Todd, born
Maie ye 2d.

Joseph Brown, son of Charles & Mary,
borne June the 29th.

An, the daughter of Andrew Hiden,
borne June the twenty second.

John Nellson, son of Philip Nelson,
borne June the last day.

Sarah, ye daughter of Samuel Brockel-
bank, borne July the 7th day,

Ezekiel Jewit, the son of Ezekiel Jew-
it, born Jully, the twenty fourth day.

Nathaniel Crosbe, the son of Anthony,
Crosbe, born September, the twenty sev-
enth day.

Sarah Remington, daughter of Thomas
Remington, borne December, the eighth
day.

Hannah, the daughter of John Wattson,
borne December, the tenth day.

Jaine, the daughter of John Symons,
borne March, the fifteenth day.

Jabez, the son of Tobiah Colman, borne
March ye 27th.

ANNO. 1669.

Edward, the son of Symon Chapman,
borne Maie 12th.

Soloman, the son of Thomas Wood,
borne Maie 17th.

Mary. the daughter of Jonathan Hop-
kinson, July, the ninth day.

Mary, the daughter of Andrew Hiden,
borne Jully, ye 21st.

Richard, the son of Edward Hazen,
born August, 6th day.

Joseph, the son of David Wheeler,
borne September, the fifteenth day.

Ebenezer B., son of Barzilla and Ana
Barker, borne December, sixteenth day.

Ezekiel, the son of Ezekiel Jewit, borne
October, the twenty-fifth day.

Elizabeth Nelson, daughter of Thomas
Nelson, borne Febuary, ye twenty-fifth day.

Joseph, the son of Joseph Boynton, born
March, ye twenty-third day.

Thomas, the son of Thomas & Lidiah
Pearley, born September, the twenty-sev-
enth day.

Solomon, the sonn of Thomas & Ann
Wood, borne May, the seventeenth day.

ANNO, 1670.

James, the son of Jonathan Plats, born
March the twentie-fifth.

Mary, the daughter of Samuel Dresser,
borne June, ye st.

Sarah Colman, daughter of Tobiah Colman, born June ye 17th.

Samuel, the sonn of John Todd, born July, ye ninth day.

Andrew, ye son of Andrew Hiden, born August, ye twenty-sixt.

Jonathan, ye son of John Balley, born August, last day.

John, the son of Mr. Samuel Philips, born October, ye twenty-third.

Jeremiah, ye son of Mr. Philip Nelson, born November, the twenty-third day.

Nathaniel, the son of Nathaniel Harris, born January, the sixt day.

Jaine, the daughter of Left. Samuel Brocklbanke, born January, the thirty one.

Mary, the daughter of Thomas Lambert, born Febuary, the sixt day.

ANNO 1671.

Elizabeth, the daughter of Timothy Palmer, born March, the twenty-third day.

Caleb, ye son of Caleb Burbanke, born Maie the first day.

John, the sonn of Symon Chapman, born Maie, the third day.

Edward, the son of Jachin Rainer & Elizabeth, born July, ye last day.

Mary, ye daughter of Abraham Jewit, born June, the eleventh day.

Samuel Johnson, the son of John Johnson, born July, the ninth day.

Martha, daughter of John Dresser Junior, borne August, the first day.

Joseph, the son of Andrew Hiden, borne October, the twenty eight day.

Elizabeth, the daughter of Samuel Dresser, born December, the 2d day.

Hiphzebeth, the daughter of Edward Hazen, borne December, the twenty-second day.

Ebeneazer Wood, sonn of Tho. Wood, borne December, twentieth-ninth day.

Hannah, the daughter of Barzilla Barker, born January, the fifth day.

Elizabeth, the daughter of Mr. Philip Nelson, borne January, the twenty-fourth day.

Sarah Boynton, the daughter of Josep.^a & Sarah, borne Januar 11th, 1671.

Maximillion Jewit, the son of Ezekiel, born Febuary, the fifth day.

James, the son of John Todd, borne Febuary, the eighth day.

Dorcas, the daughter of John Wooding, borne Febuary the tenth day.

Jeremyah, son of Jonathan Hopkinson, borne Febuary. the twentieth day.

John, the son of John Wattson, borne November ye 15th.

ANNO 1672.

Tobia Colman, son of Tobiah, borne March the twenty-sixt.

Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Horsley, borne June ye eighteen day.

Elizabeth, ye daughter of Nathaniel Barker, born ye fift May.

Gershome, the son of Thomas Nelson, borne July the eleventh day.

Mary, the daughter of Abraham Heseltine, borne April ye last.

Bridgit, ye daughter of Nathaniel Harris, borne November the 26th.

Isack Plats, son of Jonathan, borne January ye sixt.

Simion Chapman, son of Simon, borne February twenty-fift day.

Moses, ye son of Abel Platts, borne Febuary fourth.

John Dickinson, son of James Dickinson and Rebecca, borne March twenty-fourth.

An, the daughter of John and Mary Balley, borne Febuary the twenty-fourth.

Lidia, the daughter of Thomas & Lidia Pearley, borne Jully the twenty-fifth day.

John, ye son of Caleb Burbanke, borne March the twentieth.

ANNO 1673.

Joseph, son of Joseph & Elizabeth Chaplin, borne April ye fourth day.

Timothy, the son of Timothy Palmer, borne ye twentieth of Maie.

Hannah, the daughter of Joseph Trumble, borne Maie the ninth day of Maie.

Samuel, the son of Andrew & Sarah Hiden, borne July the 16 day.

Samuell Dresser, son of Samuell Dresser & Mary, borne August the 23d.

An, the daughter of Joseph & Sarah Boynton, borne August the fourteenth.

Bosoune, the son of Abraham Jewit, borne August ye thirty day.

Sarah, the daughter of Edward & Hannah Hasen, borne August the twenty-second day.

Sarah, the daughter of John Lion, borne September ye nineteenth day.

An, the daughter of Ezekiel & Faith Jewit, borne September the twenty-ninth day.

Sarah, the daughter of Thomas & Dameris Leaver, borne October the twenty-ninth.

John, ye son of John & Elizabeth Hopkinson, borne November ninth day.

Jachin, the son of Jachin & Elizabeth Rainer, borne January the last day.

Mary, the daughter of John & Deborah Trumble, borne March ye thirteenth day.

Richard Hopkinson & Mighell Hopkin-

son, sonn of Jonathan & Hester Hopkinson, borne March the fourteenth day.

ANNO 1674.

Ann Wicom, ye daughter of John & Abigail, borne April ye first day.

Mary Palmer, ye daughter of Samuel & Mary, borne April the sixth day.

Lidia Barkar, ye daughter of Barzilla & Hannah, borne Maie the thirteenth.

James Wood, son of Thomas & Ann, borne June the twenty-second.

Jonathan Dresser, son of John and Martha, borne June the twenty-seventh.

Robert Hazeltine, son of Abraham & Elizabeth, borne August the sixteenth.

Nathan Barker, son of Nathaniel & Mary, borne August the sixteenth day.

John Chaplin, son of Joseph & Elizabeth, borne October ye twenty-sixt.

Jeremiah Nelson, son of Mr. Philip Nelson, borne November ye fifteenth day.

Joseph Brocklbanke, son of Capt. Samuel and Hannah, borne November ye twenty-eight.

John Pearson, son of John & Mary, borne December ye first day.

Abraham, the son of Abraham Jewit, borne November the twenty-second.

Peter, the son of John Wooden, borne March the thirteenth.

Edward Sawier, son of John & Mary, borne March ye seventeenth day,

ANNO 1675

Francis, the daughter of Daniel Wycome, borne March the twenty-ninth.

Hannah, the daughter of Caleb Boynton, born September the fifth day.

Sarah, the daughter of John Clark, born September the seventh day.

Mary, the daughter of James Dickinson, born November the fourteenth day.

Sarah, the daughter of Ezekiel Jewit, born November the twenty-fourth day.

Sarah Langley, the daughter of Abel & Sarah, borne November the seventh.

Mary, the daughter of Caleb Burbank, borne November the twenty-sixt.

Samuel, the son of Samuel Lion, born December the sixteenth day.

Samuel, the son of Samuel Prime, borne December the twenty-ninth day.

Ezra, the son of Barzilla Barker, born January the first day.

Francis, the son of Thomas Nelson, born February the nineteenth day.

Nathan, the son of Thomas Lambert, born February the twenty-eight day.

Abigail, the daughter of John Wycome, borne March ye tenth.

Richard Boynton, the son of Joseph & Sarah, born November the eleventh.

Ebenezer Hidden, son of Andrew & Sarah, March the seventh.

John Dresser, son of Samuel and Mary, born Apriel ye first day (1676).

ANNO 1676.

Judah Trumble, son of John & Deborah, borne July thirtieth day.

Mary, the daughter of John Sawier, borne October the eighteenth.

Thomas Roberts, son of Robert Roberts, born November ye eleventh.

Jacob Barker, son of Nathaniel & Mary, borne January the fourteenth day.

Dorcass, the daughter of John Hopkinson & Elizabeth, borne the eighteenth day of the twelfth moneth.

ANNO 1677.

Abel Langley, son of Abel Langley, born the last day of March.

Jonathan Chaplin, son of Joseph, born Aperill the fourth day.

Icabod Boynton, son of John & Hannah, born Aperil ye nineteenth.

Martha Palmer, daughter of Samuel & Mary, born Aperil ye twenty-fourth.

Elizabeth Pearson, daughter of Samuel & Dorcas, born Aperil ye twenty-fifth.

John Harris, son of Nathaniel Harris, born June the twelfth.

Dorothy Colbe, daughter of Isaac & Martha, born June ye fifteenth.

Demaris Leaver, daughter of Thomas & Demaris, born Jully the thirtie day.

Mary, the daughter of John & Hannah Aey, born August ye fifth.

Samuel Spofford, son of Samuel & Sarah, born September the fifteenth.

Sarah Scote, the daughter of Beniamin & Susannah, born September the tenth day.

Margret, daughter of Caleb Boynton and Hannah, born September ye twenty-third day.

Thomas Ballie, son of John & Mary, borne October the seventh day.

Joseph Pearson, son of John & Mary, borne October ye twenty-second day.

Martha, the daughter of Mr. Philip Nelson, born the thirtieth day of October.

Richard, son of John & Mary Clark, born November the tenth.

John Wicome, son of John & Abigail, born November the twenty-eight.

Rebekah Wicome, daughter of Daniel & Mary, born December the seventh.

Timothee Burbank, son of Caleb & born January the twenty-fourth day.

Ann Hopkinson, daughter of Jonathan & Hester, born Febuary the eighteenth.

Mary Chapman, daughter of Seimon Chapman, born March the twelfth day.

ANNO 1678.

Sarah Dresser, daughter of John & Martha, born April ye fourth.

John Boynton, son of Joseph & Sarah, born April the ninth day.

Thomas Lambert, son of Thomas & Edna, born April ye eight.

Sarah Pryme, daughter of Samuel & Sarah, born the May eight.

John Spofard, son of John & Sarah, born June ye 24th day.

James Dickinson, son of James & Rebecca, born June ye last day.

Ezekiel Sawyer, son of John & Mary, born July ye 14th day.

Annah, daughter of Jachan Reyner, born July the 27th day.

Jane Boynton, daughter of John Boynton, born August 9th.

Joseph Kilburn, son of Joseph & Mary, born October ye 20th.

John Palmer, son of Thomas & Hannah, born December 9th.

Jeremiah Hopkinson, son of John & Elizabeth, born December 23d.

David Benet, son of David Benet, born December the twenty-seventh.

Elizabeth Acce, daughter of John & Elizabeth, born January 23d.

Jonathan Jewet, son of Joseph and Rebecca, born March the 11th day.

Thomas Spofford, son of Samuel & Sarah, born March the 16th day.

Sarah, the daughter of Thomas Alec, born August the 28th.

Elizabeth Jewet, daughter of Ezekiel & Faith, born March the 29th, 1678.

ANNO 1679.

Mary Smith, the daughter of Samuel & Mary, born November the 4th, 1679.

James Scaels, son of James & Sarah, born March ye 30th day.

John Scot, son of Benjamin & Susanah, born Maie the fifth day.

Hannah Harris, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth, born Maie ye 10th.

David Foster, son of William & Mary, born Maie the 9th.

John Wheeler, son of John & Mary, born Maie the 28th.

Hester Barker, daughter of Barzilla & Hannah, born Maie the last.

Mary Barker, daughter of Nathaniel & Mary, born July the eleventh.

Joanah Scot, daughter of Joseph & Anah, born August ye twentieth.

John Clarke, son of John & Mary, born November the 4th.

Martha Wycome, daughter of Daniel & Mary, borne March the sixth.

Joseph Dresser, son of Samuel & Mary, born March ye fourteenth day.

Dorcas Pearson, daughter of John & Mary, born March ye eighteenth.

Richard Dresser, son of John & Martha, born June 24th day.

Martha Burbank, daughter of Caleb & Martha, born February the 22d day.

ANNO 1680.

Hannah Pearson, daughter of Benjamin & Hanah, born April 10th.

Mary Spofard, daughter of John & Sarah, borne Maie the fourth.

Joseph Plumer, son of Benjamin & Ann, borne Maie the 2d day.

Isaack Colbe, son of Isack & Martha, born July the 15th.

Jeremiah Chaplin, son of Joseph & Elizabeth, born July the 27th.

Elizabeth Sawier, daughter of John & Mary, born August the 19th.

Ruth Nelson, daughter of Philip & Elizabeth, born August 20th.

Joseph Dresser, son of Samuel & Mary, born March the 17th, 1680.

John Hobson, son of John & Sarah, borne November.

Ann Kilburn, daughter of Joseph & Mary, born November the 28th.

Sarah Scals, daughter of James & Sarah, borne January 18th.

Nathaniel Jewit, son of Ezekiel & Faith, born February the 12th.

Samuel Dickinson, son of James & Rebecca, born February the 4th.

Hannah Aey, daughter of Hanah, born March the 9th.

John Scot. son of Benjamin & Susanah, born March the 23d day.

ANNO 1681.

Sarah Harris, daughter Nathaniel & Elizabeth, born the second moneth, the 9th day.

Hanah Stickney, daughter of John & Hanah, born July, the 23d.

John Langley, son of Abel Langley, born Maie, the last.

James, the son of James Balley, born August, ye third day.

Sarah Scot, daughter of Joseph & Susanah, born August the sixth day.

Nathaniel Dresser, son of John & Martha, borne the 27th day.

James, the son of James Canady and Grace, born August the 20th day.

Sarah Pickard, daughter of John & Sarah, born September the twenty-eighth day.

Sarah Mighel, daughter of Stephen & Sarah, borne October the 23d.

Ruth Barker, daughter of Barzila & Hanah, borne November the first day.

Daniel Spofford, son of John & Sarah, borne November the twenty-third day.

Nathan Lambert, son of Thomas & Edney, born December the seventh day.

Ruth Boynton, daughter of Caleb, born January.

Hanah Wood, daughter of John & Isabel, borne January the twelfth day.

Jaching Rainer, son of Jachin, born January the twenty-third.

Judah Clark, son of John & Mary, born Febuary seventh day.

Samuel Plats, sonn of Abel & Lidia, borne Febuary the fifth.

Samuel Foster, son of William & Mary, born Febuary the twentieth.

Hanah Dresser, daughter of Samuel & Mary, borne Febuary 17th day.

Benoni Boynton, son of Joseph & Sarah, born Febuary 25th.

Benjamin Plumer, son of Benjamin & Ann, born Maie the fourth day.

Mary Leaver, daughter of Thomas & Demaris, born March the seaventh.

Eleazer Burbank, son of Caleb & Martha, born March 14th day.

Ephraim Nelson, son of Thomas & Mary, borne March the twenty.third.

ANNO 1682.

Samuel Palmer, son of Thomas & Hanah, born April the second day.

Sarah Benit, daughter of David & Mary, born September the fifteenth day.

Jonathan Jackson, the son of Jonathan & Hannah, born August the fifteenth.

John Sawyer, son of John and Mary, borne August the fift day.

Mary Spofard, daughter of Samuel & Sarah, borne ye seventh.

Mehitabell Wycome, daughter of John & Abigail, borne September the fift.

Elizabeth Chaplin, daughter of Joseph & Elizabeth, borne September the twentieth.

Joseph Scot, son of Benjamin & Susanah, born September ye 4 day.

Elizabeth Baley, daughter of James & Elizabeth, borne November the sixteenth.

Joseph Nelson, son of Philip & Elizabeth, borne November the twentieth-eight.

Prescella Pearson, daughter of Jeremiah born Feòuary third.

John Pickard, son of John & Sarah, born January the eighteen.

Steven Jewit, son of Ezekiel & Faith, born Febuary the twenty-third.

*William Scails, son of James & Sarah, born March the first.

ANNO 1683.

Ann Prime, daughter of Samuel & Sarah Prime, born June, the twenty-seventh day.

Ann Teny, daughter of Thomas & Margaret Teny, born the twenty-six of August.

Abraham Coleby, son of Isack & Martha Coleby, born October, the seventh day.

Margrett Aey, daughter of John & Hannah Aey, borne August, the thirteth day.

Steven Canada, son of James & Grace Canady, born the last day of September.

Hannah Kilborne, daughter of Samuel & Mary, born the second day of October.

Elizabeth Hopkinson, daughter of John & Elizabeth, borne August the fifth.

David Benit, son of David & Rebekah born November, the fourth day.

Mary Bailey, daughter of John & Mary Bailey, borne February, the first day.

* The last birth recorded by Thomas Leaver. He was succeeded by Joseph Boynton as Town Clerk, whose Record commences with the year 1683.

John and William Boynton, original settlers of Rowley, having house lots assigned them in the di-

vision of the Town in 1643, were brothers, as appears by the will of John, made Feb. 8, 1670, and proved March 28, 1671, Essex Probate Records, Vol. 1, page 427-30, wherein he mentions:—

My beloved wife, Ellen;

My brother William;

My son Joseph, "I give beside what he hath already";

My son Calleb, "Land bought of my brother William";

My son Samuel, Land &c.;

My son John, (b. 7, 17, 1647,) "my house, orchard, barn, and all the land and meadow and gates."

"John to support his mother," and also appointed Executor.

My daughter Mercy, (b. 10, 5, 1651,) "now married."

My daughter Hannah, (b. 1, 26, 1654,) "when married or twenty years old."

My daughter Sara, (b. 2, 19, 1658,) "when she attains unto age."

MAXIMILLIAN JEWETT, }
SAM'L BROCKLEBANK, } Witnesses.
WM. BOYNTON, }

The births of only the four last children are found on the Rowley Records.

John, the inheritor of his father's homestead, (which he deeds to Ensign Andrew Stickney, of Rowley, Oct. 23, 1678,) removed to Bradford, where he died, leaving a will dated Oct. 30, 1719. Proved Feb. 1, 1719. Probate Records, B. 13, L. 45-46.

Capt. Joseph, the son of the first John Boynton, Town Clerk and Recorder of Births in Rowley, from 1683 to 1686, also from 1697 to 1701. Was its representative for several years to the General Court of Massachusetts, and held other offices of trust. He wrote well, partly in round hand. He married Sarah, the daughter of Richard Swan, May 13, 1669. Children:—

1. Joseph, b. March 23, 1669, (who was a Deacon of the First Church of Rowley, from 1723 to 1730, and married January 30, 1692-3, Bridgett Haris.)

2. Sarah, b. January 11, 1671.

3. Ann, b. August 14, 1673.

4. Richard, b. November 11, 1675.

5. John, b. April 9, 1678.

6. Benoni, b. February 25, 1681.

7. Jonathan, b. August 19th, 1684.

8. Hilikah, b. November 19, 1687.

9. Daniel, b. September 26, 1689.

Capt. Joseph Boynton died December 16, 1730. The late Deacon Joshua Jewett informed me in 1848, that none of the name of the above Boynton Family remained in Rowley, those now dwelling there of that name, having removed some fifty or sixty years ago from Gloucester.

(To be continued.)

THE "OLD PLANTERS" OF MASSACHUSETTS.

BY G. D. PHIPPEN.

The following document presented for publication by C. H. Hudson, Esq., of Roxbury, may with propriety appear in continuation, and under the title of a paper published in these Collections, closing at page 199, of Vol. I. It has been preserved by Miss Elizabeth Balch, of Newburyport, now aged, daughter of Daniel Balch, who is therein mentioned.

Whriten per me Benja. Balch
May the 31, A. 1760.

My Great Gray Grandfather

Whose name was John, lived
at Bridgwater in England.

He with three other viz : Conant,
Woodberry and Palfreys, abought
the year 1623, Where the First
that came over to the Massachu-
setts. They carried on a Fishery
4 or 5 years with 200 Servants.

Which they brought over with them,
Then He and They settled at Salem,

He had one son Benja. that was
my Great Grandfather, who was the
first male Child that was born in the
Massachusetts. He lived in Beverly.

He had four Children that grew up
Samuel, John, Joseph & Freborn.

Freborn was my Grandfather ; He
had two Wifes, the first was a Knol-
ton, by whom he had three Children
Freborn, Benj. Miriam, the 2d was
a Fairfield by whom he had five
Children that lived, Elizabeth, Abigail,
Tabetha, William and Mary.

He was born 10 of August, A 1659*

My Grandfather was born 9 of August,
A. 1666. They were married April
30, A. 1690. He Died 11 of June, 1729.
She Died January 31, 1736-7. They
lived at Beverly. William, my
honored Father, was Born at
Beverly, Octobr 2, in the year A. 1704.
He lived at Beverly till 1720,
then he went to Colledge ; he took his
Degree in 1724. Then came to Bradford,
cept Scole a year, in '25 went Home, not
well, staid a year, in '26 went to Colledge.
Staid till Nov. Nov. 1726 came to Brad-
ford to Preach. June 7, A.D. 1727, ordained.
March, 1728 married too Rebekah
Stone, who lived at Beverly, by wh-
ome he had 7 Children, viz : Rebekah,
Born of August, 1729 ; William, Born
15 of July, 1730 ; Hannah, Bn 25 of May,
1732 ; Died July, 1755 ; Sarah Born
December 16, 1733 ; Died Decemb
1753 r Daniel, born March 14, 1735 ;
Nathaneal, Bn January 17. 1737-8 ;
Myself Benjamin, Bn. April the 4
1743.

The foregoing is written in a clear, bold
hand, so that not one word or letter need
be mistaken, it covers four pages of small
sized paper, and was penned one hundred
years ago, at Bradford, now Groveland, by
Benjamin Balch, then seventeen years of
age, evidently with the design of preserva-
tion. It is here published, that in connec-
tion with his ability for information, it may
be valued accordingly.

The points of general interest contained
in it are, the statement of the 200 colonists
who settled at Cape Ann, and the assertion
that Benjamin, son of John Balch, " was
the first male child that was born in the
Massachusetts Bay." This latter statement

*This statement. 10 Aug., 1659, is considered
wrong by the family. Freeborn, b. 9 Aug, 1660,
is the accepted date.

is discussed in a letter from Mr. Hudson, which accompanied the document, the argument of which will be here interspersed.

The former is the first statement of any antiquity that fixes the number of those who formed the settlement at Cape Ann; it has generally been supposed that the Colony was composed of a much smaller number of persons. We will not, at this time, discuss this point, but after alluding to the sources of information that the writer may have peculiarly enjoyed, we will pass the matter over to the acute author of the "Landing at Cape Anne," who intends the publication of a new edition of that valuable work.

With regard to the assertion that Benjamin Balch was the first born in Massachusetts, which precedence has had three claimants, viz: Conant, Balch and Massey, or rather has been claimed for them for the last one hundred years at least, we subjoin the following comments: Mr. Savage, in his *Genealogical Dictionary of the first settlers*, supposes that this was hastily assumed from the record that "Benjamin Balch was living in 1706, aged 77," giving his birth at the very early date of 1629, (See N. E. Gen. Reg., 9, 234,) but if it be so, it is not of recent conclusion, for from the above document we learn that the family have held this tradition in this matter for at least a century and it has been quietly maintained by the descendants to this day. It is quoted by Benjamin Balch, lately our aged townsman, formerly of Bradford, in a paper prepared there in 1794.

Benjamin Balch, the author of the foregoing document, then aged 17, was the youngest son of the Rev. William Balch, long minister at Bradford, and at that time

aged 56, who lived upward of 30 years afterward; he was a grandson of the reputed "first born," and lived cotemporary with his father Freeborn, till his 25th year. His position for a knowledge of facts seems in point of time at too early a period for the propagation of an error of this sort. Benjamin, late of Salem, who reiterates the statement, was the youngest son of William, 2d., b. Nov. 9, 1774, was 18 years of age when his grandfather, Rev. William, died, January, 1792, aged 88. William, his father, b. 1730. William, his brother, b. 1767, is now living in Groveland; Daniel, b. March 14, 1735, d. 1790; from all of which we think it can be shown that there has always been one or more of two or three generations living at the same time of adult age.

Such are the facts of the tradition, and the chief evidence now available of its truthfulness.

John Massey's claim, to all he pretended while living, has been sufficiently vindicated, and the assumption that *he* was the "first born" set aside in a lucid exposition by Mr. Felt in his *Annals of Salem*, the same being incorporated in note, vol. 1, p. 152 of these Collections.

When we consider that the town, among whose citizens few were more prominent than Conant, Balch and Massey on the 21st of 11 mo., 1639-40, "granted to Roger Conant, the son of Roger Conant, being the first-borne child in Salem, the som of 20 acres," of land, record of which was formally made in the Book of Grants; and that Roger Conant, John Balch and Jeffrey Massey, the fathers of the claimants were three of the five "Overseers and Layers out of Lotts of ground for this presinct of Salem," appointed 16th of 9mo, 1635,

sometimes certifying by hand to the grants they surveyed, as the records shew that Conant and Balch did to the grant of a farm of 200 acres to Francis Johnson at Brooksby on 25th of 11mo., 1635, and as Balch and Woodbury did to the remarkable grant of the five farms, of 200 acres each, at the head of Bass River to five of the old planters, closing in these woods, "making up the full quantity of a thousand acres, these lymits laid out and surveyed by us."—we cannot see how it could be possible for such a grant to be made and recorded, without the knowledge and consent of these worthy sires, who with their sons, lived contemporary for years afterward. Another argument of some weight, if not in favor of Conant, at least against the claim of Balch, was that no birth should have occurred in the first six years of the existence of the colony, from 1623 to 1629, for we know that some of the colonists had their wives and families with them.

We think that this record of the grant of land, conclusively and forever settles the question that Roger Conant, Jr., was the first-born child in Salem or the Massachusetts Colony. See this conclusion expressed on p. 152, Vol. I.

Since pausing at this point we have consulted the original Book of Grants of Land, and find that Conant's claim can be proved by evidence derived from the three fathers themselves, viz:—Roger Conant, John Balch, and Jeffry Massey: for it is a little singular that it should have escaped notice hitherto that at the meeting of the Magistrates or Selectmen who made the grant to Conant's son; Roger Conant, father of the grantee, and Jeffry

Massey, father of John Massey, were themselves the actual grantors, and were both present, together with John Woodbury and Wm. Hathorne, being the entire quorum who that day made also about twenty other grants, being all the business then performed. Six months before this, on the 25th of 5, 1639, both Conant and Balch were present as the Selectmen or acting Magistrates at a similar meeting, and two months earlier, on 15th of 3, 1639, all three of these fathers, Conant, Balch and Massey, were the chief actors at a like meeting; so that the grant in question was not only made with their cognizance, but as the records prove in the main, by their very act.

AN ACCOUNT OF SALEM COMMON AND THE LEVELLING OF THE SAME IN 1802, WITH SHORT NOTICES OF THE SUBSCRIBERS.

BY E. F. BROWNE.

[Continued from Page 88.]

No. 100. JOHN TREADWELL, \$5. Son of John and Hannah (Boardman) Treadwell, was born in Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 20, 1738, graduated at Harvard College in 1758. On the 2d of March, 1763, he was ordained as minister of the 1st Congregational Church in Lynn. Resigned his charge in 1782, and returned to Ipswich, where he taught the Grammar School from 1783 to 1785. Was Representative to General Court 1785 and 1786. Removed to Salem, where he became Senator and Judge of the Common Pleas Court, and resided until his death which took place on the 5th January, 1811. His first wife

was Mehitable, daughter of Richard Dexter, a physician in Topsfield, (b. 15th June, 1713, d. 25th Nov., 1783,) and Mehitable Putnam, a sister of General Israel Putnam of Revolutionary fame, and daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam, (b. Jan'y. 13, 1720, d. 2d Sept., 1801.) His second wife was Dorothy, widow of Jonathan Goodhue, a merchant of Salem, and daughter of Jacob and Mary (Ropes) Ashton and sister of Jacob. (No. 47.) She died May, 1802, aged 51. He lived some years in the house in Crombie street. now occupied by the Bowker family. Dr. John D. Treadwell was his only son. A daughter Mehitable, married Charles Cleveland, (No. 123.)

No. 101. JOSIAH RICHARDSON, \$5. Son of Joshua and Abigail (Carter) Richardson. Was a butcher and lived in the plastered house on the west side of Elm street. His slaughtering place was in Derby street, at the head of the wharf, now owned by George H. Smith. He owned an estate on Bridge street and built the brick house on the east side of it, nearly opposite March street. He married Ruth Brooks. Had sons Seth and Josiah. He was born at Woburn, 8th Apl., 1749. Died April 29, 1826.

No. 102. TIMOTHY WELLMAN. \$10. Son of Timothy and Mary (Henderson) Wellman. Was a retired shipmaster, who lived on the south side of Derby street, not far from the corner of Hardy street. His wife was Sarah, daughter of William and Sarah (Chever) Wyatt, who died 10th Aug., 1817, \AA . 58. He died Dec. 2d, 1810, aged 54. He had three sons and three daughters, but I think the sons are not living.

No. 103. JOHN NORRIS, \$50. Was a merchant and owned a distillery, which was burnt in the fire of 1816. It stood where R. Manning & Co.'s brick store house for coal is located. His house was on the site of Dr. Choate's block of stores, on Essex street. Dr. C. moved it southwardly to Barton Square. Mr. N. was a wealthy man and was a large benefactor to the Andover Theological Institution. Having no children, he left a large property to his wife, who bequeathed the most of it to the same Institution. He was uncle to Edward jr., (No. 99.) He was son of Edward and Elizabeth (West) Norris, born Oct. 26, 1751, died Dec. 22, 1808. His wife was Mary Herbert. She died March, 1811, aged 53.

No. 104. PETER LANDER, \$5. Son of William and Margaret (Henderson) Lander. Was president of the Merchants Insurance Company, and at one time, was an Insurance Broker. He lived in the building next east of the East India Marine building. His son William is dead. Edward is now living and is father of the late General Frederick W. Lander of the U. S. Army, and of Miss Lander, the sculptress. His daughters were married to Joshua Richardson, Wm. Bigelow, John S. Appleton and John Prince. He died Oct. 30, 1834, \AA . 92, "the oldest man in Salem."

No. 105. BENJN. CROWNINSHIELD, \$25. Shipmaster and subsequently Collector of Marblehead. Died 2d Nov., 1836, aged 79. He lived on Essex street, in the western end of the house opposite Union street, and afterwards on the farm in Danversport, now owned by Benjamin Porter. Son Benjn. now lives in Charles-town, Mass, Jacob, Commander in the U.

S. Navy, is dead. Daughter Maria, married John Crowninshield, and Hannah and Elizabeth, Capt James Armstrong of U. S. Navy. See Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge, No. 109, in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 130,

No. 106. CASH, \$3.

No. 107. CASH, \$3.

No. 108. JONATHAN WALDO, \$5. Son of Jonathan and Mary (Nowell) Waldo. Was born in Boston, June 21, 1754. He was an apothecary, at one time in company with Wm. Stearns, doing a large business. Was a Major of the Militia, Selectman and held various town offices. Stearns & Waldo in company with Colonel Benjn. Pickman, built the brick building on the corner of Essex and Washington streets in 1791-92. Fort Pickering, formerly Fort William, was repaired under the direction of Major Waldo, and with appropriate ceremonies, was dedicated Oct. 30, 1799, and named in honor of Col. Timothy Pickering, Secretary of State. Major Waldo married 1st, Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Coffin) Ropes. She died 10th June, 1781, leaving a son Jonathan. who died in Sept., 1817, \AA . 36. He married 2dly, Milly Messenger of Wrentham, Feb. 5, 1783, and had Charles Frederick, an officer in the U. S. Navy, son Edward Winslow, who died at New Orleans, 3d Jan'y, 1835, \AA . 48, son Henry Simpson and daughters Emily, who died Dec. 9, 1810, and Mary Ropes, now living. He died March 31, 1815, aged 61. Rev. Dr. Prince married his widow, Nov., 1817.

No. 109. JAMES CHEVER, \$5. Son of James Chever (sea-Captain) of Salem, and Mary Allin Chever. She, a Quakeress of Lynn, was born at Lynn, in 1752.

Was bred to a sea-faring life under the eye of his father, who owned and commanded a schooner in the Southern Coast-ing trade. Was a Master mariner, and acted as a Lieutenant during the Revolution, on the Grand Turk of Salem, Capt. Pratt, 24 guns, 120 men. Was engaged for some years in commerce with the W. I. and Europe. Was Selectman of Salem in the Embargo days, and subsequently appointed by President Jefferson as an Officer in the Salem Custom House. He lived on the north side of Essex street, nearly opposite Hardy street. He married, July 11, 1775, Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Cox) Browne, of Salem, a descendant of Philip English, and by her had ten children, among whom were the late Capt. James W.; and David, who died in 1813, at Barbadoes, in consequence of a wound received on board the ship John, when chased by a British vessel; Joseph and William. His eldest daughter is the aged widow of Capt. Samuel Cook, lately deceased. He died 23d Sept., 1839, aged 87 years.

No. 110. WILLIAM RAMSDELL, \$10. Was a shipmaster, in the employ of Joseph Peabody, Esq., and was at one time in business with Capt. Nath'l. Knight, (No. 36,) under the firm of Knight & Ramsdell. He removed to Milford, N. H., where he died Jan'y. 12th, 1842, aged 76. His wife was a widow, Mary Radax, who was a Southward. A son William married a daughter of Rev. Humphrey Moore, of Milford, and has been a member of the N. H. Legislature, Superintendent of a Railroad, &c.

No. 111. BENJAMIN WEST, \$5. Son of John and Margaret (Ward) West and

father of Benjamin, jr., (No. 30.) Was a retired shipmaster, and lived on the west corner of Essex and Elm streets. His wife was Abigail Phippen, born Feb. 6, 1742 or 3, died Dec. 26, 1797. The late Capt. Thomas West was also his son, and he had a daughter Elizabeth. He was born Jan'y. 7, 1738-9, died March 22, 1809.

No. 112, ELIJAH HASKELL, \$2. Had been a mariner and had lost an arm. Was many years an inspector of the Customs. He lived on Essex, nearly opposite Curtis street. Elijah, gunner in the U. S. Navy, and Daniel C., currier and tanner, are his sons, and Mrs. Thomas Honeycomb and Mrs. Zenophon H. Shaw are his daughters. He was the son of Elijah and Hannah (Silsbee) Haskell, and was born 12th Dec., 1767, and died 10th Sept., 1840. Married 1st, 21st April, 1794, Anna Dennison. She died 22d Feb., 1796, Æ . 22 years. Married 2dly, 29th Jan'y., 1797, Lucy Collins, born 10th Feb., 1768.

No. 113. ISAAC VERY, \$5. Was a shipmaster, and lived on the north side of the Common. Married 1st, Hannah Twist. 2d, widow Margaret Whittredge, who was a Townsend. Died 1st May, 1805, at Guadaloupe. Son Daniel T. by first wife, died in Dartmoor Prison, in 1814. Isaac, by 2d wife, died unmarried. See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 174, in Hist. Coll. of Essex Inst., vol. 3, p. 178, and Very genealogy, in Hist. Coll. of Inst. vol. 2, p. 37.

No. 114. MATTHEW VINCENT, \$10, Son of Joseph, (No. 35.) Married 1st. Sarah Andrew, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Gardner) Andrew, of Salem; 2d, Elizabeth Titcomb, of Newburyport. Was

at that time foreman of his father's ropewalk, and lived at No. 71 Essex street, now occupied by his only surviving child, Mrs. Sarah Narborne. He subsequently had a twine factory in Pleasant, near Spring street and lived in the immediate vicinity. He was born 12th Dec., 1764, died at Boston, May 24, 1821.

No. 115. DAVID PATTEN, \$5. Was a native of Salem, and was left an orphan at a very early age, and was educated by Samuel Silsbee, who lived on the eastern corner of Essex and Daniel streets, whose youngest daughter he married. He was a shipmaster, and died abroad in 1805, aged 38. Leavitt's Hist. of E. Lodge. No. 155, in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 176.

No. 116. SAMUEL ENDICOTT, \$56. Was a native of Danvers, a shipmaster, in the employ of Joseph Peabody, Esq., and was afterwards a merchant. He lived at that time in the house, No. 2 Winter street, now occupied by family of the late John Howard, and afterwards, in house No. 359 Essex street, now occupied by his son, William P. Endicott, Esq. His wife was Elizabeth Putnam. His eldest son, Samuel, died unmarried. His daughter Eliza, married Augustus Perry, Esq.; Martha, Col. Francis Peabody; and Clara, Col. George Peabody. Died May 1, 1828, aged 65. See Endicott Genealogy, N. E. Hist. Genl. Reg., vol. 1, pages 339, 340.

No. 117. DANIEL HATHORNE, \$10. Was a shipmaster, and died at sea in 1805, aged 37. Was unmarried. See Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge, No. 150, in Hist. Coll., vol. 3, p. 175.

No. 118. GIDEON TUCKER, \$5. Son of John and Lydia (Jacobs) Tucker. Was born at Salem, March 7, 1778. He was

then Clerk to Joseph Peabody and afterwards, in partnership with him and also in business on his own account. Was aide to Major Genl. Gideon Foster. He married Martha Hardy, daughter of Hon. Benj'n. and Francis (Ritchie) Goodhue. She was born at Salem, April 20, 1787, died April 23, 1848. He built the house on Essex street, in which he, for many years, resided. Died 18th Feb., 1861, a venerable man, of exact habits and strict integrity. No issue.

No. 119. JOSEPH VINCENT, JR., \$5. Son of Joseph (No. 35) and in business with him as ropemaker. Married Hannah, daughter of Deacon William Browne. He lived in the house on Pleasant street, now occupied by his son William B. Son Francis R. resides in Boston. Surviving daughters are Hannah, Anna and Lydia. He was born at Kittery, Me., and died at Salem, 23d May, 1858, aged 90½ years.

No. 120. I. NICHOLS, \$10. Was, I presume, Ichabod N., a merchant, and father of Rev. Ichabod, George, Henry, &c. He was born in Salem, April 20, 1749, and in early life, he resided in Portsmouth, N. H., but returned to his native town and resided here many years. He lived in the house on Washington street, now occupied by Jonathan Haraden, and owned the Ware farm on the Salem Turnpike. His father was David Nichols, born Oct. 26, 1709. Came to Salem from Amesbury about 1730, and was lost at sea in 1756. His mother was Hannah Gaskell, a daughter of Samuel and Bethiah (Gardner) Gaskell, born Aug. 16, 1709, died June 30, 1793. His wife was Lydia Ropes, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth (Hardy) Ropes, born Dec. 4, 1754. Mar-

ried April 12, 1774, died Feb. 25, 1835. He died in Salem, July 2, 1839.

No. 121. NATHAN PEIRCE, JR., \$5. Son of Nathan, (No. 52.) Married Elizabeth Glover, and lived in the house on Essex street, No. 135, now occupied by his son Nathan. His son Charles Henry, lives in New Orleans. He was born Nov. 13, 1775, died July 8, 1835.

No. 123. C. CLEVELAND, \$3. Is now the venerable City Missionary in Boston, and he and William Manning are the only survivors of these subscribers. He was deputy collector of this port, under Major Hiller, and afterwards, kept an Insurance Office, and did a brokerage business. He was a very active and enterprising business man while he resided in Salem. He was son of Aaron and Abiah (Hyde) Cleveland, and was born at Norwich, Conn., 21st June, 1772. His wife was Mehitable, daughter of John Treadwell, (No. 100. Prof. C. D. Cleveland, author of many School Books, is his son

No. 124. WILLIAM LANG, JR., \$2. Son of William and Bridget (Derby) Lang. Was an auctioneer in Salem. His son William, was a grocer in Boston. Born Sept. 8, 1772, died Jan'y. 31, 1817.

No. 125. ISAAC SMITH, \$5. Was a shipmaster, and lived in the house in Bridge street, No. 91, now occupied by George Hodgkins. He died in Jamaica, 9th Oct., 1802, aged 33. Leavitt's History of the Essex Lodge, No. 162, in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 177.

No. 126. JOSEPH KNAPP, \$5. Was Capt. Joseph J. Knapp, a shipmaster and afterwards a merchant in the West India trade. Son of Samuel and Mary (Jenkins) Knapp, born at Newburyport, Sept. 18,

1773, died July 21, 1847. He married 1st, Abigail Phippen, who died July 21, 1827, *Æ.* 45; and 2d, Lydia Fisk, daughter of William and Rebecca (Phippen) King. Lived for some years on south side of Essex street, between Curtis and Orange streets

No. 127. JOHN ENDICOTT, \$5. Brother of Samuel (No. 116.) Was a shipmaster in Capt. Peabody's employ, and resided mostly in Danvers. Married 1st. Mary Putnam; 2d, widow Fidelia Kettle, who was a Bridges. Died Nov 24, 1834, aged 67. Endicott's Genealogy, in *N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, vol 1, p. 339.

No. 128. JONATHAN ARCHER, \$5. Son of Jonathan and Bethiah (Very) Archer, was born 4th Jan., 1757. Married 9th Dec., 1781, Rachel, daughter of Daniel and Lydia W. Woodman. She was born April 22, 1758, died July 6, 1834. Was a shopkeeper in Walnut street, and had his house there. He was an Assessor, Tax Collector, Administrator, &c. Was Deacon of East Church. His son John survives. Had daughters Rachel, married William Ropes, Mary, md. John Ropes, Sarah, md. Robert Brookhouse, jr., Eliza, md. Benjamin Foster, and Lydia, married Nathaniel Griffin. Had also, sons Jonathan and William, who are dead. He died May 27, 1842.

No. 129. JOHN BRAY and SON DANIEL, \$15. John was a shoemaker. His shop was on Essex, opposite Hardy street. He was a very worthy and industrious man. His wife was ——— Driver, whom he long survived. Had sons Robert, who married ——— Ropes, and Daniel unmarried. Daughter Hannah married Captain Benjamin Webb. Son Daniel was an ac-

countant and many years in the Savings Bank. Was Lieutenant of Salem Cadets. John died Nov. 19, 1803, aged 80. Daniel died Nov. 30, 1849, *Æ.* 80-

No. 130. JONATHAN SMITH, \$10. Was a block and pumpmaker, and lived on the eastern side of Elm street. He married 1st, Anstiss Phippen. She died in Nov., 1815, aged 60. Married 2dly, Sally Leach. He died 11th Sept., 1840, aged 76

No. 131. CASH, \$5.

No. 132. Henry Tibbets, \$10. Was a shipmaster. Commanded and owned a coasting vessel, which ran to Boston, and was for many years an Inspector of the Customs. He lived on the easterly side of Winter street. He married Elizabeth Abbot, Had a son Robert, who was accidentally drowned in Beverly Harbor, in 1814. Henry survives. He died 6th Dec., 1842, *Æ.* 80.

No. 133. JOHN DERBY, \$50. Son of Elias H., and brother to Gen. Elias H. Was a merchant, and lived in the house in Washington street, now occupied by Robert Brookhouse. Married 1st, Sarah Barton; 2d, Eleanor Coffin, of Portland, Me. He graduated at Harvard in 1786, and died instantly from apoplexy, while looking into his letter box at the Post Office, Nov. 25, 1831, aged 65. Had sons John B., George and Hasket by 1st wife, and N. Foster and George by 2d. See Derby Genealogy in *Hist. Coll. of Inst.*, vol. 3, p. 286.

ADDITIONAL SUBSCRIPTIONS.

Salem, 20th Oct., 1802.

The money already subscribed for the improving and ornamenting *Washington*

Square, having proved inadequate for the discharge of said expense; we, the subscribers for the payment of the same and for the completion of the improvements in said Square, do hereby engage to pay to Mr. John Watson, the sums annexed to our names respectively.

GEORGE CROWNINSHIELD AND SONS, \$20. See No. 97.

No. 134. JACOB CROWNINSHIELD, \$20. Son of George C. Married Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Derby) Gardner, who died May, 1807, *Æ.* 34. He was Representative in Congress from this district, and died at Washington, April 18, 1808, aged 38. He left two sons, one of whom, William, died unmarried; the other, Jacob, married in New York State and resided there. Daughter Sarah married Richard S. Rogers. and Mary, William P. Endicott. See (No. 97.)

CASH, \$1.

No. 135. JOSEPH ROPES, \$20. Son of David and Ruth Ropes. Was a shipmaster and commanded the famous ship *America*, in 1812-13. He took a very active part in public affairs and had a leading influence. He built the brick house on Washington street, now occupied by Daniel B. Gardner and died there, 29th Sept., 1850, aged 79 years. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Zachariah and Sarah (Daniels) Burchmore. He had two daughters, viz: Sarah, married Wm. H. Neal, and Ruth Maria unmarried.

No. 136. DANIEL PEIRCE, \$5, was a shipmaster, and lived in the house on the eastern corner of Essex and Cambridge streets. His wife was Eliza Mansfield, who died at Gallipolis, Ohio, Sept. 11,

1823, aged 62. He had two daughters, viz: Eliza, 2d wife of Richard Gardner, and Harriet, who married Dr. Jacob Kirtledge. Capt. Peirce and his family removed to Gallipolis, Ohio. He died at Utica, N. Y., Sept., 1835, *Æ.* 88.

CASH, not paid, \$2.

CASH, one Crown, \$1.10.

SIMON FORRESTER, \$10. No. 73.

CASH, \$1.00.

STEPHEN PHILLIPS, \$5.00, No. 78.

J. SHEPARD, \$2.00. No. 21.

SAMUEL CHEEVER, \$1.10. No. 34.

THOS. BRIGGS, \$5.00. No. 6.

JOSEPH VINCENT, \$5.00. No. 25.

BENJAMIN HODGES, \$10.00. No. 27.

No. 137. JNO. SOUTHWICK, \$2, son of Josiah and Elizabeth Southwick, born in Salem, 9th March, 1768, and died 4th May, 1833. His father Josiah, was son of Daniel and Ruth Southwick of Mendon. He was Clerk to Capt. Edward Allen. He afterwards established a school, and became very successful as an instructor. His school house has been already noticed, but he afterwards kept in a building in rear of his house. He lived on Essex Street, now numbered 94, and which was lately occupied by Henry Jenks. Mr S. was a Representative to the General Court. His wife was Rebecca, daughter of James Alley, of Lynn. She died 21st January, 1837, aged 64 years. He had a son James, a very promising young man, who died unmarried; also, John, (dead) who was Cashier of the Mercantile Bank; also, Erastus, died unmarried. His daughter Lois, is the wife of John M. Ives.

B. L. OLIVER, \$10. No 24.

SAMUEL ARCHER, \$3. No. 8.

No. 138. NATH'L WEST, \$10. Son

of William and Mary (Beckford) West, born Jan 31, 1756, died 19th Dec., 1851. Was a shipmaster, and commanded a privateer, in the war of the revolution, and was a very brave and skillful officer. He was afterwards a Merchant, and acquired great wealth. He married 1st, Elizabeth, daughter of E. Hasket Derby, and 2nd, widow Julia Houston, of Andover. She died 11th March, 1844, Æ . 66. His son Nathaniel, by his first wife, moved to Indiana, and was a member of the Senate of that State. His daughter Eliza married Capt. Edward Lander, and was the mother of the late Gen. Frederick W. Lander. Son Richard, by 2nd wife, is living. Capt. W. passed the last years of his life in one of the tenements of the brick block built by him in Summer street.

JOHN FAIRFIELD, \$5, (No. 54.)

WM. GRAY, by B. L. Oliver, \$31. (No. 61.)

CASH, \$13.

No- 139. JACOB P. RUST, \$5. Was son of Henry and Lydia (Janes) Rust, and kept a shop in Salem. He bought in 1800, the Estate on Essex street, now occupied by Theron Palmer and others, and which had been the estate of Mr. James King. He removed to the eastward. He died at Boston, Jan'y. 5, 1828, Æ . 54.

No. 140. — BALDWIN, \$5. Was Jabez Baldwin, born in Norwich, Conn., 4th April, 1788. Came to Salem, and carried on a large jewelry business in a shop which stood on part of the site of West's Block. He was also of the firm of Baldwin & Jones, of Boston. He married Anna, only daughter of Thomas Briggs, (No. 6,) and built the brick house on Pleasant street, in which his widow re-

sides. He had three daughters, one of whom (dead) was the wife of George Wood, the author of "Peter Schlemil," &c., &c.; two live unmarried. He died 8th Nov., 1819.

SUBSCRIPTION FOR THE GATEWAY, &c.

"For the purpose of executing the designs for four gateways, as given by Mr. Samuel McIntire, for ornamenting Washington Square; we, the subscribers, do engage to pay to Mr. Watson, (Treasurer of the Committee) the sums annexed to our respective names, and we do also consent, that if there should be any money remaining, after completing the above, that the surplusage be applied to the general expense of ornamenting said Square,

No. 141. EDWARD ALLEN, JR., \$8. Was son of Edward, (No. 43.) Was a merchant. Married Anna, daughter of Gen. John Fisk, who died March 4, 1826, Æ . 54. Edward and John F. Allen are his sons. He died at St. Michael, Azores, Dec. 5, 1845, at the age of 82.

No. 142. SAMUEL MCINTIRE, (in work). He was a very ingenious mechanic and a noted architect and carver. He was the planner of the old Court House, which was very much admired for the symmetry and gracefulness of its proportions. He also designed the eastern and western gates of the Square and executed the carvings, which, particularly on the western one, were very elaborate. Died Feb., 1811, aged 54.

No. 143. CAPT. JONA. HODGES, JR., his order, \$5. Son of Gamaliel and Priscilla (Webb) Hodges. Was born in Salem, 1st March, 1764. He was a merchant and had a distillery, now carried on by his son Samuel R. He was Command-

er of the Salem Cadets, and for many years was Treasurer of Salem. George A., Samuel R. and Edward are his sons. He died May 23, 1837, aged 73. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Priscilla (Sparhawk) Ropes. Born Nov. 28, 1764, died Aug. 30, 1840.

No. 144. SAMUEL ARCHER, 3d, \$4. Son of Samuel. Was born at Salem, April 8, 1768. Was a merchant, Captain of one of the local companies and subsequently Colonel of the Regiment. He built the old Franklin Building. Lived at one time in the Hosmer house in Pleasant street (No. 10) and in house, No. 56 Forrester street. His first wife was Susannah Babbidge, and his 2d, Deborah, daughter of Martin and Rebecca (Stuart) McNutt of Nova Scotia, born Oct. 27, 1779, died July 2, 1860. He removed to Boston and died there May 17, 1813, aged 45. There are surviving daughters by the first marriage and son Augustus J. by the second.

No. 145. JOSEPH WINN, \$4. Was originally a butcher, but became a merchant and acquired wealth. He lived in the house on the corner of St. Peter and Brown streets, and was Commander of the Salem Cadets. Had sons John and Joseph, the last of which died unmarried, and two daughters, one of which married ——— Fisk, of Charlestown, and the other, Dr. Frederick Parker. Captain W. was twice married. His first wife was Mary Hunt. His second was Mary, widow of Andrew Sleuman and daughter of Henry and Mary (Crowninshield) Elkins. He died suddenly in the South Church, Sunday, Nov. 3, 1839, aged 78.

No. 146. EDWARD S. LANG, \$5. Son

of Edward and Rachel (Ward) Lang, was born at Salem, 21st Jan., 1770. He was an apothecary, and built the store now occupied for the same business, by Henry J. Pratt, No. 137 Essex street. He was Captain and Major in the Massachusetts Militia. He married 5th June, 1796, Hannah, eldest daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Cleveland) Hiller of Salem, born 6th September, 1771, died April, 1823. He married 2dly, ——— Rebecca Brimmer of Beverly. He lived on the west side of Williams street. His sister Sarah, married Capt. Nathaniel Page, who died in Rotterdam, (Holland) after a short illness, Oct. 9, 1823, aged 43 years; his sister Deborah, Capt. William Putnam Richardson, who died at Salem, Sept. 5, 1826, aged 41. He died Feb. 12, 1833.

No. 147. GEORGE DEAN, \$3. Was originally a Friend, but became a military man and was Captain, Major and Colonel of the Militia, and afterwards returned to his early faith. He was a hard-ware dealer at one time, in connection with his brother William, and afterwards by himself, in the shop now occupied by F. S. Peck, 240 Essex street. His wife was Judith, daughter of Enos Briggs. One of his daughters married George P. Farrington. Died 12th March, 1831, in his 54th year. See Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 207, in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 181.

No. 148. THOMAS WHITTREDGE, \$3. Was a shipmaster and traded to Virginia and Maryland. His wife was Sarah Trask. He lived in Federal street, No. 144, which house he owned. Had sons, Henry T. and Thomas C., both dead. One of his daughters married Tucker Daland, the other Doctor George Osborne of Danvers.

He died 15th Sept., 1829, aged 63. See Leavitt's History E. Lodge, No. 170, in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 178.

No. 149. STEPHEN WEBB FOR BARTHOLOMEW PUTNAM, \$15. Son of B. and Ruth (Gardner) Putnam. Was born 2d Feb., 1757, died 17th Apl., 1815. Bartholomew was surveyor of the port and lived in the house that stood where the East Church now is. His wife was Sarah Hodges, daughter of Gamaliel and sister to Jonathan, (No. 143). She was born 31st July, 1740, died 17th Oct., 1850. He had two sons, Bartholomew and William, who died unmarried; and daughters, Ruth married Michael Webb; Sarah married 1st, ——— Palfrey, and 2d, Stephen Webb; Priscilla married H. Clark; and Betsey married Winthrop Gray.

No. 150. JOSEPH WHITE, \$10. Son of Joseph and Abigail (Muchmore) White. Was born Aug. 23, 1748. He married, October 18, 1770, Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Berry) Stone, who was born 15th March, 1748-9, died July, 1822. No issue. He had been a shipmaster, but was then a wealthy merchant, and lived in the eastern corner of Essex and St. Peter streets, and afterwards in the brick house, No. 128 Essex street, where he was murdered, April 6, 1830.

No. 151. JERATHMAEL PEIRCE, \$5. Son of Jerathmael and Rebecca (Hurd) Peirce. Was born at Charlestown, Mass., Jan., 1746-7; served an apprenticeship to the trade of a leather dresser; in early life, moved to Salem, and set up business in connection with Aaron Waite, under the firm of "Peirce & Waite." They continued in this, and afterwards, in pursuit of commerce for a long series of years. In

1782, he built the house on Federal street, No. 80, and now occupied by his son-in-law, George Nichols, where he lived till his death, which occurred 19th of August, 1827. He married Feb. 9, 1772, Sarah, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth (Hardy) Ropes. She was born Oct. 7, 1752, died Aug. 17, 1796. His son Benjamin, married his cousin, Lydia R. Nichols; a merchant in Salem, afterwards Librarian in Harvard University; born at Salem, Sept. 30, 1778, died at Cambridge, July 26, 1831; he was father of Prof. B. Peirce of Harvard. His daughters Sally and Betsey, married their cousin George Nichols. Youngest son Henry is now a clerk in the State Bank, Boston.

No. 152. AARON WAITT, by J. Peirce, \$5. Son of William and Dorathy (Buckman) Waitt; was born in Malden. His wife Eliza Call, of Charlestown, who died July 2, 1826, \AA . 80. He was a partner in business with Peirce (No. 51.) Lived in house 376 Essex street, now occupied by the family of Nath'l L. Rogers, who married his daughter Harriet. The other daughter, Lydia, was wife of Capt. Israel Williams. He died March 24, 1830, aged 88 years.

No. 153. JOHN DABNEY, \$4. Son of Charles and Elizabeth (Gardner) Dabney, was born at Boston 31st July, 1752. He was a printer, bookseller, and for more than twenty years Post Master of Salem. He kept his Store and the Post Office in various places, but last in a building that stood on part of the land covered by the Bowker Block. His wife was Abigail Mason, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail (Peele) Mason. She was born at Salem, 1st Nov., 1767; died 17th Sept., 1834.

He lived in a house on the west side of Liberty street, in front of the east side of the Charter street Burying Ground. Rev. Jonathan P. Dabney is his son. He died 11th October, 1819, aged 57. Leavitt's Hist. E. Lodge, No. 138, in Hist. Coll., Essex Inst., vol. 3, p. 174.

No. 154. BENJAMIN WEBB, \$3. I am not sure that this subscriber and No. 29, was not Benjamin, son of Jonathan and brother to Stephen, No. 10. If so, he was a tavern-keeper and kept the Sun Tavern, where the Essex House now is, and when Mr. Gray bought the estate, removed to Mr. G.'s house, where Bowker building is, and kept the Sun Tavern there. The estate was sold by Mr. Gray in June, 1805, for \$13,500. to the Union Marine Insurance Co'y. The tavern was then kept by William Manning, Mr. Webb having retired to his farm on the banks of the North River, foot of Conant street. He was son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Sanders) Webb. Was born March 2, 1753, and died Oct. 13, 1815. His wife was Mary, daughter of William and Mary (Andrew) King, sister to Mrs. Benjamin Hodges (No. 27) and Mrs. Jonathan Mason (No. 90). Born 6th Jan'y, 1753, died Oct. 19, 1830. Son Samuel is now living, aged 77. Jonathan deceased Aug., 1832, married Harriet Northey; daughter Mary, married John Barton, daughter Priscilla, married Rev. N. W. Williams.

No. 155. WILLIAM MERRIAM, \$5. Was a carpenter, and lived on the western side of Curtis street. His wife was widow Cook. He removed to Boston, and kept the Commercial Coffee House.

No. 156. SAMUEL SKERRY, \$10. Was a shipmaster, but removed with his family

from Salem to Brookfield, in the spring of 1805, to enjoy the tranquil pleasures of an agricultural life. Being on a visit to Salem, he was examining a horse in Pope's stable, in Federal street, when he received a kick from the horse, and died in consequence thereof on Sunday, Oct. 23, 1808, aged 36, leaving a wife and five small children. His wife was Content, daughter of Ebenezer and Mehitabel (Buttolphh) Ward. She died May 6, 1854. See a sermon on the occasion of his death, by Rev. Thomas Snell, at Brookfield, Oct. 30, 1808.

No. 157. BENJAMIN FELT, \$5. Was a block and pump maker, and lived in Curtis street. His shop was in front on Derby street, and his son Benjamin, now carries on the same business there. In addition to Benjamin, had sons John and Edward. He was son of John and Catherine Felt. Married Oct. 25, 1794, Sally Ward, died Nov. 23, 1854, aged 84.

No. 158. SAMUEL DERBY, \$20. Afterwards Samuel Gardner Derby. Was son of Richard and Lydia (Gardner) Derby, and was a merchant. He lived in Barton Square, in the house now occupied by John C. Osgood. He was 2d Captain of Salem Light Infantry, Colonel of the Regt. and Gen'l. of Brigade. He married 1st, his cousin Margaret Barton; and 2d, Lucretia, daughter of Dr. Joseph Osgood; and 3dly, Ann, daughter of Francis and Ann Archibald of Boston. He removed to Weston, Mass., and died there Jan'y. 17, 1843, aged 76. See Leavitt's Hist. Essex Lodge, No. 141, in Hist. Coll. of Inst. vol. 3, p. 174; also Derby's Geneal. in Hist. Coll. vol. 3, p. 284.

No. 159. SAMUEL ROPES, \$5. Son of

Benjamin and Ruth (Hardy) Ropes. Was born in Salem, 8th March, 1757, died Dec. 5 1841. In early life a cooper, afterwards, for many years a shipchandler of the firm of Page & Ropes, whose place of business was on the eastern corner of Derby street and Union Wharf. He lived in Bridge street, No. 106, now owned by Capt. Josiah Spalding. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Ezekiel Cheever. She was born 7th March, 1788, and died 11th Oct., 1842. William and Hardy Ropes of Boston, are his sons. Daughter Ruth, married Henry Prince, Lieutenant in the Revenue service; and Louisa, married Rev. Samuel Green of Reading, Mass., afterwards of Boston, where he died in 1834.

B. PICKMAN, JR., \$10. No. 3.

JACOB CROWNINSHIELD, \$8. No. 134.

JOHN DERBY, JR. for his order, \$8. No. 133.

NATHANIEL SILSBEE, \$5. No. 94.

OLIVER, (probably B. L.) \$10. No. 24.

A FRIEND, \$5.

JOSEPH VINCENT will pay \$5. No. 35.

NEHEMIAH ADAMS per order, \$5. No. 11.

EBENEZER PUTNAM, \$5. No. 33.

MR. (AMOS?) HOVEY, \$5. No. 49.

JOHN OSGOOD for order, \$5. No. 45.

CAPT. (JAMES?) DEVEREUX per order, \$5. No. 72.

CAPT. CLIFFORD CROWNINSHIELD per his order, \$15. No. 4.

C. FELT, \$3.

CAPT. STEPHEN WEBB, \$5. No. 10.

JOSEPH PEABODY, \$7. No. 5.

JEREMIAH SHEPARD, \$3. No. 21.

JOSEPH HILLER, \$5. No. 30.

SIMON FORRESTER, \$10. No. 73.

ISAAC OSGOOD, \$5. No. 31.

S. PUTNAM, \$2. No. 69.

ISRAEL WILLIAMS, \$5. No. 44.

BENJAMIN PICKMAN, \$20. No. 3.

JOSHUA WARD, \$8. No. 51.

WM. LUSCOMB, JR. per his order, \$5. No. 82.

G. CROWNINSHIELD & SONS, \$15. No. 97.

JACOB ASHTON, \$5. No. 47.

ABEL LAWRENCE, \$5. No. 48.

WM. MARSTON, \$5. No. 83.

WM. PRESCOTT, \$5. No. 2.

Also several Cash Subscriptions, making a total of \$327.

BOSTON NUMISMATIC SOCIETY.

The monthly meeting of this Society was held on Thursday, June 5, 1862, the President in the chair. Several medals and coins of an interesting character were exhibited; among the medals was one in silver of Oliver Cromwell; *obverse*—a finely raised head and bust of the Protector, with the inscription—*Oliv. D. Gr. P. Ang. Sco. Et Hib. Pro.* Reverse—the arms of Cromwell supported by a lion—*rampant*—with the legend *Pax Quaeritor Bello*, size 22. A full set of Tical, the silver currency of Siam, consisting of eight pieces, the largest weighing two ounces, attracted much attention; also a specimen of the Baltimore Town piece,—*obverse*—Head of Standish Barry, “Baltimore Town, July 4th, 90;” *reverse*—“Standish Barry, Three Pence.”

The committee to which was referred the subject of electrotype, and false coins, reported in part, as follows: “The electrotype copies of rare coins are more decep-

tive than the pieces struck from the new dies described in this communication. The coin market is regularly supplied with facsimiles of many rare and valuable coins in the American series. In many instances they are so skillfully done as to deceive collectors of much experience. But by a careful examination of the face and edge of the piece they can be detected, and from the absence of the ring of the genuine coin. There are several persons who make a business of issuing and selling these copies; they solicit the loan of fine and rare coins *to copy for their own collection*, and soon after specimens are in the market for sale. Your committee would suggest to collectors, and all others interested in numismatics, the importance of discouraging the issue of these spurious pieces in every practicable way, especially by declining to have their medals or coins copied in any manner, or under any pretence. The following list, it is believed, contains all the spurious pieces which have been issued:

No. 1. Washington Half Dollar. Obv. Bust of Washington, with the inscription, "George Washington, President I., 1792." *Rev.* a spread Eagle, "United States of America." Struck in 1859 by William Idler, Philadelphia, in silver, copper, brass and tin. Size 22. On the obverse of this piece the word "*copy*" is stamped in very small raised letters, which are easily removed, and the piece rubbed and worn to resemble an old coin.

No. 2. Lord Baltimore Penny. Obv. Bust and inscription like the original, but with this addition around the head—"W. Idler, dealer in coins, minerals, &c., Phila." This inscription being carefully erased from the piece may possibly deceive some

persons. Issued by Wm. Idler, Phila., in silver, copper, brass and white metal. Size 13. 1859.

No. 3. Sommer Islands piece. Obv. a Hog, "XII" over his back. Inscription, "Sommer Islands." *Rev.* a Ship in full sail. Said to have been issued by Mr. Dickerson of Philadelphia. Struck in copper, brass and tin. Size 20½. 1859.

No. 4. George Clinton piece — Obv. Head. "Non Vi Virtute Vici." *Rev.* Eagle standing on a shield with spread wings, as if about to fly—above, "E Pluribus Unum;" below, "Excelsior," very handsomely executed. Struck in silver and copper, by Alfred S. Robinson, Hartford, Ct., 1860. Size 17½.

No. 5. Copy of the New York Gold Coin. Obv. Sun rising from behind mountains. "Excelsior — Nova Eboraca Columbia." *Rev.* Eagle upright, bunch of arrows in right talon, sprig in left—letters E. B. stamped on left wing. The Eagle surrounded with wreath, outside of which is the inscription, "Unum E Pluribus. 1787." Issued by Alfred S. Robinson, Hartford, Ct., 1860, in copper and brass. Size 19.

No. 6. Rosa Americana Penny. Obv. Head "Georgius II, D. G. Rex." *Rev.* "Rosa American, 1733." Crown over rose. "Utile Dulci."

Issued by Alfred S. Robinson, Hartford, Ct., 1861, in silver, copper and brass. Size 22.

No. 7. Elephant Piece. Obv. Elephant — *Rev.* "God Preserve New England, 1694." Issued by Alfred S. Robinson, Hartford, C., 1861, in silver, copper, brass and nickel. Size 18.

No. 8. Washington Piece. Obv. Mili-

tary bust, head to left—"George Washington, President, 1789." *Rev.* Upright Eagle, shield on breast, arrows in right talons, sprig in left, scroll in beak, with inscription, "Unum E. Pluribus." Issued by Alfred S. Robinson, Hartford, Ct., 1862, in silver and copper. Size 20.

No. 9. Massachusetts Pine Tree Money—shilling, sixpence, three-pence, two-pence and penny—the "N. E." Shilling. *Rev.* "XII"—and the Good Samaritan Shilling.

Thomas Wyatt of New York made dies of all the above pieces—copying them from the engravings in "Felt's Mass Currency." and issued a few sets of them. They are, however, easily detected, as being more round and even in shape, and better struck than the genuine. Still many persons of little experience in such matters would perhaps as readily take the one as the other.

No. 1. U. S. Bar Cent. *Obv.*, "U. S. A." the S much larger than the other letters and extending, in part, over them. They can be detected by observing that the S passes over, instead of under the A. *Rev.* thirteen bars extending across the coin. The die was cut by Bolen, of Springfield, Mass., 1862. In copper. Size 16½.

CORRECTION.

In the article on Ann Pudeator, the date of her arrest is stated in the text as about July 2d. According to the Marshal's return, she was arrested in company with Alice Parker, May 12. As the records of her first examination are missing, and the examination itself was evidently inconclu-

sive,—she being again examined July 2d, and her indictment more particularly based on specific acts of Witchcraft, committed at that last examination—we adopted the later date as the date of her arrest. It may be, that she was discharged on her first examination, but was subsequently re-arrested, as we know to have been the case with Mary Easty of Topsfield. Still, in the uncertainty, it is best to follow the Record, and we thus correct the text. The last examination took place in Salem, at the house of a Mr. Thomas Beadle. She was evidently examined *twice* before an indictment was found against her, and this fact favors the idea, that she was in good repute at the time, and that the magistrates hesitated for a while to proceed against her for Witchcraft, but were finally overborne by the persistent witnesses.

G. F. C.

EXTRACTS FROM SOME OLD ACCOUNT BOOKS KEPT BY MR. WHIPPLE, OF HAMILTON, MASS.

[Continued from Page 96.]

BURIALS.

1735.

Dec., Mary Patch.

Jan., Old Frisel.

Mch., Joshua Hobs.

1736.

May, Elezebeth Barker.

" Matthew Whipple, weaver.

June, Samuel Brown, Hannah and Martha.

" John Dane, Daniel.

" Thomas Brown's wife.

July, Joseph Rolles wife.

BIRTHS.

1727.

- May, Isack Tilton, Jemima.
 June, Gabriel Pushi, child.
 " Nathaniel Potter, Hannah.
 " J. Semons, Hannah.
 July, Samuel Engals, child.
 Aug., Nathaniel Dane, Frances.
 " Daniel Davison, William.
 Sept., Nathaniel Jones, Hannah.
 " Jacob Davison, child.
 Oct., Caleb Poland, child.
 Nov., Samuel Lumax, Nathaniel.
 " John Whipple, son Steven.
 Dec., Samuel Lamson, Sarah.
 " 15. John Whipple, William.
 " Benjamin Knight, Benjamin.

1728.

- Mch., Jacob Brown, son Joseph..
 " John Pach, Mary.
 May, John Low, Ephraim.
 " James Bishop, Sarah.
 " John Dane, Benjamin.
 " Joseph Buckniem, Joseph.
 June, James Molton, Lucy.
 " Joseph Walker, Joseph.
 " John Ball, John.
 Aug., Nehemiah Porter, Ledy.
 " Thomas Adams, son.
 " John Robard's, Joseph.
 " Nathaniel Emerson, preseler.
 Sept., Neckles Woodbury, Benjamin.
 " William Lamson, Mary.
 Oct., Samuel Whipple, Mary.
 Nov., Jacob Brown, jr., child.
 " Samuel Poland, jr., child Sam'l.
 " Joseph Knowlton, Jacob.
 Dec., Nathaniel Piper, child.
 Nov., Solomon Smith, Joseph.
 Jan., Frances Whipple, Lucy.
 " Joseph Adams, persiler.

- " John Bowles, child.
 " John Adams, child.
 " Caleb Poland, child.
 Feb., Benjamin Gilbord, child.
 Mch., John Quarles, William.
 " Andrew Darby, Elezabeth.

1729.

- April, Isack Tilton, Abigail.
 " John Hacker Ledy.
 May, John Darby, John.
 " John Parkins, John.
 " Garbarell Poshen?, child.
 " Hannah Sands, child.
 Jan., Nathaniel Dane, Isaral.
 " Peter Lamson, Thomas.
 " John Pach, iuner Beniaman.
 Aug., Joshua Macclaffin, Mary.
 July, Richard Marshall, Frances.
 Aug., Nathaniel Jons, iuner Sarah.
 Sept., Jacob Brown, iuner child Mary.
 Oct., Nathaniel Potter, Edman.
 " Daniel Davison, Daniel.
 " Johnathan Piper, Johnathan.
 Nov., Maier Epes, Simons.
 Dec., Beniaman Ston, Ben.
 " Barnabus Dodg, Martha.
 " Jacob Tomson Loas.
 " William Buras, dafter Mary.
 " Joseph Walker, William.
 " Beniaman Hight?, Jemima.
 Jan., Nechlos Woodbury.
 " John Low, Thomas.
 " James Whipple, iuner Sarah.
 " Daniel Greeno, William.
 Mch., John Hubbard, Elizabeth.
 " John Pach, child.

1730.

- June, Joseph Boules, cnild.
 June, John Robards, child.
 " John Small, child Ephraim.
 July, John Dane, child Sarah.

“ Nathaniel Piper, Susannah.
 “ Robard Annable, dafter Eleze-
 beth.

Aug., Nat. Jons, iuner, child.
 “ Samuel Lamson, Samuel.
 “ Joseph Buckman, son.
 Sept., David Robards, David.
 Oct., Frances Whipple, child.
 “ Samuel Whipple, Samuel.
 “ Joseph Adams Ledy.
 Dec., James Moulton, Leday.
 Dec., Beniman Gilbard, Ledia.
 “ Samuel Dodg, child Eutipas.
 Jan., Andrew Darby, Sarah.
 Jan., Mr. Wiggelworth, Sarah.
 “ John Darby, iuner, son Thomas.
 Feb., Nehemiah Porter, child.
 Jan., John Bouls, child.

1731.

Mar., John Pach, iuner, Sarah.
 May, Soloman Smith, Soloman.
 “ John Master, Abigail and Han-
 nah.

“ Joseph Knolton, Abraham.
 “ Samuel Poland, Debara.
 “ Peter Lamson, Eunes.
 “ John Pach, Mary.
 July, William Adams, son.
 Aug., John Bacher, child.
 “ Joseph Whipple, child.
 Sept., Isack Tilton, Rachel.
 Oct., Daniel Greeno, child Daniel.
 “ Frances Whipple, Thomas.
 “ Robard Annable, Mathew.
 Nov., Joseph Semons, son Dan.
 Dec., James Bishop, Jorge.
 “ Joseph Bouls, child.
 “ Nichlas Woodbary, child Ann.
 “ Nathaniel Potter, John.
 Jan., Barinbus Dodg, Lucy.
 “ Gabrile Pshen?, Mason.

“ Richard Marshal, child Benia-
 man.

Feb., Daniel Davison, Mary.
 “ Jacob Thomson, Martha.
 Mch., John Low, Nathaniel.
 Mch., Joseph Gifford, Joseph.

1732.

April, Beniaman Stow, Hannah.
 “ Mr. Wiggelworth, Febe.
 June, John Parkins, son.
 July, Nehemiah Potter, Hezidiah and
 Ebenezer.
 “ John Bacher, Sarah.
 Aug., Jacob Brown, iuner, son.
 Nov., Nathaniel Emerson, Nathl.
 “ John Master, Matha.
 Dec., Davied Robards, Joseph.

1733.

Mch., Joseph Gilbard, Adam.
 “ John Dane, Daniel.
 “ Daniel Greeno, Robard.
 “ Samuel Dodg, Lidy.
 April, Jeremiah Low, Lidy.
 “ Thomas Brown, iuner, son Thos.
 “ Joseph Walker, John.
 May, Nathaniel Potter, Abigail.
 “ John Pach, jun., Samuel.
 July, Benjamin Gilbard, Joseph.
 “ Peter Lamson, Amos.
 Aug., Thomas Dodg, child Luke.
 “ James Molton, Mehitable.
 “ John Robard's, William.
 “ Nath'l Dane, Ester & Ephraim.
 Sept., John Bouls, Deborah.
 “ Solomon Smith, Elizabeth.
 “ Joseph Whipple, Ester.
 Oct., Robard Annable, Jacob.
 “ Joseph Poland, Joseph.
 Nov., Thomas Adams, Joseph.
 “ Thomas Lamson, Jun., Thomas.

(To be continued.)

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. IV.

August, 1862.

No. 4.

A BRIEF REVIEW OF THE HISTORY OF THE PURITANS AND THE SEPARATISTS FROM THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND; IN WHICH THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE NONCONFORMISTS OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY AND THE SEPARATISTS OF PLYMOUTH COLONY IS DISCUSSED.

A Paper read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, April 25, 1862.

BY A. C. GOODELL.

A new historical work,* not yet published, treating of some matters of deep interest to students of our earliest colonial history, having recently, through the kindness of a friend, been sent to me for inspection and comment, I was led, on reading some of the author's remarks, into an examination of the origin and

* Memoir of Anne Hutchinson. By Henry B. Dawson. N. Y. 1856.

I will here remark that I have not deemed it necessary to cite authorities, except in a few instances, because all the leading facts here stated are recorded in the pages of well known authors,—especially NEAL, whose history of the Puritans may be found in most libraries.

characteristics of the different classes of Puritans, and of Separatists from the Church of England, with special reference to the points of dissimilarity between the Separatists of Plymouth and the Nonconformists of the Massachusetts Bay,—including the early settlers of Salem.

The field grew larger as I proceeded, until what was meant for the briefest suggestion of dissent, has extended to a paper of such length, that, at the request of the Secretary, I agreed to read, at a meeting of the Institute, such parts of it as relate more particularly to the New England immigrants.

The ideal Puritan, according to most descriptions, is a cadaverous and whining fellow, speaking on all occasions in quaint scriptural phrases, with a nasal drawl and such peculiarity of intonation as has won for his discourse the name of *cant*, from the Latin *canto*, to sing. A genuine Puritan, according to this description, must have lived some time in the latter part of the 16th or in the 17th century. He must have worn a peaked hat, and sported a peaked beard withal. Knowledge of the Scriptures and ignorance of every thing else, cunning and credulity, cruelty and hypocrisy,

must somehow be intermixed in his constitution with a hatred of the Pope, the Devil and Monarchy, and utter oppugnancy to taxation, especially in the form of ship-money.

This is the singular monster that even the latest and best historians depict with as much boldness of imagery and as much rhetorical skill as ever poet or historian wasted on the Minotaur, whom the youthful Theseus overcame at Crete.

It is time that, in this thing, poetry should yield to truth, and graphic generalizations be corrected by a survey of plain facts.

Cromwell, enforcing discipline by a wise appeal to and respect for the sincere religious views of his soldiers; young Milton, the centre of the wit, learning and beauty of Florence, — peer of the wisest, without bluster or affectation, and the best of good fellows without the sacrifice of virtue; Robinson, charging his little band of pilgrims—from which he was to part forever—“to follow him no further than he followed Christ,” and to be as “willing to embrace further light as that they had received;” and Roger Williams, founding the first free commonwealth, from motives of pure philanthropy, are characters not to be brought within the common superficial description of the Puritan without the greatest injustice.

The Puritans were, in all respects, save two, very much the same as their neighbors; and these differences do not, upon the whole, put them in unfavorable contrast with their contemporaries, in the minds of candid people. Besides their strained and Judaic morality, the *religious belief* of the Puritans is what should distinguish them as a class from their contemporaries. And, with this in view as the proper distinction, the following survey of the

growth and of the divisions of this class is submitted:—

The proclamation of supremacy by Henry VIII. was intended as an assertion of ecclesiastical independence of Rome, and not as a protest against her erroneous practices, or against her claims to a divine institution and a legitimate apostolical succession. The sovereignty of the Pontiff, and not the orthodoxy of the Roman Church or its Bishop, was denied; the Anglican bishops claiming ecclesiastical equality with the Tenant of the Vatican as the Bishop of Rome; or, at least, claiming a national autonomy for their Church and State.

That Henry was encouraged by a knowledge of the progress of the Reformation, among the laity and the clergy, there can be no doubt. Nothing short of a general revolution in religious views would have made so bold a step possible. But that Henry or his advisers consciously began the English Reformation by this act with a purpose, or from a desire, ultimately to introduce the peculiar doctrines of the Continental Protestants into England, cannot, I think, be proved.

But alienation from Rome opened a door for more thorough reform. And, as the breach between the King and the Pope widened, harmony of doctrine and purpose between the Protestants of England and of the Continent became more complete, insomuch that, during the reign of Henry, and, especially, during the reign of Edward VI, his successor, Calvin and other reformers of his school were in constant correspondence either with the King, the Protector, or Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, through whose influence the “Institutes” were approved by the Church; Peter Martyr was invited from Germany to a professorship at Oxford; Ochinus was made a canon of Canterbury; and Fagius and Bu-

cer were employed at Cambridge in translating the Scriptures, — the latter afterwards receiving the appointment of Professor of Theology at the University.

The new doctrines were so well received that there was soon a manifest tendency of the whole Church towards attaining the simplicity of primitive ecclesiastical forms. The Archbishop declared against the necessity of the imposition of hands; looked upon the Episcopacy as not, in itself, a divine ordinance, and allowed clergymen, admitted to the ministry according to Calvinistic forms on the Continent, to hold benefices under the Establishment without reordination by a bishop. But, unlike Calvin, Cranmer did not exhibit an obstinate preference for Presbyterian government; although, chiefly at the suggestion of Calvin, he procured a revision of the English Liturgy, which, under the name of King Edward's Service-book, was afterwards held in high veneration by some of the refugees from the persecutions under Mary, and, at Frankfort-on-the-Main, was the cause of a strife that resulted in the division of the English Church into Conformists and Nonconformists, or Puritans, from whom sprang the Separatists, and, finally, the Independents.

Thus much progress had the English Church made towards unity with the Continental Reformed Churches, when Mary ascended the throne. Up to this time — except in the case of the popish recusants — there had been no separation, no nonconformity. There was no cause for dissension; so evenly had the Church kept pace with the religious progress of the people, and so much latitude had been permitted in ceremonial observances.

. But the five years of Mary's reign were ret-

rogressive. The supremacy of the Pope reacknowledged, it followed that all this glorious work of reform must be undone. The diffusion of knowledge among the laity — up to that time the only essential blessing of the Reformation — was stopped; the revised Liturgy was superseded; the ceremonies of Rome were restored, and her teachings enforced by the denunciation of appropriate penalties against contumacious resisters. The persecution that consigned Cranmer, Ridley and Latimer to the flames, drove hundreds to the Continent as exiles. This I call

THE FIRST EXILE.

At Frankfort, July 29, 1554, a number of the refugees who had assembled in that city June 27, previous, established a church in the congregational form, still claiming to be members of the English Church, but agreeing to have no controversy about ceremonies. These worshippers soon sent letters to their brethren at Strasburgh, Zurich and Basel, in which "they commend their new settlement as nearer the policy and order of Scripture than the Service-book of King Edward." But their new system was not approved of by some of the exiled brethren, and gave rise to a controversy, in which Dr. Richard Cox, (afterwards Bishop of Ely,) on the part of the formalists, and John Knox, on the part of the radical reformers or Presbyterians, were the chief contestants, and which, though silenced for a while through the interposition of Calvin, was, after the accession of Elizabeth, transferred to England, and laid the foundation for the distinction of Puritan from Court Reformer — a distinction that, in a modified form, still exists in the Church of England, as the differences between the High Church and Low Church parties sufficiently show.

1564.

COURT REFORMERS. PURITANS.

The Frankfort quarrel renewed in England, and aggravated by the growing persistency of the two opposing classes, and by the bitterness and vehemence of their disputes, gave rise to the new name of "Puritan," about 1564 — at least, I do not know of its use at an earlier date* — and the name was soon used by High Churchmen, and by outsiders favorably inclined to the papacy, as a reproachful epithet.

These rival bodies *in the Church* strove for the establishment of a ritual and discipline conformed to their respective views, through many years with varying success. Upon the whole it would seem that the Puritan clergy succeeded, except during the times of Bancroft and Laud, in avoiding the observance of the most obnoxious ceremonies without much trouble, despite the efforts of disciplinarians who were, nominally, the victors, and who had, certainly, the support of the Government.

That this antagonism should not have proceeded sooner to an open rupture, will not surprise us when we reflect that the same Church has, within our own recollection, nourished advocates of ultra High Church doctrines, and even of Tridentine novelties, such as the sympathizers with John Henry Newman and his school, and, at the same time, permitted the bold utterances of Latitudinarians like Henry Bristow Wilson; while the government unswervingly holds up the old ecclesiastical fabric, satisfied with the fact of its existence, with its traditions and its prevailing catholicism, and jealous of innovations — especially of such as would affect its structural system. Large spiritual freedom and considerable latitude in

the observance of rites must be expected to prevail in a church modelled in an ancient mould and modified only by traditions — around which cling, lovingly, all her pride and much of her devotion — while the Protestant genius of her children is earnest, intellectual and aspiring.

But the breach between High Church and Low Church (for so I will call them for convenience) widened every day; and, while both parties agreed that there should be uniformity, and that the civil sword should be used to effect it, they could not agree on a basis of union. The High Church party did not refuse to yield on the ground that the Liturgy was of divine ordinance, but because it was established by law as the rule of uniformity. Even Archbishop Parker "was not fond of the cap, surplice and wafer-bread," "and gloried in having been consecrated without the Aaronical garments."

1559 — 1662.

CONFORMISTS. NONCONFORMISTS.

However, after the Act of Uniformity passed in the first Parliament of Elizabeth's reign, which, under heavy penalties, obliged all clergymen to practise such ceremonies as were prescribed under its authority, and after the Queen's strict injunctions issued thereupon, some of the Low Church party conformed, in obedience to the law and the orders of their spiritual superiors, though with reluctance; others refused, and became Nonconformists, but shared, after 1564, with those of their brethren who conformed and remained in good standing in the Church, the name of PURITANS.

Such of these Nonconformists as were deprived of their livings, preached here and there, in private places, and in churches when not forcibly prevented. Some aban-

* I take Heylin for authority on this point, as most all the later authorities have done. See his "Hist. Reformation of the Church of England," Ed. 1674, p. 344. An. Reg. Eliz. 7, 1564.

doned the clerical calling; and others took advantage of the protection offered by that noble asylum for persecuted free thought,—the University of Cambridge; which, by virtue of a privilege granted by Pope Alexander VI, had the power to license, under the name of “Lecturers,” twelve ministers to preach anywhere in England without farther authority from any bishop.

This was the beginning of Nonconformity; though the name is, at present most commonly applied to those two thousand or more clergymen who were driven from their benefices, in 1662, by the Act of Uniformity of King Charles, passed in the year 1661.

1566.

*In the Church:**Out of the Church:*

- 1 { CHURCHMEN PROPER,
OR CONFORMISTS.
- 2 { PURITANS, INCLUDING
NONCONFORMISTS.

SEPARATISTS.

But the success of the High Church party in the Convocation of 1562; the revision of the Service-book to suit the wishes of the Queen and the demands of the clergy, who, under Elizabeth, were growing High Church as they had grown Low Church under Edward; together with the zeal displayed by the clergy in obedience to the famous royal letter of Jan. 25, 1564, quenched the last spark of hope in the minds of many of those who had, hitherto, looked longingly for a reform, but with greater or less confidence in the certainty of its coming. Some of these were already Nonconformists; others still adhered to the ritual, not from choice, but from necessity. But now both abandoned the Church, or were suspended from their functions, and became SEPARATISTS.

In the language of Neal: “Many churches were now shut up, and the people ready to mutiny for want of ministers.” Many of the

laity, too, were as averse to the ceremonies as any of the clergy, and so, together, these formed congregations for worship outside of the Church, after all arguments had been used in vain, in convocation and by letters, to obtain the liberty of exercising clerical functions in the Church without absolute conformity, and after the Star-chamber had established a censorship of the press, in order to deprive the discontented of the opportunity of pleading their cause through its offices.

These Separatists claimed to be Churchmen notwithstanding their separation, and only professed to have withdrawn from the errors of the Church:—“people of the same country, of the same religion, and of the same judgment in doctrine, parted communions.” They finally adopted the Geneva Service-book, as preferable to the amended Service-book of King Edward; declaring, however, “that they revered the learned in Geneva and elsewhere, but did not build their faith and religion upon them.”

1582.

*In the Church:**Out of the Church:*

- 1 { NONCONFORMISTS and
PURITAN CONFORMISTS.
- 2 { HIGHCHURCHMEN, or
REGULAR CONFORMISTS.

- 1 OLD SEPARATISTS.
- 2 { BROWNISTS, or
TOTAL SEPARATISTS.

At length, the last tie that held even the Separatists, in some sort, to the Church, was broken. In 1582, after the act 23d, Eliz. chap. 1, imposing on absentees from church the impossible penalty of £20 per month, added to the increasing severities of the High Commission and the rigid disciplinary exactions of Aylmer, Bishop of London, some of the Puritans and Separatists rebelled outright, and denounced the Church of England as hopelessly perverse and wicked, and as not a true church of Christ.

One of the “Lecturers,” Robert Browne, led these new or total Separatists, who hence

took the name of BROWNISTS. "The Brownists did not differ from the Church of England in any articles of faith, but—they denied the Church of England to be a true church, and her ministers to be rightly ordained. They maintained the discipline of the Church of England to be popish and anti-christian, and all her ordinances and sacraments invalid. Hence they forbade their people to join with them in prayer, in hearing, or in any part of the public worship."—*Neal*.

These Brownists were, it must be confessed, the first *Independents*, so far as church government and ceremonies were concerned; but the name is generally applied to Separatists of a later date, who protested against some of the doctrines of the Church as well as the ritual, and who, unlike the Brownists, were willing to admit the Church of England to be a true church.*

In 1593-4, after the execution of their brethren,—Barrowe, Greenwood, Penry, and others, some of the persecuted Brownists fled to Holland, whither others of their persuasion were banished, still later, under the statute 31, Eliz.—passed as a substitute for the atrocious law under which the three persons above named were made martyrs. This I call

THE SECOND EXILE.

1602-1608-1620.

<i>In the Church:</i>	<i>Out of the Church:</i>
1 CONFORMING PURITANS.	1 OLD SEPARATISTS.
1 NONCONFORMING do.	2 BROWNISTS.
2 HIGH CHURCH PARTY.	3 SEMI-SEPARATISTS.

Baneroft, Bishop of London, who succeeded

Whitgift in the see of Canterbury, was even more zealous against nonconformity than his predecessor; or at least he was more active and scrupulous in enforcing, within the Church, the due observance of her obnoxious rites. So severe was his discipline that "above 300 Puritan ministers were silenced or deprived, some of whom were excommunicated and cast into prison," and others were driven into exile.

Among these was John Robinson, the founder of the Church of Plymouth, who, in 1606, was a minister over a congregation of the Nottinghamshire dissenters, formed about four years before, and who fled, in 1608, with a small company, to Amsterdam, where he found, already organized, a congregation of the Brownist exiles of 1593,—the church of Francis Johnson and Henry Ainsworth. But, difficulties soon arising between the new exiles and the old congregation, Robinson and his church, in about a year from the time of their arrival, removed to Leyden. There Robinson ruled, as a sort of patriarch, over his little congregation, and, gradually changing from an utter or "total" Separatist and repudiator of the Church of England, to a "moderate," holding, like the Brownists, to the necessity and lawfulness of separation, but, unlike them, admitting the legality and orthodoxy of the English Church, he brought over his congregation to the same peculiar views; and these views they maintained after their emigration to New England in 1620—a pilgrimage which, when stripped of the disguise with which poetry and prejudice have invested it, is found to have been the result, chiefly, of a difference, between the English refugees and their protestant Dutch neighbors, concerning the obligation of the fourth commandment of the Decalogue; the former being Sabbatarians, and the latter, like Calvin

*The Independents *eo nomine* are generally and perhaps properly traced to John Robinson, and no farther. Cotton maintained that Independency was as old as the time of the Apostles; but this was not spoken in a strictly historical sense. Mosheim suggests that an expression in Robinson's Apology may have given rise to this particular use of the word. See Mosheim's Hist., Ed. 1790, Vol. 5, pp. 405-6. Note q.

and Luther, refusing to attach any special sanctity to the first day of the week.*

*From the statement of Robert Baylie, that Robinson's flock, "partly by divisions among themselves, was well near brought to nought," and, perhaps, from similar statements by other contemporary writers, some historians, including the accurate Gov. Hutchinson, have, in describing the condition of the Church of the Pilgrims in Holland, expressed themselves in such a way as to lead the reader to infer that the emigration to America was the result of a contentious and restless spirit that, too often, disturbed the peace of the Pilgrims even in their exile.

But the concurrent testimony of Bradford, Winslow and Cotton, seems conclusive to the point that, whatever contentions they might formerly have had with others at Amsterdam and elsewhere, there was no disagreement among themselves, especially with regard to their emigration to New England.

Nor do the alleged restlessness, and the growing obscurity of the Pilgrims, under the tolerant rule of the Dutch, seem sufficient reasons for their pilgrimage; nor, as the probable causes thereof, do they so well agree with what is known of the character of the Pilgrims, as do the reasons so fully and plainly stated by themselves.

Bradford gives some principal reasons; and describes as "that which was more lamentable and of all sorrows most heavy to be borne," "the extravagant and dangerous courses" into which their children were drawn by the "evil examples" of their neighbors. What the chief of these "evil examples" was, may be inferred from Winslow, who includes, in his list of reasons, "the little good we did or were like to do with the Dutch in reforming the sabbath." See *Winslow's Brief Narration in Chron. Plymouth*, p. 381, and *Bradford's History in Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.*

The English divines at the Synod of Dort (1639) had called the attention of the assembly to this profanation of the sabbath; and, after the emigration to New England, it is to be noted that a religious observance of the Lord's day was made almost if not quite the corner-stone of the system of ordinances that was now practised by the Pilgrims, with a punctuality and zeal proportioned to their

This exodus of fugitives to Amsterdam, Leyden and Plymouth, I call the

THIRD EXILE;

and those who came to Plymouth were the true "Pilgrim Fathers" of New England. They were not, properly, PURITANS, just in the degree that they were SEPARATISTS; and they did not confound these distinctions themselves.†

1629-1634.

<i>In the Church:</i>	<i>Out of the Church:</i>
1 { CONFORMING PURITANS.	1 { PLYMOUTH SEMI-SEP-
2 { NONCONFORMING do.	2 { ARATISTS.
3 { IN ENGLAND.	2 { LEYDEN SEMI-SEPA-
2 { HIGH CHURCH PARTY.	3 { RATISTS.
3 { MASSACHUSETTS NON-	3 { BROWNISTS AT AM-
CONFORMISTS.	STERDAM &c.
	4 { OLD SEPARATISTS; A
	FEW IN ENGLAND.

The story of the MASSACHUSETTS immigrants is so familiar that I will not dwell upon it farther than to say, that the rigor of Laud drove some nonconforming divines from their livings, who, not content to live without

freedom from the influence of opposing sects and the example of libertines.

New England is entitled to the distinction of having first enforced, by civil authority, the entire observance of the first day of the week,—a favorite ordinance of the Puritans and Separatists, but unrecognized by Calvin, and by the Church of England till at a comparatively recent date,—and even now not generally observed by the Protestants of continental Europe,—but which has peculiarly distinguished New England ever since the landing of the Pilgrims.

Unless we accept this as the chief reason for the emigration to Plymouth, we shall find it hard to altogether avoid the conclusion often sneeringly uttered, but, no doubt, sometimes honestly arrived at by those who have charged the Pilgrims with emigrating, because, "being without power or consequence, they grew tired of the indolent security of their sanctuary." See *Note, in Young's Chronicles of Plymouth*, p. 48.

†See Gov. Bradford's Dialogue in *Young's Chronicles of Plymouth*, pp. 435-6, *et passim*.

employment, and, being equally unwilling to fawn for reinstatement in a position which could only be regained by hypocrisy and held by practising subterfuges to hide their Puritanism from their spiritual superiors,—and even then, not without constant fear of being silenced, suspended, censured or excommunicated,—removed to New England, where the young and pleasantly situated colony of the Massachusetts Bay promised an opportunity for the gratification of their love of independence and their thirst for dominion, without liability to contamination from dangerous sectaries on one hand, or the possibility of rigorous control by their superiors in the Established Church on the other.

Having come to this distant colony, far from the reach of the pursuivants of the ecclesiastical courts, these Nonconformists gave free play to all their notions of reform; and, while still claiming membership and communion with the Church of England, they unrelentingly persecuted their few clerical brethren of conforming proclivities that happened among them; reordained, in the congregational form, pastors who were priests of the regular establishment; renounced the Episcopacy and abolished the Liturgy. This is the story of Higginson and Skelton, of John Cotton, of Thomas Shepard of Lynn, John Norton of Ipswich, of Charles Chauncy, of Peter Bulkley, Richard Mather and others.

The proofs of this are abundant. White's "Brief Relation" scouts the insinuation that, "under the color of planting a colony, they intended to raise and erect a seminary of faction and separation."* The Company, in their instructions to Endicott and his Council, apologize for sending Ralph Smith, the Separatist, on the plea of ignorance, at the time, of his

peculiar views.* In the "Humble Request," the Colonists ask to be considered "as those who esteem it an honor to call the Church of England from which we rise, our dear mother;" and much more to the same purpose.† The quarrel with Roger Williams began in the opposition of the Boston clergy to his zealous attempts to effect a complete *separation*, or, as Mather says: "his refusing to communicate with the Church of Boston, because they would not make a public and solemn declaration of repentance for their communicating with the Church of England while they were in the Realm of England."‡ Yet, notwithstanding all these professions of attachment to the Church of England, they banished the Brownes for using the Book of Common Prayer, and for no other reason that I can see.

These inconsistencies are very strange, but, nevertheless, true; and, once acknowledged, leave little room for surprise at the rapid, complete and almost imperceptible unification of the SEPARATIST churches of Plymouth and the NONCONFORMING congregations of Massachusetts Bay.

What was the difference between the churches of the two Colonies? Substantially there was no difference. Both were Calvinistic in the basis of their respective creeds. Both were Sabbatarians; for Dr. Bound's treatise on the fourth Commandment had not only influenced the whole Puritan body in England, but had extended its power over the minds of some of the exiles; and Robinson's band, we have seen, were converted to the new views. Both agreed in the method

* See Young's Chron. M. B. p. 151, and authorities cited.

† See some pertinent notes to this in Young, Chron. M. Bay, p. 296, *et passim*.

‡ Little Foxes, &c., in Magnalia—Book 7.

* See Young's Chron. Mass. Bay, p. 15.

of administering the sacraments, and of observing the ordinances, generally. In short, the only difference would seem to lie in a few trifling questions relating to the propriety and powers of synodical assemblies, and in the *origin* and respective *ecclesiastical traditions* of the two colonies.

The Puritans of Massachusetts had come to their position in and through the Church of England. They were despised *Puritans* to be sure, but never *outcasts*. The Plymouth Pilgrims, on the contrary, were *outcasts*.

They, finally, were ready to receive Churchmen into their communion without renunciation of the "Babylonish harlot."—But, at the outset, they were the most rigid Separatists; admitting no plea to be good in behalf of the Established Church. Of course, they were looked upon by Puritan and High Churchman alike, as pariahs in religion, and their name of Separatists, or Brownists, as they were indifferently called by their opponents, who were not disposed, or, perhaps, qualified to make nice distinctions, became an almost insufferable stigma.

How earnestly the Plymouth people strove to relieve themselves from the odium of a bad name, Bradford's Dialogue, before cited, will show. And how eager both Colonies were to protest against "sectaries," their whole history, up to their union under the Province Charter, bears abundant evidence.

The two Colonies, having begun to entertain views, on all subjects pertaining to religion, essentially identical, all tokens of division were soon lost; especially after the commencement of the civil wars in England, when the union, at home and in the Colonies, of different classes of dissenters, and their redivision, in England, into new schools, proceeded with great rapidity and wrought other remarkable changes; till, in 1643, the name of Pu-

ritan was dropped, as inapplicable to any existing class, and the new classification into Independents, Erastians and Presbyterians took place.

But these sudden and extensive changes in the Mother Country did not so powerfully affect the Colonies in affairs either of church or state. So, while, in the assembly of divines at Westminster, and in the parliament, and among the English laymen outside of both, ideas in advance of the age were effectually announced with a force and clearness that even now excite our admiration, here in New England, much less change was made, either in matters of church or state, especially in the former. And it is a mistake, often made, (even by writers who are, generally speaking, accurate,) to charge upon the English Independents, the inconsistencies, follies and fanaticisms of the New England colonists; or, to assume, as some have done, that "Independency" was on trial here in New England, and miserably failed, like all other sects that have wielded a sceptre.

Cromwell was in authority in England, and yet he pleaded for *toleration*; so did Milton, so did Vane, the younger, and so did many more of those noble old Independents, whose fruit, in the following generation, is seen in the political views of their scholar, John Locke. To charge that the miserable prejudices, the fiendish bigotry, and the small but hungry ambition that, too often, controlled the courts and the councils of New England, were the fruit of the principles contended for by the ingenious, learned, chivalrous, tolerant and brave heroes of English ecclesiastical independence, is extremely unjust.*

*An instance of this injustice, is the statement of Hetherington, quoted by Dr. Choules, the learned and diligent editor of Neal's History of the Pur-

But the New Englanders were, though not *professedly*, yet in *effect*, "Independents," so far as church government went; and, not only so as against Episcopacy, but, also, it seems to me, as against Presbyterianism.

The polity of the Massachusetts Churches was *peculiar*. It combined some of the traits of that of each of the three great dissenting schools. Like the Independent Churches of England, the Churches of this Colony were separate and independent organizations, claim-

itans; in these words: "*wherever the Independents possessed power, as in New England, they showed themselves to be as intolerant as any of their opponents.*"—See his note to Neal; Vol. 1, Part 3, Chap. IV, Harper & Brother's Edition.

Now the author has overlooked or withheld the fact that the Independents were in power in Old England, under Cromwell, whose course, respecting toleration, is characteristically shewn in the story, told by Warburton, of his answer to the deputation of the London divines, who complained that the Episcopal clergy had debauched the faithful from their ministers: "But hold," said he, "*after what manner do the Cavaliers debauch your people?*" "By preaching," replied the ministers. "*Then preach back again,*" said this able statesman; and left them to their own reflections."

Again, though the New Englanders were *Independents*, in one sense, they were not so in the sense in which that word is commonly used in describing one of the religious parties in the army, and in the parliament of the Revolution. The former had no tendency towards toleration; the latter had nearly as little tendency towards religious persecution. But yet both are called Independents, and under cover of that name each of them is praised or censured according to the notions or prejudices of different writers and partisans. This indefinite use of the name "Independent" led Rapin to exclaim: "After all my pains I have not been able to discover, precisely, the first rise of the Independent sect or faction." Another foreigner, more profound and accurate than Rapin, observed this variable application of the word, and did much to relieve it of its long-gathered ambiguity. See Mosheim, *ut supra*.

ing to be distinct from, and, in some small particulars, actually differing from each other; yet, unlike the English Independents, they had an "Association of Ministers" from the beginning, which met at stated times, for the settlement of doctrinal and disciplinary points; and they also held synods; as, in 1637; of the elders, in 1643; again, in 1646-9; 1656; 1662; 1679. Herein they copied a Presbyterian form; but, as the results of their synods were, in their nature, merely advisory, and not offered as a binding law for the churches, the whole purpose of the Presbyterian system was thereby defeated. Nay, some of these synods—as in 1643, and 1646, were convened for the very purpose of opposing the progress of Presbyterianism; and, above all, even these anti-Presbyterian synods were held not without decided opposition from the churches of Salem and Boston and elsewhere, and from the deputies to the General Court, who feared the very form of a Presbytery; precisely as Skelton and Williams feared a Presbyterian tendency in the "Association of Ministers."

Besides these resemblances to the PRESBYTERIANS and the INDEPENDENTS, the Massachusetts Churches, like the ERASTIANS, called in aid the civil sword to punish all ecclesiastical offences of any magnitude.

Behavior in church; lying; heresy; schism; blasphemy and profanity; matrimonial causes; irregularities in the celebration of the ordinances, and in attendance upon worship; the settlement of the estates of deceased persons; all these were referred to the civil magistrate, without the slightest reservation of judicial functions, in these matters, to the Church or its tribunals, or of liberty to the individual conscience. The magistrates also had power, concurrent with the Churches, to call synods.

As an exhibition of this eclectic character of the Massachusetts ecclesiastical system, we have the Result of the Synod of 1646-9. Here we find—after much objection and a long struggle—a synod finally convened; a synod that represented very fully the views entertained by the New England Churches in all ecclesiastical matters;—proclaiming the Erastian doctrine, that: “It is the duty of the magistrate to take care of matters of religion, and to improve his civil authority for observing of the duties commanded in the *first* table, as well as for observing of the duties commanded in the *second* table;” yet, also, proclaiming that: “it is not in the power of magistrates to compel their subjects to become church-members and to partake of the Lord’s supper.” And, while expressly disowning the name of “Independents,” we find them, nevertheless, declaring, repeatedly, that: “churches” are “distinct;” and “have no more authority one over another than one apostle had over another; yet as one apostle might admonish another, so may one church admonish another, and yet without usurpation.”

Furthermore, we find them approving of a *presbytery*, and defining the office and duties thereof; and declaring that: “synods, orderly assembled and rightly proceeding according to the pattern, Acts 15, we acknowledge as the ordinance of Christ;” and yet, they held that the latter were “not absolutely necessary to the *being*,” though, “many times, necessary to the *well-being* of the churches;” and that, their “directions and determinations, so far as consonant to the word of God, are to be received with reverence and submission.” And, as for the *presbytery*, the authority of the elders was limited to their respective churches, they having no connection with an organized, fixed, collective judi-

catory of appeals, as in the Scottish polity, though they were authorized to represent the churches in the advisory synods that were occasionally called.

In short, the office of presbyter was confined to the functions of moderator or president over the church; examiner of applicants for admission; censor; spokesman for the church, and her representative or agent abroad;—always, however, being subject to her control, in that he could never act but with her concurrence, and must always yield to her power of removal and excommunication.

Thus the New England church polity presents the appearance of having been the result of a compromise.

Based on the congregationalism of the INDEPENDENTS, but scouting the name of Independent; claiming the title and office of a PRESBYTERY, without the representative system of church government, which is the distinguishing feature of Presbyterianism;—and holding to ERASTIAN doctrines, without either the name or claim of being Erastian.

I am inclined to believe that there must have been such a diversity of opinions—tending, chiefly, to these three great branches—as made some common platform necessary; and that the “results of the synods” were the results of attempts to produce harmony, if not uniformity, on these matters of discipline and government, among the churches. If this is the case, then it is not unlikely that the *Presbyterian* element was bred by the labors of the “Scotch pamphleteers,”*

*Perhaps the example of Parker and Noyes of Newbury,—their eminence, and their well known Presbyterian proclivities had more influence with the clergy than the labors of their trans-Atlantic brethren of the same stripe.

[The allusion to the “Scotch pamphleteers,” in the text, is in response to a suggestion from an

But to resume our review of the English reformers. Besides these divisions, there were, in the Church, the Doctrinal Puritans of 1622; who, under the lead of Archbishop Abbot, maintained Calvinistic tenets as against the growing Arminianism of the Court party. Again, there were the Church Puritans and the State Puritans, of about the same date—say 1620—the former being the Puritans proper, and the latter receiving their name from their opposition to the encroachments of the King and clergy under the cover of prerogative, and from their devotion to the rights of the people and of Parliament. These last were not Puritans, in any proper sense, for they were good Churchmen, in respect to conformity, and were nick-named by James I. and his satellites. As Neal well says: “All were Puritans with King James, who stood by the laws of the land in opposition to his arbitrary government, though, otherwise, never so good Churchmen.”*

It is this abuse of a name that has made such confusion in history, and that has led almost every writer on the subject to make a new classification of the Puritans.

Hume's division, for instance, of all Puritans into three classes, viz. — political Puritans, Puritans in discipline and doctrinal Puritans,

esteemed friend—well known to the public for his valuable contributions to New England's History—to whom this article, in MS., was submitted, and to whom, also, I am indebted for some hints which have led me to qualify a few statements as they formerly stood in this article. His suggestion was, that the Presbyterian tendency, among the Colonial clergy, was owing to the proselytizing attempts of their Scotch brethren of the Kirk. I have retained this paragraph, in the hope that the subject may be pursued more thoroughly hereafter in these Collections.]

*Vol. 1, p. 270, Hist. Puritans.

was rather philosophical than historical;—that is, it was a convenient way of describing three great forces that were at work in the body politic and in the church; but there were never three bodies of men,—to each of whom the name of Puritan could properly be applied—that were marked by these several distinctive characteristics. On the contrary, if the attempt had been made to marshal all Puritans according to this division, its absurdity would have been soon shown. Nor was there ever a union of any such *bodies*;—though the three characteristics were to be found united in one *person* in many instances.

I, of course, do not find fault with the historian, herein, for I believe his division represents very well three great powers that met in the immortal coalitions of the revolution.

I subjoin the following table as a synopsis of what I have endeavored to show :

I. The Reformation in England under Hen. VIII and Cranmer, and the commencement of the modern Anglican Church.

II. 1554. The FIRST EXILE and the difficulties at Frankfort.

III. 1559. The Exiles return. Conformists and Nonconformists.

IV. 1564. Puritans and Court Reformers.

V. 1566. Separatists.
Churchmen, viz. : { Conformists.
 { Puritans, including Non-
 { conformists.

VI. 1582. Brownists { 1. Separatists.
and { 2. Churchmen.

VII. 1593-4, &c. Exile of Brownists,
or SECOND EXILE.

VIII. 1608. Semi-Separatists, (their or) THIRD EXILE, and

{	1. Brownists.
	2. Old Sep'ts.
	3. Churchmen

IX. 1620. These semi-Separatists divide, and this year come to Plymouth.

X. 1629-35. Laud's vigilance drives to Massachusetts Bay, the Nonconforming Churchmen; whose church polity becomes a
 FOURTH { peculiar compound of Presbyterian-
 EXILE. { ism, Erastianism, and Independen-
 { cy.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
 BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF ROW-
 LEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. 4, page 126.

1683 — 4.

Elizabeth Jackson daughter of Caleb Jack-
 son & his wife born 29th of February.

Joseph Kilborne sonn of Joseph & Mary
 borne January y^e sixteenth day.

Mary Clark the daughter of John & Mary
 Clark born february the eighth day.

Thomas Alley son of Thomas Alley &
 Abigail borne December the fift.

ANNO 1684.

Mercy Barker daughter of Nathaniell &
 Mary born March y^e twentieth day.

George Dickinson son of James & Rebeck-
 ah born March the sixth day.

Anna Bridge daughter of Josiah & Ruth
 Bridg. born April the fourteenth day.

Thomas Plumer son of Benjamin & Anne
 born April the fifteenth day.

John Pickard son of John & Sarah borne
 June the first day.

Hanah Sawyer daughter of John & Mary
 born June the fourth day.

Jonathan Spofard son of John & Sarah
 born May the twenty eight day.

Elizabeth Stickey daughter of John &
 Hanah born June the thirteenth day.

Jane Pearson daughter of John & Mary
 born August the twenty fifth day.

Lidia Dreser daughter of John & Martha
 born July the fourteenth day.

Hanah Brocklebank daughter of Samuel
 and Elizabeth born August the twenty-sixt
 day.

Jonathan Boynton son of Joseph & Sarah
 born August the nineteenth day,

Humphrey Hobson son of Humphrey and
 Elizabeth born the tenth of July.

Nathaniell Mighell son of Steven and Sa-
 rah born July the fourth day.

Hanah Jackson daughter of Jonathan &
 Hanah born the tenth of October.

Samuell Burbank son of Caleb and Mar-
 tha born the fifteenth of July.

Mary Wood the daughter of Thomas &
 Mary born August the twenty ninth.

Aquila Jewit son of Joseph & Rebeckah
 born September the fourteenth day.

Hanah Hazen daughter of Thomas & Ma-
 ry born October the tenth day.

Lidia Leaver daughter of Thomas & De-
 maris born the fift of December

Elizabeth Pason daughter of Mr Edward
 Pason and Elizabeth born November twen-
 ty sixt day.

Hanah Spoffard daughter of Samuel & Sa-
 rah born the seventeenth of February.

Thomas & Phebee Palmer son & daughter
 of Samuell & Mary born y^e seventh moneth
 y^e ninetenth day.

Enoch Barker the son of Barzillah Barker
 and Anna born October the twenty first day.

ANNO 1685.

Elizabeth Palmer daughter of Francis &
 Elizabeth his wife borne December the twen-
 teth day.

Spenser Bennet son of David Bennet and
 Rebeca his wife bore June y^e sixt day.

Jane Hazen daughter of Edward Hazen

and Jane his wife born the eleventh day of October.

Jane Harris daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth born the 12th of March 1683.

Thomas Dresser son of Samuel & Mary Dresser born April fourth day.

Elizabeth Pearson the daughter of Steven and Mary born August 25th 1685.

Mary Jackson daughter of Caleb Jackson and his wife born November the twenty eight day.

Elizabeth Bailly y^e daughter of John & Mary born November the fifteenth day.

Elizabeth Kilburn the daughter of Isaac & Mary born September tenth 1685.

Sarah Smith the daughter of Samuel & Mary born Febrea the second day.

Jane Lambert the daughter of Left. Thomas & Edney born September the tenth day.

Jerimiah Bointon the son of Caleb Bointon & Hannah born January the eight day.

Sarah Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward and Elizabeth born the twenty seventh day of January.

Hannah Tod the daughter of John & Elizabeth born January the twelfth day.

John Baley the son of James & Elizabeth Baley born the first day of Febuary.

Elizabeth Dresser daughter of John & Martha Dresser born y^e sixteenth day of Febuary.

ANNO 1686.

Elizabeth Pickard daughter of Samuel Pickard borne May 14th.

Anne Mighell the daughter of Stephen and Sarah born March the eight day.

Hester Clark the daughter of John & Mary born March the twenty third day.

Samuell Palmer son of Thomas & Hannah born May the twenty second day.

Joseph Haues the son of Timothy & Phebee born May the twenty second day.

John Brocklbank son of Samuel & Elizabeth born the tenth day of August.

Jonathan Wheeler son of Jonathan and Mary his wife borne April 15th day.

Samuel Brown son of John & Abigall borne July the twentieth day.

Gershom Brown son of Nathaniel & Mary Brown born March the twentieth day.

Benjamin Skot the son of Benjamin & Susan borne April the seventeenth day.

Sarah Plumer the daughter of Benjamin and Anne borne August the sixth day.

Lidia Jacson daughter of Jonathan & Hannah born August the fourth day.

Margret Herimen the daughter of Jonathan and Sarah born August the nineteenth day.

James Barker the son of Nathaniel and Mary born October the fourteenth day.

Thomas Wood the son of Thomas & Mary born the twenty eight day of September.

Ebenezer Swan the son of Richard & Hannah Swan born December the tenth day.

Sarah daughter of Phillip Nelson and Sarah born December twenty sixt.

George Kilborn the son of Joseph and Mary Kilborn born the twenty first day of January.

Richard Lighton the son of Ezekiel born January the fourteenth.

Mary Stickney the daughter of Left. John Stickney and Hannah born March the first day.

Bethiah Barker the daughter Barzellah & Annah born March the eighth day.

*Jemimah Nellson the daughter of Phillip Nelson senior and Elizabeth his wife borne October the twenty second day in 1686.

ANNO 1687.

Martha Spofford the daughter of John and Sarah Spoffard born May the 16th day.

*Samuel Platts Recorder. Some notice will be given hereafter.

Caleb Jackson son of Caleb Jackson & Elizabeth his wife borne June the twentieth day.

Abigail Alley daughter of Thomas Alley and Abigaill his wife born March the first.

Jeremiah Dresser son of Jeremiah Dresser & Mary born June the last day.

William Duty son of William Duty and Elizabeth Duty born the third day of August.

Priscilla Jewett daughter of Joseph Jewett and Rebecca his wife borne August the ninth day.

Stevin Pearson son of Steven Pearson & Mary his wife born June the ninth day.

Samuell Killbourne son of Samuell Killborne and Mary his wife borne July the twentieth day.

Eliazer Haris son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth born the 30th of October 1686.

Ebenezer Burbank son of Caleb Burbank & Martha his wife born the twenty eight day of June.

John Palmor sonn of Francis Palmor and Elizabeth his wife born July the fifth day.

Mary Payson daughter of Mr. Edward Payson & Elizabeth his wife born September Anno Dom 1687.

Benjamin Scot son of Benjamin Scot and Susan his wife born November the 26th day.

Samuell Brodstreet son of Moses Brodstreet & Sarah his wife born May the fourth day.

Rebecca Bennet daughter of Anthony Bennet and Elizabeth his wife born October the ninth day.

Hilkiah son of Joseph Boynton and Sarah his wife born November the nineteenth day.

Sammuell Bointon son of Sammuell Bointon and Hannah his wife borne November the twenty third day.

William Bennet son of David & Rebecca Bennet borne July the ninth day.

Elizabeth Tenny daughter of Thomas Tenny & Margaret borne April the twenty third day.

Steven Cannida son of James Cannada and Grace his wife borne October the fourth day.

Martha Killborne daughter of Isack Killborne and Mary his wife borne November the twentie third day.

Returned all to Salem the 14 of December 1687.

Ruth Spofforth dughter of Sammuell Spofforth and Sarah his wife borne November the eighteenth day.

Elizabeth Baley daughter of James Baley and Elizabeth his wife borne January the seaventh day.

Ebenezer Scot son of Joseph Scot & Anna his wife borne February the twentie ninth day.

An Hobkinson daughter of John Hobkinson and Elizabeth his wife borne March the third day.

Sammuell Pickard son of Sammuell Pickard & Elizabeth his wife born March the 9

Mary Wheeler daughter of Jonathan Wheeler and Mary his wife borne September the first day.

ANNO 1688.

Martha Clarke daughter of John Clarke & Mary his wife borne the twentie third day of March.

Ann daughter of William Cresee and Ann his wife borne Aprill the fift day.

John Hidden son of John Hidden & Elizabeth his wife borne the tenth day of Aprill.

John Tod son of John Tod junior & Elizabeth his wife borne Aprill the sixteenth day.

Hannah Person daughter of Jeremiah Person and Priscilla his wife borne Aprill the twentie second day.

Lydia Baley daughter of John Baley &

Mary his wife borne Aprill the fourteenth day.

Ebenezer Bointon son of Caleb Bointon & Hannah his wife borne May the seventeenth day

Nathaniell Browne son of Nathaniell Browne and Mary his wife borne May the fifteenth day.

Nehemiah Wood son of Thomas Wood & Mary his wife borne July the fourteenth day.

Abigaile Browne daughter of John Browne and Abigaile his wife borne June the fift day.

Edward Hazen son of Edward Hazen & Jane his wife borne July the seaventeenth day.

Mary Jackson daughter of Jonathan Jackson and Anna his wife born August the thirtie day.

Steven Plumer son of Beniamin Plumer and An his wife borne September the first day.

Sarah Harris daughter of Timothie Harris & Phebe his wife borne September the twente fift day.

Rebecca Dickinson daughter of James Dickinson and Rebecca his wife borne October the thirtieth day.

John Palmor son of Thomas Palmor and Hannah his wife borne October the ninetenth day.

Elizabeth Greenhouse daughter of Mr. Robert Greenhouse & Sarah his wife borne December the first day.

Returned or Delivered to Salem December twelfth.

Sarah Wicom daughter of Jn^o & Abigaill Wicom born twenty ninth of August 1688.

Abigaile Tenny daughter of James Tenny & Abigaile his wife borne December the twelft day.

Ebenezer Guttridge son of Beniamin Gut-

tridge & Sarah his wife born December the third.

ANNO 1689.

Lucy Nellson daughter of Phillip Nellson & Elizabeth his wife borne January the fourteenth day.

Sarah Jewett daughter of Joseph Jewett & Ruth his wife borne Febuary the third day.

Edward Harris son of Nathaniell Harris and Elizabeth his wife borne January the twenty fift day.

Sammuell Bointon son of Sammuell Bointon and Hannah his wife borne the twentie fourth day. of February.

Mighill Cresee son of Mighill Cresee and Sarah his wife borne February the twentie seaventh day.

Bethiah Plats daughter of Sammuell Plats & Mary his wife borne March the fifteenth day.

Ebenezer Clarke son of John Clarke & Mary his wife borne February the last day.

Sarah Dutie the daughter of William Dutie & Elizabeth his wife borne March the seaventeenth day.

Hephzibah Pearson the daughter of John Pearson Junior and Mary his wife borne April the seaventh day.

Elizabeth Bradstreete the daughter of Moses Bradstreete & Hannah his wife borne Aprill the nineteenth day.

Martha Person the daughter of Steven Pearson and Mary his wife borne July the sixth day.

Beniamin Dresser the son of Samueller Dresser and Mary his wife borne September the twentie third day.

Beniamin Wood the son of Josiah Wood and Margaret his wife borne September the twentie second day.

Elizabeth Wintworth the daughter of Sill-

venus and Elizabeth his wife borne August the twenty seventh day. 1689.

Daniell Bointon the son of Joseph Bointon borne September the twenty sixt day.

Susanna Scot the daughter of Benjamin Scot and Susanna his wife borne November the first day.

Hannah Swan the daughter of Richard Swan & Hannah his wife borne the second day of November.

Thomas Wood the son of Samuella Wood and Margaret his wife borne November the fourth day.

Francis Pickard the son of John Pickard and Sarah his wife borne September the twentieth third day.

John Pallner the son of Francis Pallmer and Elizabeth borne June the twentieth first day.

Mary Killborne the daughter of Joseph Killborne and Mary his wife.

Abigail Dresser the daughter of John Dresser Junior and Mercy his wife borne May the first day.

Ephirim Wood the son of Thomas Wood and Mary his wife borne October the thirteenth day.

Priscilla Brodstreete the daughter of Nathaniell Brodstreete and Priscilla his wife borne September twenty second day.

Eliphelet Pason the son of Mr. Edward Pason & Elizabeth his wife borne the twelfth of November 1689.

Noah Barker the son of Barzilla Barker & Anna his wife borne the twentieth third day of August.

Sammuell Pickard the son of Sammuell Pickard and Elizabeth his wife borne December the fourth day.

Hannah Tenny the daughter of Thomas

Tenny and Margaret his wife borne January the twenty seventh day.

Sammuell Spofforth the son of Sammuell Spofforth & Sarah his wife borne February the sixteenth day.

David Kilburn son of Samuel & Mary borne the 12th of March 1689-90.

Anno 1690. beginning the yeare the 25. of March.

Sammuell Stickney the son of Leaftenant John Stickney & Hannah his wife borne March the twentieth sixt day.

*Robert Greenough Recorder.**

Hannah Bayly daughter of James Bayley borne December y^e 4th 1690.

Joseph Cresey son of Micheal Cresey & Sarah his wife was borne the fifth day of December 1690.

Philip Nelson and Sarah son and daughter of Philip and Sarah born August the nineteenth.

John Bennett son of Anthony & Elizabeth borne August the first day.

Nathaneall Brown son of Nathaneall.

Jno. Pearson son of Jeremiah & Prissilla borne the tenth of April 1690.

William Serles son of William & Deborah borne September the eight day.

Mehitable Paison daughter of Mr. Edward Paison and Elizabeth his wife borne the nineteenth of January 1690.

Mary Pearson daughter of Steven Pearson & Mary his wife borne the seaventh of January 1690-91.

Phebee Harris daughter of Timothy Harris & Phebee his wife borne the seventh of December 1690.

Elizabeth Todd daughter of John & Elizabeth his wife borne September y^e fifteenth day anno dom 1690.

*Some notice of Robert Greenough will be given hereafter.

Nathaneal Spofford son of Jno. Spofford and Sarah his wife was borne Sept. y^e thirteenth 1691.

Jeramiah Burkbee son of Thomas & Hester Burkbee borne y^e twenty seventh of October 1691.

Jn^o Bayley son of Jn^o & Mary Bayley borne y^e twelfth of January 1690-91.

Moses Bradstreet son of Jn^o and Hanah Bradstreet borne y^e eleventh day of November 1691.

Jonathan Clark son of Jn^o & Mary Clark born Sept. the seventeenth 1691.

Samuell Wood son of Josiah and Mary Wood born November the fourth 1691.

Sarah Pickard daughter of Jn^o & Johanah Pickard born the twenty third of December 1691.

Sarah Philips daughter of Samuell & Mary Philips born the twenty eight of January 1691-92.

Ann Plummer daughter of Benjamin & Ann Plumer borne January the eighteenth 169-91.

Jonathan Jackson son of Jonathan & Ann Jackson born January y^e seventeenth 1691-92.

Samuell Scott son of Benjamin & Susanna Scott born January y^e twenty eight 1691-92.

Mary Wycom daughter of Daniell & Sarah Wycom born June the fourth 1691.

Sarah Scott daughter of Joseph Scott and Hanah Scot born the ninth of March 1691.

Jn^o Duty son of William Duty born the fourth of July 1691.

Hannah Wheeler daughter of Jethro & Hannah Wheeler born the twenty second of July 1691.

{ Sarah Scott daughter of Joseph Scott }
{ & Hanah his wife born the 20th of }
{ March 1690-91. }

Ebenazer Spofford son of John & Sarah Spofford born June the fifteenth 1690.

March ye 19th 1691-2 Then made returne to Capt. Tho. Wade of Ipswich.

Sam^l Paison son of Mr. Edward Paison and Elizabeth his wife born the fift day of Feb. 1692-3.

Robert Greenough son of Robert & Martha born the last day of February in the year one thousand six hundred eighty two & three.

Daniell Greenough son of Rob. & Martha born twenty second of February one thousand six hundred and eighty five & six.

John Hobkinson son of Jn^o & Elizabeth born y^e thirtieth May 1692.

(To be continued.)

HISTORICAL, STATISTICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES OF ROCKPORT.

Read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, held at Rockport, August 7, 1862.

BY JOSEPH B. FELT.

The climate of this Town, long before set off from Gloucester, was naturally expressed by Wood in his New England's Prospect: "Though most of our English Townes border upon the seacoast, yet are they not often troubled with mists, or unwholesome fogs, or cold weather from the sea." The same author refers to Captain John Smith, as one who had fully discribed the Southern and Northeast part of New England, and who, as being implicitly acquainted with the localities of Gloucester, in 1614, had called a noted point of it Tragabigzanda, being the name of a Turkish Lady, who had showed him much kindness while held as a bondman in her country. But on Smith's map, where he had this name placed, Prince Charles had that of his Mother,

Queen Ann, substituted. Smith also had three Islands off the head of the Cape, called Three Turks' Heads, to commemorate as many persons, whom he had slain in single combat. The first grant of land, known to have been made here, was to John Babson, in 1695, at Straitsmouth "to set up fishing upon." He sold this property in 1721, to Jefferd Cogswell, Jacob Perkins and James Smith, all of Ipswich. In 1697, Richard Tarr owned a house on land, which he had from the Town, at the South side of Davison's Run. He is supposed to have resided here as early as 1690. Thus these enterprising leaders laid the foundations of a pleasant and promising settlement.

The bounds of Rockport, which include all the fifth Parish of Gloucester and part of the third, adjoining it, occupy the South end of the Cape. The chief settlement, located here, is at Pigeon Cove, now denominated North Village. Here, in 1792, there were Thirteen fishing vessels owned and employed.* When incorporated, Rockport had 318 polls, being one quarter of the whole in the Town, and had a valuation of \$192,732, being larger than a fifth of \$1,127,566, the amount of all in Town.

SCHOOLS.

The Parish had a school house soon after 1725, when the Commoners granted them land to build one on, "for the instruction of children and teaching them to read and write good English." The schools range from the high and grammar to the intermediate and primary. They have four or five hundred scholars of both sexes. These, being admit-

ted as members at a certain standard of qualification, adopted by the Town of Gloucester in 1849, have made good progress, and bid fair to hold on their way encouragingly.

Amount paid for Town Schools.—This; the year before last, was \$2,500.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

They formerly had preaching in Winter season. In 1740, the first parish remitted them one third of their rates, so that they supported religious worship in their own village, four months in a year. Rev. Moses Parsons preached for them one year.

First and Second Congregational.

First. This was incorporated as Sandy Bay Parish, January 1, 1754. It extended from Cape Hedge to the highway, near Beaver Dam, and thence in a Northerly direction to the Squam Parish line. Ebenezer Cleaveland, son of Josiah of Canterbury, Conn., born there January 25, 1725, was ordained for their minister in December 1755. His salary was £60. The next January, he received two Ruling Elders and two Deacons into his church. He was brother to the Rev. John Cleaveland, of Chebacco parish, Ipswich. Both were excluded from New Haven College for attending a Separatist meeting while at home on a visit, but were subsequently restored to regular standing. They both served as chaplains in the Revolutionary army. His people were so impoverished in that period by the war, he was obliged to seek employment away from them. He superintended Dartmouth College lands at Landaff, N. H., and also preached to the people there and other adjacent towns. He continued there till 1785, when he returned to his parish. He again sought employment abroad, and preached in Amesbury. He came back in

*We are indebted for facts in this sketch to Charles Sewall, Esq., Rev. Wakefield Gale, Rev. Stillman Barden, and the History of Gloucester by John Babson, Esq.

1797. His death was July 4, 1805. Faithfulness in duty sustained him in his trials.

He had two sermons published. One entitled "The abounding grace of God towards notorious sinners," in 1774. Sins of omission, "The doing which, our Lord forbids," Luke xii, 47. His wife was Abigail Stevens of Canterbury. She deceased December 25, 1804, Æ 77. They had twelve children. One of them, Mary, born 1759, married Prof. John Smith, of Dartmouth College.

Rev. David Jewett, son of Jacob Jewett, of Hollis, N. H., born July 16, 1774, was ordained Oct. 30, 1805. After a laborious and successful ministry, he resigned for ill health, in 1836. He removed to Waltham, and died there July 14, 1841. His remains, at the desire of his people at Rockport, were brought to dwell with them, July 13, 1856, in the Parish Burying ground, covered with a respectable granite monument.

Rev. Wakefield Gale, born at Pembroke, N. H., January 18, 1797; graduated at Dartmouth College, 1822; at Andover Theological Seminary, 1825; preached at Eastport, Me., ten years. The whole number connected with his Church, from its organization, was 907; during its ministry, the number added was 346; the present number is 285. While his people were in their meeting house, July 3, 1822, they experienced a terrific hail storm.

The publications of Mr. Gale are as follow:

1. At the dedication of the first Evangelical Congregational Meeting House in Eastport, Maine, Feb. 18, 1829, from the text, "Holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, forever." Ps. xciii. 5.

2. A sermon preached at Gloucester, Sandy Bay, Feb. 25, 1838, entitled, "The eighth commandment," from Ex. xx; 15. — "Thou shalt not steal."

3. A sermon, preached at the reopening of the Congregational Meeting House in Rockport, Mass., Jan. 1, 1840, entitled, "The soul returning unto its rest," from Ps. cxvi: 7. "Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee."

4. The sermon now in press is a funeral sermon on the death of Dea. Isaac Patch, late of Hamilton, from Job v, 26, "Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season," entitled, "Long life to good men a blessing."

Second. This was organized March 15, 1855.

David Bremner, born at Keith, Scotland, January 25, 1828, graduated at Dartmouth College, 1850, at Andover Seminary 1853; ordained at Rockport May 2, 1858.

Baptist Church.

This was constituted December 29, 1830, the Second Baptist church of Gloucester, at Sandy Bay, having twenty members. Samuel Adlam, a native of Bristol, England, was installed March 24, 1831; resigned 1834. His successor, William Lamson, remained from June, 1837, to October 1, 1839; J. A. B. Stone, from November 13, 1839, to October 1, 1841; William Lamson, from November 10, 1841, to July 28, 1848; Joseph B. Manton, from February 14, 1849, to September 2, 1850; Miles Sanford, from March 19, 1850, to July 10, 1853; Samuel E. Pierce, present pastor, ordained September 27, 1853. He was born 1827, in New York city, and received his Theological Education at Princeton, New Jersey.

The first Baptist meeting house was used about twenty years. In 1850, they had a large and valuable house for worship erected at the corner of Pleasant and Middle streets, at the amount of \$14,000. It was dedicated March 19, 1851.

The Methodists, at Sandy Bay, built a small house for worship, in 1838. Their first minister, stationed here, was Israel Washburn, in 1839. In 1843, the Society seceded from the Conference and became Wesleyan, but they returned in 1858 and united with the Lynn District. Their chapel was enlarged in 1844. They have sixty members. Their sabbath school has sixty four scholars, whose library makes two hundred volumes.

The Universalist Society, at Rockport, was organized in 1822. Their ministers follow: Rev. Lafayette Mace was settled before the Society had their house built. Lucius R. Paige, B. B. Murray, Charles Spear, A. C. L. Arnold, John Allen, S. C. Hewett, Elbridge W. Locke, Henry C. Leonard, Gibson Smith, H. Van. Campen, A. C. L. Arnold, (his second settlement,) Wm. Hooper, Jeremiah H. Farnsworth, Stillman Barden.

Catholic Church, formed 1856. Its Teachers have been, Thomas H. Shehan, and L. Acqueron.

Sabbath Schools.

There are six sabbath schools in this Town with an equal number of Libraries.

BUSINESS FACILITIES.

Ebenezer Pool, John Pool and Benjamin Tarr, with such others as should join with them, had, in 1747, "liberty to build a wharf at the whirlpool, so called, and, also, so much of the Neck, called Bearskin Neck, as is sufficient to set a Wearhouse on." In 1811, the inhabitants built a breakwater on the northwest side of the Neck, and, in 1819, a wharf opposite. The two structures, though not large, formed a safe haven. They were thus enabled to procure and accommodate larger classes of vessels for their fishing and

trade. While such enterprise brought honorable praise, it no less earned them convenient profit.

Breakwater. This was begun by the United States Government, at Longcove, in 1836. It was continued by them till the great gale in October, 1841, when it was greatly damaged, though still affording useful protection against the stormy seas. The same Authorities have already ordered a survey of the coast from Halibut Point to Straitsmouth Island. Their object in this undertaking is to build a naval harbor of the largest class. If carried into its intended operation, it must be a source of much income to the industrial occupation of the inhabitants.

1825. *Post Office.* William Marshall, Post Master.

Telegraph Office. This has been in operation about six years.

Public Houses. Hotel, Pigeon Cove House, Atlantic House, Mount Pleasant House.

Manufactures. The common Trades are practised here.

Duck Manufactory. This has had its prosperous and adverse seasons since 1848. It was stopped, a few years ago, as foreshadowing calamities of the Rebellion.

Isinglass Factory. This has been carried on profitably, though not extensively, from 1822, as the only incorporated one of the kind in our country. The article is made from Hake sounds.

Cabinet Manufactory. It has been worked for fifteen years. During its continuance, it has employed both steam and horse power.

Quarrying Granite Stone. Mr. Bates of Quincy moved to Sandy Bay in 1824, and hired a ledge for such business. Another person followed his example and had two as-

sistants, who have become prominent in the occupation. The various persons, engaged on the quarries, in the different handy works, are about three hundred and fifty. One hundred and fifty men navigate twenty-five sloops for conveying stone to different ports. Besides, other vessels, as brigs and schooners, convey stone in different directions. The ports where the stone is sold, are principally Boston, New Orleans and Cuba. The Rockport granite is preferred to that of Quincy, because it wears brighter, and has less iron spots. Its annual income is about \$300,000.

Other sources of support to the inhabitants. These are thrifty orchards and fields. The Mackerel, Georges and other fisheries, have been right-hand dependencies for living and income with the people.

Rockport Rail Road. This was made by the Town from their bounds three and five-eighths of a mile to Gloucester harbor. It was done the last year, at a cost of \$83,000. It commenced running in 1861 at an income of about \$575 a month. It is one of the judicious enterprises, which promises well for the present and future.

1827. *Rockport Mutual Marine.* \$17,202. This has been very successful.

1851. *Rockport Bank.* \$150,000.

Population. 1738. There were twenty-seven families here containing more than 147 persons.

1783. It was 400; 1792, 700; 1840, 2,650.

1855. It increased 30 per cent since the incorporation of the Town.

1862. 3,500. Of these are six colored and 200 Irish.

Health. This, for the most part, is very good.

Disease. 1738. A malignant throat distemper, which proved mortal for two years throughout New England, began at Sandy Bay, and took, as they say in their memorial to General Court, thirty one of their pleasant children by death.

Returns of Marriages, Births and Deaths.
 31 marriages, 127 births, 53 deaths in 1859.
 48 " 100 " 104 " in 1860.
 38 " " in 1861.

Objects of Curiosity. Of these, between Pigeon Hill and Halibut Point, was, as tradition relates, a house built by two men belonging to Salem, to protect their mother, accused of witchcraft in 1692. This dwelling is still in good repair and the object of much curiosity.

Bearskin Neck. An ancient dweller here was one day attacked by a bear. After a hard struggle, the defendant killed him with his knife. He skinned the animal and spread the proceeds to dry on the rocks, near the sea, where it was seen by fishermen, who called it Bearskin Neck.

Biographical Notices. These are presented by Mr. Babson in his history of Gloucester. 1841, Nov. 5, Doctor John Manning died, aged eighty. He was son of Dr. John Manning of Ipswich. When seventeen, he became surgeon's mate of the American army in Rhode Island. Subsequently, he practised his profession four years in Chester, N. H., and came thence to Gloucester about 1786. He lived in the Harbor Parish till 1798, when he became an inhabitant of Rockport to the close of his life. He gave some attention to commerce and, also, agriculture. But his large estate was derived principally from his medical practice, in which he was eminent for skill and success. Like his father, he manifested considerable eccentricity of character.

His wife was Miss Hannah Goodhue, of Ipswich, who died January 22, 1840, being the first death of her household for forty-one years, \pounds 41 years. Dr. Manning left four sons, who graduated at Harvard College.— Joseph B., who studied law and employed his time mostly in philological studies.— John, a physician, Charles B., physician, and James, a trader.

Another physician of this town, died Nov 29, 1842, aged 79. This was Dr. James Goss. He had his birth at Billerica, and moved to Sandy Bay about 1792. He often occupied his leisure time in writing deeds and other instruments. He was representative to General Court, 1832. He lived usefully and respectably. He married Polly Jaquith, of Wilmington, and next, Hannah Smith, of Ipswich.

Military Service. Rockport has one company of men in the field, for three years service. They seasonably raised their quota of the last draft for the 300,000. We are informed that they have nearly 200 men in actual service, besides a considerable number employed in the navy.

A Noticeable Event. 1856, July 8. It was occasioned by affording means of indulgence to intemperate men. At nine o'clock in the morning, a band of women, led by a man, who bore an American ensign, appeared in a principal street to attack certain grog shops of the Town. They did not so much consider their legal right to suppress these nuisances, as to employ the law of self-protection against the terrible evils of them.— They visited thirteen places where ardent spirits were sold. Seizing the articles, which contained them, they poured their contents into the street, Having closed their intended work, at about three o'clock P. M., they

went to the square, congratulated each other on what they had completed, and then repaired to their respective homes. The historian of Gloucester remarks: "This proceeding of the Rockport women has been the subject of legal investigation; but whatever may be the decision of the Courts in relation to it, it will still find defenders, as it has hitherto found them, on the ground that the sufferers by an intolerable public evil may proceed in their own way to correct it, when no legal remedy can be had. But this is dangerous doctrine and should immediately suggest the thought, that in seeking in this way, a cure for present ills, we may flee to others, that we know not of."

OBITUARY NOTICE OF WILLIAM BALCH.

BY JACOB W. REED.

We give below, from the pen of J. W. Reed, Esq., of Groveland, an obituary notice of William Balch, who died in that place at the ripe age of 95 years. He was a descendant, in the fifth generation, from John Balch, one of the most primitive of Massachusetts' worthies. He is supposed to have come to America with Capt. Robert Gorges, in Sept. 1623; he soon after joined the Massachusetts Colony at Cape Anne, and was one of the faithful few that stuck to Conant after the removal of the remnants of that Colony to Salem, in 1626. In a few years afterwards he removed to his large grant of land at Bass River, in Beverly, from whence the family have radiated to other parts of the County and New England.

John Balch had two wives, Margaret — and Agnes —. His eldest son, Benjamin Balch, married Mary —, whose youngest son, Freeborn Balch, had two wives, Merri-

am Knowlton and Elizabeth Fairfield. The Rev. William Balch, of Bradford, son of Freeborn and Elizabeth, married Rebecca Stone, of Beverly. Their eldest son, William Balch, married Rebecca Bailey, and had eleven children, four sons and seven daughters. William Balch, the subject of this notice, was their fifth child, born July 9, 1767, and died on the ninety-fifth return of his natal day.

"Years following years steal something every day;
At last they steal us from ourselves away."

ED.

DIED at Groveland, on Wednesday, July 9th, 1862, at three o'clock P. M., William Balch, familiarly known as "Uncle Billy," or "Uncle William," designated thus from the fact that by right he sustained that relation to a large number of the inhabitants of his native place; and, at the same time, to all who needed aid, he was a ready and sympathizing friend. He was a descendant of the earliest stock of Massachusetts; the late venerable Benjamin Balch, of Salem, was his brother.

His grandfather, the Rev. William Balch, was settled over the Church and Society of East Bradford as their first minister, in 1728, and his father was for many years deacon of the same Church.

The house in which the venerable Uncle William lived and died, was, with the farm on which it stood, purchased of the Honorable Samuel Sewell, of Newbury, in May, 1662, by the Rev. Samuel Worcester, the ancestor of the lexicographer, and of all the celebrated clergymen of that name in the country, and it has been occupied by the Worcesters and Balches for a round century down to the present time, and still remains a venerable and stately edifice.

The members of the Essex Institute will no doubt remember the two occasions when their popular "field meetings" were held in Uncle Billy's Grove, on the banks of the Merrimack, and also the kindness with which he made them welcome; this grove is one of the appendages of that seat of old fashioned hospitality.

Notwithstanding the encroachments of age, Mr. Balch ever maintained a lively interest in the affairs of the passing day, and the Newburyport Herald, from its first publication to the present time, was continuously dropped at his door. He was born July 9th, 1767, and died July 9, 1862, on the anniversary of his birth, at the venerable age of 95 years precisely, being the greatest age ever attained by any inhabitant of Groveland.

He never married; but seemed a relative to all, and well deserved the name of Uncle, for he was truly the worthy of the town, and literally without an enemy. He was of a modest and retiring turn of mind, and though often chosen in his younger days to the highest municipal offices of the town, he preferred the life of a private citizen, and liberty to do good in his own private way. He possessed a remarkable evenness of temper, there not being a person living who ever knew him to speak an angry word, or show an angry look, — he always "possessed his spirit in peace." The fatherless and widow were objects of his peculiar care. The Grove alluded to was sacred through his long life to the wants of that class of his fellow citizens who were never turned empty away, but allowed to resort thither in winter, for fuel; and if they were unable to convey the wood thus cut to their dwellings, he would see that it was hauled to their doors, and made ready for use. For more than fifty years, this venerable mansion

sheltered relicts of generations past, and not only so, but some also who would otherwise have been dependent on the cold charities of the world.

Mr Balch had a remarkable memory, and without doubt many facts worthy of preservation might have been gleaned from his lips, which are now, perhaps, forever lost to the world. He made his peace with God and with all mankind many years ago, and having spent a long life in usefulness and honor, he went down to his grave "like a shock of corn fully ripe," retaining his faculties to the last, and surrounded by a numerous circle of friends, who mourn not as those without hope. We contemplate in his life one of those who had reaped the promised reward of early obedience, and lived long in the land that the Lord his God gave him; what better petition can be borne to the gates of Heaven, than that our lives may be long, healthy and useful, and our last end like his.

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE
OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS,
SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. iv, page 112.

George Corwin. 4 mo 1685.

Petition of Elizabeth Corwin widow and relict of Capt George Corwin deceased

Showing that he died without making such provision by will, as he always promised, and intended to do for her comfortable subsistence and honorable maintainance as his widow, and asking the Court that they will consider the cause of the widow and two fatherless chil-

dren, that they may have their just dues, that the children may have their first portion equivalent to the rest of the brothers and sisters, except y^e eldest son, and the like proportion of the last division, that she may be honorably provided for as the widow of Capt Geo Corwin, and that the several particulars given her, some before and the rest after marriage, may be restored to her and that the Court will order what they allot to her and her two daughters may forthwith be paid that they may make the best advantage of the improvement of it for their maintainance

That their interest may not suffer by granting sole admn to Mr. Corwin which in right belonged to her but by reason of sickness she was unable then to manage so great a trust, and Mr Corwin utterly refusing to joyn with her in it, but was very urgent that she should resign it solely to him and engaged faithfully that she should be under no disadvantage nor be any ways prejudiced through her compliance.

She also requests that she may be appointed guardian to her youngest daughter that she may the better provide for her education by the improvement of her estate. And that as her husband in his lifetime did well approve of her eldest daughters marriage which he hoped to have seen the consumation of (but inevitable providence preventing it) she desires that what money she has disbursed for her wedding apparel (which she judges is much short of what her father would have allowed) may be ordered her out of the whole estate according to her elder sisters.

To the Court held at Ipswich on the 31. of March 1685. "y^e claime of Samuel Gardner sen^r to part of y^e estate Capt George Corwin deceased dyed possessed of with y^e Reasons of his claime in behalfe of five children he

haue liueing by Mary one of y^e two daughters of Mrs Elizabeth Corwin deceased which she had by a former husband Mr John white & brought with her to & were brought up by Capt George Corwin aboues d."

"1 Reason is because y^t it is a thing known & owned that Capt Corwin aboues d brought no Estate or so little as may be Called none with him in marriage to Elizabeth aboues d & that what estate they then had come by her & was as I haue herd about foure hundred povends."

"2ly because y^t mrs Elizabeth Corwin aboues'd tould me about y^e time of my marriage with Mary aboues'd that she had reserued no certain sums for her daughters as their portions but had by agreement committed all into her husbands hands in their behalf to run all adventures with the estate so y^t if all were lost they could claim nothing & that a reasonable aduance in case of increase was by agreement their dew."

"3ly because that as the estate Came by her & what she brought was the root from which y^e rest have grown, so what increas there was to the Estate was in the time of her life & she a help therein."

"4ly my father Captain George Corwin did promise me upon marriage that he would doe as much for & make me & my wife eury way equal with Samuell Andrew & his wife who married the other sister which is yet to be done, there being above one hundred pounds as is well known given in a wedding dinner more to them then to us & I was then promised it should be made up in a nother way there being also one of his children brought up from 4 year old for him which could not cost lesse than 3 or 4 score pounds there being no such thing done for me I having 150£ at least lesse than he."

"5ly my father corwin haue told me that he would make up what was wanting to my children at his decease but was prevented & is still dew to them & him who humbly requesteth this honoured Court will doe him Right herein."

"& for proof of what is asserted "

"I can & will make oath when called there-to 1: 2: 1685. Samuel Gardner"

Petition of margaret relict and widow of Capt John Corwin eldest son of Capt George Corwin of Salem dec^d that before admⁿ of said Capt George Corwin estate be committeed George Corwin eldest son of said John Corwin and then their children may have opportunity and be admitted to choose their guardian and that such guardian and her the said Margaret as guardian of the younger children may be admitted and enjoyned in y^e administration of sd Capt George Corwins estate with such persons as the same may be adjudged of right to belong unto, dated 9 11mo 1584-5.

Letter dated Boston march 24. 1684-5.

signed by Wait Winthrop and Rd Wharton who mention their sister the widow of Capt John Corwin and her children.

Administration of the estate of Capt George Corwin granted to mr Jonathan Corwin son of deceased Jan 27, 1684-5 a list of several things inventoried with the estate of Capt George Corwin which in right belongs to Elizabeth his relict widow being either received before or given to her after marriage.

Inventory of estate of Capt George Corwin taken 30 Jany 1684 by Bathol^o Gedney, Benjamin Brown, John Higginson Jr and Tim Lindall amounting to 5964£ 19s 1³/₄d returned by Mr Jonathan Corwin exor Mar 31, 1685.

Proposals and concessions agreed upon by the several persons subscribing in order to a fi-

nal and amicable settlement of the estate of Capt George Corwin dated July 4. 1685

1. Mrs Eliz^h Corwin the widow to have the particulars mentioned as "received before and after marriage" and 500£ in money, 100£ in household goods and 400£ out of the other estate, viz, goods housings Lands &c. in proportion to the amount of the whole to her and her heirs forever. she paying out of the sum 100£ in specie and proportionable to Mrs Margaret Corwin for the use of the children of Capt Jn^o Corwin also she shall have one third part of the dwelling house and ground adjoining during her widowhood and constant abode there.

2. That Josiah Walcott in right of his wife and Mrs Susannah Corwin youngest daughter of Capt George Corwin deceased shall have and enjoy to them their heirs and assigns forever 1000£ to each, in money, they each paying 50£ to Mrs Margaret Corwin for the use of the children of Capt John Corwin.

3. That out of the remainder Mr Jonathan Corwin shall be allowed 200£ for his trouble, 200£ to the children of Capt John Corwin, and the remainder to be divided into four equal shares, one share to the children of Capt John Corwin one share to Mr Jonathan Corwin, one share to James Russell Esq in right of his wife, and one share to Capt W^m Browne in right of his wife

4. That each person concerned shall give security to respond to all unknown debts incumbrances and recoverys which shall be hereafter made, in proportion to their shares. signed Eliza Corwin for herself and as guard to her daughter Susannah, Ja^s Russell Margaret Corwin guardian Jonathan Corwin William Brown jr & Jos Walcott.

Bond of Mrs Eliza Corwin for the payment

of her daughter Susannahs portion in court held at Salem Nov 24. 1685.

John Browne 9 mo 1685

Will of John Browne Senr of Salem, dated 2^d January 1683 mentions grandson John Browne granddaughter Abiel Browne under 18 years, his son and daughter Gardner, four children of his son James Brown deceased appoints his son in law Samuel Gardner Jun. ex'or, witness John Grafton John Buttolph. probate November 24. 1685.

Inventory of above estate taken 16 November 1685, by John Higginson jr and Timothy Lindall amounting to 681£ 14s 3d returned by Lt Samuel Gardner Nov 24, 1685

Winter 9 mo 1685.

Inventory of estate of Winter taken 20. 9mo 1685 by Thomas Robbins, Richard Croade and William Sweetland returned by Deborah relict of the deceased Nov 24, 1685.

Saml Wooden 9 mo 1685

Inventory of estate of Samuel Wooden of Wenham taken Nov 9, 1685 by John Dodge and Josiah Dodge amounting to 11£ 10s. returned by Martha relict to the deceased, who renounces admⁿ and her brother in law John Edwards is appointed adm^r Nov 24th 1685.

John Elson 9 mo 1685.

Will of John Elson dated 11th March. 1683-4 mentions children John, Samuel, Ephraim, Dinah, Margaret, Hannah and Benjamin all under age 5s a piece. wife Joanna appoints her ext'x.

"John Elson being very sick & under great debility of body & limbs. not able to signe any writeing declared the Above written to be his Last will & testament he then being to our understanding of disposing mind."

Probate November 24 1685

Benj Bretton 9 mo 1685

Inventory of estate of Benjamin Bretton

Jerseiman who deceased in Salem at the house of John Micharter July 16-1685 taken July 17, 1685 by Edward Flint and Joshua Bufum, amounting to 15£ 8s 6d returned November 24 1685 by John Micharter.

W^m Lord 9 mo 1685

Will of William Lord sr of Salem dated tenth day of November (then very sick.) mentions wife Jane, son Joseph, son William and his children, son Jeremiah, daughters Dinah, Abigail, Margaret, Elizabeth Godsoe, and Jane appoints his wife sole ext'x. Richard Croade and John Cook to be overseers.

witnesses Anna Joye, Sarah Sibley, Richard Croade and John Cook. Probate. Nov^r 24, 1685.

Inventory of above estate taken 16th November 1685. by Edward Flint and Richard Croade amounting to 107£ 5s 3d. returned by Eliza Lord widow and extx November 24. 1685.

Saml West. 9 mo 1685

Inventory of estate of Sam^l West taken 14th Aug 1685. by Stephen Sewall and William Dounton amounting to 1£ 1s returned Nov 24. 1685.

Rev Thos Cobbett 9 mo 1685.

Will of Rev Thomas Cobbett pastor of the Church of Christ at Ipswich ——— mentions wife Elizabeth sons Samuel, Thomas, John mentions a daughter who died about one and a half years since appoints his wife Elizabeth and son Samuel ex'ors and Maj. Sam^l Appleton, Capt John Appleton and Capt John Whipple overseers no witnesses but Mr W^m Hubbard, Ensign Simon Stacy and Mr Nehemiah Jewett made oath that the signature to the writing was his. November 23 1685. died 5th Nov. 1685.

Inventory of above estate taken 23. 9. 1685. by Simon Stacy and Nehemiah Jewett

amounting to 607£ 1s 6d. returned by ex'ors November 23 1685,

Nathl Pickman. 9 mo 1685

Will of Nathaniel Pickman sen^r of Salem dated 23^d Sep^r 1684. "and my bodye to bee buried In the buryinge place neere my wife" mentions Bethiah Cole daughters Mary Hodges, Hannah Sanders and Tabitha ffeveryeare. Son Nathaniel Pickmans children. appoints his son in law John Saunders ex'or and Mr Samuel Gardner sen^r and Mr Samuel Gardner Jun^r overseers.

witnesses Henry Bartholmew and Edmund Batter,

probate Nov 24. 1685. and Mr John Saunders refused to be ex'or

John Lambert 9 mo 1685

Inventory of the estate of John Lambert sen^r of Beverly taken 25 Nov^r 1684 by Sam^l Corning sen^r and Joseph Morgan amounting to 17£ 18s 6d returned by John Lambert jr Nov 24. 1685

John Gedney Jr 9 mo 1685

Widow Susannah Gedney relict of John Gedney Jun^r having present an inventory on the admⁿ granted to her by the Court. order that the widow have 100£ the eldest son 100£ and the other children as Susannah, Sarah, Will^m & Nath^l 50£

Henry Moses 9 mo 1685.

Inventory of estate of Henry Moses taken 19th Nov^r 1685 by Jeremiah Neale and Richard Flindars amounting to 48£ 2s returned Nov 24. 1685

Geo Kilburn 9 mo 1685

Inventory of the estate of George Kilbourne of Rowley deceased October 14 1685 taken November 20 1685 by Joseph Boynton, Leonard Harriman and Daniel Wicom amounting to 338£ 5s 3d. returned by Elizabeth relict

and Joseph Son & both ex'ors of the deceased Nov 24th 1685.

William Walton 9 mo 1685.

Agreement between heirs of Mr W^m Walton dated 29 Mar 1683 "by an order of Court held at Salem 29th June 1669." mentions the heirs viz, Nathaniel, Samuel and Josiah Walton, Elizabeth Mansfield, Martha Munjoy and Mary Bartlett y^e eldest son to have double portion.

The widow of said William Walton dec^d having died the last year Josiah Walton one of the sons also dead.

Thos Lambert 1 mo 1686.

Order for the settlement of the estate of St Thomas Lambert of Rowley of which Ednah his widow is admx, the widow to have the use of the whole estate to bring up the children until they come of age. when of age eldest son Thomas Lambert to have double portion and the rest of the children Mary, Jane, and Nathaniel to have an equal share.

Edmund Batter 1 mo 1686.

Statement of Dan^l Gookin Sen^r of Cambridge and Mrs Mary Batter of Salem widow of Edmund Batter and daughter of said Gookin renouncing and refusing to be ex'ors to his will dated 10th 7 mo 1685. presented to the Court Mar 8. 1686.

Reasons why Mrs Mary Batter will not be ex'tx of her husbands estate dated 30th March 1686.

31 Mar 1686. W^m Browne Jr, John Higginson jr and Stephen Savall relinquish their place of overseers of said will.

Henry West of Salem aged about 57 years the 31 day of May 1686.

George Corwin 9 mo 1686.

Petition of Jonathan Corwin ex'or to the estate of Capt George Corwin at Court Nov 26. 1686.

Sheweth, that the President and Council upon the petition of Mrs Elizabeth Corwin the widow of the said Capt George, having ordered that no person whatsoever should make any strip or waste upon a farme in controversy "wth y^e pet^s assigned to y^e sd Mrs Corwin and children as pt of their dividends of y^e Dec^d Estate"

notwithstanding sundry persons in contempt of said order and to great damage to said farm have presumed to cut down and carry of much of the best timber and to commit other waste.

Said petr thereof prays that all such trespassers may be bound over to appear before the president and council and also to be of good behaviour

The Court order as above requested

Roger Russell 10 mo 1687.

Will of Roger Russell of Marblehead. dated 25th May. 1687. children Richard Russell, Samuel Russell, Miriam Hanniford, Elizabeth Knight, and Elizabeth Woodley widow in a sickley condition, and her child, and Henry Russell his eldest son who is deceased,

appoints his two sons Richard Russell and Samuel Russel ex'ors.

witnesses Sam^l Cheever John Hooper and Edward Holman probate Dec 14, 1687.

Inventory of above estate taken 24 June 1687 by Nath^l Newton and John Hooper amounting to 49£ 12s 6d returned Dec 14. 1687.

Simon Horne 10 mo 1687

Will of Simon Horne of Salem dated Aug 6. 1687. mentions son Joshua Horne, his grandfather Ray, Sarah Stephens his wife's daughter under age. son Simon Horne, his brother Benjamin, his two sons Joshua and Simon both under age. two daughters Bethiah and Ruth Horne, an addition expected to the

family, for which provison is made wife Rebecca, apprentices Benjⁿ Ropes, and Moses Parnell, appoints his father Joshua Ray and his brother Joseph Horne ex'ors

witness Edward Norris, John Nichols sr & James Symonds.

Henry Kingsbury 1687.

Inventory of the estate of Henry Kingsbury who died 1st October 1687. taken 10th Oct 1687. by Josiah Gage and Jonathan Haynes amounting to 40£ 19s 6d returned by Joseph Kinsbury who is appointed admr.

Stephen Daniel 1687.

Administration of the estate of Stephen Daniel of Salem granted to Susanna his widow at Boston June 8th 1687 by Sr Edmond Andros Knt Capt generall and Govenor in Chief of New England, signed John West DSecy.

Rich'd Leach. 1687

Will of Richard Leach of Salem dated 17 June 1685 mentions wife Sarah son John daughter Elizabeth wife of Benjamin Collins daughter Mary wife to Benjamin Ierson two daughters Hannah and Rachell

Joseph, Sarah and John Herrick Children of his daughter Sarah young Pascho Foote who now lives with him, appoints his son John sole exor, and Israel Porter and Job Swinerton overseers,

witnesses John Berry Mary Felton Nath^l Felton Jr. probate November 25. 1687. and admⁿ granted December 7. 1687. by Sr Edmond Andros Knt &c.

John Barrett 1687

Inventory of estate of John Barrett of Marblehead taken 12th Dec 1687. by John Legge and Jacob Knight amounting to 49£ 19s. returned by Ann Barrett widow who is appointed adm^x.

Sam'l Pickman 1687

Inventory of estate of Sam^l Pickman of Salem taken May 9 1687 by Simon Willard and Tho' Mould. amounting to 199£ 10s 6d returned by Lydia Pickman widow who was appointed admx.

Charles Brown Sept. 1687.

Will of Charles Brown of Rowley dated 20 Dec 1687 mentions Eldest son Bariah Brown; sons John, William, Samuel, Ebenezer, Gershom, Nathaniel, and Joseph, who is under twenty-one years of age, granddaughter Sarah Brown under twenty-one years a legacy given by my son Gershom to her and left in my hands; father Acie of whom he bought land, appoints his sons John, Nathaniel and Ebenezer to be ex'ors.

witnesses Richard Dummer Jonathan Wheeler and John Sterlin.

probate Sept. 14, 1687?

Inventory of above estate taken 12th Mar 1687-8 by Richard Dummer and Jonathan Wheeler amounting to 47£ 15s returned Sept. 1687?

Tho^s Taynour Dec 1687

Inventory of estate of Thomas Taynour of Marblehead taken 17 Oct 1687 by Richard Reeth and Archbald Ferguson amounting to 49£ 17s 6d returned by Josias Taynor who is appointed admr Dec 14, 1687, and gives surety with Elias Taynor.

Thomas Robins 4 mo 1688.

A certificate of probate of the will of Thomas Robins of Salem on the 18 day of Janay 1687-8 by W^m Pinson and Rebecca his wife the exors therein named and admⁿ is granted 2 June 1688.

John Smith 7 mo 1688.

Inventory of the estate of John Smith of Marblehead taken Sept 8. 1688. by Robert Bartlett and Nathaniel Walton, amounting to

4£ 19s. returned by Elizabeth widow of deceased Sept 12 1688. mentions his three children.

Eliz Webster 7 mo 1688.

Inventory of estate of Elizabeth Webster the relict of Mr Israel Webster of Newbury. she died the 2^d August 1688 taken 1st September 1688. by Left Stephen Greenleaf Senr and Mr Nathaniel Clarke senr amounting to 49£ 11s Sep, 12 1688 Ann Hill mother appointed adm'r. Henry Lunt surety.

Hugh Jones 10 mo 1688

Inventory of estate of Hugh Jones taken by William Trask and Stephen Small amounting to 44£ 5s. returned by Mary Jones adm'r.

Saml French 1 mo 1689

Inventory of estate of Samuel French taken Mar 12 1688-9 by Francis Warinright jr and Thomas Boarman amounting to 42£ 3s 10d returned by W^m Fellows who is appointed adm'r.

W^m Hollingworth 1 mo 1689

Inventory of estate of William Hollingsworth taken 16th January 1688-9 by Thomas Gardner and Benjamin Gerrish amounting to 34£ 2s 4d also a list of disbursements for the funeral "of my sonn William Hollingsworth" amounting to 21£ 15s.

presented by Mr Philip English in behalf of his mother Mrs Elliner Hollingsworth at Ipswich Mar 13 1688-9 and doth refuse to adm^r on the same.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY AT SALEM. WITH NOTES.

BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

The visitor to the large Library Room, in Plummer Hall, will notice, in the second alcove on the western side, some one hundred

or more scientific books, printed during the last and the preceding centuries. These books were the nucleus of the very valuable collection of works of this character which occupy a prominent position in the Library of the Salem Athenæum.

A cursory inspection of a Library indicates the taste and character of the founders, and of those who have successively had the management. The question is suggested, who were the founders, and what are the circumstances attending the early history of these books?

The history of this Library goes back to the period of the Revolution, when these infant colonies were struggling for their independence; and instead of a national navy, commissions were issued to private armed vessels. Many of these vessels were owned in this place and vicinity, and were successful in their cruises; their commanders would rank high among naval officers of any age or of any nation; many instances are on record of their bravery, skill, and intrepidity.

The following clause in the will of the late Nathaniel Bowditch,^a thus alludes to the origin of this Library:

Item. It is well known, that the valuable scientific library of the celebrated Dr. Richard Kirwan^b was, during the Revolutionary war, captured in the British Channel, on its way to Ireland, by a Beverly Privateer; and that, by the liberal and enlightened views of the owners of the vessel, the library thus captured was sold at a very low rate; and in this manner was laid the foundation upon which have been successively established the Philosophical Library, so called, and the present Salem Athenæum. Thus in early life I found near

^a. See Note 1. These Notes are placed in an Appendix.

^b. Remuneration was proposed to Dr. Kirwan; but he declined it, remarking that the books had found a very good appropriation. See also Note 2.

me a better collection of philosophical and scientific works than could be found in any other parts of the United States nearer than Philadelphia. This inestimable advantage has made me deeply a debtor to the Salem Athenæum; and I do therefore give to that institution the sum of one thousand dollars, the income thereof to be forever applied to the promotion of its objects and the extension of its usefulness.

In January, 1860, William Henry Prince, M. D., formerly of this city, and now Superintendent of the State Lunatic Hospital at Northampton, presented to the Library of the Essex Institute "THE RECORDS OF THE PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY," which were found among the papers of his grandfather, the late Rev. John Prince, LL. D., for many years pastor of the First Church in Salem.

The following extracts from the Records exhibit a good account of the origin, organization and doings, to the time when the books and other property were transferred to the Trustees of the Salem Athenæum, in 1810—comprising a period of twenty-nine years. The annual and occasional meetings were held for the election of officers, admission of members, purchasing books, levying assessments, &c.

Some time in the beginning of the month of April, 1781, the Rev. Joseph Willard,^a of Beverly, was informed that a number of Philosophical Books were brought into that place by the ship Pilgrim,^b and were to be sold at public auction; and being desirous to purchase them in company with some other persons, he proposed the matter to Rev. Manasseh Cutler,^c of Ipswich Hamlet, and Rev. John Prince,^d of Salem, desiring them to invite such others to join in the scheme as would be sufficient to effect it.

Accordingly it was proposed by the Rev. John Prince to Doct. E. A. Holyoke^e and the Rev. Thomas Barnard^f of Salem; and by the Rev. M. Cutler to Doct^r Joshua Fisher^g of Beverly, who all fell in with the scheme

and agreed to join in the purchase in equal shares.

The Rev. John Prince was desired to attend the auction and make the purchase. Accordingly on the 12th of April, 1781, the said books, consisting of the greater part of the Philosophical Transactions of the French Academy, the Royal Society of London, and the Society of Berlin, in 4to, the works of Sir Robert Boyle complete, in folio—making in all 116 volumes—were sold to him for £858. 10. in paper money, the exchange at that time between the paper currency and gold or silver being at the rate of 75 lbs in paper for one in silver equal to \$38.16.

The cheapness of this purchase arose from the disposition of the gentlemen^a who owned the ships to favor the purchasers all in their power; it being necessary they should be sold at auction, they generously resigned them for the use of the said persons. On the 25th of April the above mentioned persons met at the house of Rev. Thos. Barnard, to consider in what manner to dispose of the books. Dr. Joseph Orne^b being present, and desiring to become a joint purchaser with them, was admitted by the consent of all present, and each person then paid his proportion of the above 858 pounds 10 shillings.

The purchasers agreed to have the books removed to the Rev. Mr. Willard's house, and to meet there on Friday, 11th of May, to inspect the books and agree upon the method of using them, &c. Accordingly they met on said day, and, after consulting, agreed that the purchasers belonging to Salem should be a committee to draw up rules and regulations to be observed in using the books.

Rev. John Prince was also desired to procure a number of boxes to keep the books in. They agreed to meet again at the same place, when the committee were ready to report.—The committee met at the House of Dr. E. A. Holyoke, on the evenings of the 8th and 12th of June, and drew up a set of articles and agreed to call a meeting of the purchasers, to be held on Monday following, June 18th, at ye Rev. Mr. Willard's.

On said day, the purchasers accordingly

a. See note 3. b. See note 4. c. See note 5.—
d. See note 6. e. See note 7. f. See note 8.—
g. See note 9.

a See note 10. b. See note 11.

met and heard the report of the committee.—The time being too short to digest all the articles, the meeting was adjourned to the next Tuesday following. At this meeting the boxes for the books were bro't and paid for, amounting to 252 pounds paper money, at 75 for one. The purchasers met on said Tuesday, at ye Rev. Mr. Willard's, according to adjournment. They finished the remainder of the articles and repaired several of the damaged vols., and—agreed to the articles being entered in a proper book, and to sign them, and to call themselves *The Philosophical Library Company*.

Thus organized, Rev. John Prince was chosen Clerk, and Joseph Willard, Librarian.

The following COVENANT ARTICLES were signed :

This agreement, made the 26th Day of June anno Dom: one thousand seven hundred and eighty one, witnesseth, that whereas we the Subscribers did in the month of April last purchase in Company a number of Philosophical books, (a catalogue of which is hereto subjoined) with an intent to hold them as equal Owners, to add to their numbers from time to time, and to use them in company with each other, or to admit such other persons into our company to hold and use them with us as we might think fit: that these ends therefore may be answered, we do hereby form ourselves into a Society by the name of the *Philosophical Library Company*, and do hereby covenant and agree with each other that the Library aforesaid shall be held and used for the future, agreeable to the following

Regulations :

I. OF THE ADMISSION OF MEMBERS.

Every Person to be admitted in future as a member of this Library Company, must not live further than six miles from Beverly Ferry; and shall be owner in his own, or another's right, of at least one share in the Library; and shall have an unanimous vote of the whole society, for his or her admission, and shall sign this agreement.

And if any member not an original owner shall change the place of his abode to a greater distance from Beverly Ferry than ten miles, he shall thereupon cease to be a qualified member.

The Company shall have the first refusal of any one's share offered to sale, or of the Part belonging to any deceased member, at the sum last determined on by the company, to the value of a part or share, and no heir, assignee, or other owner of a share shall be entitled to the use of the books, unless there is an unanimous vote of the company to qualify him: and if he cannot obtain a vote, he shall be entitled to receive of the company the sum last determined on as the value of a part.

II. OF THE USE AND ABUSE OF BOOKS.

Each share shall entitle the owner (being otherwise duly qualified) to take out of the Library only four at one time; and no book shall be kept out longer than three months, under a penalty of one shilling, to be paid to the Librarian, and for every month after the same penalty: and no person shall be allowed to take out the same book immediately if any other member shall have applied for it: and if more than one person shall apply for the same book at the same time, he, who has not had the use of it before, shall have the preference.

No one shall lend any book to any other but a member under a penalty of five shillings; and the finding of a book in the possession of another shall be full proof of the lending.

If any book be lost, or returned damaged, the person who took it out shall pay such sum as the company shall determine upon.

III. OF FINES, FORFEITURES, AND THE APPLICATION OF MONEY.

No person shall be allowed to take out any book after the annual meeting, till he have first paid all the fines he shall have incurred; and all other monies due from him to the company for the year then ending.

All monies arising by fines shall be applied as the company shall determine at their annual meeting; and the money arising from

the admission of new members shall always be applied to the purchasing of books.

If any of the company shall neglect for the space of four years to pay his fines and other dues, he shall thereby forfeit all his right and title in the books to the company, unless the company shall at their next annual meeting determine otherwise by a special vote.

IV. OF MEETINGS.

The Company shall have a meeting once in every year at the place where the books are deposited, on the Tuesday next after the last Wednesday in May, at three o'clock P. M.: and at this, or any other meeting, the company shall determine the value of a share in the Philosophical Library from time to time. At this meeting the Company shall determine by a special vote whether they will admit any new members during the year then ensuing; and a major vote of the whole Library Company, at any meeting, shall be binding upon every individual.

V. OF THE LIBRARIAN.

A Librarian shall be appointed by the company, whose business shall be to keep a fair catalogue of the books alphabetically disposed: to deliver out and receive books returned from time to time: to enter in a book kept for that purpose, the title, fold and number of plates contained in each volume he delivers out; the time of the delivery; the name of the person for whose use it is taken out; as also the return, with the time of the return.

The Librarian shall not deliver out any book to any member not present without a written order. He shall not lend any book to any person not duly qualified, unless in extraordinary cases; and then not without the consent of each member signified either by vote at a meeting, or from under his hand.

The Librarian shall upon the application of any two members call a special meeting of the company, notifying the place, time, and business.

The Librarian shall also be Treasurer to the Company: and as such shall receive all fines and all monies voted to be raised, and

shall account with the company therefor whenever called upon. He shall give a receipt to the clerk of all the books and other matters entrusted to his care, with a promise to deliver up the whole of said books and betrustments at any time to the order of the company, and to account for all monies received in behalf of the Company, when called upon by them.

VI. OF THE CLERK.

A Clerk shall be appointed by the Company, who shall keep a Record of all votes of the company, take a receipt of the Librarian of all the Books, Monies, and other matters he shall be intrusted with, and shall keep a fair catalogue of the books belonging to the company, and with whom the covenant shall be deposited.

And now to the intent that these rules may be adhered to and complied with — We whose names are hereto subscribed, do each of us for ourselves, our Heirs, Executors, and Administrators, covenant and promise strictly to observe all regulations made and to be made by the Company as aforesaid, and to use and to hold each his right in this Philosophical Library, on condition of such observances and subject to be forfeited as is aforesaid.

In witness whereof, we have hereto severally set our hands.

THOMAS BARNARD.
MANASSEH CUTLER.
JOSEPH ORNE.
JOSHUA FISHER
E. A. HOLYOKE.
JOHN PRINCE.
JOSEPH WILLARD.

And we the subscribers, being duly admitted members of the Philosophical Library, do each of us engage to conform to the foregoing regulations and to hold and improve our shares respectively, in the manner therein specified, and subject to the forfeitures therein mentioned.

JOSEPH BLANEY.^a
SAMUEL PAGE.^b
JOSHUA PLUMMER.^c

NATHAN READ.^a
 WILLIAM BENTLEY.^b
 JOHN D. TREADWELL.^c
 JOSEPH MC'KEEN.^d
 NATHAN DANE.^e
 NATHANIEL BOWDITCH.
 THO. BANCROFT.^f
 WILLIAM PRESCOTT.^g
 B. LYNDE OLIVER.^h
 ICHABOD TUCKER.ⁱ

LIBRARIAN'S RECEIPTS.

Beverly, June 26, 1781.

Whereas the Rev. Thomas Barnard, the Rev. Manasseh Cutler, Doct. Joshua Fisher, Doct. Edward Augustus Holyoke, Doct. Joseph Orne, the Rev. John Prince, together with myself, by an agreement under our hands, dated as above, have formed ourselves into a society for the purpose of holding and using as a Library Company certain books, catalogues of which are entered in the Clerk's and Librarian's books; and whereas the said company have, by their vote of this day, intrusted said books to my care as Librarian, to be disposed of as by the agreement just mentioned is fully set forth: I do hereby promise to deliver up said books at any time to the order of said company; and further I do promise that I will at any time, when called upon, account with them for any monies which may come into my hands as Librarian and Treasurer of the society.

JOSEPH WILLARD.

SALEM, March 15, 1782.

Whereas the Philosophical Library Company have by their vote, passed at a meeting on the 7th day of Jan'y last, entrusted the books belonging to said company, to me, the subscriber, as Librarian, to be disposed of in the manner set forth in the *Covenant Articles of the Philosophical Library*: I do hereby acknowledge the receipt of said books, and do promise that I will take care and dispose of them as directed in the *articles* abovementioned;

and that I will deliver up said books at any time to the order of said company: and I do further promise that I will at any time, when called upon, account with them for any monies which may come into my hands as Librarian and Treasurer of said company.

JOHN PRINCE.

MEETING, JAN'y 7, 1782. *Voted:*

1st. That the Rev. John Prince be Librarian to the company, in the room of the Rev. Joseph Willard, who has resigned that office, upon his removal from Beverly to Cambridge.

2d. That Doct. E. A. Holyoke be clerk to this company in room of the Rev. John Prince.

3d. That the company's books be removed from Beverly to Salem, to the house of the Librarian.

4th. That the Rev. Thos. Barnard and Dr. Jos. Orne be a committee to see the books transported from Beverly to the place appointed.

MEETING, JUNE 25, 1782. *Voted:*

Whereas the Rule which directs "each book to be returned into the Library, every three months, under the penalty of one shilling per month after the time," is found inconvenient in practice; Therefore, voted by the unanimous consent of this company, that this rule be repealed, and that no member be obliged to return any book into the Library except at the annual meeting of the company, unless the book shall be called for by another member; in which case the member who has it, if he shall have possessed it three months, shall return it to the Librarian or his order for the use of the other member.

MEETING, JUNE 1, 1791. *Voted:*

That Nath'l Bowditch have the Privilege of the Philosophical and Mathematical books of the Library, to use them in the town of Salem only, for the year ensuing; he being subject to the rules of the company on the use of books.

MEETING, JUNE 5, 1792. *Voted:*

That Nathaniel Bowditch be allowed the

a. See note 15. b. See note 16. c. See note 17. d. See note 18. e. See note 19. f. See note 20. g. See note 21. h. See note 22. i. See note 23.

use of the Library Books, the year ensuing, as he had the last year.

The same vote was passed at the annual meetings, June 12, 1793, and June 4, 1794. In June, 1797, N. Bowditch became a member.

The following transfer of the books of this company to the Salem Athenæum, terminated its existence as a separate body, although its means of usefulness has thereby been greatly extended:

SALEM, June 5, 1810.

Whereas the members of the Philosophical Library Company, and the Proprietors of the Social Library in Salem, with other persons, have agreed to establish a Library upon a larger plan, under the title of the Salem Athenæum; and we the subscribers, members of the said Philosophical Library Company, have, for this purpose, transferred our several shares in said Library to the said Salem Athenæum; we hereby authorize and request the Rev. John Prince, Librarian of the said Philosophical Library Company, to deliver the books and book-shelves belonging to said company to the Trustees of the said Salem Athenæum, when called for by them, and to take their receipt.

E. A. HOLYOKE.
THOS. BARNARD.
WILLIAM BENTLEY.
B. LYNDE OLIVER.
ICHABOD TUCKER.
NATH'L BOWDITCH.
JOHN D. TREADWELL.

JNO. PICKERING, jr.,^a assignee
of Rev. Manasseh Cutler.

JOHN PRINCE, assignee of N.
Read.

WILLIAM PRESCOTT, by his
att'y, Sam. Putnam^b.

SAM. PUTNAM, adm. &c., of es-
tate of Thos. Bancroft.

SALEM, June 18, 1810.

We, the subscribers, Trustees of the Salem

Athenæum, hereby acknowledge to have received of the Rev. John Prince, Librarian of the Philosophical Library Company, the books and book-shelves belonging to the Philosophical Library Company.

E. A. HOLYOKE,
JOHN D. TREADWELL,
JNO. PICKERING, jr.

APPENDIX.

Note 1. NATHANIEL BOWDITCH, the celebrated Mathematician, born at Salem, Mch. 26, 1773, died at Boston, Mch. 6, 1838. See page 9, of this volume—a memoir by his son, N. I. Bowditch; Eulogies by D. A. White, John Pickering and Alexander Young; &c.

Note 2. RICHARD KIRWAN, LL. D; F. R. S. L. & E.; P. R. I. A.; a distinguished writer on Chemistry, Geology and the Kindred Sciences, Born at Galway, Ireland, about the middle of the eighteenth century—died in 1812. See *Encyclopædia Americana*, art. Kirwan; *Penny Cyclopædia*, &c.

Note 3. REV. JOSEPH WILLARD, D. D., LL. D., son of Rev. Samuel and Abigail (Wright) Willard, born at Biddeford, Me., Dec. 29, 1738, (O. S.)—graduated at Harvard College in 1765—elected a Tutor on the 1st of September, 1766—a Fellow in 1768. In 1772 he resigned the office of Tutor and the Fellowship, and was ordained, in November, Minister in Beverly. In this position he was much esteemed and beloved by his parish and by the whole circle of his acquaintance. In 1781 he was elected President of the College, and was installed on the 19th of December of that year.—During an excursion to the southern extremity of the State, for the benefit of his health, in September, 1804, he was arrested by sickness at New Bedford, and died there on the evening of the 25th.—He was distinguished as a scholar and a divine.—“At the head of the University he mingled paternal tenderness with strict authority, and by his dignified person and deportment, united with candor, generosity, and benevolence, he secured at the same time respect and affection.”

a. See note 24. b. See note 25.

He was married on the 7th March, 1774, to Miss Mary Sheafe, daughter of Jacob Sheafe, of Portsmouth, N. H. Of his sons, may be mentioned Sidney, for many years a Professor in Harvard College; and Joseph, the present clerk of the Superior Court for the County of Suffolk.

He published a Thanksgiving Discourse in 1783, — a Sermon at the Ordination of J. McKeen in 1785, on the death of T. Hillard in 1790 — at the Ordination of H. Packard, 1793 — a Latin Address on the death of Washington, prefixed to Tappan's Discourse in 1800 — and Mathematical and Astronomical Communications in the Memoirs of the American Academy.

See Allen's Biographical Dictionary, art. Willard J. — Prof. Webber's Eulogy at the funeral — Rev. A. Holmes' sermon on the occasion of his death; — Quiney's Hist. of Harv. Univ., vol. ii, page 244, &c.; — Memorials of Youth and Manhood, by Sidney Willard, 2 vols., 12 mo; — Stone's History of Beverly.

Note 4. THE SHIP PILGRIM, HUGH HILL, COMMANDER. Hugh Hill, son of John and Elizabeth (Jackson) Hill, was born in Carrickfergus, Ireland, Aug. 1740. At the age of fifteen he left his home, and after having spent several years in the English Naval Service, he came to America, and sailed from Marblehead in the employ of Robert Hooper, an eminent Merchant in his day, and familiarly known as "King Hooper." Afterwards removed to Beverly, and was for some years in the employ of John and Andrew Cabot. He commenced privateering in the Pilgrim, of twenty guns, the building of which he superintended at Newburyport. He was a brave and generous officer, and distinguished for humanity to his prisoners. His principal cruising ground was on the coast of Ireland, where he greatly annoyed British Commerce. In 1784 he went to Ireland, and brought in his vessel to Beverly his father and mother and their family. He resided in the village of Beverly, engaged in commerce and the fisheries, until 1812, when he retired to a farm in upper Beverly, where he spent the evening of his days in the cultivation of the soil. He died 24th Feb., 1829. Children and Grandchildren, also descendants of a brother, are living in Beverly.

COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERRY, WITH NOTES BY
B. F. BROWNE.

Continued from vol. iv, page 19.

Itme granted John Horne 2 acres marshe vntil the towne doe further dispose of the same.

Itme to Charles Gott 2 acres marshe vpon the same conditions, and that he shall have one acre more if y^r be any in the townes hands when other men are provided for.

Item ordered that Richard Adams, widow Smyth, Sam: Corning, & Joseph Graftons mother in lawe all wch were forgotten in the division, shall have yr halfe acres a peice of Marshe Land.

Itme granted to mr Clarke one acre, to Moses Maverick, one acre, to Jeffry Esty 3 quarters of an acre, to John hart 3 quarters of an acre, all of marshe ground.

Itme to mr Garfort & John Stowe yr pportions of marshe meadow if they continew wth vs.

Granted to mr John winthrop jyn libtye to sett a Salt house vpon Royall side, with wood for his occasions about the same howse and comon for 2 cowes to pasture in.

Granted to Roger Mory a stripe of meadow conteyning tooe acres & an halfe or there about and one acre & an halfe or there about of upland lying betwene the farmes of Robert Moulton and John Gidney.

The 16th of the 5th moneth 1638

Granted vnto mr Emanuell downynge one hundreth acres of Land next adjoyning to mr Coles farme wch he purchased, lying on the Southwest side of his said farme next vnto Roger Morey his farme.

Alsoe granted to the said Emanuell downynge fowre hundreth acres where of fowre

score acres of meadow or there about, were adjoining to mr Bishops farme to the north-east side.

Granted to willm Lord an acre & an half of vpland lying next to his marshe lott, giving an acre to the towne if the whole towne agree to yt.

Granted to mr Pester a 10 acre lott & a farme of 150 acres to be sett out by the discretion of the towne vpon this condition that within a twelve moneth or there about he returne psonallie and give satisfaction to the towne for the improving of yt.

Granted wm Gault(?) 10 acres of planting ground.

The 17th day of the 8th moneth 1638

John Endicott Peter Palfrey

John woodbery John Balch

Granted vnto willm woodbery 20 acres of Land lying on the East side of Jeffry Massy at Mackrell Cove.

The 29th of the 8th moneth 1638

John Endicott John woodbery

wm Hathorne Jeffry Massy

mr ffiske

Assembled about the village by a Genall towne appoyntment

The 12th of the 9th moneth 1638.

John Endicott John wodbery

Roger Conant Peter Palfrey

Granted unto mr Hugh Peter our p sent pastor a farme conteyning 200 acres of vpland lying nere to the head of firost fishe river and 20 acres of freshe marshe next to mr Endicotts 10 acres in the great Marshe nere mr Sharpes farme.

It is agreed that Mark Vermais, Robert Penny Joshua verin Thomas Truster Richard dodge & Rbt Adams shall each of them have a tenne acre lott.

Itme that henery Bayly & willm Nicholls shall each of them have a 10 acre lott.

At a towne meeting the 26th of the 9th moneth 1638.

Mr Endicott John Balch

mr Conant willm hathorne

John woodbery

The seu all pportions of Land Laid out at Marblehead the 14th of this Instant 9th moneth 1638 being formly granted

To mr walton on the mayne eight acres

To Moses Maverick at the same place 10 acres

To John Coitt on the neck 8 acres

To Willm Keene, Nicholas Liston on John Peches neck 3 acres more to them on the great neck 5 acres

To Richard Sears 4 acres where he had planted formly

To John wakefeild 4 acres on the neck

To John Gatchell & Sam: Gatchell six acres on the neck

To Thomas Sams 3 acres on the neck

To John Lyon 4 acres nere his house

To the widow Blancher 6 acres on the neck

To Raph warren 2 acres on the neck

To George Ching 3 acres on the neck

To Phillip Beare 3 acres nere the widoe Tomsons

To John Bennet 4 acres vpon John Peach-is neck

To Rosamond James 4 acres vppon the Mayne

To Robt Wheaden 10 acres

To Richard Stackhouse 10 acres

To ——— a gardiner 10 acres

Granted to Leiftenant Davenport 200 acres of vpland and 20 of meadow lying in the East side of the great meadow where mr Endicott hath his 10 acres of meadow

Granted to mr verrin 10 acres or more, if the 10 acres p mised to others doe not hinder in that place being that Land weh formly was mr Thorndikes, as alsoe granted to mr verrin the hay that groweth vpon a stripp of ground nere to the pond weh mr Clarke hath his half thereof, & it is about 2 acres of medow vntill the Land be disposed of to some other man

Granted to Samuell Archer one neck of Land lying out against the Sea nere vnto Jeffries Creek Island conteyning about 20 acres & & acres of meadow to be laid him out in kettle Iland cove

Granted to henery harwood, a 10 acre lott & halfe an acre lott weh was formly granted Michaell Lambert nere Winter Iland

Granted to John Holgrave 100 acres of Land next vnto mr Peters farme and 10 acres meadow lying in the great meadow, he resigning up his former Land granted him in Marble neck

Granted to John Leech a 10 acre lott vpon the great north neck.

Granted to willm and Richard dodge four-score acres lying on the Easter end of mr Conant & John woodbery & John Balch yr, farmes whereof 12 acres of medow.

The 27th of the 10th moneth 1638

John Endicott Peter Palfrey

John woodbery John Balch

whereas there were former grants of Land to mr Emanuell Downinge of 500 acres nere vnto mr Bishops farme, & 100 acres thereof taken in exchange of 100 acres to be added to that farme weh he purchased of mr Cole; the said mr Downing fynding the said farm vnfit for husbandry in regard of want of plow land; Wee have vpon his request granted vnto him one hundreth acres more to be adjoynd to the said farme whereby he may be incuradged to plowing for weh 100 acres he doth hereby

resigne vp vnto the towne 100 acres more of his first grant of 500 acres, soe that there is now remayning vnto mr Downyng but 300 acres.

Pryer is admitted an Inhabitant within the towne, And there is granted vnto him six acres, and half an acre vppon or nere vnto Winter harbour.

Granted vnto Edward Ingram six acres.

Granted vnto henery Cook six acres.

Granted vnto Thomas James who was John Pickering four acres.

Granted to John hardye 40 acres vpland & six acres of meadow to the East of that Land weh is granted to Richard dodge.

The 21th of the 11th moneth 1638

Mr Endicott John woodbery

Mr Conant John Balch

Granted to Jeffry Easty, 10 acres to be added to the 20 formerly granted in all 30 acres.

Granted Robt Gooddall 20 acres more to be added to the 20 acres already granted in all 40 acres.

Granted John Marsh 10 acres more to be added to his former grant of 20 acres making 30 acres.

Granted John Stone 30 acres more in addition to former grant of 10 acres making 40 acres.

Granted Mathew waller 20 acres.

Granted Thomas Reade 20 acres.

Granted Thomas Trusher 100 acres.

Granted Abraham Temple 5 acres in addition to the 5 acres he had before for a tenne acre lott.

whereas mr John Blackleech desireth 50 acres of Land to be added to his former grant of 300 acres vpon exchange of 50 acres of his Rock grounde for yt, alleading that he hath not sufficient ground to maynteyne a plough, The towne therefore for the furthering

of his endeavors in plowing and for his incouragement therein, hath freely granted vnto, without exchange such Land as was formerly granted vnto mr Gott vpon the playne nere adjoyning to the said farme Conditionallie that he wilbe at the chardge of plowing of yt or the greatest pte of yt.

Granted to John Robinson a lott of 10 acres of planting ground.

Granted to Nicholas Pach a 10 acre lott

Granted to John Browne half an acre for a fyshing lott nere winter harbour.

Granted to John Abby 5 acres

Granted to Edward Hornett 10 acres added to his 20 acres making in all 30 acres.

Granted Edward Ingram about 5 or 6 acres at head of the 10 acre lotts in the great Cove

Granted Obadiah Hulme one acre for house lott nere to the glasse howse & 10 acres more to be laid out by the towne

The 4th day of the 12th moneth 1638

John Endicott John woodbery

Willm hathorne Lawrence Leech

Roger Conant

Willm King desires to have his p portion given him to be laid out at the head of Bass River

The towne hath granted him 30 acres

George Ropes is to have 20 acres of Land to be Laid out for him at his retorne from old England

Granted to daniel Baxter & henery cook 5 acres a piece

Granted to Robt Allen 25 acres lying betwene the Land of wm Bennett & Samuel Archer at Jeffries Creek

Granted to hugh Browne half an acre nere about winter harbour for to further his fishing, wch if he follow not he is to surrender againe to the towne.

Granted to daniell Jeggles half an acre of

Land nere winter harbor for fishing & vppon the like tearmes as hugh Browne hath his

Samwell Archer his account taken for the tyme he was constable by mr Conant & henery Bartholmew

Granted to mr Keniston a 10 acre lott lying betwene mr downyngs & mr Endicotts farmes; alsoe granted him a farme of 200 acres to be Laid out by the towne

Granted to George Ingersall a 10 acre lott being the land formly of mr Gardiner, John Barber & Richard Bishop wch they resigned for other Land vp to the towne

Granted to James Smyth 80 acres next to mr fiskes and mr Smyth.

Granted to Samwell Ebourne 30 acres nere James Smiths fearme.

Granted to Thomas James a ten acre lott.

Granted to Thomas watson 10 acres additional to his former ten acres

Granted to Joseph yong an half acre lott nere winter harbour for fishing alsoe a 10 acre lott nere mr Downyngs farme

Granted to Christopher yong an halfe acre for fishing nere winter harbour.

Granted to Thomas Prior five acres and an halfe acre lott nere winter harbour for fishing

Granted widow vermase 50 acres

Granted John ffrend 100 acres

The 11th day of the 12th moneth 1638

Mr Endicott Jeffry Massy

John woodbery Lawrence Leech

mr Conant willm hathorne

Granted to Leiftenant davenport about 2 acres of Land lying on the west side of the Butt brook not farr from the place where the way goeth over to Lyn.

Granted to John Boren 30 acres.

Granted to Thomas Payne 40 acres

Granted to Philemon dicconson 20 acres

Granted to henery Swan haffe an acre nere



teyning of the fence from the Mill river that
pts (parts) the Marshe of mr Endicotts farme
& the 10 acre lotts.

Borowed of mr humphreys twenty pounds
weh alsoe was paid vnto John Pickering,

paid vnto mr humphries the said twenty
pounds

The 25th of the 12th moneth 1638

John Endicott Lawrence Leech

John woodbery Jeffry Massy

Granted to Edmond Marshall 3 acres nere
the 10 acre lott of Ananias Coneline

*A gen'all towne meeting the 26th of the
12th moneth 1638*

Granted to mr Bishop 150 acres of Land,
40 to be medow

Granted to henery Bartholmew 50 acres,
5 of which to be medow

Willm Canterbury is received an Inhabi-
tant & is granted a ten acre lott.

The 15th of the 2^d moneth 1639

John Endicott John woodbery

Roger Conant John Balch.

Granted to John Abby 5 acres nere to mr
Throgmortons hoghowse,

Granted henery Bayly about 3 quarters of
an acre at Burlyes cove.

(To be continued.)

THE WILL OF ANNE BRADSTREET,

THE SECOND WIFE OF GOV. SIMON BRADSTREET¹.

The engraving¹ at the head of this article
is a representation of the Bradstreet mansion,
which was torn down in the year 1750, and
which stood on the site of the dwelling-house
of Col. Francis Peabody, next west of Plum-
mer Hall, on Essex Street, Salem.

In this mansion died the venerable Gov.
Simon Bradstreet, on the 27th of March,
1697.

Born at Horbling, in Lincolnshire, Eng-
land, in March 1603, Bradstreet, at the age
of fourteen years, entered Emanuel College,
Cambridge, and matriculated there 9th July,
1618, as a sizer, but received his degree of
A. B. two years later, and a master's degree
in 1624. He came hither with Winthrop in
1630, and was that year chosen "assistant,"
and thenceforward was elected to office either
as an assistant, secretary, deputy governor or
governor almost every year except the last
five years of his long and eventful life. His

1. See note 1. The notes are appended at the
end of this article.

first wife was Ann, the daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, whom, it is said, he married as early as 1628. This lady — probably charmed with the “Divine Weeks and Works” of Du Bartas, which Joshua Sylvester, the friend of Milton, had translated for the edification of his countrymen, and which was rapturously praised and admired by the Puritan poets and poetasters of that time — put forth a volume of poems of her own composing, which won for her, in the extravagant language of that day, the title of “the Tenth Muse.” This book was the first book of poems published by an American.

This Madame Bradstreet died at Andover, 16th Sep., 1672, and Bradstreet married, 6th June, 1676, for his second wife, Anne, the daughter of Emanuel Downing and widow of Capt. Joseph Gardner. The second Madame Bradstreet was born in the year 1634, probably in London, where her father was a lawyer of the Inner Temple, and a resident of the Parish of St. Michael, Cornhill Ward. He removed to New England after some of his children had gone thither with others of their relatives, and was made the first Recorder or Register of Deeds for Salem. — Madame Bradstreet’s mother was Lucy, daughter of Adam Winthrop, Esquire, and sister of Governor John Winthrop, of Massachusetts. Her brother, Sir George Downing, became the head of a distinguished family in England, and one of his descendants, by a residuary testamentary devise, founded Downing College, Cambridge.

Madame Bradstreet’s former husband was the brave Capt. Gardner, who fell at Narragansett, fighting the Indians, who were led by King Philip. Through him she came into possession of the mansion-house already mentioned.

Madame Bradstreet died on the 19th of April, 1713, and was buried in the Charter street burying-ground, by the side of the remains of her late husband. Her last will and testament is worthy of publication, if for nothing more, as a valuable genealogical document, since it refers to so many of her distinguished relatives and contemporaries. The publishing committee have, therefore, obtained a verbatim copy of the original will, and here subjoin it, together with several notes, chiefly of a genealogical character.

In the Name of God Amen — Sept. 29th. Anno Domini, 1711 — I Anne Bradstreet of Salem in New-England Widow Being Weak of Body but Sound in Mind & Memory Do Make This my Last Will & Testament, hereby Revoking & disannulling all former Wills by me at any Time made. —

Imp^rmis — I Commit & commend my Immortal Soul to God that gave it, & my body to a Decent funerall. And for my small outward Estate — I dispose of the Same as followeth. My Just Debts & funerall Expenses being Just paid & discharged by my Exec^r hereafter Named —

Item — I give My homestead, viz: my dwelling house Out housing, Orchard, Garden & App^tenances, Situate in Salem aforesaid, Lying between Major W^m Brownes² on ye West side, Capt Bowditch,³ W^m Gedney⁴ & Beadle On ye East. The Main Street⁵ on ye South & a lane⁶ on ye North. To Elizabeth Davenport,⁷ Anne Winthrop⁸ & Lucy Dudley⁹ Daughters of Coll^o John Wainwright¹⁰ dec^d. Also one Silver Tankard, one Silver Plate & half a dozen Silver Spoons with my Earthen Ware. all Equally to be divided among Them —

Item — Having Sold my Pasture,¹¹ I give unto my Cousins Capt Jn^o Gardner Son of Capt Saml Gardner,¹² Habbakuk Gardner¹³ & Bartholomew Gedney¹⁴ Son of W^m. Gedney fifty pounds in Province Bills, Equally To be divided among Them —

Item — I give to m^s Margarit Corwine¹⁶, My bed & Bolster, Two pillows, green Rugg,

Green Curtains Two blankits & one pair of Course holland Sheets, My biggest brass Kettle, New Stewpan & cover, Two doz: Cotton & Linnen Napkins not marked, if She be dec^d. Then to her Daughter Lucy Gwin.¹⁷

Item—To Madam Rebekah Brown, I give my Spectacles wth gold bows, my stone mortar & Pestill—

Item—I give to my Cousin Eliz: Wainwright Wid^o¹⁹ my Velvet Scarfe, Gurnalls Spiritual Armor²⁰ & my Dutch Wheele—My Walnut Tree Table wth Two Stands & Pewter Still.

It—I give To My Cousin Jno Norton²¹ of Hingham, Burtons Melancholly Doct^r Reynolds²² Practicall Catechism, & to his Daughter Eliz: My biggest looking glass.

It—I give To Mercy & Sarah Oliver daughters of Doct^r Oliver²³ My Waggon, Rowling pin, My Red Petticoat wth Silver lace.

It—I give my Cousin Anne Williams, Two doz: Chairs, Viz: Twelve Turkey Work, Six leathern & Six canvas, a plain striped Carpet, a pr of And Irons wth double brasses, a Copper Cullinder, a bed pan & Stool pan, my white Cotton Curtains & Counterpane, diaper Table cloth, my brass Skimmer & Trevet to warm plates on & my Coat of Arms—

Item—I give to my Cousin Higginson²⁴ wife of Jn^o Higginson Jun^r, a Silver Cup Marked R. H. A. wth a foot.—

I give to my Cousin Joseph Gardner²⁵ of Nantucket a Silver cup Marked I. G. To Martha Wharton²⁶ Wid^o my Silver Scollup Cup Marked I. W.

Item—I give To my Cousin Bonus Norton²⁷ of Hampton a feather Bed bolster pillows dark Coloured Curtains & Quilt & blankets. To his daughter Sarah half my Pewter & the Rest of my Pewter, and one iron pot one Iron Kettle, 3 Tramells, 4 pr. And Irons, one brass heads wth ye Rest of my Iron & all my Wooden ware, wth w^t else shall be left undisposed of.

Item—I give to Mr. Epes²⁸ his Daughter Mary Capen My Middle brass Kettle holding about Eighteen Gallons.

Item—I give to my Negro Hannah her freedom. The bed Bedstead and bedding

whereon She lyes, one pr. of Course sheets, four Course Napkins, Two Towells, a little Iron Pot, Two old Pewter basins, One pewter dish marked R. E. T., one wth out a brim, Two Iron Candlesticks, a warming pan & a doz. Trenchers. And finally—

I Constitute My Well beloved Cousins Adam Winthrop²⁹ & Addington Davenport³⁰ To be my Exeors to This my last Will & Testament—& desire yt Mr. Epes, who has befriended me May be one of my Bearers—& That he would, as soon as may be give you notice of my decease.

Signed, Sealed, Published and declared as my last Will and Testament, In p'sence of us—

DANIEL EPES.

NATHANIEL OSGOOD³¹

WILLIAM BUTTOLPH³²

An: Bradstreet [L s]

I give to my good friends Christopher Babbage³³ Sen^r & Simon Willard³⁴ Twenty shillings apiece.

This was written before The Sealing of this Instrum^t.

Note 1. The committee are indebted to the Rev. Dr. Felt for the use of this engraving. See his Annals of Salem, 2d Ed. Vol. 1, p. 412.

Note 2. Major William Browne was born at Salem 14 Apr., 1639, and was the son of Hon. William and Sarah (Smith) Browne. He married 29 Dec., 1664, Hannah, daughter of George Curwin. By this marriage he had seven children. His wife died 21 Nov., 1692, and he married 26 Apr., 1694, Rebecca, widow of Rev. Thomas Bailey or Bayley, of Watertown. He died 23 Feb., 1716. He was distinguished for his good family connections, and for his generous donations for public purposes, especially in aid of education. This generosity was long a family trait. A grandson, of the same name, built Browne Hall, in Danvers; and a great-grandson, also of the same name, was a tory in the Revolutionary struggle, and afterwards Governor of Bermuda. None of the family in the male line are now in Salem. Some of Browne's descendants removed to Virginia.

Major Browne's estate was on the site of the present Bowker Block, formerly Manning's Building, where once the famous Sun Tavern stood.

Note 3. Capt. William Bowditch was born at Salem, Sept. — 1663, married 30 Aug., 1688, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Porter) Gardner, and died 28 May, 1728. He was great-grandfather of Nath'l Bowditch, the eminent mathematician. His residence stood on the site of Plummer Hall.

His wife's grandfather, Thomas Gardner, was a brother of Capt. Joseph, the first husband of the testatrix.

Note 4. Major William Gedney was born at Salem 25 May, 1668, and married (according to various authorities, either Jan. 7, May 7, or June 9, 1690,—the first date being the true one according to Dr. Savage, whose great and invaluable Dictionary is wonderfully correct for a work of this nature, and of such magnitude,) Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Mary (White) Gardner, by whom he had six children: He died 24 Jan., 1730. He was son of John and Susannah (Clark) Gedney, and a nephew of Hon. Bartholomew Gedney, and was for some time Sheriff of Essex County. His wife died Jan., 1703-4, and he married next, Elizabeth Andrew, daughter of Samuel Andrew, of Cambridge, May 25, 1704, and had by her a son William.

The first Mrs. Gedney was a niece of the first husband of the testatrix.

Note 5. Now Essex Street; between Newbury and Washington Street.

Note 6. Now Brown Street; so named for the Browne family, already mentioned.

Note 7. Elizabeth Wainwright was born at Ipswich 5 Dec., 1679, and married to Addington Davenport Nov., 1698.

Note 8. Anne Wainwright was born at Ipswich 25 May, 1682, and was married to Adam Winthrop.

Note 9. Lucy Wainwright was born at Ipswich Dec. 13, 1684, and married to Paul Dudley 15 Sept., 1703.

Note 10. Col. John Wainwright was son of Francis and Phillippa Wainwright, of Ipswich,

and was born about 1648. His father was a man of distinction in politics and as a merchant. John married Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. William Norton, of Ipswich, and by her had five children, three of whom are mentioned in this will, as is also their mother, who was left a widow 30 July, 1708, but was married again 19 Nov., 1713, to the Hon. Isaac Addington.

Madame Wainwright's mother was Lucy Downing, a sister of the testatrix; so that the three legatees, Elizabeth, Anne and Lucy, were grand-nieces of Madame Bradstreet.

Note 11. This pasture was the land through which Andrew Street now runs. It contained about four and one half acres, according to Hon. B. F. Browne.

Note 12. Capt. Samuel Gardner was the son of Lieut. George Gardner, and the nephew of Madame Bradstreet's first husband. He was baptized 14 May, 1648, and died in Feb., 1724. By his wife, widow Elizabeth Grafton, who was daughter of John Browne, and whom he married 24 Apr., 1673, he had a son John, who was baptized 14 Apr., 1681, and who died 18 July, 1722. John married Elizabeth ——— and had several children.

Note 13. Habbakuk Gardner was the son of Thomas, and a grand-nephew of Capt. Joseph. His grandfather was Thomas Gardner. His mother was Mary, daughter of Jonathan Porter, and was married to Thomas 22 Apr., 1669. Habbakuk was born 25 Feb., 1673, though Savage says 25 Oct., 1674. He married Mrs. Ruth Gedney 22 March, 1697, and died Feb. 3, 1732-3. His widow died 23 Aug., 1737.

Note 14. Bartholomew Gedney, son of William, (see *Note 4 ut supra*), was baptized at Salem 27 Sept., 1696. Savage says, born 22 March, 1698.

Note 16. Mrs. Margaret Corwin was the daughter of Governor John Winthrop, of Connecticut, by his second wife Elizabeth Read. She was married May — 1665, to Capt. John Corwin, of Salem, and died at Salem. Mrs. Corwin's father was a cousin to Madame Bradstreet.

Note 17. Lucy Corwin, daughter of the preceeding, was born May 11, 1670, at Salem, and was

married to ——— Gwin. Mrs. Gwin was named for Madame Bradstreet's mother.

Note 18. Madame Rebecca Browne is the Rebecca Bailey or Bayley mentioned in Note 1.

Note 19. Widow of Col. John Wainwright. See note 10.

Note 20. This treatise by Rev. William Gurnall, was very famous in its day, and much esteemed by Puritan readers. Its title is, "The Christian in Complete Armour." It appeared first in 1656, in 3 vols., 4to. A new 8vo edition was published in 1844.

Note 21. Rev. John Norton was the third minister of the first Church at Hingham. He graduated at Harvard in 1671, was ordained 27th Nov. 1678, and died 3d Oct. 1716. He was a son of William Norton, and brother to Madame Wainwright, mentioned in Note 10. The first edition of Burton's *Anatomy of Melancholy* appeared in 1621. It is still too famous to need further description.

Note 22. Dr. Edward Reynolds, Bishop of Norwich, probably — though no work of this name is catalogued by Watt or mentioned by Wood in his *Athenæ Oxoniensis*.

Note 23. James Oliver, of Cambridge, physician, son of Capt. Peter and Mary (Newdigate or Newgate) Oliver, married Mercy, daughter of Samuel Bradstreet, who was a physician at Andover, and the eldest son of the Governor. Mercy Oliver was born 1695, and Sarah Oliver was born 4th Sep. 1696.

Note 24. For a biographical sketch of John Higginson, jr., See *Hist. Coll. Essex Inst.*, Vol. III, No. 1, p. 5. His first wife was Hannah Gardner, daughter of Samuel Gardner. (See Note 12.). She was born 4th Apr. 1676, married 11th Sept. 1695, and died 24th June 1713, and was, of course, a grand-niece of Capt. Joseph Gardner.

Note 25. Joseph Gardner, of Nantucket, was a son of Richard and Sarah (Shattuck) Gardner, who fled to that island at the time of the Quaker persecutions, — Mrs. Gardner, if not her husband, having favored the new doctrines. Richard was a brother of Madame Bradstreet's first husband. Joseph married, 30th March, 1670, Bethiah Macy, and had several children, whose descendants are yet to be found in Nantucket.

Note 26. This person was the widow of Richard Wharton, of Boston, by whom she had several children, one of whom, Anne, may have been the Anne Williams mentioned in the will. Mrs. Wharton was, according to Dr. Savage, Martha, daughter of John Winthrop, Governor of Connecticut, and his wife Elizabeth Read. She was born at New London, Conn., 1646, and was married before 1675, although she signs a deed as single, dated 1677.

Note 27. Bonus Norton, of Hampton, was son of William, mentioned in note 10, and a brother to Madame Wainwright and Rev'd John Norton of Hingham. He married Mary the daughter of Joseph Goodhue, of Ipswich, by whom he had nine children. He removed to Hampton from Ipswich, and died there 30 April, 1718, aged 61 years.

Note 28. Mr. Daniel Epes was born at Ipswich 24 March, 1649, graduated Harvard College 1669, and was for many years a distinguished schoolmaster at Salem. He was the son of Daniel Epes, of Ipswich, and married 17 April, 1672, Martha, daughter of William Boardman, of Cambridge. She died in 1692. He next married widow Hannah Wainwright, of Ipswich, 1693. His daughter Mary was born 31 Aug., 1686. He died Nov. 23, 1722. His dwelling-house stands on the northern corner of Church Street, formerly Epes Lane, and Court, now Washington Street.

Note 29. Adam Winthrop was a son of Adam Winthrop, and a great-grandson of Governor John Winthrop of Massachusetts. He graduated Harvard College in 1694. His marriage to Anne Wainwright was noticed in note 8.

Note 30. Addington Davenport was the son of Capt. Eleazer and Rebecca (daughter of Hon. Isaac Addington,) Davenport, of Boston. He was born 3d Aug., 1670, and graduated at Harvard College 1689. Addington married, as we have seen in note 7, Elizabeth Wainwright, whose mother's second husband was Hon. Isaac Addington, Davenport's grandfather.

Note 31. Nath'l Osgood, son of John and Hannah (Abbot) Osgood, born in Andover 6 Jan., 1687; removed to Salem and married, 27 March, 1710, Hannah Buttolph, a grand-daughter of John and Alice (Flint) Pickering, and daughter of John

and Hannah (Pickering) Buttolph. Her father was a son of John and Hannah (Gardner) Buttolph. Nathaniel died in 1756.

Note 32. William Buttolph, son of John and Priscilla, was born 7 Sept., 1695. He was half-brother to Mrs. Nath'l Osgood, before mentioned, and both of them were grand-children of Hannah (Gardner) Buttolph, who was a niece of Capt. Joseph Gardner.

Note 33. Christopher Babbage was made a freeman in 1665. He had a wife Agnes, who died 17 Nov., 1667, leaving children. He next married 5 Oct., 1674, Hannah Carlton, of Haverhill, widow of John. By this union, also, he had children.

Note 34. Simon Willard of Salem was the third son of Simon of Cambridge, and Mary his wife, (daughter of Richard Sharpe of Horsmonden, Kent, England,) was born 23 Nov., 1649. In 1679 he married Martha, daughter of Richard Jacob, of Ipswich, by whom he had several children. He married, 30 Apr., 1702, Elizabeth, widow of John Walley, whom he survived, and in July, 1722, was again married to Priscilla Buttolph, and died 21 June, 1731.

EXTRACTS FROM SOME OLD ACCOUNT BOOKS KEPT BY MR. WHIPPLE, OF HAMILTON, MASS.

Continued from page 144.

BIRTHS.

1733.

- Dec., Mark Parkins Matha.
- Jan., William Currows, son.
- Feb., Jacob Brown, Jun., Jacob.
- Mch., Joseph Semons, Joseph.
- “ John Patch, Andrew.
- “ Major Symonds Epes, Samuel.

1734.

- April, James Bishop's John.
- “ Nicholas Woodbury, Isaac.
- “ Benjamin Stone, John.
- “ Daniel Davison, Josiah.
- “ John Low, Matha.

- April, Samuel Poland, Nathan.
- “ Barnabus Dodg, Hebsibah.
- “ Jacob Thompson, Mary.
- Aug., Jeremiah Low, Elizabeth.
- “ 25 Mr. Wigglesworth, Samuel.
- Sept., Nathaniel Dane, Abigail.
- “ Daniel Grenogh, Robert.
- Oct., Samuel Lamson, Edward.
- “ Thomas Brown, juner.
- Jan., John Davison, iuner, hanah.
- Feb., Moses May, Rachel.
- Mch., Peter Lamson, Elizabeth.
- “ Nathaniel Potter, Sarah.

1735.

- April, Benjamin Gilbard, Isaac.
- “ Sam'l Dodg, William & Mary.
- Aug., John Dane, Ledy.
- “ Daniel (David?) Robards Thomas.
- “ John Jones, Mary.
- Oct., John Patch, Nathan.
- “ Solomon Smith, Reuben.
- “ Sam'l Brown, jr., Edward.
- “ Nicholas Woodbury, ———
- Nov., Nathaniel Poland, Elizabeth.
- “ John Whipple, Matha.
- “ Thomas Lamson, Mary.
- Dec., Eleifelet Adams, Moses.
- “ Joseph Poland, Frances.
- Jan., Thomas Brown, iun., Mary.
- “ John Bolles, Ruth.
- “ Charles Tuttle, iun., John.
- Feb., Nathaniel Dane, Matha.
- Mch., Richard Dodge, iun., Rufus.
- “ Robard Anniable, Mary.
- “ Nathaniel Potter, William.
- April, James Frost, child.
- May, William Moulton, Daniel.
- “ Symon Brown, Stephen.
- “ Mark Parkins, Ebenezer.
- “ Abraham Martan, daf—.
- “ Daniel Davison, John.

May, Daniel ('vid ?) Greene, Moses.
 " Joseph Whipple, Elizabeth.
 June, Peter Lamson, John.
 July, Samuel Poland, Amos.
 " Barnabas Dodg, Rogers.
 " Joseph Walker, Matha.
 " Jacob Brown, iun., Sarah.
 Aug., Jeremiah Low, Mary.
 Sept., Nicholas Woodbury, child.
 " Isaac Woodbury, child.
 Oct., Daniel ('vid ?) Robard's Thomas.
 " Thomas Clark, children.
 " Samuel Knowlton, iun., child.
 Dec., Mr. Wigglesworth, Kirtharine.
 " James Bishop, Matha.
 " John Davison, John.

1736.

Jan., Moses May, John.
 Feb. 12, John Whipple, iun., Mary.
 " Major Epes, Elizabeth.
 Mch., John Perkins, Annah.
 " John Brown, Sarah.
 " Andrew Woodbury, Andrew.

1737.

April, Jacob Clinton, dafter.
 May, Samuel Dodg, William.
 June, James Frost, Hannah.
 " Nath'l Dane, Ester.
 " Nathan Chapman, dafter.
 " Paul Dodg, Ezekiel.
 Aug., Benj. Gilbert, Matha.
 Sept., Symon Browne, Nathaniel.
 " John Pach, Bethiah.
 " Joseph Semons, William.
 " John Jones, John.
 Oct., Ben. Lamson, Hannah.
 Nov., Jacob Brown, iun., Mary.
 Dec., Daniel Greene, Allin.
 " Ben Fellows, Eunes.
 " Davied Robards, Elizabeth.
 " Charles Tuttle, James.

Jan., Barnabas Dodg, Matha.
 " Solomon Smith, Joseph.
 " Richard Marshal, Lidey.
 Feb., Ann Knowlton, Abner.
 " Mark Perkins, Jemima.
 " Samuel Knowlton, Matha.
 Mar., Eliphalet Adams, Aaron.

1738.

April, Nicholas Woodbury, Lidy.
 " Joseph Poland, Elezabeth.
 May, Richard Dodg, Richard.
 " Daniel Davison, Margaret.
 July, Nath'l Poland, Samuel.
 Aug., Robert Annable, John.
 " Joseph Giddins, Hannah.
 " William Whipple, Thomas.

Sept., James Bishop, Mary.
 " John Small, Samuel.
 Nov., William Marshal, Anthony.
 " Peter Lamson, Asa.
 " 30 John Whipple, Hannah.

Dec., Josiah Tilton, Lucy.
 " Abraham Hobs, dafter.
 " John Lord, child.

Jan., Jacob Brown, Francis.
 " John Brown, Elizabeth.
 Feb., William Molton, Joseph.
 " Nathan Chapman, Benja.
 Mch., Thomas Dodg, Andrew.
 " Isaac Woodbury, child.
 " Barnabas Dodg, Jerusa.

1739.

April, Thomas Lamson, Abigail.
 May, Daniel Greene, Hannah.
 " Samuel Knowlton, Anna.
 " Samuel Lamson, Caleb.
 " Benj. Gilbert, Sarah.
 " Mr. Wigglesworth, Elezebeth.
 " John Whipple, iun., Matha.
 " Hannah Tille, (?) child.

July, Benj. Lamson, Benj.
 " Benj. Knowlton, Ezra.
 Aug., Moses May, Moses.
 " Benj. Fellows, Lidey.
 " John Marshall, Mary.
 Sept., Samuel Adams, Sarah.
 Oct., Andrew Woodbury, William.
 " Charles Tuttle, iun., daf—.
 Dec., Simon Brown, Marah.
 " Caleb Moulton, Sarah.
 Jan., Solomon Smith, Solomon.
 Feb., John Jones, Nathaniel.
 " Peter Lamson, Bethiah.
 Mar., Nathan Brown, James.
 " John Perkins, Perien?

1740.

Apr., John Low, son.
 May, Jeremiah Low, Jeremiah.
 June, James Clark, Sarah.
 " Jacob Brown, Anna.
 " William Whipple, Matthew.
 " Nathan Worrong, Mary.
 July, Joseph Gilbert, John.
 " William Marshal, Elizabeth.
 " Nathan Chapman, child.
 Aug. 23, John Whipple, Jemima.
 " Paul Dodg, Barnabas.
 Sept., Samuel Poland, amos.
 " Josiah Dodg, Josiah.
 " Anthony Chapman, Nat.
 Oct., Edword Weber, child.
 " Abrahams Hobs, abraham.
 " Samuel Knowlton, abigail.
 Nov., Benj. Lamson, Joseph & Benj.
 " David Robards, Frances.
 " John Patch, Joseph.
 " Richard Dodge, Nathaniel.
 " David Jevland's son?
 Dec. 1, David Dane, abigail.
 " James Bishop, William.

Dec. Benj. Knowlton, Susanna.
 " Samuel Dodge, Ambrose.
 Jan., Robert Annable, Robert.
 " Benj. Fellows, Israel.
 " John Small, Jonathan.
 " Josiah Tilton, Samuel.
 " John Brown, Hannah.
 " Daniel Green, Samuel.
 Feb., Thomas Sand? Elizabeth.
 Mch, Thomas Dodge, Betly.
 " Joseph Whipple, Robert.
 " Jacob Tomson, David.
 " Peter Lamson, son.
 " Benj Gilbert, iun., Benj.
 " Capt. John Whipple, Elizabeth.

1741.

Oct., Thomas Lamson, Matha.
 " Jonathan Clinton, Samuel.
 Nov., Joseph Gilbert, Samuel.
 Dec., Mr. Wigglesworth, Edward.
 " Charles Tuttle, Charles.
 Nov., Nathan Worrnon, Nathan.
 Dec., Richard Marshall, Philip.
 " William Whipple, amos.
 " John Low, Mary.
 " Widow Walker, son.

(To be continued.)

ERRATA IN THIS NUMBER.

Page 146, 1st column, line 27, for "philanthropy" read "philanthropy."

Page 140, 1st column, line 10, for "begining" read "beginning."

Page 149, 2d column, line 12, for "churchmem" read "churchmen."

Page 151, 1st column, in note, for "1639" read "1619."

Page 152, 1st column, line 30, for "Lynn" read "Cambridge."

N. B. For errata in previous numbers, see at the end of the last number of this volume.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. IV.

October, 1862.

No. 5.

A
MEMORIAL DISCOURSE
ON
WILLIAM SYMMES, ESQ.,
Delivered at Andover and North Andover;
IN THE WINTER OF
1859-'60.
BY N. W. HAZEN.

The early history of the State discloses the fact, that a native citizen of Andover took a prominent and peculiar part in one of its most important transactions. He was a gentleman of superior abilities, and uncommon attainments. At school, and to the end of his life, he was eminent for his capacity. But at the present time, and among us, even, though his name is found in the annals of the town, as well as in those of the State, here is preserved scarcely any memory of his character or his acquirements, of his mind or his person, or any extended and just notice of the part performed by him in his brief but marked public service.

As we recede from the period of the origin of our nation, the biographies of the men

who participated in its events acquire additional interest. The results of that era have developed themselves in a national growth and prosperity nearly marvellous, under new forms of government, which give peace and complete security to twenty-five millions of people, spread over one of the broadest empires of the earth.

Its great events are chronicled in a thousand forms, and its illustrious names are indeed familiar as household words. But the local and occasional actors, to whom often the occurrence of the event itself, or perhaps more often, its direction and benefits, may have been owing, are rapidly becoming forgotten. Their names, motives, acts, manners, habits, persons, qualifications,—everything that can renew to the imagination the scenes in which these signal results were produced, are day by day swept away, and buried under the advancing waves of time.

An honorable gratitude impels us to learn the names, and to acknowledge the claims of those who in this place had any hand in laying the foundations of our governments, or in securing the opportunity for founding them. Justice requires that we should trans-

mit their names and their titles to be remembered, to the knowledge of those who in the order of nature will survive and succeed us. There are few towns in the State to whose early efforts the cause of national independence was more indebted than to Andover. The large share which belongs to its yeomanry of the glories of the battle of Bunker Hill, deserves a more distinct recognition than it has received. The names of Frye, Farnum, Abbott, Barker, and a host of others, should be in some way, here, at least, perpetuated.

These are the general obligations which make it our duty to preserve among us the memory of the name of WILLIAM SYMMES. In a great crisis of our history he rendered a signal service. He rendered it with a full consciousness of the danger incurred in its performance, and with little hope to avoid its consequences, so likely to be disastrous to himself. In the public cause he subjected himself to the loss of the public favor. In the execution of what he deemed to be his duty, he incurred obloquy and reproach. In spite of such motives, his official conduct brought a cloud over the morning of his life : it led him to abandon the first hopes of his manhood, and to quit his native home for what was then deemed a distant residence among strangers. The same convictions that led him to a course of conduct exposed to censure, inspired him with the hope, that, when his name, connected with the event out of which the shadow had been cast upon him, should reach another generation, its experience of the benefits conferred by his act would complete his vindication. The season has arrived for the fulfilment of his hope. His memory now, and from us, demands some act of justice.

William Symmes was son of Rev. William Symmes, Pastor of the North Parish, Andover, where he was settled in 1758, and there remained in the ministry until his death, in 1807. The historian of Andover bears the fullest and strongest testimony to the excellence of his character. "He was," says he, "distinguished for his prudence, his sound moral principles, his unshaken integrity, and his irreproachable conduct."

His son William was born May 26th, 1760. He early entered Phillips Academy, then under the tuition of that highly distinguished scholar and preceptor, Eliphalet Pearson, D. D. The discriminating judgment of his teacher soon discovered the uncommon capacity of his pupil. It was the saying of Dr. Pearson, that John Lowell, John Thornton Kirkland and William Symmes were the three brightest boys ever under his instructions. John Lowell became a lawyer in Boston, and nearly the head of his profession in the State; yet he left the bar at thirty-four years of age, and devoted the residue of his life to travel and agriculture. John T. Kirkland became President of Harvard College, and was esteemed one of the most accomplished scholars of his time. Thus did Lowell and Kirkland vindicate the sanguine judgment of their sagacious and learned instructor; nor was it frustrated in the case of William Symmes.

While he was acquiring his education, his countrymen were engaged in the Revolutionary conflict with Great Britain. The proceedings of the Town of Andover, as transcribed on the pages of Abbott's history, show that the inhabitants understood well the nature of the controversy, and were ready and eager to sustain their part in carrying it on. The same volume of records contains the se-

ries of Town Meetings for nearly one hundred years. It embraces those called in the name of his Majesty Geo. III., and those held long after the establishment of the State and Federal governments. This is one of a thousand facts that go to justify the remark of the British statesman, that ours "was not a Revolution, but a Revolution prevented." The people here had always substantially governed themselves, in forms by themselves adopted, long practised, and universally approved among them. Town meetings for the regulation of their municipal affairs, for the expression of opinion upon public topics, and for the election of legislators and other officers, had been held from the settlement of the colony and the origin of towns. The British Parliament had now enacted, that no Town meeting should be held without authority from the royal governor, and that no subject should be acted on not contained in the warrant approved by him. It was not for any such visionary theories as are often comprehended in the phrase, the natural rights of man, that the war called the American Revolution, was begun. But it was for the violation of chartered rights; for the privileges of free-born Englishmen endangered or denied. Our ancestors began the strife on their part, not to throw off their government, but to preserve it, as by them it had been inherited. *They never vilified the British Constitution.* At the outset they asked only for their rights as subjects under it. They sought for no unlicensed freedom, but contended for liberty regulated by law. They were equally solicitous to keep the power in their own hands, and to see that due authority was maintained. They knew it was obedience to such laws as they had had, that made them free. Theirs was not a blind resistance against all govern-

ment; it was rather a support of government by law, and an opposition to a government that sought to rule without law. It led to constant, earnest, sincere and honest discussions. It was from them that the youthful Symmes derived his political impressions. In the house of a wise and prudent christian father, he learned the lessons that fitted him to act with honor to himself and advantage to his country, in the great exigency where he was afterward called to bear a prominent part.

Mr. Symmes graduated at Harvard College in 1780, when he was twenty years of age. He studied law in the office of Theophilus Parsons, in Newburyport. The reputation of Mr. Parsons has not to this day been eclipsed. His learning remains unrivalled. As Chief Justice of the Commonwealth he expounded much of the Common Law in its application to our statutes and institutions, and thus established a large portion of the rules by which justice has been to this day here administered. Even in his life time, his opinions were deemed conservative; he considered such views necessary to the security of a free people.

These were the influences under which Mr. Symmes received his education. In estimating character, and tracing conduct to its sources, it is material to the inquiry to learn what and whence were the ideas that gave the earliest and strongest impression. Society then, and at no time, offered higher and purer springs than those which nourished the youthful mind of William Symmes.

The legal profession was not then a multitude in which ignorance and incapacity might be concealed. It was composed of a few; but that small number embraced Theophilus and Moses Parsons, Rufus King, Nathan

Dane, Prescott, Wetmore, Bradbury, all of this county,—lawyers, concerning whom, with the long list of illustrious names who have succeeded them, it may well be doubted, whether, at any period since their day, their equals have been together in the same community. It was among such men that Mr. Symmes was in due course admitted to the practice of law. Upon his entrance into his profession, he opened an office in the North Parish of Andover, the place of his nativity. It was in a room annexed to the house of Peter Osgood, Jr., whose name will be again mentioned, and the same that was many years after occupied by Hon. Amos Spaulding for the same purpose. The dwelling was on the premises and near the site of the residence now of Rev. Peter Osgood.

There has been found no memorial of any professional distinction gained by Mr. Symmes in the brief period that he remained in this county. While the settlement of a lawyer at that period in any place might be hailed as a flattering proof of present wealth and business, and of the hopes entertained of its growth and future prosperity, the man himself was regarded by many with jealousy and suspicion, easily fanned into decided and active hostility.

The advent of the earliest lawyer into Andover thus made, was about the same time when the definitive treaty of peace was concluded with Great Britain, by which American independence was acknowledged. For eight years the people at home, and the soldiers in the army, had submitted to privations and hardships in resistance against principles of government that had personally and materially affected very few of them. Now they had peace and independence; yet their social condition was in most cases worse than it had

been while they were colonial subjects. Their individual annoyances from government were greatly multiplied. "They could not realize "that they had shed their blood in the field, "to be worn out with burdensome taxes at "home; or that they contended to secure to "their creditors a right to drag them into "courts and prisons."* It fell to the lawyers to be the principal agents in these apparently ungrateful returns for public service, and a common suffering.

The collection of taxes and the payment of debts was rendered difficult and even oppressive by the state of the currency. The Continental Congress had issued more than three hundred millions of paper money, had made it a legal tender, and declared him a public enemy who refused to take it; but in spite of all these defences it had steadily depreciated.

In 1778 this town, by vote, authorized the Collector of Taxes "to receive seventy-five dollars paper as equal to one silver dollar." The circulation of these bills soon ceased, and in 1780 quietly died in the hands of their possessors. Many debts had no doubt been contracted on the basis of this currency, and while this had become of no value, the private debt remained in full force and amount. If the nation did not pay its debts, why should the citizen be compelled to pay his? How odious did it seem in the government to establish a rule for others which itself violated in its own conduct?

The distress and confusion arising from such, and many other sources, was aggravated, or rendered hopeless of redress by a doubt of the existence of any power for their correction. The people saw no government. In the perils of war, under the pressure of imminent danger, and in pursuit of a common purpose,

* Minor's Hist. Shay's Rebellion, p. 16.

Town Meetings, County Conventions, and Provincial Congresses had exercised such authority as the emergency demanded, and their votes had been fully executed. The State Constitution that had been adopted seemed but one of many forms of the existence of power; and when the pressure of foreign war was removed, might well be resisted in favor of those assemblies of the people to which they were more accustomed. Resistance against government was a better established principle of action than was adherence to the new form. If the people had wrongs to redress, why should they not assemble and apply the necessary remedy? To do this had been for years, not the exercise of a right merely, but the highest exhibition of patriotism. The lesson that liberty can only be preserved by rigid and persistent obedience to some fundamental law, even now so inadequately learned, had been then scarcely at all impressed. It is not yet twenty years, since, from the want of a just apprehension on this subject, a civil war actually broke out in a neighboring state, and gentlemen of standing and intelligence, were found in all parts of the union, who, in favor of power springing directly from bodies of the people, vindicated in its favor forcible resistance against the established government. How, then, when all was new and untried, should the approach to anarchy, impelled by causes so numerous and potent, against checks so slight, be restrained? To such an extent had the public fears arisen from the disorders already produced, that shelter under a kingly rule had begun to be considered as a means of security.

In the confederation that had been formed between the States, there was an equally disastrous and menacing condition. That organization had proved utterly powerless to

enforce obedience at home, or to procure respect abroad.

There was in the nature of things but one peaceful remedy; it was, to confer on some government more power. But how in the settled jealousy entertained of power was this to be effected? How were the people to be persuaded to part with any portion of power, and subject themselves to its exercise, when in their experience so much had been suffered in throwing off its yoke? The very evils under which they were then suffering were apparently the evils of government. Should they then, by an increase of its power, render these intolerable evils permanent?

Such are some of the elements in the exigency under which Mr. Symmes was soon called to act. He was embarrassed by his profession, for the existence of lawyers was alleged among their justifications by those who participated in Shay's Rebellion. Throughout the State this class of men had inherited some portion of the odium that formerly fell upon officers of the crown. Both were agents in the execution of unpopular laws, and appeared to those on whom the laws were enforced, the instruments of tyranny. Any personal reproach, therefore, lighted with double weight upon any of its members, and unless the lawyer so assailed could present in character or reputation a strong defence, any attack must be nearly decisive against him.

In 1783, when Washington was about resigning his commission in the army, he addressed a Circular Letter to the Governor of each of the States, in which he represented four things as essentially necessary to the existence of the United States as an independent power:—

1. An indissoluble union of the States under one federal head ;

2. A sacred regard to justice ;

3. The adoption of a proper peace establishment ;

4. *The prevalence of that pacific and friendly disposition among the people of the United States which would induce them to forget their local prejudices and policies ; to make those mutual concessions which are requisite to a general prosperity, and in some instances to sacrifice their individual advantages to the interest of the community.*

Happy indeed would it be for our country, if its people would at all times deeply ponder these words of wisdom, and inscribe their observance high on the catalogue of their political duties.

In 1787 the necessity for acting upon these recommendations had become so strong that it could no longer be resisted. The Congress of the Confederation agreed to the call of a Convention to be held at Philadelphia. Yet so scrupulous were they of any delegation of power, that the Convention was declared "to be called for the sole and express purpose of revising the articles of Confederation, and reporting to Congress and the several States." Sixty-five persons were delegated from twelve States to attend this Convention. Rhode Island was not represented in it at all. It assembled on the 14th of May, 1787, and on the 17th of September following, agreed upon the report of a Constitution. The Report was signed by thirty-nine members ; sixteen refused their signatures, and ten of those named in the several States to attend it, were never present.

The report clearly exceeded the authority conferred upon its authors. It was not a revision of the existing terms of union, but

proceeded on principles entirely new. Few more than a majority had concurred in it, and nearly a third of those who had aided in drawing it up, had refused to it the approval of their names. To consider this Report, and to adopt or reject this Federal Constitution, a Convention was called by the legislature of this State, to meet at Boston, January 9th, 1788.

It is remarkable that there is no record of the Town Meeting in Andover, at which delegates were chosen. The entries before and after appear to be full and regular in all respects. Thus the only defect in the records of the Town seems to pertain to one of the most important meetings it ever held. According to the return in the Secretary of State's office, the inhabitants, on the third of December, 1787, chose Dr. Thomas Kirtledge, Peter Osgood, Jr., and William Symmes, to represent them in the Convention. They were from the North Parish, and were probably elected as opposed to the Constitution. There is extant a Commentary upon it, written by Mr. Symmes in the form of a letter addressed to his colleague, Peter Osgood, Jr. It is dated Nov. 15th, 1787, and was therefore probably written before the Town Meeting. The paper is curious as part of the history of the times ; significant of the views and opinions that then prevailed, and of the talents of its author.* This letter was produced within sixty days of the date of the adoption of the report of the Constitution at Philadelphia, and was probably the earliest review made of the entire instrument. In reading it at this time, it is to be remembered that it was not written in the light of *The Federalist*, or of the numerous essays, speeches and volumes that since then, without

* Appendix.

any appearance of having exhausted the subject, have been published upon the same theme.

That there was any direct connection between the letter, and the election of Mr. Symmes, the character of the times renders highly improbable. It was not then allowed that any man should propose himself as a candidate for office, or should make any direct attempts for its attainment. The letter is written for the perusal of Capt. Osgood only; the writer relies upon his goodness to make the necessary allowances. Upon its whole tenor, it might well be understood that Mr. Symmes was opposed to the Constitution. If the paper was prepared with a view to the election of delegates, it contains no pledge, or any conclusive judgment of its author to reject the proposed scheme of government. There are in it objections made to the instrument, which are stated in strong and emphatic language. The whole tone of the composition is of the most manly character. In conclusion he exhorts: "Let us equally shun a hasty acceptance or a precipitate rejection of this all-important scheme. And if our final judgment be the effect of true wisdom, let us never doubt that the end will be happy."

It is very clear that Mr. Symmes did not then intend to announce any final decision; but rather to reserve distinctly, and suspend his ultimate judgment.

But not everywhere were opinions held in doubt. The popular distrust of power which condemned the proposed union in advance, was formidably sustained by other influences. The sixteen members of the body which framed the instrument, who refused to sign it, included some of the most popular characters in the States. Among them were El-

bridge Gerry and Caleb Strong, of Massachusetts. Patrick Henry, of Virginia, and Luther Martin, of Maryland, the most eloquent men of their times, were exerting all their abilities, by pen and voice, to arouse the fears and prejudices of the States and people against the proposed Federal Union.

In addition, most of the States had adopted State Constitutions, to which they were naturally partial, in preference to a government which was to have its seat out of the limits of the State, and in which the influence of a single State might be very small. It was contended, and indeed generally supposed, that this national organization would nearly, if not entirely, supersede that of the State. The assertion that both systems could work harmoniously together, each in its own sphere, was received with incredulity. Five States only had acceded to the Federal system, and the assent of nine was necessary to its establishment.

A further difficulty, and lying nearer home, was found among the members of the Convention itself. That body comprised three parties, especially hostile to the intended union. The first consisted of all who were in favor of paper money and of tender laws; who wished a new issue of paper currency, and the passage or continuance of laws authorizing the tender of property at an appraisalment in the payment of debts. Then there were those who had participated in the late Shay's Rebellion, and those who had abetted them. Eighteen or twenty had been elected, and took their seats, who were actually in the rebel army. Such men were here to share in the affairs of government, when they had just been in arms to resist the laws of the land. They naturally enough desired to prevent the establishment of a power

against which, not the resistance of a party in a State, but even of any whole State, might be in vain. In the third place a majority of the members from Maine feared that the titles of many in the occupation of land in that province might be questioned, and its separation from this Commonwealth prevented or delayed. From all causes it was well understood when the assembly convened, that a majority of it, amounting to about fifty, was opposed to adopting the Constitution. From those who could be counted as friends of the measure, were still to be deducted the wavering and doubtful. Samuel Adams, with all his revolutionary glories about him, was a member, and had doubts as to some parts of the system, and was uncertain how he should vote. John Hancock, no less distinguished, and elected to preside over the deliberations, was prevented by illness from taking his seat; his vote, too, was doubtful.

On the other hand, Theophilus Parsons, Rufus King, James Bowdoin, Ames, Cabot, Dawes, Dana, Gorham, Sedgwick, Sumner, West, Gore, some of the greatest and best names yet to be found in our annals, and others whose presence would have done honor to any senate that ever sat, were there, and presented an array of patriotism, genius, learning and eloquence, such as has not since appeared in this Commonwealth. These men were unanimous in favor of a more combined and vigorous government, as presented by the report of the delegates that had assembled at Philadelphia.

When the Convention at Boston had been organized, and was ready to proceed with the discussion, it was moved and carried, to debate the Constitution by paragraphs, and then at large, before any vote should be taken on the whole or any part of it. The success of

this important vote was no doubt owing to the mover, Caleb Strong. He had changed his views, and now favored the union on the terms proposed. This course of action among the delegates tended to prevent the doubtful, of whom there were many, from committing themselves early in opposition, and to keep such as were already hostile from embodying and organizing.

The proceedings of this meeting in Massachusetts were watched with great solicitude in all the other States. It was supposed that the decision here would have great weight in New York, and would have a nearly conclusive influence in New Hampshire. It would certainly have much consideration in all the States, that were yet to decide.

We have seen that Washington, years before this time, had discovered and proclaimed the necessity for a union, such as that now proposed. The letters written by him at this period attest the interest with which he looked towards the decision upon the subject in this Commonwealth.

When we remember the thousand evils that were then besetting this country, and the still greater dangers that threatened it without the Constitution, and then witness to what the nation has grown under the union, and the blessings that have attended it to all who have shared its protection, we cannot fail to appreciate the wisdom of his anxiety, nor be insensible of the gratitude we owe to Divine Providence for giving us a General who knew in war how to achieve the liberties of his country, and the Statesman who knew how in peace to secure them.

It was in such an assembly, with such a question before it for debate, and for its discussion, that the delegates from Andover took their seats. Mr. Symmes was then about

twenty-seven years of age. He was of a sober and grave aspect; somewhat formal and distant in his manners, though highly social and communicative in his real character. He was studious of his personal appearance, and always careful and elegant in his dress. In speaking, he was not remarkable for his fluency, but his delivery was impressive, stately and graceful. His reasoning was solid, and made more for his cause than his elocution. His power consisted mainly in the clearness of his own apprehension and expression; in aids derived from extensive reading, and in his original and striking views perspicuously delivered.

The debates opened on the 14th of January, 1788. The speeches on that day were "so desultory" that there is hardly a report of them. The next day Mr. Ames spoke in favor of biennial elections for Congress. "It seems obvious," said he, "that men who are called in Congress from this great country, perhaps from the Bay of Fundy, or from the banks of the Ohio and shores of Lake Superior, ought to have a longer term of office, than the delegates of a single State in their own legislature. It is not by riding post to and from Congress, that a man can gain a just knowledge of the interests of the Union. This term of election is inapplicable to the state of a country as large as Germany, or as the Roman empire, in the zenith of its power."

In what words would Mr. Ames have expressed his emotions, could he have known, that, while his son is yet in the full vigor of manhood, adorning the judiciary of his native State, delegates attend the Congress he then labored to establish and regulate, not only from the banks of the Ohio, and shores of Lake Superior, but from the banks of the

Rio Grande and the Columbia, and the shores of the Pacific. Or that persons were then living, who should see another gifted son* of Andover gain military and civic renown in the government, under the Union, of a Territory on the shore of the Pacific, half as large in extent as the empire itself, for which the Constitution was then and there to be framed.

As the debates proceeded, jealousy of the powers to be conferred by the proposed Constitution hourly showed itself. The reported debates exhibit a vastly superior force of argument, and a great preponderance of weight of character on the part of the advocates of adoption. Still no apparent progress is made from day to day in convincing or silencing the objectors.

On Tuesday, Jan. 22d, Sec. VIII., declaring the many and great powers of Congress, was the subject of debate. In the forenoon Judge Sumner, Mr. Phillips, of Boston, Mr. Gorham, Mr. Willard, and Mr. Bowdoin, defended the Section; and Mr. Randall, of Sharon, opposed it. In the afternoon Mr. Symmes opened the discussion. His exordium was singularly modest. He said: "Mr. President, in such an assembly as this, and on a subject that puzzles the oldest politicians, a young man, sir, will scarcely dare to *think* for himself; but if he venture to *speak*, the effort must certainly be greater. This convention is the first representative body in which I have been honored with a seat, and men will not wonder that a scene so new, and so august, should confuse, oppress and almost disqualify me to proceed."

The eighth section was still the subject, and to those who argued in favor of the

* Isaac I. Stevens, Governor of Washington Territory.

grant of the powers enumerated in it, Mr. Symmes replied, "Here, sir, is a very good and valid conveyance of all the property in the United States,—to certain uses, indeed, but those uses are capable of any construction the trustee may think proper to make. This body is not amenable to any tribunal, and therefore this Congress can do no wrong. It will not be denied that they may tax us to any extent ; but some gentlemen are fond of arguing that this body will never do anything but what is for the common good. Let us consider the matter."

"Faction, sir, is the vehicle of all transactions in public bodies, and when gentlemen know this so well, I am rather surprised to hear them so sanguine in this respect. The prevalent faction is the body, — these gentlemen, therefore, must mean that the prevalent faction will always be right, and that the true patriots will always outnumber the men of less and selfish principles. From this it would follow that no public measure was ever wrong, because it must have been passed by a majority, and so I grant no power ever was, or ever will be, abused. In short we know that all governments have degenerated, and consequently have abused the powers reposed in them, and why should we imagine better of the proposed Congress than of the myriads of public bodies that have gone before them, I cannot at present conceive."

"Sir, we ought (I speak with submission) to remember that what we now grant from certain motives, well grounded at present, will be exacted of posterity as a prerogative when we are not alive to testify the tacit conditions of the grant,—that the wisdom of this age will then be pleaded by those in power,—that the cession we are now about

to make will be actually clothed with the venerable habit of ancestral sanction."

"Therefore, sir, I humbly presume we ought not to take advantage of the situation in point of time, so as to bind posterity to be obedient to laws, they may very possibly disapprove, nor expose them to a rebellion, which, at that period, will very probably end in their farther subjugation."

"I also disapprove of the power to collect, which is here vested in Congress ; it is a power, sir, to burden us with a standing army of ravenous collectors ; harpies, perhaps, from another State ; but who, however, were never known to have bowels for any purpose but to fatten on the life-blood of the people. In an age or two this will be the case, and when Congress shall become tyrannical, these vultures, their servants, will be the tyrants of the village, by whose presence all freedom of speech and action will be taken away."

"As the poverty of individuals prevents luxury, so the poverty of public bodies, whether sole or aggregate, prevents tyranny."

In conclusion he said : " Sir, I wish the gentlemen who so ably advocate this instrument, would enlarge upon this formidable clause, and I most sincerely wish, that the effect of their reasoning may be my conviction. For, Sir, I will not dishonor my constituents by supposing that they expect me to resist that which is irresistible,—the force of reason. No, sir, my constituents wish for a firm, efficient, continental government ; but fear the operation of this which is now proposed. Let them be convinced that their fears are groundless, and I venture to promise, in their name, that no town in the Commonwealth will sooner approve the form, or be better subjects under it."

Perhaps it should be observed that the

taxes here referred to were internal or direct.

Col. Varnum, afterwards Speaker of the House, and Senator in Congress from this State, replied to a portion of the argument of Mr. Symmes. The next day Mr. Parsons replied to another portion of it in this manner :

“It has been said, that the grant in this section includes all the possessions of the people, and divests them of everything ; that such a grant is impolitic ; for as the poverty of an individual guards him against luxury and extravagance, so poverty in a ruler is a fence against tyranny and oppression. Sir, gentlemen do not distinguish between the government of an hereditary aristocracy, where the interests of the governors is very different from that of the subjects, and a government for the common good by the servants of the people, vested with delegated powers by popular elections at stated periods. The federal constitution establishes a government of the last description, and in this case the people divest themselves of nothing : the government and powers which the Congress can administer, are the result of a compact made by the people with each other for the common defence and general welfare. To talk, therefore, of keeping the Congress poor, if it means anything, must mean a depriving the people themselves of their own resources. But if gentlemen will still insist that these powers are a grant from the people, and consequently improper, let it then be observed, that it is now too late to impede the grant ; it is already completed, the Congress under the confederation are invested with it by solemn compact, and they have powers to demand what monies and forces they judge necessary for the common defence and general welfare ; powers as extensive as those proposed by this

constitution. But it may be said, as the ways and means are reserved to the several States, they have a check upon Congress by refusing a compliance with the requisitions. Sir, is this the boasted check, — a check that can never be exercised but by perfidy, and a breach of public faith, — a violation of the most solemn stipulations ?

It is this check that has embarrassed at home, and made us contemptible abroad ; and will any honest man plume himself upon a check which an honest man would blush to exercise ?”

Jan. 30th, Mr. Parsons moved that this convention do assent to and ratify this constitution. But the vote was not then taken. Afterwards Gov. Hancock attended for the first time during the session, and moved certain amendments, with a view to removing some of the objections that had been urged. The debates upon these, and upon the general subject, continued until Feb. 6th, when Hon. Mr. Turner, who had spoken against the adoption, made a strong speech in its favor. Mr. Symmes followed. After an apology for again addressing the Convention, and alluding to and approving the amendments that had been proposed, he said : “Mr. President, so ample have been the arguments drawn from our national distress, the weakness of the present confederation, the danger of instant disunion, and perhaps some other topics not included in these, that a man must be obstinate indeed to say, at this period, that a new government is needless.”

“One is proposed. Shall we reject it totally, or shall we amend it ! Let any man recollect, or peruse the debates in this assembly, and, I venture to say, he shall not hesitate a moment, if he loves his country, in making his election.” He concluded : “Up-

on the whole, Mr. President, approving the amendments, and firmly believing they will be adopted, I recall my former opposition, such as it was, to this constitution, and shall, especially as the amendments are to be a *standing* instruction to our delegates until they are obtained, give it my unreserved assent."

"In so doing, I stand acquitted to my own conscience. I hope and trust I shall to my constituents, and [*laying his hand on his breast*] know I shall before God."

Then followed a brief address from Gov. Hancock, and the vote was taken; there were yeas 187, nays 168, — a majority of 19 in an assembly of 355. Messrs. Kittredge and Osgood voted, nay; Mr. Symmes, yea. In the County of Essex there were 38 yeas and 6 nays, being a larger vote in favor of the constitution than was given by any other county, both numerically and in proportion to the whole number of votes. When the result was declared, several members, who had been among the most strenuous opponents of the federal system, arose in succession, and declared their intention to go home and reconcile their constituents to its adoption, concluding in nearly every instance with hopes of a favorable operation.

Thus did Massachusetts perform her part in this grand action and era of our national annals.

This event De Toqueville deems most illustrious in American history. "If," says he, "America ever approached that lofty pinnacle of glory to which the proud fancy of its inhabitants is wont to point, it was at the solemn moment at which the power of the nation abdicated, as it were, the empire of the land. All ages have furnished the spectacle of a people struggling with energy to win its

independence; and the efforts of the Americans in throwing off the English yoke have been considerably exaggerated. But it is a novelty in the history of society, to see a great people turn a calm and scrutinizing eye upon itself, when apprised by the legislature that the wheels of government had stopped; to see it carefully examine the extent of the evil, and patiently wait for two whole years until a remedy was discovered, which it voluntarily adopted without having wrung a tear or a drop of blood from mankind."

The same elevated view of this national transaction is contained in the Letter of Mr. Symmes. "So great a revolution," he says, "was never before proposed to a people for their consent. In a time of profound peace, that a matter of such infinite concern should be submitted to general debate throughout such an empire as this, is a phenomenon entirely new. Let us make a due return to that Providence, by which we enjoy the privilege, by using it, like a wise, prudent and free people."

It is said, in an Address made to the Cumberland bar, in Portland, Me., by James D. Hopkins, Esq., in 1833, that Mr. Symmes visited Andover during the Session, after he had decided in his own mind in favor of the Constitution; that he stated to some of the leading men among his constituents, the change that had taken place in his views, and proposed to resign; but that they assured him that a similar change had taken place among them, and he might safely follow the dictates of his own conscience. Mr. Hopkins's address was delivered more than a quarter of a century after the death of Mr. Symmes, and the statement it contained was probably founded on some misapprehension of facts. If Mr. Symmes had discovered such

a change in the views of his constituents, he could not have omitted to refer to it in his final speech, from which quotations have been made, both in justification of his course, and as an argument to persuade others to imitate him. He said "he hoped and trusted that he should stand acquitted to his constituents as he did to his own conscience." He knew that offence must precede acquittal, that he had resolved on the act from whence offence in his case was to spring, and yet he does not intimate, that the act would be deemed less than an offence, or that he had received hope or encouragement to expect an acquittal.

What was in fact before him he no doubt well knew when he gave his vote. A Town Meeting had been held, Jan. 31, 1788, in the North Parish Meeting House, called, as the record states, "for the purpose of expressing the sentiments of the inhabitants on the subject of the Federal Constitution." There can be no doubt that the meeting was held in reference to the course and vote of one of the delegates of the town, Mr. Symmes, in the Convention. There is no other conceivable motive for a Town Meeting upon the subject at that time. The record says, "Hon. Samuel Phillips, Esq., was Moderator. The question was put, whether it is the opinion of the town, that it be expedient, all circumstances considered, that the Federal Constitution, now under the consideration of the Convention sitting at Boston, for the purpose of considering the same, be adopted as it now stands. 115 voted in the affirmative, 124 in the negative." Thus there was a majority of nine against its adoption. It does not appear from any part of the records, that so numerous a vote had ever been given in the town. None so large was given but once after, before the year 1800. After this decision, it was

voted unanimously not to give any instructions to the delegates. The general and so equally divided vote indicates a deep and wide interest in the town upon the question. It is stated, in Abbott's History of Andover, that "the disagreement on this subject was the occasion of a lasting division in town."

In addition to this testimony, there is abundance of traditionary proof, that the course of Mr. Symmes produced strong and even bitter personal feelings against him among his constituents. The Town Meeting had informed him of the opinions and sentiments of a majority of his townsmen. He saw how much importance was attached to his position, and the vote he should give. He had notice that his vote in favor of the Union, as proposed, would be in direct hostility to the wishes of a majority of the electors, and of that very portion of them to whom he owed his election.

But he had heard the disclosures made in debate. He had learned what were the exigencies of the nation. He saw its perils. The scheme before them animated his hopes. Was he to decide upon his own knowledge and convictions, or upon those of his constituents? Why had he listened to debates which must not influence his decision? Why, indeed, do men meet and discuss, if each man must inevitably hold the same opinions he had before meeting and discussion!

Mr. Symmes made much the ablest argument in the Convention against the plan of Union before it. After this display of his abilities, he could have made himself the leader on that side. If he had maintained his opposition with equal talents, and had recourse to Parliamentary tactics, there is little doubt his cause would have prevailed in the body, and the Federal System would have

been for that time defeated. In that case he would have attracted to himself the support and confidence of all the various parties and interests who favored its discomfiture, and they seem to have wanted nothing so much as an able and fearless leader, and he would then have been in possession of a political power equal to that of any man in the State. But the opportunity did not corrupt him. He did not listen to the promptings of an ambition, not allied to the public good. Nor was this all. He knew that he had to choose between such hopes on the one hand, and the certain loss of popular favor on the other. He knew that the vote he intended to give would subject him to enmity and clamor; but this did not restrain him in the performance of what he thought to be his duty. He followed the dictates of his own conscience, and made the sacrifice which it required. The kindness of his heart, and the strength of his personal regards are shown in a clear and strong light in his letter to his colleague. His course separated him from both of them. We may judge, with what pain he violated the sentiments of friendship, and how great an effort it cost him to act in opposition to his friends and neighbors upon a point in which they had so lately agreed. We know that his colleagues, Messrs. Kittredge and Osgood, were most estimable gentlemen, and then, and to the end of their lives, of the highest respectability, and great weight of character.

Mr. Symmes exhibited a noble courage in both directions. The presence of the eminent men he had to encounter upon his entrance into the Convention, did not awe into silence his convictions, which then led him to oppose them. He must have discovered, before he spoke, that there was no one on the same side to sustain him in argument; that

in the conflicts of reason he must stand nearly alone against the formidable array on the side of the Constitution, and that in debate he could not look abroad for aid, but must depend upon the strength of his own convictions, and the power of his own expressions for his sole support. If he had contended for a partisan victory, merely, he would probably have been dismayed at the prospect before him. But he did not contend for victory, but for truth; for the best good and highest interest of his country. He was conscious of the singleness of his pursuit. This is the consciousness that may well make a young man bold; it keeps his mind clear, and his eye steady.

Thus when our youthful townsman had followed his convictions fearlessly in one direction, he was ready to follow them without hesitation, though probably, not without fear, in another. He saw that the State and nation needed the service which he felt it was in his power to render; that they needed his voice and his vote in that assembly for union and the Constitution, and he gave them both. "Shall we," said he, "choose between certain misery in one way, when we have the best human prospect of enjoying our most sanguine wishes in another! God forbid!" He knew that the same majority of those who sent him there, had recorded his condemnation in advance. It does not appear that he expected or conciliated favor from their minority. It is certain that he received none; he could receive none. If he had had from them a popular nomination, an appointment, or even professional patronage, it might have brought suspicion upon his integrity. But the sacrifice was complete. For the time he lost all, and gained nothing. His exile attests his purity. He now stands before us, a

patriot above suspicion,—a great man, who, in the ardor of youth, full of abilities, with a capacity proved fitted for the highest posts, yet repelling at once the counsellings of selfishness and the promptings of ambition; surrendering his chosen prospects in life, the hope to acquire wealth, and honor in his native town, for the sake of the people, the whole people; and expecting for it all, no reward, but in his own consciousness, and in the approval and gratitude of whoever should stand where we do, witnesses of the entire success of the Union and Constitution then formed.

Such was the peril under which Mr. Symmes acted. Should this form of government fail, then would his fidelity to his trusts, his regard for his country, be brought into suspicion, and his capacity and understanding would be made contemptible. But he saw it would not fail. He saw and estimated the dangers that then surrounded the Confederation. In his vision the Federal Constitution brought relief from them all, and security against their return. This letter and his first speech treat the Constitution abstractly; they discourse of it as a theory. It is oftener discussed in the same manner to this day, than otherwise. But when he addressed the Convention upon it the second time, he had learned to make a practical application of its provisions to the condition of the country, and upon that was ready by his vote to reduce it to the test of experience. The people needed the tranquillity which only a strong government could produce. He had before discovered what many to this time cannot, or do not wish to find: the power which the Federal System embodies. In his Letter he says: "It is a complete system of federal government, every part of which is full of energy, and, if it be established, I think it

can never fail of being obeyed by the people; and no combination can ever be sufficiently extensive or secret to subvert it. In short the system would make us formidable abroad, and keep us very *peaceable* at home."

And have we not been peaceable at home? Let the student of history point to the people, embracing a similar variety and conflict of interests, of a like extent of territory, and with an equal population, in any age, who for so long a period enjoyed such complete internal tranquillity,—so profound domestic peace as has fallen to our lot since the Union was established. But while in devout thankfulness we confess so great a blessing, let us not forget that some forbearance on our part may be useful, if not necessary, to its continuance.

And are we not formidable abroad? Yes! so formidable, that in that fact are involved some of our greatest dangers.

The letter of our able townsman proves that he had studied the Constitution, and how well he understood it. Such a knowledge in his time, while it might really be little more rare than it is now, had this advantage over the same possession at the present time. It was more difficult of attainment, and conferred more distinction on that account, if no other. It was this, no doubt, that added something to the importance attached to the opinions of the youthful delegate from Andover. The Town Meeting held in January proves how much weight was imputed to his influence. Looking at the result, it is not probable it was overestimated. It is moderate to suppose that the ablest member in the opposition, his knowledge the best, his motives wholly unimpeached, and yielding, as he declared, only to the power of ar-

gument, irresistible by his own mind, changing his views, and ranging himself on the other side, in so large an assembly, would carry nine votes beside his own. The change of vote in this number only would have reversed the judgment of the Convention. If, then, he led nine delegates for the Constitution, who, but for his persuasion, would have voted against it, we probably owe to his action whatever benefits the country has derived from the adoption of the Federal Union by Massachusetts at that time. The contemporary opinion was, that if it had been rejected by this State, it would not have been accepted by nine other States.

Such a view of the result tends to measure the extent of our obligation to this youthful son of Andover. But it does not determine the quality of his act. It was heroic. His townspeople were stern, bold men. A large portion of the voters were of the men who faced the British music at the battle of Bunker Hill. The records of their town prove that they never quailed in the darkest periods of the Revolution. We know something only of what they suffered in the conflict. They had stood by the cause of liberty, when to stand by it perilled life, and all that is dear in life. Here was a question to be decided touching that same liberty. In their view it was again in danger from the vote of a strippling; endangered, too, by what seemed a betrayal of their trust in him. But he saw beyond the horizon that bounded their vision. Yet even to him was not the great truth of our political glory fully revealed. He beheld "the thirteen stripes confused, and the stars changed into one glorious sun." We see the same thirteen stripes, each waving with all the distinctness of its origin, and twenty stars added to the same banner. The same stars

still glow in their first spheres, and the whole thirty-three are about us, that same sun is over all, giving light and regularity to the whole system, and borrowing from that again the rays it imparts as its own. While this sun, and these stars, and other stars yet to appear, shall give grace, beauty and warmth to the cope of our political heavens, and while their united light shines, as it ever must shine, while it shines at all, upon the names of those, who, under God, placed them there, let the name of William Symmes be here never forgotten.

We turn now to trace him in his exile. The precise date when he left his native place is not ascertained. He was in the practice of law, in Portland, in 1790. It is not probable that he lingered long here, but soon sought a more congenial home, in a more propitious field.

Mr. Hopkins, in the Address already mentioned, says of him: "Mr. Symmes was a well-read lawyer, and an able and eloquent advocate. He ranked among the first of his cotemporaries. He was also a fine classical scholar, of cultivated literary taste, uncommonly learned as a historian. His productions in the newspapers of the times, were an honorable testimony to his literary character, particularly a series of numbers entitled "Communications," about 1795, in defence of the common law, against the political fanatics of that period, who sought to destroy that mighty fabric which condenses the wisdom and experience of ages. These numbers were published in the principal newspapers throughout the Union. Mr. Symmes, with Judge Thatcher and two or three others, rendered the newspapers of this period very interesting by their valuable contributions."

Mr. Willis, in his History of Portland, says of him: "He died Jan. 10, 1807. His ancestor who first came to this country, was Zachariah Symmes, Rector of the Parish of Dunstable, England, from 1625 to 1633, in which latter year he arrived in this country." After alluding to the fact that he was a member of the Convention, Mr. Willis proceeds: "In 1790 he came to Portland, where he took high rank, if not the first, at the Cumberland bar; he brought with him a high reputation for scholarship, as well as for legal attainments, and was a leader, as an advocate, in all important causes."

The Cumberland bar, it is well known to the profession, has always maintained a high character abroad, and been foremost in the State of Maine. When Mr. Symmes became a member of it, he had for associates, Parker, afterwards Chief Justice of Massachusetts, Mellen and Whitman, who became Chief Justices of Maine, Stephen Longfellow, Salmon Chase, Samuel Cooper Johannet, and John Frothingham, all distinguished lawyers. He, too, provided the means of knowledge. He supplied himself with books, until he had the finest library in Portland, the possession proper to his rank at the bar.

Chief Justice Whitman, now a resident at East Bridgewater, in this State, says of him: "Mr. Symmes was always regarded as a very honest man."

The person whose career has thus been traced, was descended from a venerable and pious lineage. As a pupil at school he attracted the applause and excited the hopes of a severe and competent judge,—his most accomplished teacher. He passed through the ordinary course of education with a faithful improvement of all his opportunities, and

thus derived from them the highest advantages they can confer. At his very entrance upon life, without the benefit of experience, and with no support but that derived from himself, he was subjected to a trial of great rigor, in which he evinced uncommon talents and superior virtue. His name has become united with an event which time will only render more illustrious. "Peace hath its victories," and he was among the leaders in one of its noblest and most decisive triumphs.

Wherever the example of American liberty shall prevail, or its constitutional history attract such regard as shall lead to close research into its origin and progress, there will his name be disclosed, of whom some memorial is here attempted to be inscribed, and his arguments in the great cause, read and pondered. In the State of his adoption, he became among the very chief, if not himself the head, of the legal profession, when its ranks were already filled with eminent men. Such were his abilities, that to occupy this position did not wholly engross his mind. At the same time, he gained distinction in the fields of literature, of history, and of classical learning.

He was a known and instructive writer. Through the most popular medium, he poured his light among the people. There were then few newspapers, but their utterances were distinct, consistent and impressive; they sunk deep into the memories and consciousness of the generation. Through them he spread the opinions, and taught the sentiments necessary to a sound administration of the new political institutions. He thus aided to consecrate to truth and freedom, to law and order, to permanency and progress the blood of the Revolution, shed in vain, unless the minds and hearts of the people were kept fitted and pre-

pared for the performance of the duties imposed by their new and improved organizations.

Then, crowning all, was the noble character of Mr. Symmes for integrity.

Such are the memories that may now be gathered of one, whom it should delight us to remember. His name, the recollections of his public service, his labors, his attainments, his honors, all belong to his birth-place, and should be familiar in the scenes of his early manhood. Let us protect and cherish their memory, as a part of our common treasure. They illustrate and adorn a period of high public virtue. Let us never cease to venerate the influences, or by neglect or indifference impair their power which then prevailed, and which moulded his character and guided his conduct. They were such as are the natural product of a just and strong religious sentiment, protected from exclusion and fanaticism by being connected with the possession and exercise of free and equal political rights. The Bible and the Constitution together; and wherever they have gone over this broad land, religion, virtue and intelligence have followed, and have reared the Church and the Schoolhouse. In their union, they are stronger, more generous and ennobling, than the refinements of Greece, the arms of Rome, or the civilization of modern Europe. Imbued by the principles which the religion and politics of our ancestors properly inculcated can seldom fail to impress indelibly, Mr. Symmes had been taught to prefer the public interest to his own, and in a great emergency of the nation, he obeyed the instruction, rescued the land from impending dangers, and opened for his country a career of glory, freedom and felicity.

It is now more than fifty years since that

heart ceased to beat, on whose pulsations, in that august assembly, he laid his hand, with meek, modest, confident hope and trust, that he should thereafter stand acquitted to his constituents. And now, holding the place of constituents, representing them, acting in their names and for them, and acting as they would act, if they stood where we stand, saw what we see, knew what we know of the greatness and happiness of our country, felt what we feel of the glorious privileges that are invested in, and belong to every one of us, shall we, the constituents, to whom his appeal was made, and whom it has reached, turning from such enjoyments, and the bright promise of the future, to the scene, where, in an agony of hope and apprehension, he gave his voice, and his vote to confer all these blessings upon us, and our successors forever,—shall we not acquit him? Do we not acquit him?

If, then, we do, as in that case he promised in our names, that the inhabitants of no town in the Commonwealth would be better subjects under the Constitution than we should be, let us prove, not that we acquit him only, but our admiration of the youthful patriot and statesman, and our gratitude to his memory, by A CHIVALRIC LOYALTY TO THE UNION.

NOTE. The following account of the family of Rev. William Symmes, is taken mainly from Abbott's History of Andover, p. 105 :—

He married, in 1759, Anna, daughter of Rev. Joshua Gee, of Boston; she died June 18, 1772. They had five sons and four daughters, all of whom, except Daniel and Mrs. Corneau, died before him.

William, a Counsellor at Law, died at Portland, January, 1807, in the 46th year of his age, not having been married. Daniel, born October, 1761,

went to South Carolina, where, a few years since, he had descendants. Joshua Gee, a physician, died at sea.

Elizabeth died August, 1784, aged 19 years. Theodore, a physician, settled in Falmouth, and died in New Gloucester, Me., never having been married.

Anna married Mr. Isaac Corneau, and after residing many years in Andover, removed to Boston, where both died, leaving no issue.

Lydia and Charlotte were twins, and died in infancy, Dec. 30, 1771.

His second wife was Miss Susannah Powell, who died July, 1807, aged 79.

Rev. Dr. Symmes died 3d of May, 1807. Dr. Cumings, of Billerica, preached a sermon from 2 Cor., 5, 1, at the funeral.

APPENDIX.

Wm. Symmes to Capt. Peter Osgood, Jr. :

ANDOVER, Nov. 15, 1787.

Dear Sir :

According to my promise, I sit down to sketch out my reasons for objecting against ye Federal Constitution. The essay will doubtless be imperfect, but I design it for your perusal only, and I can safely rely on your goodness for all necessary allowances.

I will consider the objectionable passages in course as they occur in the system, as well for your convenience as my own.

1st. The apportionment of taxes.

It appears to me that this will operate unequally against the Northern States. Let us suppose that two-fifths of the slaves in the five Southern States amount to at least 150,000 persons. What reason can be given, why, if taxes must be proportioned by population only, these should be rejected? That the profits of their labor are nothing? I deny the fact, for I believe that every negro that cultivates the valuable staples, Tobacco, Wheat, Rice, Indigo, he raises a greater

profit to his master than any white can raise from his labor here. What then? That the Southern Nabob squanders it all in luxuries, so that the States are made, if anything, poorer? Very good; The Convention, then, have patronised luxury, and taxed industry and economy. But three-fifths include all the working slaves. Neither will this answer: for the Northern States are taxed as much for one infant, or a decrepid old man, as for a vigorous youth.

How, then, shall we be taxed? I say, not in proportion to actual wealth at present, but in proportion to a state's advantage for acquiring wealth. The soil and climate of Virginia are better than those of this state. The staples of Virginia are in high demand. Its rivers, the finest in the world. How rich might Virginia be? But Virginia is not rich. What then? Shall a man need no better excuse from taxes than Idleness? He will hardly pay his *private* debts so easily.

Taxes must certainly grow out of the ground. What, then, is there, more evident than that the best land and the best produce (supposing the advantage of commerce to be equal) should pay, (or, if you please, produce,) the most? And are not our long winters, in which we consume the labors of the summer, to be considered? No, but, yes, I beg pardon,—they *are* considered; We pay the more.

But 2. The Senate.

To what purpose is it that we have an equal representation in the House, if we are represented by States in the Senate? This is a great grievance in the present Congress. That little Delaware should weigh as much in all political debates as this State, is, in a government merely popular, quite ridiculous. Whose voice are we supposed to have in all

public transactions? We *accurate* Republicans say, the voice of the people. Who are the people? We answer, the majority. But a majority of States may choose a President, &c. This is a close adherence to principles. "Two Senators from each State, and each Senator to have a vote." The present Congress mended and made worse! for now seven states are completed, when before it required the sanction of nine. But we shall have a proper House,—all will be right there. True! and that may be a good reason why we should not have a proper Senate. But I cannot see the force of it. Why any state should have more weight in one body than the other, let the Convention say. And yet poor Rhode Island was not there to speak for herself. I may speak of the duration of office in another place.

3. "Congress may make and alter the times, places and manner of holding elections, except the place of choosing Senators."

This is is a very complaisant exception indeed. The legislatures may sit where they please. It means this, if it means anything. And we are doubtless much obliged to the Convention for this decent privilege. But I presume the time of choosing Senators must be in the winter, for it will be too hot for a session in the summer at the Southward. And the place of choosing representatives may possibly be the county-town, or some place yet more remote. This would be very convenient. But the word *Manner*. Oh, it is an excellent word. It would not have been half so well, to have tied the hands of the future Congress, by saying all elections shall be made by ticket, or as the several states shall please. No, the States are to be made sensible, how much this Congress is above them in all wisdom, even to the knowl-

edge of a particular acre of ground. Nay, the Convention itself seems dazzled by the prospect of this wisdom, for they dared not prescribe it any rules. Now that the future Congress may be as wise as this Convention, I have no great reason to doubt, from anything that's past. But they will certainly have a great deal more power, and we shall shortly hear no more of *recommendations*. That they should make use of their power, to enlarge the privileges of the people, let any expect that will. Well, then, if they do not enlarge them, why make provision for *altering* them? That they may take them away? Oh, no, never suspect such a thing. What, then, shall we think of it? That the Convention were fools? Hardly. I see no way but to recur to the great wisdom of this future Congress. It will be a wise Congress: a very wise Congress. Here now is a way to get rid of every doubt. But why need the Convention to care how the members are chosen, if they are but sent? Oh, Sir, it will be a very wise Congress. Just as good an answer as that of the clown in "All's well that ends well," which was, to everything, "Oh, Lord, Sir!"

4. "The Houses to keep a journal, and to publish the same, excepting such parts as may *in their judgment* require secrecy." Good again. A very wise Congress! The idea used to be, except private articles in foreign treaties, secret expeditions, &c. But this Constitution excels in the Laconic mode of speech, or rather perhaps the Convention were lazy, and could not conveniently go about to particularize either the rights of the people or the just prerogative of Congress. Who can complain, after this, that he knows nothing of public affairs, except the expenditure of the public money? If Con-

gress, the convention say, it is best the people should not know, and indeed, if Congress are invested with all power, general knowledge might be inconvenient, as it would only produce discontents, and these might end in rebellion.

When the dark places in these journals are inspected by some young politician of future ages, who perchance may succeed his father in the National Council, what lessons may he not learn? There may he observe by what steps the form of government is imperceptibly changed: There by what process the genius of a free people is altered. But I say no more.

5. "Congress shall have power," &c., first clause.

"To lay," pretty well, when you read what and for what, — "taxes, imports, duties and excises," very well, and for *what ends*? "to pay the debts, and provide for the common defence and general *welfare* of the United States.

A more general dedition or surrender of all ye property in the United States to Congress could not perhaps have been framed. Gentlemen, it is all, all yours, to spend as you please, provided we may know how you spend it; and even then you may sink as many thousands as you please under the heads of incidental charges, secret services, &c. Take it all. I will paraphrase the whole of this passage in a short address from the States to Congress:

Gentlemen, Having chosen you to govern us, and believing that through all ages you will be a disinterested body, and will always spend money, if you can get it, with rigid economy, we give you full power to tax us.— And lest we should some of us prove refractory in the matter of payment, from some

mistaken notion that you demand it too fast, we also give you full power to collect the taxes you lay, in the way most agreeable to yourselves; and we will pay all your collectors, deputies, and so forth, as you shall direct. And as you have power to contract debts for us to pay, you shall have all the money you want to pay them, and you shall have all you want to build forts, magazines, and arsenals; buy arms and ammunition; make war and peace, &c., and in short whatever you shall think will be in any degree for our good, you shall have money to do, and we will never trouble you with any enquiries into the motives of your conduct, always relying on your wisdom, with the most implicit confidence, and submitting our estates entirely to your disposal.

A very handsome donation! and when compared with the clause that throws all imposts and excises into the Continental treasury, produces a query how each state shall support its own government. By a dry tax, and one perhaps which cannot be collected, because the Federal Collectors must have the preference. So we must expect to be rid of State government as an expensive and useless thing; and then perhaps Congress will help us to a Federal Intendant, to save us the trouble of governing ourselves. But this may be more than my text will justify.

6. "To raise and support armies," &c.

That the Federal Head should have power to raise an army for some purposes, is perhaps quite necessary. Whether it is or not, the present Congress have such power. But here appears to be a fault, by no means singular, in this constitution, viz., the want of limitation. All is left to the discretion of Congress, and there is no bar against a standing army in time of peace. For though no

appropriation of money to this use may be for a longer term than two years, yet this is long enough when the same appropriation may be continued for two years to the end of time. And we are to expect that this Congress will soon have such a system of policy as will bind their successors, either by the force of its obvious expediency, or by the danger of innovation, to persist in the same plan.

7. To exercise exclusive jurisdiction, &c.

I do not see so much of the terrible in this as some do, especially if the rest is granted. Congress will be secure from *little* mobs, and so it ought to be. It will be delivered from the persecution of the State in which it resides, and so it ought to be. It may build accommodations for a court, which will be, as it ought to be, the property of the United States. And that a body so powerful ought to be handsomely lodged, I believe every foreigner will imagine. But how this clause came into the constitution I know not. I believe any state might grant what is here demanded, if the whole, to Congress, or any body corporate by consent of Congress.

8. "No state shall emit bills of credit, or make tender laws."

Here I suppose the principal weight of opposition will hang. The point itself is of consequence, but it will receive more from the prejudices of men in our *present embarrassed situation*. You know my sentiments are directly opposed to paper money, as they would be in almost every case in which we could want it. But the query is, whether every state shall be in a worse situation than any individual, who, if he has not the cash in hand, may give his promissory note? I think it ought not to be, unless the United States will promise to lend us money when-

ever we want it. But I should agree to this, that no bills of credit shall ever be a tender. This requisition would be not only just, but conformable to my notions of sound policy.

As to other tender laws, they are, in fact, but poor expedients, and such as a state may possibly need. It is really better to have some kind of tender law, than to be thrown into confusion. And a State is so much a better judge of its own circumstances, that I had rather see this regulation in the State than in the Federal constitution. Yet, unless it were in all, some States might impose upon others, and so justice would not be equally and universally done. I wish that the abolition of these abuses might be deferred, until we are in a more prosperous situation. I had rather that Congress should have power to say hereafter, when they shall cease, than that they should have leave immediately upon the adoption of any new system.

I omit the next sentence, because I don't at present understand what effect it will have on the private debt of each particular State.

9. "No State shall, without the consent of Congress, "enter into any compact or agreement with any other State."

If I understand this, it is a curious passage. What, may we not even *agree* together? If there be a suit in the Federal Court between two States, may they not, like private parties, agree? Or in a hundred other cases, of no Federal concern, may they not treat and settle their disputes? I must have mistaken these wise men. It cannot be so. To accuse the convention of folly would be gross. I dare say, that most of them had rather be accused of design.

10. The President may, with the advice of two-thirds of the Senate, who are present,

make treaties, and with consent of the Senate, appoint ambassadors," &c.

The Senate. Who are the Senate? Look back and you will see that a majority is a quorum. This is fourteen, and two-thirds of fourteen are ten. The President and the Senators may make treaties; and the President and Senate by the same rule, i. e., eight Senators may appoint ambassadors, ministers, consuls, judges, and almost everybody else.

Where in God's name did they get this? From reason or from history? I fear, not from the former; and as to the latter, it has not come within my reading in any constitution where a republican form is *guarantied*. Are we then a commonwealth, and shall we have no voice in treaties? but our own President, or elected King? In four years' time (with good hope of another election,) cannot he pack a sufficient force to enable him to gratify his favorites, or sell his country? If this be not a servile adherence to the pattern of the King's privy Council of Great Britain, I confess I know not what is. Congress may declare war, indeed, but the President may make peace upon what terms he shall think proper. Is a peace of less consequence to a nation than war? Or is it ye more safe that this power should be given to one man? What is the privilege of declaring war compared with the power of making all kinds of treaties? If he make a bad treaty, what then? Why, he may be impeached, if anybody dares impeach him, before the very Senate that advised the measure. And if convicted, what? He shall be removed from his office, and perhaps disqualified to hold any other. And after this he may chance to lose his head by a trial at law, if the Judges, whom he has appointed, will bid the jury to convict him. And so, with a great deal of

difficulty, for some (perhaps) irreparable detriment, we get the offender's head. Is there no better way than this? But I must not dwell longer.

11. "The President shall take care that the law be faithfully executed."

That there must be an Executive power, independent of the legislature, appears to have been generally agreed among the fabricators of modern constitutions. But I believe it has not until now been supposed essential that this power should be vested in a single person. The execution of the law requires as much prudence as any other department, and the pardoning or refusing to pardon offences, is a very delicate matter. Yet he has no council or assistant, no restraint.

But was ever a commission so *brief*, so *general*, as this of our President? Can we exactly say how far a faithful execution of the laws may extend? or what may be called or comprehended in a faithful execution? If the President be guilty of a misdemeanor, will he not take care to have this excuse? And should it turn against him, may he not plead a mistake! or is he bound to understand the laws, or their operation? Should a Federal law happen to be as generally expressed as the President's authority; must he not interpret the Act! For in many cases he must execute the laws independent of any judicial decision. And should the legislature direct the mode of executing the laws, or any particular law, is he obliged to comply, if he does not think it will amount to a faithful execution? For to suppose that the legislature can make laws to affect the office of President, is to destroy his independence, and in this case to supersede the very constitution. Is there no instance in which he may reject

the sense of the legislature, and establish his own, and so far, would he not be to all intents and purposes absolute?

12. "The Judicial Power, &c., shall extend to all cases between citizens of different States."

This seems a hardship on account of the appeal, which will carry men 600 miles, and cause them more expense than the matter in dispute may be worth. There is no reason why citizens of different States should not have as good a remedy against each other, as citizens of the same State, nor why a debtor in one state should have more cost than a debtor in the other. And supposing, that, to avoid cost, the appeal in this case should be taken away, (though by his constitution it cannot.) Yet this would be very unequal. I think this part of the judicial power not only grievous, but quite unnecessary; for disputes between inhabitants of different States have been hitherto very well determined in one of the States. And now all remedy for small dues is taken away in effect, for though judgment be obtained in the Superior Court, the debtor by appealing may discourage the creditor from any further pursuit.

13. "The Supreme Court shall have an appellate jurisdiction both as to law and fact, except," &c.

Except what? Here they are at it again! "with such exceptions and under such regulations as Congress shall make." A very wise Congress! This Convention have really saved themselves a great deal of labor by this presumption. I confess upon the principle, that there cannot be a fair trial before judges chosen by the State in which one of the parties resides, juries must also be excluded. But I deny the principle as too great a

refinement. A Federal jury in the Supreme Court, but especially one from the vicinity, would be a chinera, if the court be stationary. But that the same men should be judges of the law and the fact, is against reason, and not congenial to a free government. Congress may make as many exceptions as they please. But to talk of regulating men's judgment of facts, would be to talk nonsense.

14. "The United States shall guarantee to every State a Republican form of government."

Republics are either aristocratical or democratical: and the United States guaranty one of these forms to every State. But I disapprove of any guaranty in the matter. For though it is improbable, that any State will choose to alter the form of its government, yet it ought to be the privilege of every State to do as it will in this affair. If this regulation be admitted, it will be difficult to effect any important changes in State government. For the other States will have nearly as much to do with our government as we ourselves. And what Congress may see in our present constitution, or any future amendments, not strictly republican *in their opinions*, who can tell? Besides it is of no importance to any State how the government of any other State is administered, whether by a single magistrate or two, or by a king.

I therefore presume, that, as this clause meddles too much with the independence of the several States, so also it answers no valuable end to any or to the whole.

With regard to the Constitution taken into one view: It is a complete system of Federal government, every part of which is full of energy, and if it be established, I think it can never fail of being obeyed by the people; and no combination can ever be sufficiently

extensive or secret to subvert it. There is some ambiguity in several important parts of it, which arises principally from the too general terms in which it is expressed. Too much is left perhaps for the future Congress to supply, which when supplied will be no part of the constitution. The States are strictly confined to their own business, and even these are not a little circumscribed. And the powers of all the Federal departments are very ample and adequate to their ends. In short, the system would make us formidable abroad, and keep us very *peaceable* at home, and, with some amendments, might do very well for us, if we would be contented to become citizens of America, and confuse the thirteen stripes, and change the stars into one glorious sun.

Let us pause.

It is not in a few light strictures, — it is not, perhaps, in the most acute and methodical essay that the merits of this unexpected, this wonderful system, can be strictly defined. Reading cannot be applied, and experience is out of the question. Thus how much we may easily perceive, it is a great, almost a total, and probably a final change, with regard to every State. “To be, or not to be, that is the question.” So great a revolution was never before proposed to a people for their consent. In a time of profound peace, that a matter of such infinite concern should be submitted to general debate throughout such an empire as this, is a phenomenon entirely new. Let us make a due return to that Providence by which we enjoy the privilege, by using it, like a wise, prudent and free people. Let us equally shun a hasty acceptance or a precipitate rejection of this all-important scheme. And if our final decision be the effect of true wisdom, let us never doubt but the end will be happy.

To close :

You must easily see, Sir, that what I have written is but a light sweep on the surface of things. Many things *in* the Constitution worthy of remark, I have wholly omitted ; those I have mentioned, I have slightly criticised, and what is *not in* the Constitution that ought to be there, I have not attempted to say. I found you had prescribed me a task which few men, perhaps, can adequately perform, and that I had not by any means qualified myself to do it. But if this trifling attention to your wishes should prove a gratification, I shall be satisfied in that respect.

I am, Dear Sir,

Your Friend

& most ob't Serv't,

W. SYMMES.

Capt. Peter Osgood, Jr..

NOTE. The copy from which the above letter is printed, was received from Hon. William Willis, of Portland, Me. Obligation is also due to him for much of the information concerning Mr. Symmes, during his residence in that city. The possession by Mr. Willis of the original letter is not a matter of mere chance. He searches for such acquisitions, and is understood to have one of the largest and most curious antiquarian collections in the country, and it is further said, that his industry and munificence in procuring it is only exceeded by his liberality in allowing its use to others. His conduct towards the writer in the present case, fully justifies the latter part of the report.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from Vol. 4, page 162.

Samuell Cooper, son of Samuell & Mary borne ye seventh of March 1692.

John Teney son of James and Abigall borne ye sixt of Aprill 1692.

Henry Dresser son of Samuell & Mary borne ye twenty-forth of Aprill 1692.

John Dickison son of Thomas & Elizabeth born ye sixteenth of March 1691-2.

Thomas Wicom, sou of John & Abigall boane ye sixt of May 1692.

John Lighton son of John & Martha borne ye twelfth of May 1692.

Rebekka Pearson daughter of John & Mary borne ye sixteenth of March 1692.

Samuell Wood son of Thomas and Mary borne ye thirty-first of May 1692.

Elen Boynton daughter of Samuell Boynton & Hannah borne ye 15th of March, 1689.

Daniell Boynton son of Samuell & Hannah borne ye twenty-sixt of May 1692.

Mary Spoford daughter of Samuell & Sarah borne ye fifteenth day of June 1692.

Jonathan Heriman son and Margrett born July ye fifteenth 1692.

Martha Brown daughter of John & Abigall borne ye twenty-ninth of July 1692.

Jethro Wheeler son of Jethro & Hannah born ye nineteenth of August 1692.

John Northend son of Ezekiel & Dorothy born ye tenth of October 1692.

Hebziba Pearson daughter of Jeremiah and Prissila borne the tenth of December 1692.

Jeremith Elsworth son of Jeremiah & Sarah ye fifth of December 1692.

Sarah Burkbee daughter of Thomas & Hester born ye fifteenth of December 1692.

Bridgett Harris daughter of Timothy born ye seventeenth day of December 1692.

John Cresey the son of William Cresey and Ann born the 4th of December in 1692.

Ezekiel Jewitt son of Thomas & Hanah born ye twelfth of January 1692-3.

Mary Killburn daughter of Joseph & Mary born ye twenty-second of Sept. 1689.

Elizabeth Killborn daughter of Joseph & Mary, born ye twenty-second of June, 1692.

Mary Silver daughter of Samuell & Mary borne ye fifth of Sept. 1689.

William Hobson son of William & Sarah born ye eighth of March 1692-3.

Sarah Sticknee daughter of John & Hanah borne ye fourth of February 1693.

Nathaneal Barker son of Nathaneal & Mary borne ye sixth of June 1693.

Elizabeth Todd daughter of John & Elizabeth his wife born September ye seventeenth day 1690.

Samuel Tod ye son of John and Elizabeth his wife borne May ye ninth day 1693.

Rebeckkah Jewitt daughter of Joseph and Rebeckkah born ye twenty-fourth of July 1693.

Edward Stewart the son of James & Elizabeth born September ye 20th 1693.

Lidia Dresser daughter of John & Marey born the tenth of Sept. 1691.

Jonathan Pearson son of Stephen and Mary born ye twenty-ninth of October 1693.

Mary Cooper daughter of Samuell & Mary born ye tenth of November 1693.

Andrew Sticknee son of Andrew & Ednee born ye therd of December 1693.

Joseph & Benjamin sons of John Clark & Mary borne ye twelfth of October 1693.

Hannah Nelson daughter of Thomas & Hannah born ye seventeenth of December 1693.

Ednee Northend daughter of Ezekeill & Dorathy born ye tenth of January 1693-4.

Samuel Nelson son of Thomas & Hanah born ye fourteenth of February 1691.

Sarah Boynton daughter of Joseph & Bridgett born ye therd of December 1693.

Mary Platts daughter of Jno. and Judith born the fifteenth of January 1693-4.

Mathew Duty son of William & Elizabeth born ye twenty-ninth of January 1693-4.

Samuel Platts son of James & Lidia born ye thertith of January 1693-4.

Thomas Nelson, Recorder, 1694.

Elizabeth Wood daughter of Thomas & Mary born Aprill the eight 1694.

Sarah Cresse the daughter of Michell Cresse and Sarah his wife the seventh of December 1692.

Abigall Spafford daughter of Samuall Spafford and Sarah his wife born twenty-ninth of March one six hundred 93-4.

Sarah Spafford the daughter of John Spafford and Sarah his wife born the twentieth of December 1693.

Esther Burkby the daughter of Thomas Burkby & Esther his wife borne the thirteenth day of March 1693-4.

Elizabeth Sillver the daughter of Samuall Silver and Mary his wife born April 1 1694.

Samuall Browne the son of John Browne and Abigale his wife borne eleventh Feberey 1693-4.

Mary Browne daughter of Nathaniell Browne & Mary his wife borne nineteenth of January 1693-4.

Samuel Tenney the son of Thomas Tenny & Margret his wife born August 21, 1692.

James Bayly the son of James Bayly & Elizabeth his wife born 12th of May 1694.

Sarah Pallmer the daughter of Francis Pallmer and Ann his wife born April the third 1691.

Sarah Wood daughter of Josiah Wood and Mary his wife born 15th of February 1692.

Francis Pallmer son of Francis Pallmer & Ann his wife born May twenty-second 1694.

Edward Paison the son of Mr. Edward Paison & Elizabeth his wife born the fiveth of June 1694.

Samuall Pickard the son of Samuall Pickard and Elizabeth his wife born fourth of December 1689.

Thomas Pickard the son of Samuall Pickard and Elizabeth his wife born sixt of February 1690.

Doreas Harris daughter of Timothy Harris & Phebee his wife born June nineteenth 1694.

Abigall Killborn daughter of Joseph Killborn & Mary his wife born July fiveteenth 1694.

Sarah Wicom daughter of Daniel Wicom Junior and Sarah his wife born July twenty-seventh 1694.

Hannah Nellson daughter of Phillip Nelson & Sarah his wife born September fourth 1694.

Jonathan Russell son Daniel Russell & Hannah his wife born September fourth 1694.

Leonard Hirriman son of Jonathan Harri-man & Margret his wife born the fiveth of October 1694.

Ezekiell Lighton son of Ezekiell and Rebeckah born the last day of February 1693-4.

Johannah Jewitt daughter of Capt. Joseph Jewitt and Ruth born twelfth of April 1693.

Faith Jewitt the daughter of Thomas & Hannah born the first of December 1694.

Elizabeth Haris daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth born November third 1694.

Jonathan Crosbe ye son of Nathaniell & Elizabeth born the eleventh of September 1694.

Moses Pickard the son of Samuel & Elizabeth born the fourth of December 1694.

Francis Brockelbank & Elizabeth son &

daughter of Samuel & Elizabeth born fourth of December 1694.

Timothy Pallmer son of Thomas & Hannah born the tenth of January 1694-5.

Nathaniell Boynton the son of Joseph & Bridgett born the eleventh of December 1694.

Samuel Boynton the son of Samuel & Hannah Boynton born the nineteenth of September 1694.

Mary Plummer the daughter of Benjamin & Anna born the twenty-eighth of July 1694.

Mehitable Dresser daughter of John & Mercy born the sixth of July 1694.

Martha Chute the daughter of James & Mary born the fiveteenth of February 1693.

James Wood the son of Josiah & Mary born the ninth of April 1695.

Jonathan Bayley the son of Jonathan & Hannah born first of February 1694-5.

Joshuah Jewitt the son of Captaine Joseph Jewitt & Ruth borne the sixteenth of February 1694-5.

Benjamin Hazen and Hepzibah the son and daughter of Edward & Jane Hazen born the seventeenth of February 1694-5.

Joshua Bradstreet the son of Humphrey and Sarah Bradstreet born the twenty-third of February 1694-5.

Johannah Pickard the daughter of John & Johannah born February twenty-fifth 1694-5.

Miriam Preson the daughter of Jeremiah and Priscillah born eight February 1694-5.

Ruth Tenne the daughter of Thomas & Margret born the twenty 6 February 1694-5.

Mary Wheeler the daughter of Jonathan and Mary born the ninth of February 1694-5.

Benjamin Wheeler son of Jethro and Hannah borne the twenty-third of March 1694-5.

Hannah Tenne the daughter of James and Abigall born the fourth of April 1695.

Thomas Dickinson the son of Thomas and Elizabeth born ye eleventh of March 1694-5.

Hannah Brodstreet daughter of Moses & Hannah born April 21st 1694.

Jonathan Crese the son of Michael & Sarah born the eleventh of May 1695.

Sarah Jackson daughter of Jonathan & Anna born seventh of April 1695.

Ezekiell Lighton the son of Ezekiell & Rebecca born the second of September 1695.

Sarah Hobson the daughter of William & Sarah born the eleventh of October 1695.

John Haris son of Timothe & Phebe born the eleventh of October 1695.

Martha Browne the daughter of Nathaniel & Mary born the twelfth of October 1695.

Martha Lighton the daughter of John and Martha born the eighteenth of October 1695.

Abigall Pearly the daughter of Samuel and Abigall born the eight of August 1695.

William Stevens the son of William & Elizabeth born the twenty-seventh of September 1695.

Thomas Burkbe son of Thomas & Esther born the thirty-first of October 1695.

Andrew Hedden son of John & Elizabeth Hedden was born the thirteenth of March 1690-91.

Ruth Chute the daughter of James & Mary borne the second of November 1695.

Mehitabell Wood the daughter of Thomas and Mary borne eighteenth December 1695.

Rebecah Stickne the daughter of Andrew & Elizabeth borne twenty-third December 1695.

Abigall Stewart the daughter of James & Elizabeth borne November 26th 1695.

Mary Creeseey the daughter of William & Ann borne fourth day of November 1697.

Hannah Creesey the daughter of William & Ann borne April the first day 1699.

Abel Creesy the son of William & Ann born December twenty-seven day 1700.

Samuel Creesey the son of William & Ann born July twenty-third 1704.

Joseph Creesey the son of William & Ann born July the fourth 1707.

{ The last five individuals recorded, were }
{ in the margin of the original copy. }

Thomas Looke the son of Jonathan & Elizabeth born February first 1695-6.

Shubaell Baily the son of Jonathan and Hannah born the twenty-second of February 1695-6.

John Browne the son of John & Abigail borne March ninth 1695-6.

Benjamin Poor the son of Henery & Abigail born March the 23d 1695-6.

Peeter Cooper the son of Samuel & Mary born March seventh 1695-6.

Lidiah Plats the daughter of Moses & Hannah born March twentieth 1695-6.

James Plats the son of John & Judith born April the twenth 1696.

James Wood the son of Ebenezer & Rachel borne Aprill the twenty-eight 1696.

Samuell Duty the son of William & Elizabeth born May the fift 1696.

Samuel Tod the son of Samuell & Priscilla borne the second of June 1696.

Mariah Killborne the daughter of Samuell & Mary born the twenty-first of July 1696.

Joshuah Jackson the son of Caleb & Elizabeth born the 2d of September 1696.

Mary Greenough the daughter of Robert & Sarah borne the seventeenth of September 1696.

Mehitabell Chaplin the daughter of Joseph and Mehitabel born the 18 September 1696.

Mary Tod the daughter of John & Elizabeth born the 19th September 1696.

John Johnson the son of Samuel & Frances born 1st of September 1696.

John Tenna son of Daniell & Mary born October fourteenth 1696.

Eleazer Boyton the son of Samuel & Hannah borne the fiveteenth November 1696.

Jane Stickne the daughter of John & Hannah borne the tenth of November 1696.

Bridgett Brodstreet the daughter of Moses & Hannah borne the seventeenth of March 1695-6.

Nathaniel Harriman son of Jonathan & Margret born the last of December 1696.

Sarah Broadstreet ye son of Humphrey & Sarah born January fourteenth 1696-7.

Mary Wicom the daughter of Daniel & Sarah borne January the fiveteenth 1696.

Ezekiell Northend the son of Ezekiell & Dority born January twenty-fift 1696.

Elizabeth Payson the daughter of Mr. Edward Payson & Elizabeth born February 5th 1696

Abigall Nellson the daughter of Thomas & Hannah born February first 1696-7.

Samuell Jackson the son of Jonathan & Anna born March fourth 1696-7.

Mary Killborne the daughter of Isaac & Mary borne the eighteenth of March 1696-7.

Moses Person son of Jeremiah & Priscilla borne the twenty-six of March 1696-7.

John Dresser the son of John & Mercy born the ninth of February 1696.

Marthah Plummer the daughter of Benjamin & Ann borne second of March 1696.

Joseph Boynton, Recorder.

Jeremiah Hopkinson son of Mighell & Sarah born May 6 1697.

Patience Pearson the daughter of Stephen & Mary borne July 26th 1697.

Simon Pickard the son of John & Johnna born February 17th 1697.

Elizabeth Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward Paison and Mrs. Elizabeth borne February 5th 1696-7.

Bridget Boynton the daughter of Joseph & Bridget born October the 5th 1697.

Mehitabell Spofford the daughter of Samuel & Sarah Spofford born October 29th 1697.

Daniel Lunt the son of John & Ruth borne August 16th 1697.

Mary Killborn the daughter of Isaac & Mary born March 17th 1697.

Elizabeth Crosbee the daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth born August 7th 1697.

Tamar the daughter of Michael & Sarah Cressee born February fourth 1697-8.

Sarah Looke the daughter of Jonathan & Elizabeth Looke born February 13th 1697-8.

Mary the daughter of Timothy & Pheebe Harris born March 9th 1697-8.

Ebenezer Burkbee the son of Thomas & Esther born January 8th 1697-8.

Susanna Pearley the daughter of Samuel and Abigail borne November 19th 1697.

Mehitabell the daughter of Thomas & Hannah Jewitt borne March 30th 1698.

Gershom Tenny son of James & Abigail born May 19th 1698.

Elizabeth Poor daughter of Henry & Abigail borne April 9th 1698.

Nathan Plats the son of Samuel & Mary born June 19th 1698

Mary Plats the daughter of James & Lidia borne June the 19th 1698.

Jonathan Shepard son of John & Hannah born May 12th 1698.

Ruth Silver the daughter of Samuel & Mary Silver born March 4th 1697-8.

Jonathan Hopkinson the son of Mighell & Sarah borne July 28 1698.

Andrew Dutee son of William & Elizabeth born September 16th 1698.

John Baley the son of Jonathan & Hannah born July 1st 1698.

John Syle the son of Richard & Hannah born September 26th 1698.

Jane Pickard the daughter of John & Johanna born July 1st 1698.

Mary Lunt the daughter of John & Ruth born October 9th 1698.

Solomon Stewart the son of James and Elizabeth borne July 24th 1698.

Mary Heriman the daughter of Jonathan and Margret born November 11th 1698.

William Tenny the son of Daniel & Mary borne October the 23d 1698.

Benjamin Browne the son of Nathaniel & Mary borne November 13th 1698.

Samuell Hazen the son of Edward & Jane borne July the 20th 1698.

Hannah Wheeler the daughter of Jethro & Hanah born June 9th 1697.

Joseph Boynton the son of Joseph & Bridgett born November 20th 1698.

Andrew Duty born 16th day of September 1698.

Mary Wood daughter of Josiah & Mary borne the twenty-eight of January 1698-9.

Ebenezer Wood the son of Ebenezer & Rachell borne December 6th 1698.

Mehitabel Wheeler the daughter of Jonathan & Mary borne March 26th 1698.

Elizabeth Plats the daughter of Moses & Hannah borne Feb. 8th 1698.

Joseph Browne the son of John & Abigail born May 5th 1698.

Hebsibah Pearson the daughter of Stephen & Mary born January 20th 1698-99.

Joseph & Benjamin Thurston the sons of

Joseph & Mehitable born January 23rd 1698-9.

Daniel Jackson the son of Jonathan & Anna born February 11th 1698-9.

John Gage the son of Thomas & Mary born March 7th 1698-9.

Jane Northend the daughter of Ezekiel & Dorothy born March 17th 1698-9.

Hannah Jewitt the daughter of Maxemilian & Sarah borne Aprill 6th 1699.

Elizabeth the daughter of Thomas & Elizabeth Dickinson borne Aprill 19th 1699.

Isaac Boynton the son of Samuel & Hannah born Aprill 11th 1699.

Jedidiah the son of Samuel & Mary Kilborne borne Aprill 20th 1699.

Elizabeth Nelson daughter of John & Mary Nelson borne Aprill 26th 1699.

Mehitabell Tenny the daughter of Thomas & Margret borne July 29th 1699.

Mary Hobson the daughter of William & Sarah borne July 26th 1699.

Elizabeth Gage the daughter of Thomas & Elizabeth borne March 17th 1698-9.

Sarah Stewart the daughter of Ebenezer & Elizabeth borne the 19th May 1699.

John Burbank the son of Caleb & Hannah borne Sept. 27th 1699.

Thomas Tod the son of John & Elizabeth born Aprill 29th 1699.

Jonathan Burkbee the son of Thomas & Esther borne December 7th 1699.

Hepzibah Jewit the daughter of Thomas & Hannah borne February 1st 1699-700.

Hannah Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward & Mrs. Elizabeth Born October 14th 1698.

Mary Steward the daughter of John & Elizabeth borne October 3d 1699.

Sarah Davis the daughter of Cornelius & Elizabeth borne July 22nd 1699.

Amos Sticknee the son of Andrew & Elizabeth borne Aprill 23rd 1699.

John Sticknee the son of John & Hannah born January 23rd 1699-1700.

Eliot Paison the son of Mr. Edward Paison & Mrs. Elizabeth borne March 11th 1699-1700.

Moses Wheeler the son of Jethro & Hannah Wheeler borne March 12th 1699-1700.

Ann Wood the daughter of Thomas & Mary Wood borne Aprill 11th 1700.

Mary Tod the daughter of James & Mary Tod borne Aprill 15th 1700.

Lydia Spofford daughter of Samuel & Sarah borne Aprill 25th 1700.

Moses Hopkinson the son of Mighell and Sarah borne 7th 1700.

Stephen Harris the son of Timothy & Pheebee born June 10th 1700.

Hepzibah Hobson the daughter of John and Dorcas borne June 13th 1700.

John Kilbourn son of Isaac & Mary born May 12 1700.

Abner Tod the son of Samuell & Priscilla born July 12th 1700.

Abigail Pearley daughter of Samuell & Abigaill born July 6th 1700.

Moses Hopkinson the son of Micael & Sarah borne June the 7th 1700.

Jonathan Dresser son of Jonathan & Sarah born August 6th 1700.

Hannah Chute daughter of James & Mary borne July eighth 1700.

Mary Plats the daughter of James & Lydia Plats borne September 5th 1700.

Hannah Browne the daughter of John & Abigaill borne August 22nd 1700.

Daniel Poore son of Henry & Abigaill born October 15th 1700.

Samuell Wheeler the son of Jonathan & Mary born August 1st 1700.

Abigaill Thirston the daughter of Joseph and Mehitable born.

Elizabeth Looke the daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth borne December 5th 1700.

Benjamin Boynton the son of Joseph & Bridget borne December 22nd 1700.

Joseph Jewett the son of Jonathan & Mary born December 31st 1700.

Stephen Paison the son of Mr. Edward Paison & Mrs. Elizabeth borne January 25th 1701.

John Plats son of John & Judeth borne January 24th 1700-1.

Elizabeth Pickard the daughter of Samuell & Elizabeth born March 22nd 1697.

Mary Pickard the daughter of Samuell & Elizabeth born August 20th 1698.

Joseph Pickard son of Samuell & Elizabeth born March 17th 1700.

Ann Baly daughter of Jonathan & Hannah borne the 4th February 1700-1.

Samuel Platts, Recorder.

Elizabeth Jewit the daughter of Maxemillian & Sarah borne March 3rd 1700-1.

Sarah Heriman the daughter of Jonathan & Margaret borne March 19th 1700-1.

Of the History of Robert Greenough, Recorder, from 1690 to 1693, nothing appears to be known previous to his marriage, in Rowley, to Sarah, the widow of Stephen Mighell, March 6, 1688. She was the daughter of the Rev. Sam'l Philips, colleague of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, and was born 1st month, 7th day, 1656, and married first Stephen Mighell Nov. 3, 1680.

Mr. Greenough appears to have been married before, and by wife Martha had children: Robert, b. Feb., last day, 1682-3, and Daniell, b. Feb. 22, 1685-6, and he soon after becoming recorder, placed their births on the Records of Rowley. He was not a resident in 1677, but in 1691, he was one of the Selectmen, and paid a good tax that year.

He wrote a good modern hand, and, in the Records of his children, took unusual care to make

it distinct. By wife widow Sarah Mighell he had children, Elizabeth, b. Dec. 1, 1688, and Mary, b. Sep. 17, 1696.

An intention of marriage was published between Robert Greenough, Senior, and Mary Daniels, April 29, 1710. They had child recorded, John, b. June 16, 1712.

His eldest son, Robert, intended marriage with Hannah Dole, Jan. 20, 1705. They had child, Samuel, b. March 25, 1707.

"Mr. Richard Syle and Mrs. Mary Greenough intends marriage October 17, 1719," and were married Oct. 23, 1719.

Although I see no account of the death of Robert Greenough, Senior, still, I suppose, from the prefix, that this Mary Greenough might have been his widow, Richard Syle being the schoolmaster of Rowley, and a man of advanced age.

The name soon disappeared from Rowley, the family probably removing to Bradford, where his descendants may now live.

Thomas Nelson, one of the first settlers of Rowley, came from England with wife Joan, and sons Philip and Thomas; a daughter, Mercy, b. 12, 26, 1643, is also found recorded in Rowley, and from his will it appears a son Samuel, of whom nothing is known further. Mr. Nelson died in England, about 1648. In his will he left the education of his sons Philip and Thomas, to Mr. Richard Bellingham, and his uncle, Richard Dumer, who were also its executors.

Philip Nelson graduated at Harvard, 1654, being the first from Rowley, and the only one of the class that year.

Thomas Nelson married 1st, Ann Lambert, Dec. 16, on the tenth month, 1659; she died Jan. 7, 1678; 2d, Mary Lunt, of Newbury, May 13, 1680; she died Aug. 28, 1688, and 3rd, Phillipy (Felt) Platts, widow of Sam. Platts, Sen., April 9, 1690; she died Sep. 29, 1709. Children:

I. Thomas, b. March 10, 1660.

II. Dorithee, b. 11 14, 1662.

III. Hannae, b. June 22, 1665.

IV. Jonathan, b. Nov. 10, 1667.

V. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 25, 1669.

VI. Gershome, b. July 11, 1672.

VII. Francis, b. Feb. 19, 1675.

VIII. Ephraim, b. March 23, 1681.

Mr. Thomas Nelson was Recorder from 1694 to 1697, and he died April 5, 1712.

His record was very indistinct; the letters appear to be formed on a plan of his own. The record of three years is crowded, in a confused manner, into three pages and a few lines. Although he probably had the advantages of a good education, he failed to exhibit it in his Record.

(To be Continued.)

HISTORICAL NOTICES OF IPSWICH AND HAMILTON.

Read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, held at Hamilton, August 21, 1862.

BY JOSEPH B. FELT.

INDIAN INHABITANTS OF AGAWAM.

When we look back upon the Aborigines, as the sole proprietors of this soil,—on the places which once knew them, but are now to know them no more forever,—feelings of sympathy and sadness come over our souls. Such reflections, though not presenting us with relics of the civilized arts, nor with the productions of literature, nor with the improvements of science, to secure lasting fame, still set before us, in the light of history, a tribe of men as immortal as ourselves, who have irrevocably disappeared from the scenes and concerns of earth.

1611, Capt. Edward Hardie and Nicholas Hobson sailed from England for North Virginia. They touch at Agawam, where the natives treat them more kindly than others had done. These Aborigines must have been far more numerous at this visit than they were subsequently, because a plague swept off most of the New England Indians about 1617.

1629, the Indians here inform Gov. Endicott that they are apprehensive of an invasion from the Turrentines, or Eastern Indi-

ans. He immediately dispatches a boat with Hugh Brown to defend them. Similar aid was afforded them several times. 1630, June 13, Winthrop's Journal says, "Lord's day, in the morning, the Sagamore of Agawam, and one of his men, came on board our ship and stayed with us all day." This chief was called Mascannomo, but more commonly Masconnomet, and sometimes John. It is evident, from the account given by Masconnomet's grandchildren, when they received of different towns compensation for land which he had owned, that his jurisdiction was as extensive as already described. About 1630, he was at Saugus, and, with other Indians, witnessed the sale of Nahant and other land, by Black William, to William Witter, for two pestle-stones.

1631, July 5, "the Sagamore of Agawam is banished from every Englishman's house for the space of one year, on penalty of ten beaver skins." Aug. 8, "the Turrentines, to the number of 100, came in three canoes, and in the night assaulted the wigwam of the Sagamore of Agawam, slew seven men, and wounded John Sagamore and James, and some others, (whereof some died after,) and rifled a wigwam of Mr. Craddock's men, kept to catch sturgeon, took away their nets and biscuit." The wife of James and others were carried away captive by their enemies. According to report, Masconnomet had slain some belonging to the people of these invaders. John and James, previously mentioned, were sachems, the former of a tribe on the west of Saugus, and the latter of a tribe in that town. It is very likely that they had come as allies to Masconnomet, because he often dreaded an attack from his eastern foes. Sept. 17, Abraham Shurd, of Pemaquid, sends to Agawam James's wife,

who had been recently captured. He writes that wampum and beaver-skins are demanded for her ransom. 1638, March 13, Masconomet sells his fee in the soil of Ipswich, to John Winthrop, Jr., in behalf of its inhabitants, for £20.

1639. In the southwest part of Ipswich, now appertaining to Middletown, there was an Indian plantation. This contained a Hill, called, in 1661, Will Hill, from Old William, an Indian, who, in 1660, seems to have owned considerable land.

March 5, Masconomet is to have his gun mended, which the Governor's servant broke. He is also allowed to kill fowl and deer. He acknowledges himself satisfied with what Mr. Winthrop paid him for his right to the territory of this town.

1642, Sept., the Agawams and other tribes are to have their arms restored, having been taken from them because it was suspected that they intended to rise against the English.

1644, March 8. Besides four other Sagamores, Masconomet puts himself, his subjects and possessions, under the protection and government of Massachusetts, and agrees to be instructed in the Christian religion.

1652, April 17. Peckanaminet, alias Ned, an Indian, and sometimes called Accocket, of Ipswich, had recently mortgaged, for £30, his land, about eight miles square, on the further side of Merrimack, lying eight or ten miles from Andover. This native was aged 68 in 1676. He had a brother, Humphrey. Both of them, like most of their red brethren, possessing land, surrounded by whites, tempted by rum, were continually distressed through their improvident debts.

1655, Feb. 21. "Left to the seven men to grant to the Sagamore six acres of plant-

ing land, where they shall appoint, for to plant, but not propriety to any but himself."

1658, June 18. Granted the Sagamore's widow to enjoy that parcel, which her husband had fenced in "during the time of her widowhood." Thus we have notice of Masconomet's decease. He had lived to behold his people almost extinct, and to perceive his power dwindle to the very emblem of weakness. As the last of the chiefs who ruled over the Agawams, his feeble and broken sceptre descended with him to the grave. He was buried on Sagamore Hill, now within the bounds of Hamilton. His gun and other valued implements were interred with his body. March 6. Idle curiosity, wanton, sacrilegious sport, prompted an individual to dig up the remains of this chief, and carry his skull on a pole through Ipswich streets. Such an act of barbarity was severely frowned on, and speedily visited with the retribution of civil justice.

1671, Feb. 21. "Granted Ned two or three acres to plant during his life, in some convenient place, if he fence it sufficiently with stone wall."

1678, Dec. 23. Several Indians, living in a wigwam, are furnished with some provisions by the town.

1683, Feb. 27. Surveyors are empowered to lay out a small quantity of land for Ned and his family, and the old Sagamore's daughter and her children, to improve for them during the town's pleasure.

1686. John Dunton, in his excursion from Boston, was accompanied from Wenham to Ipswich by an Indian, who gave him the common salutation of his tribe,—*netop*, friend. Mr. Dunton describes a funeral, which took place at this time, near Ipswich, and which showed the custom of the Aga-

wams in so solemn a service. When the mourners came to the grave, they laid the body near by, then sat down and lamented. He observed successive flowing tears of old and young. After the body was laid in the grave, they made a second lamentation; then spread the mat on which the deceased had died, over the grave, put the dish there in which he had eaten, and hung a coat of skin on an adjacent tree. This coat none was to touch, but allow it to consume with the dead. The relatives of persons thus buried had their faces blacked, as a sign of mourning.

1690, Feb. 18. Ned is still assisted by the town, and is aged about 82. Dec. 30. Robert, an Indian, is similarly helped.

1726. There were three families, each having a wigwam back of Wigwam Hill, at the Hamlet. It seems that not long after this year, Indians disappeared from among the inhabitants of Ipswich. Had letters flourished among the Agawams, many of their transactions, fitted to excite pity and admiration, to draw forth censure and approval, would have been preserved on pages of history. But such a privilege, with which a kind Providence has favored us, has failed to be theirs. Hence no register exists to tell us where the red men, who once held undisputed sway over this soil, had their homes and corn-fields, their ranges of fishing and hunting, of feasting and amusement, their battle-grounds, and their consecrated spots for council and for worship.

REMAINS OF THE AGAWAMS.

Besides abundance of clam-shells, are Stone Pestles and Mortars, Gouges, Heads of Arrows, and Tomahawks. These were used by Indians before they obtained iron from Europeans, whom they called Chauqua-quack, or "Knife-men."

NOTICES OF IPSWICH.

Among our ancient acquaintances who could talk from personal knowledge, of Ipswich, was the noted Capt. John Smith. The same year of 1614, when he set up the noted point of Trigbigzander, to commemorate a Turkish lady at Cape Ann, he remarked, in his voyage of Agawam, as follows: "There are many rising hills, and on their tops and descents are many corn-fields and delightful groves. On the east is an Isle, of two or three leagues in length; the one halfe plaine marish ground, fit for pasture or salt ponds, with many high groues of mulbury trees. There are also okes, pines, walnuts, and other wood, to make this place an excellent habitation."

1620, Dec. Before the Company at Plymouth finally decided to dwell there, some of them "urged greatly the going to Agawam, a place twenty leagues off to the northward, which they heard to be an excellent harbour for ships, better ground and better fishing." Such argument in favor of harborage, was found to have been mistaken, and thus lost without damage.

1633, Jan. 17. The Assistant Court of Massachusetts, order that a plantation be commenced at Agawam, (being the best place in the land for tillage and cattle,) lest an enemy, finding it, should possess and take it from us." The people feared on this occasion, were well known to be of the French nation. Thus introduced to us, before civil authority allowed it to be retained by unauthorized settlers, Ipswich, though now under several names, in the collective value of its soil and productions generally, has not fallen below its original recommendations.

PLACE FIRST OCCUPIED BY THE TOWN OF
IPSWICH.

From the phraseology used when grants of land were first made to people of Ipswich, it is evident that the town so denominated, by way of distinction, was located on the Neck. This was immediately bounded on the east by what is now known as Jeffrey's Neck. It appears that originally the whole Neck, the western part of which was selected for the town, was called after the same person. It seems that William Jeffrey had given name to this Neck, and also to the Creek, afterwards Manchester, before Agawam was settled, in 1633. To this point the following is adduced:

1628, Jeffry and Burslem are assessed £2 towards the expenses of the expedition against Morton, at Merry Mount. There can be but little doubt that Jeffry was, this year, a resident in the original bounds of Agawam, because no writer or document has shown that he had lived elsewhere, and two places within such territory very early received their names from his.

1634. Winthrop, speaking of Jeffry's handing him a letter from Morton, calls him "an old planter."

1666. William Jeffrey claims the Neck, of his name, in the limits of Ipswich. He is granted, of course, by the Colony of Massachusetts, five hundred acres of land, on the south "of our patent, to be a final issue of all claims, by virtue of any grant hereto made by any Indians whatsoever."

EXTRAORDINARY BLEEDERS OF HAMILTON.

There are about four families in this town, in 1834, called bleeders. Three of them are immediately, and the other mediately, related. The number of individuals so denominated, is about five. They are thus named from an

unusual propensity in their arteries and veins to bleed profusely, even from slight wounds. A cut, or other hurt upon them, assumes, at first, the common appearance. But after a week or fortnight, the injured part begins and continues for several days, to send forth almost a steady stream of blood, until the redness of this disappears, and it becomes nearly as colorless as water. A portion of the coagulated blood forms a cone, large or small, according to the wound. The bleeding ceases when the cone, which has a minute aperture, and is very fetid, falls off. The persons thus constituted dare not submit to the operation of a lancet. They often bleed abundantly at the nose, and are subject to severe and premature rheumatism. Some of their predecessors have come to their end by wounds which are not considered by any means dangerous for people in general. This hemorrhage first appeared in the Appleton family, who brought it with them from England. None but males are bleeders, whose immediate children are not so, and whose daughters, only, have sons thus disposed. As to the precise proportion of these who may resemble their grandfathers in bleeding of this kind, past observation furnishes no data; it has been found altogether uncertain.

BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN IPSWICH.

In 1814, more than 120 persons, about 1-12 of the Ipswich population, were aged 70 years and upwards, of whom 25 individually exceeded 80 years.

From 1785 to 1812 inclusive, there were, in the First Parish of Ipswich, comprising about 1000 souls, 72 deaths of 80 years and over, i. e., eleven of 80, three of 81, six of 82, eight of 83, seven of 84, seven of 85, four of 86, five of 87, five of 89, five of 90,

two of 91, one of 93, one of 95, two of 96, one of 97, three of 99, one of 102.

Of the preceding 72 deaths, there were thirty-four widows, five spinsters, four whose husbands were alive, twenty-eight males, and one whose christian name is not recorded so as to denote the sex. Of 71, then, forty-three were females, and twenty-eight males, making fifteen more females than males.

On the list whence these deaths were taken, there are several instances of aged husbands and wives dying nearly together, which confirms a remark frequently made to this effect, when one of an aged couple is taken away.

It has been remarked by writers on longevity, that more women than men become old, but that fewer of the former become very old. This remark does not hold in reference to the seventy-two deaths previously mentioned, so far as their ages go. It is, however, probably correct, when it refers to ages of 110 and upwards.

Dr. Rush observed, that, in the course of his inquiries, he met with only one person above eighty, who had lived unmarried. But of the foregoing seventy-two, there are three exceeding eighty, one of them eighty-five, another eighty-seven, and a third ninety.

The proportion of inhabitants dying annually in Ipswich and its offset settlements, is as about 1 to 50. This is considered as denoting a very favourable state of health.

DAVID MERRITT.

For nearly seventeen years beyond the allotted term of life, this worthy and much respected citizen was seen in our streets, and found at his office, in vigorous transaction of his serviceable business. His life was various and eventful before he came among us, abounding in incidents, some of which would

be truly touching in narration. We can here give but a very brief outline of his experience.

Mr. Merritt was born in Ticehurst, a parish in Sussex County, England, 20th April, 1775, and died at Salem, Mass., on Monday, 28th July, 1862. His father, David Merritt, was born in 1745, in the Parish of Hawkhurst, County of Kent, England, settled at Ticehurst, and followed the trade of shoemaking, and died on the 18th of April, 1795. His mother, Elizabeth Badcock, was born in 1755, at Wilmington, a parish in Sussex County, England, and was, with three of her children and two of her grandchildren, lost at sea in the ship *Jupiter*, on the 6th of April, 1805, in a passage from London to New York, emigrating to this country. He was a member of a large family,* whose livelihood was obtained by con-

* David Merritt and Elizabeth Badcock were married at Hoe, Sussex County, England, in 1771, and had the following children :

1. Henry Merritt, born Nov. 1, 1772. Married, in Jan'y, 1805, Mary Nye, of Tunbridge Wells, Kent County, England; in March following, embarked at London in the ill-fated ship *Jupiter*, were rescued from the wreck, heretofore noted, arrived at Marblehead, and settled there; had two children, David Nye Merritt, formerly a settled clergyman at Riga, Monroe County, N. Y., now in the New York Custom House, and a daughter Mary who died young. After the death of his wife, in 1810, he married 2dly, Susanna Powers; removed to Newburyport, where, on the 20th of February, 1821, he died early in the morning, and the same day, in the evening, died Susanna his wife.

2. David Merritt, the subject of our notice, born April 20, 1775, died July 28, 1862.

3. Mary Merritt, born April 29, 1777, married, about the year 1797, John Penfold, and died early.

4. Elizabeth Merritt, born Sept. 30, 1778; died in London about the year 1816.

stant industry, severe economy, and mutual and most affectionate helpfulness. His educational advantages were limited to the little village school in his childhood, and to a term or two at a distance, when he was ten years of age. He made up, however, for the lack of the school, in an uncommon degree, by industrious self-culture. He loved books, and in his youth saved from very scanty earnings enough to purchase such works as Thompson's seasons, Young's Night Thoughts, and Paradise Lost. He took extraordinary pleasure in letter-writing. He began to correspond with friends when but fifteen years of age; and from this time onward, few persons of his position and advantages have improved the epistolary pen with keener relish to themselves, if not acceptableness to friends. We may here say, that, since his residence in this country, he has kept up a frequent and quite numerous correspondence with friends in the land of his birth. He had a similar intercourse, moreover, with many in this country. Letter-writing with him was no labor, but a delightful pastime. He also kept a journal of the incidents of his life, and the prominent events of the times.

5. Lucy Merritt, born Nov. 5, 1779, married about the year 1798, to Wm. Breach; had two children, who, together with themselves and many others, met an untimely death by the wreck of the ship *Jupiter*, on the 6th of April, 1805.

6. Thomas Merritt, born Feb. 4, 1781; died at the age of 18 years.

7. Jemima Merritt, born May 19, 1787; emigrated to this country with her brother David; married, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., 31st Dec., 1805, Edmund Luff, a native of Northiam, Sussex, England. She now resides at Pillar Point, Jefferson County, N. Y.

8. Phebe Merritt, born June, 1790: was lost in the *Jupiter*, in 1805.

9. William Merritt, born Oct. 5, 1792; was also lost in the above catastrophe.

A circumstance occurred in his early manhood which introduced him to a wide circle of acquaintance, and gave a new impulse to his affections and intellect. He had been brought up in connexion with the Episcopal Church. While working at a mechanical trade* at Tunbridge Wells, a celebrated watering place in England, he was providentially led to attend the preaching of a society of Dissenters. From that time religion assumed to him a new aspect. It became a living thing.

In addition to this, a severe sickness turned his thoughts in still deeper earnestness towards the concerns of the eternal life. He then became a member of the Dissenting communion. Soon, in connection with three other young men, he began what was then an altogether novel procedure, a course of evening conference meetings. These were held not only in the place of his abode, but in the neighboring villages. These conferences at length grew into Sunday meetings in the daytime, and preaching, at which he performed the services. Thus, for several years, at various places in two counties, he administered the Gospel in the new and living way which he had found. He asked no leave of the powers that were; he had no ordination, but travelled and spoke on the Sabbath as he was invited. During the other days of the week he was industrious at his secular employment with his hands, while his heart and intellect were preparing for the next service. His audiences were among the humblest classes,

* Mr. Merritt served an apprenticeship, at Tunbridge Wells, county of Kent, to a House Carpenter and Joiner, and continued as a journeyman till his 26th year, when he returned to Ticehurst, and united with his brother Henry in the shoemaking business.

yet mingled among these were some liberal and intelligent persons, whose acquaintance secured aid and precious friendship to the devoted lay-preacher.

In consequence of his earnest activity in these religious associations, Mr. Merritt, in January, 1804, became acquainted with the family of Mr. William Ashby, of the town of Battle, thus named because of the great contest between William the Conqueror and King Harold of England. Mr. Ashby was the son of John Ashby, a native of Cookfield, Sussex County, and was born at Battle 3d April, 1756. He married, at Nye, 12 Nov., 1782, Anne Guy,* followed the occupation conjointly of farming and shop-keeping; married, secondly, at Salem, on the 23d of December, 1840, Polly Mean,† the widow of Doct. Weekes; died at Salem, 15 Oct., 1848. He was the leader of the Dissenting Society in that place, and though a layman, often performed the preacher's duty. He was well read in political and ecclesiastical history. He loved all that was liberal, with a perfect enthusiasm. He admired and

longed to enjoy the institutions of the United States. On the marriage of Mr. Merritt, to his eldest daughter Anne, he advised his emigration to our country, and proposed to follow him, with all his family, as soon as his affairs could be arranged. Mr. Merritt, also an earnest lover of freedom, with his youthful wife and her only brother,* a mere youth, and one sister† from his own family, embarked at London for the United States, in August, 1804, in the ship *Iris*, Capt. Joseph Skinner, master, and arrived at New York on the 18th of the following October. After various interesting incidents on the ocean, and in the city of New York, the four emigrants established themselves in Utica. After a residence here of three months, they removed to Sackett's Harbor, where they continued for several years. The country then, all around, was but newly settled, and the English emigrants encountered all the various hardships incident to this half wilderness condition. Here, however, Mr. Merritt at length found one peculiar solace; it became known that he had been a preacher in his na-

* Anne Guy was the second daughter of David Guy, a respectable Ironmonger in the town of Rye, County of Sussex, England, who, by long and industrious application to his business, had acquired a considerable property; a man of integrity and uprightness, a member of the Baptist Church, and was in part the author and compiler of some religious and moral tracts published at that time, and well calculated for usefulness; also the author of an universal index to Dr. Watts's Psalms and Hymns. Lived to a good old age, and died in the faith and hope of the Gospel. She was born at Rye, 3 Aug., 1754, died at Salem 28 Dec., 1831.

† Polly Mean was born in Northiam, England, 24th Dec., 1770; married 1st, in England, a Doct. Weekes. They had a son and a daughter, both of whom died in infancy. Married 2dly, in Salem, Mass., on the 23d Dec., 1840, William Ashby. Died in Brookline, Mass., 17th Feb., 1860.

* William Ashby, now residing at Newburyport, Mass. He married in Boston, 6 May, 1818, Elizabeth Terry; she was born in Brighton, England, 3d Oct., 1791, and died in Newburyport, 6th April, 1844. Their children were:

Maria Anna, married James Terry White, both of whom died leaving a son and daughter;

William;

Elizabeth Terry;

Martha Terry, (deceased;)

Mark Terry;

James Terry;

Jane, (deceased;)

Annette Burfield.

He married 2dly, in December, 1844, widow Ann Gregory, daughter of Richard Ashby, of Battle, Sussex, England.

† Jemima Merritt, (see ante, note 1.)

tive country, and he was soon invited to perform religious services on the Sabbath in the new settlements of the region. In the absence of a regularly settled clergy, his services, deemed by himself very humble and imperfect, were considered by his hearers a privilege. He received no compensation for his ministrations. As he earned his livelihood by the labor of his hands, he made it a principle from the first, in England, to preach the gospel without pay. He acted on the same principle in this country. With one very trifling exception he received not the least emolument for the Sabbath-day work of many years.

In March, 1805, Mr. William Ashby, the father of Mrs. Merritt, with his family,* a wife and four daughters, together with Mr. Merritt's mother, two brothers, and two sisters, set sail for the United States, to join the emigrants already here, as had been before arranged by the parties. The ship *Jupiter*, containing these passengers, was struck by an iceberg on the 6th of April, 1805, near the coast of Newfoundland, and sunk in half an hour. All of Mr. Merritt's own family,

with the exception of his elder brother and wife, perished. Mr. Ashby and his family, together with others of the ship's company, escaped in the boats. The loss of the ship *Jupiter*, and the various accompanying circumstances, made a very deep impression upon this part of the country at the time, and excited the keenest sympathy for the sufferers. The effect of the distressing intelligence on that portion of the families now settled at Sackett's Harbor, may be imagined. Ever since their arrival in this country, they had been living in the happy anticipation of the coming of beloved relatives, who, together with themselves, were to form a sort of community, in mutual enjoyment of the best privileges of the New World. The disastrous shipwreck utterly blasted these expectations, and eventually changed the destiny of the two families.

Without detailing many interesting particulars, it may be stated that Mr. Merritt, together with his only brother, who escaped from the shipwreck, and a brother-in-law who first came over with him, engaged in trade in Marblehead, where the shipwrecked sufferers first landed, and received heartfelt sympathy and assistance. Here they continued for several years, having a branch of their business at Newburyport, which was superintended by the brothers. At length Mr. Merritt established his main business and residence in Salem, October, 1823.

While at Marblehead, as a matter of economy, the firm transported their goods from Boston in their own private conveyances. The neighboring traders at length asked the convenience of their carriages for their own goods. In this way Mr. Merritt, unexpectedly to himself, commenced a new line of business for the public, on settlement in Sa-

* The children of William and Anne Ashby, born at Battle, Sussex :

1. Anne Ashby, born 26 March, 1784, (Mrs. David Merritt,) now living in Salem.

2. Sarah Ashby, born 14 April, 1785, married in 1804, Henry Metcalf, a native of Robenden, county of Kent, England; lives at Hounsfield, N. Y.

3. Mary Ashby, born 12 June, 1786; married Joseph Tracey French, of Jefferson County, N. Y. Died at Salem 7 Sept., 1839.

4. William Ashby, born 30 Dec., 1787; resides at Newburyport, Mass.

5. Elizabeth Ashby, born 1 March, 1789; married Joshua Putnam; resides at Brookline.

6. Jane Ashby, born 16 Aug., 1791; died at Marblehead, unmarried.

lem; the same was continued in connection with his own mercantile intercourse with Boston. At length, in consequence of severe sickness and other unforeseen circumstances, a failure ensued. Some new course was to be determined on. Mr. Merritt, by the aid of a few earnest friends, especially that of his beloved pastor, the late Rev. Henry Colman, now commenced, as a special avocation, the express and transportation business, which he and his sons, as partners and assistants, have so usefully to the public continued to the present time. It ought to be mentioned, in justice to our departed friend, that he at length discharged, dollar for dollar, his previous liabilities, with but one or two exceptions, considered perfectly honorable. Integrity and honor were the principles with which he set out, and he held fast to them to the end.

It may be added that our venerable friend was a sincere advocate of the great reforms of the day. Slavery and all its concomitants were his utmost aversion. He gave up a beloved son* to the present demand of the coun-

*Henry Merritt was born at Marblehead, June 4, 1819. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Hood. She and three children survive,—the oldest son having recently entered the military academy at West Point. He always took a great interest in military affairs. He enlisted in the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry March 14, 1836, and served in that company as Private and First Sergeant, until his promotion to the staff of Gen. Andrews, at that time Col. of the 6th Light Infantry Regiment. He was Adjutant of this Regiment many years, and since 1851 has been Brigade Major and Inspector of the 4th Brigade, under Gen. Andrews. Lieut. Col. Merritt received the commission which he held at the time of his death, upon the organization of the 23d Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, in the autumn of 1861, and he fell at the battle of Newbern, N. C., 14th March, 1862, bravely discharging his duty. Col. Kurtz, in his official report to Gov. Andrew, says,

try with the utmost cheerfulness; and he bore the tidings of his death on the field of battle with heroic fortitude. Surrounded by a family of loving sons and daughters, and their several families, his last long sickness had the most tender alleviations. He has now departed in a good old age, and his works follow him. Blessed are they that die in the Lord.

It is a singular coincidence that the day of Mr. Merritt's funeral commemorated the 58th anniversary of his marriage, which took place July 30th, 1804.

♦♦♦

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. iv, page 175.

Sam'l Gardner, 8 mo., 1689.

Will of Samue Gardner of Salem dated 2d Oct. 1689. mentions sons Jonathan and Abel daughter Hannah Gardner Margaret the daughter of Deliverance Parkman and

"His loss is a severe one to the Regiment and to the service, as well as to myself. He was a gallant officer and a firm friend, and the kindest hearted comrade I ever had, and I am sensibly affected by the casualty."

In early life he served an apprenticeship to the watchmaker's trade, with Jesse Smith, of Salem, and followed this occupation for the period of several years after having arrived at his majority. He afterwards became interested in the Express and Transportation business, in connection with his father and brothers, and continued in this employment until he enlisted in the service of his country, at the call of the Government. As a citizen he was highly esteemed, and enjoyed the friendship of a wide circle of acquaintances, and the general confidence of the whole community.

my daughter Margaret, two grandchildren Joseph and Mary Henfield both under 15 years. "in case my daughter Mary be Returned into the country," sister Elizabeth Gardner cousin Priscilla Arthur, appoints his two sons Jonathan and Abel ex'ors. appoints his Loving kinsman Samuel Gardner ex'or in trust. witnesses Bartho Gedney Joshua Rea sr and Thomas Beadle, probate Salem 4th 8 mo 1689.

Ann Crofts 9 mo 1689.

Will of Ann Croft of Lynn dated 25 June 1675. by consent of her husband William Crofts. mentions her sons Thomas Ivorye Theophilus Baylye and his wife and John Burrill her father South, her former husband Ivorye daughter Sarah Chadwell, Sarah Farrington alias Sarah Potter,

appoints her son Theop Bailey and Thomas Ivorye ex'ors and Andrew Mansfield and Francis Burrill overseers probate 26 9 mo 1689.

Stephen Flanders 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of estate of Stephen Flanders of Salisbury taken 29th 3 mo 1689 by Joseph Dow Onesiphorus Page and Jarvis Ring amounting to £220 13s 6d returned 26 9 mo 1689 by Abigail Flanders widow who is appointed admx.

Alexander Cole 9 mo. 1689.

"Inventory of the Estate of Alex'r Cole deceased taken this 26th Novr 1689 being after his wife's decease some charges being laid out on the house and grounds" by John Higginson and Joseph Bridgham amounting to £277 15s 0 1-2d returned by Mr. John Borland 29th 9 mo 1689 exor in trust.

Judith Cook 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of estate of Judith Cook the relick of Henry Cooke taken Nov. 23 1689

by Corp Isaac Cook amounting to £19 18s 6d.

An acctt of Debts due to Isach Cook out of this estate since the midle of June 1687 vntil this time 1690 in maintainance of the said Judith Cook deceased for her board with mee." amounting to £19 16s 1d returned by Isaac Cook who is appointed admx 25 9 mo 1689.

Henry Stacey 9 mo 1689.

Will of Henry Stacey of Marblehead, dated, 23 April 1689 mentions second wife Jane and daughter Martha both in a helpless condition, also other children, who have been well provided for, both of the first and second wife, appoints wife Jane sole ex'or witnesses Samuel Cheever, Archibald Ferguson and Samuel Reed. probate, 26th 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of above estate taken Nov. 26 1689 by John Merritt and Samul Reed amounting to £58 5s 8d returned by Jane widow of Henry Stacey who is appointed admx. 26th 9 mo 1689.

Wm. Furnace, 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of estate of William Furnace of Marblehead taken Novr 22 1689, by Erasmus James and Robert Bartlett, amounting to £85 8s. returned by Christian widow of said William November 26, 1689.

children left by the deceased.

Sarah aged 7 1-2 years Mary aged 5 years. William aged 3 years David aged 5 1-2 months.

Robt Stone Jr. 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of estate of Robert Stone jr of Salem taken 11th 10 mo 1688. by Samuel Gardner Junr and Benjn Gerrish amounting to £88 3s 10d. returned by Hannah the widow and she is appointed adm'x, who with her father Jonathan Eager give security. 26th

9 mo 1689 debts due from the estate to Mr. Robt Stone Senr £13 10s.

Petition of Sarah Stone widow showeth that her son Robert Stone about two years past died intestate and this last spring his wife also died leaving only one child called Robert Stone who is left unprovided for but the petr conceives the right of administration belongeth to her, admn granted to her.

Wm. Poe, 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of estate of William Poe taken 28 Nov 1689 by Nathani Norden and Benjamin Gale amounting to £9 2s returned by Elizabeth the widow 26 9 mo 1689.

Wm. Croft 9 mo 1689.

Will of William Crofts of Lynn dated 5th March. 1688-9. mentions wife, his son Thomas Ivory daughter Sarah Chadwell, his wife's former husband. his cousins the eldest child of Peter Frattingham and of Nathaniel Frattingham and of Samuel Frattingham and of William Frattingham sometimes of Charlestown. Jonathan Thomson of Oburn son of James Thomson, and Hannah dau of Wm. Frattingham daughter Ruth Bailey, Jeremiah Shepard Pastor of the church in Lynn, his wife's two daughters Lois Burrill and Sarah Chadwell appoints his son in law John Burrill senr to be ex'or.

witnesses John Bread Allen Bread tersus. Thomas Chadwell probate 26th 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of above estate taken 11th March 1688-9 by Benjn Redknap and Saml Tarbox amounting to £126 10s returned by John Burrill senr exor. 26th 9 mo 1689.

Eliz. Woodbury 9 mo. 1689.

Will of Elizabeth Woodbury widow of Humphrey Woodbury sr. deceased of Beverly dated 1st May 1689. mentions her two grandchildren Peter the son of John Woodbury and Peter the son of William Wood-

bury ten shillings apiece because they bear the name of my son Peter who was killed in the war, with Capt. Lawthrop by the Indians. two daughters Susanna Tinee and Christian Trask 20 shillings apiece to be laid out in two gold rings and kept by them in remembrance of her. they to have the remainder of all her estate and to supply the necessities of her daughter Elizabeth Walker as they see meet. appoints her two daughters Susanna and Christian to be extxes. and her friends Peter Woodbury and Cornelius Baker overseers.

witnesses William Woodbury Samuel Hardie and Hannah Baker. on the 8th of August 1689. she joyns her son William Woodbury with her two daughters as ex'ors. witnesses Richard Woodbury and Samuel Hardie. probate 26th 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of above estate taken 28th August 1689. by John Rayment Senr and Andrew Elliott. amounting to £64 2s. returned by the exors 26th 9 mo 1689.

List of debts due to the estate above. amounting to £12 8s 6d.

List of debts due from the estate above amounting to £22 13s 4d.

Samuel Williams. 9 mo 1689.

Will of Samuel Williams of Salem dated 23 May 1689. mentions his wife Mary children under age appoints his wife extx and his friends Lt. John Pickering and Mr. Benj Gerrish overseers.

witnesses John Higginson Junr. Samuel Robinson and Thomas Beadle Junr. probate 26th 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of above estate taken by John Pickering and Richard Prytherck. amounting to £314 4s 6d. returned by Mary Williams extx 26th 9 mo 1689.

Francis Collins. 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of the estate of Francis Collins of Salem taken 28th November 1689 by Francis Neale sr and Samuel Pike, amounting to £154 returned November 26 1689. by Hannah Collins extx.

George Abbott 1689-90.

Agreement of heirs of George Abbott of Andover tailor who deceased the 22d of March 1688-9 and left no written will. and about that time the government of the Country being in an unsettled posture the heirs being his wife and children (except such as were under age) thought it their best way to take an inventory of his estate, and to agree upon the dividing of it. as follows.

The widow hath accepted of about £25 in full of her share, reserving an interest in one end of the house, if she see cause to make use thereof at any time during her life.

George Abbot eldest son has accepted of 16 acres of upland on which he had built a house during his father's life and was given to him by his father although there was no legal conveyance. And a parcel of meadow commonly called Woodchuck meadow, with some part of the stock now in his hands of about £5 value and about £6 of the household stuffe, which he is now possessed of, also half of the meadow on the farther side of Woodchuck meadow valued at £5.

John Abbot second son. to have the homestead with the orchard and house except what is reserved for his mother during her life, a parcel of meadow upon Shawshin river lying on the west of Mr. Bradstreet his meadow the other half of that meadow on the back side of Woodchuck meadow. 2 acres of land in the new fields, and 3-4 of an acre of land in Cochickawick field, £14 of the stock and £3 13s of the moveables.

Nehemiah Abbot third son to have the last division of upland being 80 acres, all the meadow remaining undisposed, £6 2s of the stock and of household stuff £1 4s.

And also the said John and Nehemiah to pay to the daughter Sarah and Mary 20s apiece it being sufficient to make up what they have received already equal with the rest of the daughters. to Hannah £18 in good merchantable pay on demand, to Lydia £18 when she comes of age, she having chosen her brother Nehemiah to be her guardian.

And to the two youngest children Samuel and Mehitable, such portions as the Court shall appoint.

Signed 20th January 1689-90 intreating the Court to accept thereof and cause record to be made of the same.

Also said John and Nehemiah to receive and pay all debts due to or from the said estate.

Henry Ingalls having married the widow of the said George Abbot deceased before the writing of this agreement have consented thereto and signed with them.

John Falkner and Stephen Barker having married Sarah and Mary Abbot daughters of said George have consented to this agreement and signed thereto with our wives and the rest.

signed Henry Ingalls, Sarah Ingalls, George Abbut, John Falneker, John Abbut, Steuen Barker, Nehemiah Abbut, Sarah falneker, Mary Barker her | marke, Hannah Abbut Lydia Abbut, witnesses Dudley Bradstreet and John Ingalls.

Acknowledged before Nath'l Saltonstall assistant Haverhill Mar 27 1689-90.

Agreement of John and Nehemiah Abbot to pay to their youngest brother Samuel £70 when he comes of age 21 years and £18 to

their youngest sister Mehitable when she comes of age, 18 years according to the advice of Court.

Stephen Daniels 1 mo 1690.

Inventory of estate of Stephen Daniel taken May 1687. by Samuel Gardner and Robert Kitchen amounting to £319 8s 11d debts due to the estate £5 17s debts due from the estate £65 11s 6d.

Agreement dated March 25. 1690 for the settlement of the estate of Stephen Daniel, the estate amounts as by inventory to £259 14s. of which Susannah Daniel alias Gardner widow and relict of said Daniel to have fifty nine pounds fourteen shillings and she to bring up her youngest child Susannah Daniel being about 3 years old and the remainder of the estate which is about £200 to be divided into four parts, of which Stephen Daniel son of said Daniel deceased to have two parts and Mary and Susannah Daniel daughters of said Daniel to have the other two parts equally divided between them, and in case Susannah daughter of said Daniel should die before she reaches the age of 18 years her mother to have her part. presented to Court 25 1 mo 1690. and confirmed.

Rich'd Croade 2 mo 1690.

Will of Richard Croade of Salem dated 7th April 1686. mentions sons, Richard, William, John, under age, grandson Edmond Bridges, granddaughters Judith Neal and Lydia Neal, daughters Hannah, Sarah, Elizabeth Bridges and Judith Neal. appoints his wife Frances and his son in law Joseph Neal exors. sworn to by Richard Croade April 8, 1686 before John Hathorne assistant.

Inventory of above estate taken 19th June 1690 by Lieut. John Pickering and George

Locher amounting to £225 19s 4d. returned 24th June 1690 by Frances Croade etx'x.

William Quarles 4 mo 1690.

Inventory of estate of William Quarles of Ipswich taken 14th March 1689-90. by Samuel Ward and Richard Walker, amounting to £683 14s. returned by Mathew widow and relict of the deceased June 24, 1690 and she is appointed admx.

John Combe 4 mo 1690.

Inventory of estate of John Combes of Salem Village Taylor taken 21st of June 1690. by Samuel Sibley and John Tarbell, amounting to £47 13s. list of debts due to the estate £2 5s list of debt due from the estate £10 18s 4d returned by Henry Combes father of the deceased 24. June 1690 and he is appointed admx.

Daniel Poor 4 mo 1690.

Will of Daniel Poor senr of Andover dated 7th June 1689. mentions wife Mary daughters Ruth, Lucy, Martha married eldest son Daniel son John daughters Mary Sarah Hannah Deborah Elizabeth and Priscilla. brother in law John Farnum appoints his two sons Daniel and John exors.

witnesses, Dudley Bradstreet Thomas Barnard and Christopher Osgood probate 24th June 1690.

Inventory of above estate taken 23 7 mo 1689 by Dudley Bradstreet Joshua Woodman John Farnam amounting to £756 14s 8d returned by Daniel and John Poor ex'ors June 24, 1690.

Dan'l Poor Senr died 8th of June 1689.

Edward Richards 4 mo 1690.

Inventory of estate of Edward Richards of Lynn who deceased January 1689-90 taken Feb 21. 1689-90 by William Bassett sr. and Samuel Johnson amounting to £180 1s re-

turned June 24 1690 by Ann relict of said Edward who is appointed admx.

Letter dated "ffrom Lin in New England this 12th of June 1688." superscribed "These ffor my loveing sonn William Richards Liveing att philadelphia in pensylvanah or elsewhere present." written by Edward Richards and Ann his wife, parents of the said William, for themselves their son Daniel and daughters Mary and Abigail and many of their friends, desiring him to perfect his business and return to Lynn and never leave it me, and for his encouragement his father has agreed to give him half his place only reserving for himself and wife a living in the house. his parents desire him to come as they are getting old and cannot live comfortably without him.

14th February 1689. The deposition of Daniel Johnson aged 39 years.

14th February 1689. Joseph Fiske aged 39 years both sworn to the 24th March 1689-90.

Jacob Knight of Marblehead Bricklayer aged 45 years.

Joseph Collins senr of Lynn aged 47 years and Robert Ingalls aged about 63 years all sworn 1690.

Joseph Gray 4 mo 1690.

Will of Joseph Gray of Salem gunsmith, dated 17th May 1690. appoints his wife Deborah ext'x daughter Margarie son Benjamin, witnesses Francis Neal sen. and Robert Gray probate 24 June 1690.

Inventory of above estate taken by Sam powlten and John Rogers amounting to £98 6s returned June 24 1690 by Deborah, admx.

Oliver Luckeis 4 mo 1690.

Will of Oliver Luckies of Marblehead dated 27 April 1689 mentions mother Susanna Rasley and sister Jane Rasley in Old

England, wife Jemima and only child Oliver Luckeis under age appoints Benjn Gale James ffabvans and Timothy Cummings overseers and his wife ext'x.

witnesses Saml Cheever Philip Brimblecomb. Mary Tucker and Margaret Ellis. probate June 24 1690.

Inventory of above estate taken Nov 23 1689 by Edward Holman sen. and archibald Ferguson amounting to £119 10s 9d returned by Jemima relict and extx. June 24, 1690.

Humphrey Devereux 4 mo 1690.

Will of Humphrey Devereux of Marblehead dated 31st January 1689-90 mentions wife Elizabeth, children Elizabeth John Ann Humphrey and Ralph, appts his wife ex'tx witnesses John Woods John Devereux Joseph Devereux. probate 24 June 1690. he died 31 January 1689-90.

Inventory of above estate taken by John Blaney sr and Robert Bartlett, amounting to £53 17s 4d returned by Elizabeth widow and extx. 24 June 1690.

Wm. Dixey 4 mo 1690.

Will of William Dixie of Beverly yeoman aged. dated 21st February 1684. mentions five daughters Mary Woodbury Hannah Judkin Abigail Stone Elizabeth Morgan and Sarah Gale, two grandchildren Elizabeth and Sarah Dixie son in law Saml Morgan grandchildren Jonathan Stone, Dixie Woodbury, Ana Stone, Ana Gale and Ana Morgan, sons in law Edmund Gale and Jonathan Stone and appoints them exors and Sergt John Hill and Lieut. Jno Dodge overseers. witnesses Saml Hardie and John Williams. On the 29 April 1685. He further orders that all deeds which he may have given are to be binding whether acknowledged or not.

On the 1st Aug 1688, he confirms his

will save this that he appoints his son John Stone sole exor. probate 24 June 1690.

Inventory of above estate taken June 2, 1690 by John Dodge sr and Zachariah Herriek amounting to £113 16s charge of John Stone against estate for "6 years & 1-2 or therabouts tendance diett tendance of watchers charges and other necessary Cost about him" £82 6s returned by John Stone of Beverly sole ex'or 24th June 1690.

(To be Continued.)

EXTRACTS FROM SOME OLD ACCOUNT BOOKS KEPT BY MR. WHIPPLE, OF HAMILTON, MASS.

Concluded from Vol. 4, page 192.

1736. BURIALS.

Aug. Jacob Brown iun. wife.
 July. Joseph Whipple child.
 Aug. John Dane Matha.
 Sept. Andrew Woodbury child.
 " Isaac Woodbury child.
 Oct. David Roberts Thomas.
 " Samuel Lummux Mary.
 " Nath'l Chapman Robert.
 " Joseph Whipple Esther.
 " Jeremiah Low son.
 Nov. Dorothy Ayrs child.
 " Mark Perkins Ebenezer.
 Dec. Anthony Dick.
 " John Frost Ingin?
 " Barnaby Dodge 4 children.
 " Benj. Gibbart Child.
 " Jacob Brown iun. Jacob.
 Jan. Thomas Dodge child.
 " Mr. Wigglesworth Pheby.
 " Jacob Brown iun. Child.
 " Nath'l Dane Frances.
 " John Perkins son.
 Feb. Solomon Smith son.
 " John Davison wife.

Feb. Solomon Smith child.
 " John Davison Child.
 " Solomon Smith child.
 " Nichlas woodbury child.
 " Solomon Smith child.
 Meh. Nat. Dane Esther.
 " Samuel Poland child.
 " Isaac Giddings.

1737.

May. Jacob Thomson son.
 June. Deacon Whipple's wife.
 " Thomas Senter wife.
 " Nathan Chapman child.
 July. Nathan Fairfield.
 " James Bishop child.
 Aug. John Jones child.
 " Joseph Day son.
 Sept. George Frisel wife.
 Oct. Thomas Clarke child.
 " James Frost.
 " Jemima whipple.
 " Samuel Poland iun. son.
 Nov. Hannah Ricks.
 " Samuel Poland child.
 " Nathaniel Poland dafter.
 " Eli Grant child.
 " Samuel Poland child.
 " Capton Matthew Whipple.
 Dec. Oliver appleton dafter.
 " Widow Bolles.
 " Tabitha hagkins dafter.
 Jan. Matthew Whipple.

1738.

Apr. Mr. Hubard Nathaniel.
 May. Lieut. John Whipple Mathew.
 " John Cartan.
 Aug. Samuel Lummux iun.
 Oct. Joseph Gilbert wife.
 Jan. Benj. Stone's wife
 " John Whipple 3.
 " John Low child.

SUBSCRIPTION TO SCHOOL HOUSE IN IPSWICH.

In the year 1730 an account of the subscribers that built the school-house in the Hamlet present :

Maior Mathew Whipple	2.0.0
Maior Symons Epes	2.0.0
Sar't Thomas Brown	2.0.0
Clark Samuel Brown	1.10.0
Mr. John Dane	1.10.0
Mr. Nathaniel Emerson	0.15.0
Mr. Matthew Whipple iun.	1.10.0
James Moulton	0.10.0
Left. John Whipple iun.	1.15.0
Deacon Mathew Whipple	1.10.0
John Whipple	2.05.0
Nathaniel Dane	1.00.0
John Low	1.00.0
Daniel Dane	1.05.0
Samuel Tilton	1.00.0
John Pach	1.10.0
Joseph Gilbard	1.00.0
Capt. John Knolton	0.10.0

Pade to Mr. Samuel Brown twenty-four pounds ten shillings by me John Whipple.

BOOK NOTICE.

THE ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND ; comprising not only religious, but also moral, and other relations. By Joseph B. Felt. Vol. II. Boston : Published by the Congregational Library Association, and by the Congregational Board of Publication, 1862.

The first volume of this work appeared in the year 1855, and covered a period extending from the time of the earliest discovery of America to the year 1648. The present volume begins with the year 1648, and ends with the year 1678.

As to the value of this work as a rich historical repository, too much can scarcely be

said in its favor. Without attempting to nicely cement his materials, with a view to produce any special effect, Dr. Felt has, in in these volumes, accurately and methodically arranged, in the form of annals, a vast fund of rare, valuable and curious facts and data bearing upon and illustrating the early history of New England, especially in relation to ecclesiastical affairs. No historiographer of New England has applied himself to the study of original sources of information respecting her history, with more zeal and industry than has Dr. Felt ; and few have written with equal thoroughness and fidelity to truth.

This work would seem to be a full compilation of the results of his researches, — extending through a long series of years, — among the most valuable sources of history : original records and contemporary literature. Each volume is provided with full and accurate indexes to the names of persons and places, and also to subjects ; and the whole will prove to be an indispensable *vade mecum* to every student of New England's history, who would avoid the toil, delay and vexation of original research on the one hand, and the danger of being biassed by the unjust inferences of partizan writers, on the other.

It is to be hoped that the author will continue his work with the same care and completeness through the remaining years of the colonial period, at least ; and we also venture to express the hope that he will arrange a full table of authorities, including not only the public records, but also a catalogue of the books and MSS. consulted by him, with the dates of publication and the libraries or publications in which they may be found.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. IV.

December, 1862.

No. 6.

JOURNAL OF CAPT. SAMUEL PAGE, IN THE CAMPAIGN OF 1779, WITH NOTES.*

COMMUNICATED BY SAMUEL P. FOWLER.

Feb. 18, 1779.

Sergeant Poor, of Capt. Turner's company, tried by a court-martial, of which Capt. Turner was President, for absenting himself from quarters without leave, and imposing a

*This Journal, the first page of which is missing, will, I think, be found interesting, as it gives us a particular account of camp duties, rules, orders and regulations, observed in the army of the Revolution.

Samuel Page, son of Col. Jeremiah and Sarah (Andrews) Page was born in Danvers, Aug. 1 1753. He enlisted in the cause of his country, at the breaking out of the revolutionary war, and was engaged in the battles of Lexington, Monmouth and Stony Point. He was with Washington at the crossing of the Delaware, and in the severe winter of 1777, shared in the suffering of the American army at Valley Forge. He served in the campaign of 1779, and, with his company, was in the advance when the gallant Wayne stormed Stony Point. We have heard him relate some of the incidents of the battle, particularly the unwillingness of the soldiers to conform to the order to

gross falsehood on the commanding officer. He was found guilty of both charges, and sentenced to be reduced to the ranks. The

remove their flints from their muskets, and trust alone to their bayonets. They were commanded to observe the strictest silence, and told, should any attempt to fire, he would be immediately put to death by the officer nearest to him. Capt. Page was frequently heard to say, that the officers were fully aware of the hazard that attended this enterprise of the intrepid Gen. Wayne, and that the men evinced by their determined but pallid countenances, the difficult and dangerous duties they were ordered to perform, deprived, as they were, of the use of their ammunition. After the close of the war, Capt. Page successfully engaged in commercial pursuits. He enjoyed the confidence of his fellow citizens, filling many public offices, his private character being distinguished for integrity and moral worth.

He married Rebecca, daughter of William Putnam, of Sterling, Mass., and died at Danvers, in September, 1814.

Muster Roll of Capt. Samuel Page's Company, in the Battalion of Massachusetts Forces commanded by Col. Benjamin Tupper, for February, 1779 :

Officers: Capt. Samuel Page,
" Lieut. Samuel Goodridge,
" Lieut. John Foster,
" Ensign, James Buxton.

commanding officer totally disapproved of the sentence, which seems to rank violation of trust, and disobedience of orders among the lesser crimes, and has the tendency to countenance rather than to discourage misconduct. Serg't Poor was accordingly ordered to be released from his confinement, and return to his duty, as Sergeant, in his company, for further trial.

Sergeants: Samuel Whipple,
 " Ames Smith,
 " Joseph Raymond,
 " Samuel Bond.

Corporals: Samuel Giles,
 " Stephen Vahue,
 " Joseph Poland,
 " " "

Drummer, Benjamin Raymond.

Fifer, " "

Privates: Thomas Burns, William Bright, John Bond, Scipio Bartlett, William Boyard, Silas Canady, Robert Edwards, John Fairfield, Benjamin Fowls, James Huily, Scipio Herrick, Primas Jacobs, Samuel Knights, Jonas Laskey, Nathaniel Mackintire, Calvin Newhall, George Nelson, Thomas Pelham, Nehemiah Parsons, Titus Proctor, Seth Richardson, John Snow, Thomas Stevens, James Turner, Asa Whittemore, Jeremiah Andrews, Benjamin Bisbee, Primas Green, William Knights, John Oakman, William Priest, Scipio Porter, Ephriam Payson, Lemuel Smith, Prince Woodbury, Elijah Smith, Seth Winslow, Eli Blackman, Samuel Holmes, Benjamin Ingraham, Elkinah Jordan, John Coney, Solomon Gilbert.

WEST POINT, March 3d, 1779.

Then mustered Capt. Samuel Page's company as specified in the above Roll.

H. SEWALL, D. C. M.

We do swear that the within Muster Roll is a true state of the company, without fraud to the United States or any individual, according to the best of our knowledge.

SAM'L PAGE, CAPT.

JOHN FOSTER, LIEUT.

Sworn Before me this 3 day of March 1779.

JNO. PATERSON, B. Ge.

——— Paine, of Capt Benson's company, was tried by a Court Martial, of which Capt. Benson was President, for being absent from his quarters without leave. He was found guilty, and sentenced to receive twenty-five lashes on his naked back. Van Tassal and Fisher, of the Militia, annexed to said company, were tried by the same court, for plundering a dwelling-house, and found guilty. Tassal was sentenced to receive fifty, and Fisher twenty-five lashes. The commanding officer approved of the sentence, and ordered them to be inflicted immediately. The plunderers were whipped at the plundered dwelling-houses, and required to ask pardon of the injured party, or be kept in confinement until they make satisfaction.

Feb. 22.

Impressed horses, that receive damage through carelessness or wantonness, will be paid for by the officers who have them in keeping. The commanding officer will make exact charges of the delivery of flints and cartridges, and the Captains will be made answerable for the waste of either, in their respective quarters. All loaded arms are to be discharged tomorrow and next day, at the time and in the manner heretofore directed. Paper, shoes, or ammunition, will not be delivered after the 25th of this month.

28th. The men must be made acquainted with such orders as relate to them, otherwise the intention of orders is, in a great measure, frustrated. As there is now a large supply of ammunition, the men are to be furnished as heretofore directed, with cartridges and flints. If there is any deficiency, it must be reported, and reasons given to Major Hull, commanding these Posts during the absence of Lieut. Col. Burr.

March 4.

At a court martial, whereof Capt. Whallis was President, Corporal Tupper, of Capt. Barnes' detachment, was tried for breach of orders, in suffering his guard to strip off their accoutrements and clothes; and for inattention and negligence. He was found guilty, and sentenced to be reduced to a private sentinel. All punishments ought to be adequate to the crimes for which they are inflicted. Disobedience of orders in the particulars above mentioned, is attended with such dangerous consequences as to rank it among the first military crimes, and should be punished in the most exemplary manner. Corporal Tupper will, in the future, do duty as a private sentinel. No sentinel, on guard, will present his arms to the commanding officer of the day, after dusk in the evening, or before daylight in the morning. After so frequent a repetition of orders, with respect to vigilance, and the strictest attention to duty, the commanding officer is sorry to find some instances of the most dangerous neglect and inattention. And while he is willing to extend pardon for all past offences, he assures both officers and men, that, should they happen again, the consequences are so dangerous, that the persons found guilty will be punished to the extent of military law.

March 8. Tomorrow morning, at 10 o'clock, will be given in a return of the cartridges that are deficient to complete the men, agreeable to former orders, at which time they will be delivered. The unnecessary waste of ammunition makes it necessary for the commanding officer to account for all ammunition received, which account will be brought against the Captains. An officer or Sergeant, capable of writing orders, will be sent from each company every other day. The neglect of sending the Orderly Books,

morning reports, &c., makes it necessary for the commanding officer to remind the officers of the order of the 15th of February, which in future must be strictly complied with.

March 9. A return of each company is to be made tomorrow, specifying separately the militia and continental troops, and the officers and men of different brigades, waiters attached to the several commanders, the deficient bayonets, and the regiments and companies who need them, the number of cartridges and flints per man, allowing the militia twelve, the bags and axes with each party. Men on guard or present, will be returned present. The officers are enjoined to make the returns with perfect exactness, and will be delivered by two o'clock.

March 10. The commanding officer of each company will take the earliest opportunity to make the militia attached to his corps acquainted with the orders which were given January 12th, 1779, for this Post, which are as follows:

The order respecting soldiers being absent from their quarters, must be read frequently, and rigidly enforced. When an officer has occasion to go more than a mile from his quarters, he will apply to the commanding officer for permission.

At a court-martial, whereof Capt. Brewer was President, Sergeant Tibbs and Nason were tried for disobedience of orders, mutinous behaviour, and for plundering and abusing the inhabitants. The prisoners were found guilty of the charges exhibited against them, and sentenced to the ranks, and receive eighty lashes each. At the same court was tried Eliphalet Griffen, Thomas Downs, and John Nichols, for the same crimes, found guilty of the charges, and sentenced to receive eighty lashes each. The commanding

officer approved the above sentences, and ordered them to take place tomorrow at 2 o'clock, if the weather is fair, if not, the first fair day, at Young's.

March 15th, 1779.

At a court martial, of which Capt. Burnham was President, Cornelius Scott, of Capt. Burnham's detachment, was tried for desertion, but was found not guilty, and acquitted by the court. The commanding officer approved of the sentence, and ordered the prisoner released from his confinement. At the same court was tried Wentworth Mills, of Capt. Benson's detachment, for absenting himself from his quarters without leave, and staying all night. The prisoner was found guilty of the charge, and sentenced to receive thirty-nine lashes on his bare back, with a cat of nine tails. The commanding officer approved the sentence, and ordered it to take place at roll call, at the head of Capt. Benson's detachment. The companies will be reviewed tomorrow, if the weather is fair, on their respective posts; each company will be formed into four respective divisions, agreeable to a plan delivered with these orders, whenever the company parade. Capt. Brown's company will be reviewed at 10 o'clock, Capt. Burnham's at 11 o'clock, Capt. Brewer's at 12 o'clock, and Capt. Benson's at 1 o'clock. The loaded arms will be discharged this evening, one hour before sunset, by platoons under the direction of a commanding officer, after which they must be cleaned, and put in the most perfect order.

Capt. Burnham and the officers of his company, will take the earliest opportunity to make their new detachment acquainted with all the orders of this Post, and with every part of their duty.

March 18th, 1779. A return of deficient

cartridges and flints, absolutely necessary to complete the compliment of each man, will be made tomorrow morning, at 9 o'clock. Gen. McDougall's orders that the troops parade one hour before day, except in stormy weather, must be strictly attended to, and the commanding officer of each company, will, in the first instance, be answerable in case of neglect, agreeable to former orders. All papers will be taken from persons to whom they are given by the advanced guards, and will be delivered to the officer of the day.

March 22d 1779.

Papers, in future, will be delivered regularly every Monday, to the commanding officer of each company. Returns will be made tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock, of the shoes wanted in future, and no application will be received for shoes except on Mondays, which must then be done by a regular return. No soldier will make application to the commanding officer, without first applying to his Capt., and bringing a line from him, specifying the business. If any of the shoes want soleing, the Capt. can have leather by a return. In future, every monday, a report will be made, strictly agreeable to the form delivered with these orders. Tomorrow morning a report will be made agreeable to form. The thursday reports will be made in the usual way.

March 25. At 2 o'clock this day, all the men on picket will discharge their arms regularly, by platoons, at a mark. Those on picket will discharge at 9 o'clock tomorrow morning, and after they are discharged, the officer will see that they are cleaned in the best manner, and, at roll call in the evening, the commanding officer of each company will examine them closely, after which the piece will be loaded. The commanding officer is

really astonished and mortified that attention is not paid to the orders. Some of the companies are suffered to strip off almost all their clothes, and sleep till 4 o'clock in the morning, with their accoutrements in such a situation that it takes them a long time to find them. Others are not called upon by their officers till after daylight, which is an open violation of trust. Such frequent disobedience of Gen. McDougall's orders, casts the highest reflections upon the officers who command those men, and, if suffered, will be attended with the most fatal consequences. The commanding officer once more repeats the orders which have so often been disregarded, that the troops are to parade one hour before daylight. The rum returns in future, are to be made by counting the men on the parade at the time mentioned, and no men are to be included in the return but those present, except those on picket. The officers of each company will make a return tomorrow of the officers and men who have drawn shoes.

March 29, 1779.

A return is to be made of the deficient cartridges tomorrow morning, when they will be delivered. Returns to be made of the names of all the militia men, specifying the Regiment they came from, with the casualties which have attended them since they joined the detachment, to be given in tomorrow morning. When any person comes to the advanced guard from below, without a pass from the commanding officer, they are not to be suffered to pass on any pretense, but their names and business is to be sent to the commanding officer, and there must ever be a communication from the advanced sentinel to the guard to which they belong. Whenever a sentinel discovers more than one person at

a distance, he will instantly give notice to the sergeant of the guard, at which notice the guard will be instantly turned out; when they advance within forty yards of the sentinel, he will hail and order one to dismount, if they are on horseback, and advance to him. As soon as the guard is turned out, a corporal and two men will be sent to discover who they are, and will bring them prisoners to the guard, and there is no occasion of disarming them. The officer who has his guard soonest paraded on such an occasion, acquires the greatest honour, as he will be in no danger of being surprised. No longer time will be allowed, in parading a guard, than would be sufficient for horsemen to advance at full speed to the guard, after being discovered by the sentinels. The utmost silence must be observed in parading guards in the night.

A horse, in the care of Ensign Smith, will be sold at public vendue tomorrow morning at 10 o'clock, at M. Allairs.

April 5, 1779. A return will be made tomorrow morning of all impressed and public horses now on service at the lines. The following number of horses will be allowed forage in future: one to each Capt., one to the doctor, one to the commissary, and one to each horseman, and no other horse will be allowed forage, except it be by a special order from the commanding officer, and no horseman who is paid for his horse, will be allowed any impressed one. The horse, in the possession of Lieut. Peterson, will be sold at public vendue this afternoon, at 4 o'clock, at Col. Hammon's.

April 8, 1779. Capt. Benson will take command of the company lately commanded by Capt. Burnham. Verbal orders from Capt. Burnham and Lieut. Morey will be considered as coming from the commanding

officer, and will be obeyed accordingly. The commanding officers of companies will immediately give in the names of the men that have drawn shoes, which have not been returned; they will likewise attend at the commanding officer's quarters, and sign their receipts for shoes. Next Monday a very accurate return will be made, agreeable to the forms delivered to the Captains. They will likewise make a return of the arms, specifying whether good, bad or indifferent, also cartridge boxes, bayonets, belts, cartridges and flints.

Capt. Brewer will march his company to the Plains, and take the quarters left by Capt. Benson. Capt. Benson will march his company to Tarry Town, and take his former quarters, and, on his arrival, will relieve Burnham's picket. Capt. Benson will quarter his company at Mr. Van Varts. Capt. Fenno will remain in his present quarters, and will order a picket to parade at Al-lairs at 5 o'clock this evening, consisting of two sergeants, one corporal, and fourteen privates, and will receive orders for the Post of the picket.

The horse taken below will be sold at public vendue, this afternoon, at 4 o'clock.

April 12th, 1779. Scouting, in future, under proper regulations, will be encouraged, and whatever is taken, agreeable to Gen. McDougall's instructions, will be appropriated for the benefit of the party. The commanding officer is sorry to hear complaints from the inhabitants below, of being plundered by our scouts, although they are positively forbid taking the least thing without orders. Should any be so hardened as to disobey this order, they will meet with the most severe punishment. Doctor Bartlett, the surgeon of the field hospital, has removed

to the quarters of the commanding officer, where the sick will be sent for examination, and will take their arms with them, unless they are wanted by destitute well men. Otherwise they will be taken from them, and delivered to those destitute of arms, or who have bad ones, who will be required to give their certificate for the same.

April 15, 1779. The commanding officer is directed by the Hon. Major General McDougall, to present his thanks to the officers and soldiers for their orderly and soldierly conduct in the enterprise against the Block House. If there is a militia man in any of the companies, by the name of Jeremiah Ham, he will be sent to the commanding officer immediately. No impressed horses are to be rode, except on public service, and impressed horses abused by hard or unreasonable service, will be paid for by the officers in whose care such horses are left.

April 19, 1779. The officers of the day have reported that some of the pickets were found deficient in point of ammunition, and that their arms were in bad order. The commanding officer is astonished, that, after so many repeated orders, there should be neglect of this kind. The arms of Capt. Benson's will be reviewed this day, at 4 o'clock, McGregor's at 5 o'clock, and Brown's & Fenno's at 6 o'clock, by the commanding officer.

The commanding officers of companies will make it an invariable point to examine most critically the arms and accoutrements of their men, and all deficiencies must immediately be reported, and any soldier who wantonly wastes his ammunition, or cannot properly account for it, will be flogged thirty-nine lashes. The orderly books, morning reports, &c., must be sent in every monday and thursday, precisely

at 8 o'clock. The Sergeants of the militia parties will immediately make out pay rolls for the men which came under their command for the month of March, and the commanding officers of companies, to which the parties are annexed, will certify to the roll.

April 22d, 1779. At 4 o'clock in the afternoon, each company will parade for the purpose of exercise; they will conform to the same modes of discipline which were practised the last campaign, and they will continue on parade one hour and a half. All the other officers, except those on duty, will attend to passes signed by Col. Smith, commanding on the left, and those persons receiving them will be permitted to use them only on the day they are dated. Nothing, in future, will justify an officer in permitting a person to pass from Below. Each company will apply to the commanding officer for half a pint of oil. When a soldier is sent to the hospital, he will not be received, unless he has a certificate from the commanding officer of the company to which he belongs.

April 26, 1779. The orders of Major Oliver will be obeyed by the troops on the lines, and passes signed by him will be valid by the guards. The orders which have been issued for these posts, must be frequently read and explained to the soldiers, and every officer will consider it as his first duty to make himself acquainted with them. The companies will be reviewed tomorrow, Capt. Drew's in the afternoon, at 3 o'clock, Capt. Hall's at 4 o'clock, Capt. McGregor's at 5 o'clock, and Capt. Brewer's at 6 o'clock, and it is expected that the arms will be found in the best order, as the honour and safety of an army depends much on its equipments, and the vigilance of its advanced corps. And while the commanding officer is pleased with

the attention and vigilance of the troops in general, he is astonished and ashamed to find some few instances of the most dangerous neglect.

Capt. McGregor will reprimand the sergeant who commanded his guard, for his shameful inattention when visited by the commanding officer.

May 3d, 1779. In future the guards will be relieved at 8 o'clock in the morning, likewise the officer of the day. Capts. Drew and McGregor will alternately furnish a scout to cover the country. On the right, Captains Brewer and Hull will furnish a party for the same purpose; on the left, those parties will consist of a subaltern, Sergeant, Corporal, and fifteen privates. They will be warned the evening before they march, and the officers will apply to the commanding officer for instructions, and will be paraded at the same time with the other guards.

May 6, 1779. Capt. Stetson will make a return tomorrow of his company, likewise of arms, bayonets, bayonet belts, cartridge boxes, flints, camp kettles and axes.

May 7th. A signal will be fired at Alan's, at nine o'clock, at which time you will march your company and quarter them at Martins, Horton's and Ward's. You will order a scout of a Subaltern, Sergeant, Corporal and fourteen privates, to be ready to march from their new quarters, when they shall receive orders from me. You will make out a provision return for four days, and a rum return for one day, and send them to my quarters at 6 o'clock. The provisions will be brought to your new quarters, before it is delivered to the troops.

Major's orders.

May 10. As the company of light infantry are unacquainted with the orders which

have been issued for the regulation of the troops upon the advanced lines, the commanding officer of each company will take the earliest opportunity to make themselves, their subalterns and men, acquainted with those orders which relate to them. Companies will respectively consider themselves as selected from the army for most important purposes, and placed in a situation where they may reap the earliest laurels; therefore they will make it their study to maintain the most orderly and regular conduct, preserve the most cleanly and soldierlike appearance, and, at all times, observe such attention and vigilance as to secure themselves from the disagreeable consequences of a surprise. As the protection of the inhabitants is the object of their establishment, any abuse offered them, either by plundering or otherwise, will disgrace their reputation, and will be punished in the most exemplary manner. Indeed, the honour of those companies will depend so much in their orderly and regular conduct, cleanly and soldierlike appearance, vigilance and attention to duty, that the commanding officer flatters himself that there will scarcely be occasion of reminding them of their duty. The companies are so compact, that all the guards will be paraded in a body, under the direction of the officer of the day. The road at Hill's is appointed for the parade, and the guards from the several companies will be on the parade precisely at eight o'clock. The officers of the day will strictly examine their arms and ammunition, and give each guard from the several companies, will be on the parade precisely at eight o'clock. The officer of the day will strictly examine their arms and ammunition, and give each guard the necessary directions. All impressed horses in the possession of the Captains, will be returned to

the owners immediately. Whenever a Captain is warned for duty, a warrant will be sent him to impress a horse, which he will return as soon as his tour is finished. The detail for guards will be the same as this day, excepting officers until further orders. Officers for tomorrow, Capt. Benson.

May 13. It is General McDougall's positive order, that the troops on the lines, turn out one hour before day, except in stormy weather, and nothing will excuse a neglect of this order. A sentinel by night, on hearing the noise of horsemen, or footmen, at a distance, will immediately give notice to the guard, and the guards will be paraded, on such notice. If there are a number of persons, the sentinel will hail at thirty yards distance, and order all to stand but one, and him if on horseback, to dismount, and advance to him, if a footman, to lay close his arms, and advance, while this is being done, the guard having turned out, a corporal, with two men, will be sent to the sentinel, and the person be brought prisoner to the guard. No sentinel will suffer any person to pass him to the guard by night, until a non-commissioned officers is sent to him. A sentinel at his post, is clothed with as much authority as the King on his throne, and the commanding officer wishes to see them feel their importance. A sentinel will suffer one or two persons to come so near him, that it will be impossible for them to make their escape.

In case of an attack upon the pickets, the following directions will be observed: All the company will immediately be paraded on their respective parades.

The company on the right, Capt. Benson will immediately march to Tarrytown; if the attack is on the pickets at the Plains, Capt. Page will march to its support. Should the

center picket, or the one at Downings, be attacked, Capt. Stetson will march to their support. Capt. Alden will support the picket, by Saw Mill River, and Capt. Hall's and Burnham's Companies, will, for the present, be considered as a corps of reserve. At 5 o'clock this afternoon, all the men, who stand in absolute need of shoes, will be paraded on the grand parade by Hills, to receive them, and the names of the men will be sent with a non-commissioned officer from each company. A return of arms and clothing, agreeably to a form delivered with these orders, will be given in to-morrow, at 5 o'clock P. M., for the purpose of sending to the commanding officer of the Regiment to which they particularly belong.

(To be Continued.)

◆ ◆ ◆ ◆ ◆

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF ROW-
LEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

1700 — 1.

Richard Tenny son of Daniel & Mary born April 3d 1701.

Benjamin Steward a son of James Steward & Elizabeth born the 3d March 1700-1

Dorihye Northend the daughter of Ezekiel & Dorihye borne March the 20th 1700-1.

Josiah Wood the son of Josiah Wood & Mary born March the 14th day 1700-1.

Abygall Cresey the daughter of Micaell & Sarah borne Aprill the 15th 1701.

Mary Trumble borne the 23d of March 1700-1, the daughter of Juda & Elizabeth.

Steeven Woodman the son of Jonathan & Sarah borne the 15th day of Aprill in the year 1701.

Nathaniell Nelson the son of Gershom and Abigall borne the 22d day of Aprill 1701.

Hannah Cooper the daughter of Samuell & Mary borne the 10th day of Aprill in 1701.

William Hobson the son of William & Sarah born May the 24th 1701.

Francis Spoford the son of John & Dorcas borne February 19 day 1700 or 1701.

Nathan Davis the son of Corneliyous & Elizabeth borne the 15 day of June 1701.

Sarah Dresser the daughter of Samuell Dresser jr and Mary born June the 7 1701.

Ebsaba Wicom borne the 22 day of Aprill in the year 1701, the daughter of Daniell & Sarah.

Steeven Boynton the son of Samuell & Hannah Boynton borne the 14 day of July 1701.

Thomas Tod the son of John Tod and Elizabeth borne the 18 of August 1701.

Ruth Lunt the daughter of John & Ruth borne August ye 14, 1701.

Jonathan Wood the son of Ebenezer Wood & Rachell borne the 2 day of November 1701.

Jonathan Dickinson the son of Thomas Dickinson & Elizabeth borne the 18 day of November 1701.

Robert Steward the son of Ebenezer & Elizabeth borne November 26, 1701.

Joseph Bally the son of Nathaniel & Sarah borne October the 17, 1701.

Margrit Elithorp the daughter of Nathaniel & Hannah borne October the 15, 1701.

Lidia Burbanke the daughter of Caleb & Hannah borne the 2nd day of October 1701.

Amos Peirson son of Jeremiah & Priscilla, borne January the 5, 1701-2.

Elizabeth Harris the daughter of Timothie & Phebee borne December the 28, 1701.

Benjamin Stickne the son of Benjamin & Mary borne September the 28th 1701.

Sarah Gage the daughter of Thomas & Mary borne December the 29, 1701.

Samuell Baley son of James & Elizabeth borne October the 27, 1701.

Iserail Hazen the son of Edward Hazen & Jane borne July the 20, 1701.

Elizabeth Hiden the daughter of Ebenzer and Elizabeth borne March the 22, 1701-2.

Nathan Jackson the son of Jonathan & Anna borne January 1, 1701-2.

Sarah Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward Paison & Elizabeth borne the 3 of March, 1702.

Nathan Plumer the son of Benjamin & Ann borne February the 26, 1701-2.

Elizabeth Spofford the daughter of Samuell Spoford & Sarrah born the 30 day of Aprill, 1702.

John Pierson the son of Joseph Pierson & Sarrah born May the 16, 1702.

Moses Scott the son of John Scott & Elizabeth borne May the 28, 1702.

Mary Lambert the daughter of Thomas Lambert and Sarrah borne June the 7, 1702.

Sarrah Jewit the daughter of Thomas & Hannah borne June the 4, 1702.

Hannah Chaplin the daughter of John & Margrit borne the 20 day of February, 1702.

Jonathan Dresser the son of Jonathan & Sarrah Dresser borne July the 23, 1702.

Abijah Wheeler the son of Jethro & Hannah borne June 21, 1702.

Patience Barker the daughter of Jacob & Margrit borne December the 23, 1702.

David Boynton son of Richard & Sarrah borne October the eight 1702.

Daniell Johnson the son of Samuell & Francis borne the 13 of March, in the year 1701-2.

Hannah Northend the daughter of Ezekiel and Dorothy born January 31, 1702-3.

David Steward son of James & Elizabeth borne January 9, 1702-3.

David Perley the son of Samuell & Abigail borne October the 25, 1702.

Susanna Tod daughter of Samuell & Priscilla borne September 25, 1702.

Ester Tod the daughter of James & Mary borne March the 10, 1701-2.

Bennoin Baley the son of Jonathan & Hannah borne December the 9, 1702.

Jonathan Nelson the son of Jeremiah & Ann borne October 27, 1702.

Humphrey Hobson son of John & Dorcas borne October the 1st 1702.

Dorothy Rogers daughter of Robert & Dorothy borne the 26 of February 1703-4.

Jonathan Paison son of Mr. Edward Paison & Elizabeth borne March 3, 1703.

Daniell Dresser son of Samuell & Mary borne March 14, 1703.

Benjamin Jewit the son of Jonathan & Mary borne Aprill the first 1703.

Jacob Wood the son of Josiah & Margiret borne Aprill the 7 day, 1703.

Hannah Thirstan the daughter of Joseph and Mehitabel borne February 27, 1702-3.

Abigall Looke daughter of Jonathan & Elizabeth Looke borne Aprill 16, 1703.

Jonathan Woodman the son of Jonathan & Sarrah borne February 20, 1702-3.

David Plumer the son of Francis & Mary borne May the 7, 1703.

John Heriman the son of Jonathan & Margrit borne June 13, 1703.

Hannah Wood the daughter of Thomas Wood and Mary borne the 21 day of May 1703.

Abigall Lunt the daughter of John Lunt and Ruth borne the 2 day of June, 1703.

Ebenezer Tenney the son of Daniell & Mary borne the 12 day of August 1703.

Moses Cooper the son of Samuell & Mary borne Aprill the 19, 1703.

Ann Nelson the daughter of Gersham & Abigall borne September the 4, 1703.

Sarrah Hidden the daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth borne October the 3 day 1703.

Moses Stickne the son of Benjamin & Mary borne Aprill 23, 1703.

Abraham Boynton son of Samuell & Hannah borne November 15, 1703.

Solomon Nelson son of Francis and Mercy borne November 15, 1703.

Daniell Elithorpe the son of Nathaniel & Hannah borne December the 2, 1703.

Ebsaba Platts the daughter of John & Juda borne December 1st day 1703.

John Spofford son of John & Dorcas borne March 19, 1703.

Ruth Jewit the daughter of Abram & Sarah borne January the 11 day 1703-4.

Benjamin Tenny the son of James & Abigall borne January 26, 1703-4.

Nathaniel Baley the son of Nathaniel & Sarah borne October 27, 1703.

Martha Hobson the daughter of William & Sarah borne November the 4, 1703.

Abell Platts the son of Moses & Hannah Platts borne February the 6, 1703-4.

David Crescy the son of Micaell and Sarah borne March the 5, 1703-4.

Martha Burbanke the daughter of Caleb & Hannah borne the 16 day of February 1703-4.

Jane Nelson the daughter of Jerimiah and Ann borne January 26th 1703-4.

Mary Dickinson the daughter of James & Mary borne the 29th, of November in the year 1703.

Elizabeth Brockelbank the daughter of Jo-

seph and Elizabeth borne the 17 day of May in the year 1703.

David Burbey the son of Thomas & Esther borne the 27 day of November, in the year 1701.

Hannah Burbey the daughter of Thomas and Esther borne the 15 day of December 1703.

Elizabeth Jewit borne March the 3 1701. the daughter of Maxemillion and Sarah.

Abigall Clarke the daughter of Richard & Abigall, Agust the 8 day 1704.

Jane Pickard the daughter of Samuel Pickard and Elizabeth borne May the 5 1704.

John Jewet son of John & Elizabeth borne June the twenty ninth day 1704.

Joseph Tod the son of John and Elizabeth borne October the 26, 1704.

Sarah Wallinford the daughter of Nicholis and Sarah borne June the 16, 1704.

David Wood the son of Ebenezer and Rachell borne May the 30, 1704.

Joshua Poor the son of Henery Poor Junior and Mary borne March the 14, 1704.

Moses Dresser the son of John and Margerit borne May the 11, 1704.

Ruth Wood the daughter of Josiah and Mary borne June the 4, 1704.

Mary Hidden the daughter of Samuell Hidden and Mary borne August the 10, 1704.

Sarah Lambert the daughter of Thomas & Sarah borne Agust the 25, 1704.

Elizabeth Nelson the daughter of Thomas and Hannah borne October the 15, 1704.

Hannah Pearson the daughter of Jerimiah & Priscilla borne May the 12, 1704.

Nathan Boynton the son of Richard and Sarah borne September 27, 1704.

Richard Stewart the son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth borne October 15, 1704.

Israell Looke the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth borne the 7 of December 1704.

Mehitable Woodman the daughter of Joshua and Mehitable borne the 28 of Agust 1704.

Hannah Johnson the daughter of Samuell & Francis borne December the 19, 1704.

Jonathan Tod the son of James & Mary borne December the 28, 1704.

Seth Jewet the son of Maxemillion Jewet and Sarah borne October 15, 1704.

Mary Dresser the daughter of Samuell and Mary borne February the 16, 1704-5.

Hannah Harris the daughter of Timothy and Phebe borne November the 7, 1704.

Thomas Dresser the son of Jonathan and Sarah borne November 7, 1704.

Mehitabell Northend the daughter of Ezekiel and Dorothy borne March 2, 1705.

Margerit Baker the daughter of Jacob and Margerit borne the 15 of March 1705.

Elizabeth Chaplin the daughter of John and Margerit borne the 9 of Aprill, 1705.

Mercy Chaplin the daughter of Jeremiah & Ann borne the 3 day of Aprill, 1705.

David Paison the son of Mr. Edward Paison and Elizabeth borne March 5, 1705.

Abner Spoford the son of John & Dorcas borne August 21, 1704.

Moses Hobson the son of John and Dorcas borne December 29 1704.

Mercy Nelson the daughter of Francis and Mercy borne May the 19 1705.

Jonathan Clarke the son of Judah and Hannah borne May the 17, 1705.

William Jewet the son of Aquilla and Ann borne July the 15, 1705.

Dorothy Hiden the daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth borne September the 9, 1705.

Nathan Burbey the son of Thomas & Esther borne January the 8, 1704-5

Moses Gage the son of Thomas and Mary borne March the 26, 1705.

Patience Pearley the daughter of Samuell & Abigall borne March the 20, 1704-5.

Mary Sawyer the daughter of Ezekiel and Hannah borne September the 25, 1705.

Mary Tenney the daughter of Daniell and Mary borne October the 24, 1705.

Joseph Jackson the son of Jonathan and Hannah borne August the 21, 1705.

Daniell Greenough the son of Robert and Hannah borne November the 5, 1705.

Samuel Heriman the son of Jonathan and Margerit borne November the 12, 1705.

Abraham Browne the son of John and Abigall borne June the 27, 1705,

James Browne the son of John and Abigall borne the 10 of March, 1702-3.

Edna Prime the daughter of Marke and Jane borne June the 15 day 1705.

Andrew Stickne the son of Andrew and Elizabeth borne the 9 of February, 1701-2.

David Stickney the son of Andrew and Elizabeth borne the 4 of July, in the year 1703.

Steeven Stickne the son of Andrew and Elizabeth borne Aprill the 4, 1705.

Jonathan Hopkinson the son of Micaell & Sarah borne January 20, 1703-4.

James Dickinson the son of James and Mary borne December the 31, 1705.

Richard Peirson the son of Joseph and Sarah borne June the 5, 1705.

Thomas Lancaster the son of Samuell and Hannah borne November the 25, 1703.

Lidia Lancaster the daughter of Samuel & Hannah borne April the 29, 1706.

Mary Mighill the daughter of Nathaniel and Priscilla Mighill borne January 9, 1705-6.

David Shapley the son of David & Epsaba borne 24 day of August, in the year 1705.

Josiah Baley borne November 3 day, 1705, the son of Nathaniel and Sarah.

Hannan Trumble the daughter of Juda & Elizabeth borne December the 20, 1705.

Samuell Wood the son of Ebenezer and Rachel borne May the 21, 1706.

Elizabeth Wood the daughter of Josiah and Mary borne May the 26, 1706.

Hannah Scott the daughter of John and Elizabeth borne the 18 day of May, 1706.

Hannah Wycom the daughter of Daniel and Sarah his wife born Aprill the 9, 1706.

Daniel Tod the son of Samuel & Priscilla borne June the 20, 1706.

Richard Boynton the son of Richard and Sarah borne the 26 of September, in the year 1706.

Phillip Tenny the son of James & Abigail borne November the 25, 1706.

Hannah Lambert the daughter of Thomas Lambert and Sarah his wife borne November the 15 day, 1706.

John Clarke the son of Richard Clarke and Abigail borne July the 23, 1706.

Samuel Northend the son of Ezekiel and Darothy borne January the 12, 1706-7.

Jeremiah Foster the daughter of Ebenezer Foster and Mercy his wife borne February the 6 day, 1706-7.

Abygall Plumer the daughter of John Plumer and Elizabeth borne the 7 day of July, in the year 1704.

Elizabeth Plumer the daughter of John Plumer and Elizabeth borne the 29 day of August, in the year 1705.

Nathan Dresser the son of John Dresser and Mercy borne Aprill the 11 day, 1700.

Martha Dresser the daughter of John Dresser and Mercy borne March the 11 day, 1701.

Daniel Dresser the son of John & Mercy borne July the 21, 1704.

Stephen Dresser the son of John Dresser & Mercy borne July the 6 day, 1706.

Mary Jewet the daughter of Joseph & Mary borne February the 22, 1706-7.

Samuel Greenough the son of Robert and Hannah borne the 25 day of March, 1707.

John Hobson the son of John & Dorcas borne January the 19, 1706-7.

Lenard Copper the son of Samuel Copper and Mary borne March the 13, 1706-7.

Sarah Spoford the daughter of John & Dorcas borne February the 27, 1706-7.

David Poor the son of Henery and Mary Poor borne November 12, 1706.

Phillips Payson the son of Mr. Edward Payson and Elizabeth, borne Aprill 27, 1707.

Jane Dresser the daughter of Joseph & Elizabeth borne May the 27, 1707.

Moses Platts the son of Moses & Hannah borne April the 9, 1707.

Ezekill Sawyer the son of Ezekiel & Johannah borne June the 16th, 1707.

Johannah Platts the daughter of John and Judeth, borne June the 23, 1707.

Jerimiah Nelson the son of Joseph & Hannah borne June the 23, 1707.

Samuel Dickinson the son of Samuel & Ruth borne May the 30, 1707.

Moses Tenny the son of Thomas Tenny and Sarah born September 7 day, 1707.

Samuel Jewet the son of Daniel Jewet and Elizabeth born March 31, 1701.

Sarah Jewet the daughter of Daniel Jewet and Elizabeth born June 29, 1703.

Daniel Jewet the son of Daniel Jewet and Elizabeth borne August 3, 1707.

David Nelson the son of Francis and Mercy borne July 23, 1707.

Sarah Jewet the daughter of Maxemilion Jewet and Sarah borne June 3, 1707.

Sarah Jewet the daughter of Nathanaell Jewet and Mary born Sept. 24, 1707.

Hannah Boynton the daughter of Samuel & Hannah borne December the 5, 1707.

Mary Johnson the daughter of Samuel & Francis borne September the 21, 1707.

Hannah Hopkinson the daughter of Jerimiah and Elizabeth borne January the 25, 1707.

Stephen Mighill the son of Nathaniel and Priscilla borne December 4, 1707.

David Baley the son of Nathaniel and Sarah borne November the 11, 1707.

Sarah Nelson the daughter of Gershom and Abigall Nelson borne February 17, 1707.

Samuel Prime the son of Samuel & Sarah borne December the 2 day, 1707.

Mary Brockelbanke the daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth borne September the 27, 1707.

Hannah Gage the daughter of Thomas Gage and Mary borne December the eight day, 1708.

Sarah Boynton the daughter of Bennony and Ann borne June 17, 1708.

Elizabeth Jewet daughter of John and Elezabeth his wife born May the thirtyeth day, 1708.

Dorothy Boynton the daughter of John and Bethiah born May the 13 day, 1708.

George Wood the son of Josiah and Mary borne August the 13, 1708.

Hannah Platts the daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth borne September the 19, 1705.

Elizabeth Platts the daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Platts borne the 4 day of Aprill, in 1707.

Jerimiah Tod the son of James Tod and Mary borne March the 17, 1708.

Mercy Barker the daughter of Jacob Barker and Margeret borne July 3, 1707.

Elizabeth Barker the daughter of Jacob Barker and Margerit borne March 12, 1708-9

Edna Lambert the daughter of Thomas & Sarah borne February the 20, 1708-9.

Sarah Boynton the daughter of Richard & Sarah borne May the 5, 1708.

Elizabeth Hopkinson the daughter of Jeremiah & Flizabeth born Aprill the 6. 1709.

Hannah Sawyer the daughter of Ezekiel Sawyer & Hannah borne Aprill 17 day, 1709.

Mercy Scott the daughter of Joseph Scott and Mary borne Aprill 21 1709.

Mary Hidden the daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth borne March 22, 1708-9.

Sarah Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward Paison and Elizabeth borne January 24, 1708.

Rachel Jewett the daughter of Aquilla & Ann Jewett borne January 30, 1708-9.

Sarah Smith the daughter of Benjamin Smith and Martha borne January 29, 1708-9.

Sarah Burbee the daughter of Thomas and Heaster borne May 20, 1707.

Samuel Burbee the son of Thomas & Hester borne the 17 of March, 1708-9.

John Stewart the son of Ebenezer Stewart and Elizabeth borne October the 20, 1709.

Jerimiah Heriman the son of Jonathan and Margerit borne September 22, 1709.

Phebee Jewett the daughter of Stephen and Priscilla borne November 2, 1709.

Jerimiah Jewet the son of Nehemiah Jewet and Priscilla borne the 26 of October, 1709.

Mary Boynton the daughter of John and Bethiah borne December the 20, 1709.

Jane Boynton the daughter of Hillkiah Boynton and Priscilla borne November 19, 1709.

Hannah Adams the daughter of Isaac and Hannah borne June the 15, 1709.

Ruth Foster the daughter of Ebenezer Foster and Mary borne January 23, 1709-10.

Jane Wood the daughter of Ebenezer Wood and Rachel borne March the 2, 1708-9.

Samuel Searels the son of John Searells and Elizabeth borne February 13, 1709-10.

Stephen Boynton the son of Benonie Boynton and Ann borne Aprill the 7, 1710.

Elizabeth Dickinson the daughter of Samuel Dickinson and Ruth borne September 17, 1709.

Joseph Stickney the son of Benjamin and Mary borne October the eight day, 1705.

Jonathan Stickney the son of Benjamin and Mary born March the seventh day 1706.

Samuel Stickney the son of Benjamin & Mary borne Aprill the 4, 1708.

Thomas Stickney the son of Benjamin and Mary borne the 26 of January 1709-10.

Sarah Gage the daughter of William and Mercy borne August 26 day, 1709.

Richard Clarke the son of Richard and Abygall borne September the 7, 1709.

Moses Brockelbanke the son of Joseph and Elizabeth borne January the ninth 1709-10.

Hannah Platts the daughter of Moses and Hannah borne March the 27, 1710

Ezekiel Mighill the son of Stephen [Nathaniel] and Priscilla borne Aprill the 4, 1710.

Elizabeth Pallmer the daughter of John and Mary borne May first, 1710.

Lidya Pengre the daughter of Aron and Elizabeth borne October the 5, 1709.

George Jewett the son of Joseph and Mary borne July 25, 1708.

Nathan Jewett the son of Joseph & Mary borne September the 9, 1710.

Benjamin Sawyer the son of Ezekiel and Hannah Sawyer borne the 2 of November, 1710.

Joseph Smith the son of John Smith and Ann borne September the 12, 1710.

Samuel Baley the son of Nathaniel Baley & Sarah borne November the 25, 1709.

HISTORY OF THE ESSEX LODGE OF FREEMASONS.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

(Continued from vol. III, page 272.)

The following communication is supplementary to a series of articles, which were printed in the third volume of the Historical Collections, and contains interesting statistics respecting the occupation, longevity, &c., of the members, also several corrections and additions to the biographical notices that have been kindly furnished by friends. The compiler would be grateful for any correction or additional information that correspondents, friends or brethren of the Lodge may communicate.

OCCUPATIONS OF THE MEMBERS OF ESSEX LODGE.

Apothecaries,	3
Artists,	1
Bakers,	4
Barbers,	2
Blacksmiths,	10
Block-makers,	1
Boat-builders,	1
Book-binders,	4
Butchers,	1
Carpenters,	17
Cabinet-makers,	7
Cashiers,	2
Chair-manufacturers,	1
Clergymen,	6
Clerks,	11
Confectioners,	3
Coopers,	4

Cordwainers	8
Cordage-manufacturers,	2
Dancing-master	1
Dentists	3
Distillers	5
Factors,	8
Farmers,	3
Gas-fitters,	3
Hatters,	3
Inn-holders,	7
Iron-founders,	1
Lawyers,	9
Marble-worker,	1
Mariners,	293
Machinist,	3
Masons,	6
Mathematical Instrument-maker,	1
Merchants,	26
Musicians,	7
Morocco-dresser,	1
Officers of the Army,	7
Officers of the Navy,	6
Painters,	6
Printers,	4
Physicians,	11
Riggers,	3
Road-masters for Rail-roads,	3
Sadlers,	1
Sail-makers,	3
Sash and Blind-makers,	1
Ship-carpenters,	4
Ship-joiners,	2
Silk and Woolen-dyers,	1
Silver-smiths and Watch-makers,	5
Stage-drivers,	2
Stone-cutters,	1
Stair-builders,	1
Tailors,	9
Tallow-chandlers,	5
Tanners and curriers,	23
Teachers,	12

Tin plate-workers,	3
Tobacconists,	1
Traders,	54
Turners,	3
Upholsterers,	3
Veterinary-surgeon,	1
Waggoners,	2
Wheel-wrights,	1
Wood-wharfingers,	2
Wool-dealers,	3

293 members of Essex Lodge were Mariners, of whom 246 were Master Mariners. 50 of these were lost at sea, and 42 more died in foreign ports, making 92 who died abroad, whose average age was 38 years.

Of 92 Mariners who died at home, the average age was 58. 22 of these last were between 50 and 60; 14 between 60 and 70; 25 between 70 and 80; and 4 were 80 and over.

31 and 4-10 of our seafaring brethren perished abroad.

Of the 54 Traders, 20 have died whose average age was 58.

Of the 26 Merchants, 12 have died, whose average age was 49.

The average age of 6 Clerks, who have died was 38.

The ages of 2 Cashiers were 79 and 84. Of 3 auctioneers, 2 have died, whose ages were 77 and 78.

Of the 9 Tailors, 4 have died, whose average age was 48.

The average age of 5 Tanners, who have died, was 42.

The average age of 3 Physicians, was 72.

The average age of 7 Blacksmiths, was 63.

The average age of 6 Teachers, was 59.

The average age of 8 Carpenters, was 66.

Of the 4 Ship-carpenters, 3 have died, whose average age was 73.25.*

The average age of 2 Ship-joiners, was 54.

The average age of Army-officers, was 74 and of 3 Navy-officers, 72.

Of the 6 Painters, 2 have died whose average age was 28 1-2.

Of the 6 Clergymen, 2 have died, whose average age was 46 1-2.

Of the 8 Cordwainers, 3 have died, whose average age was 53.

Of the 5 Distillers, 3 have died, whose average age was 57.

176 members of Essex Lodge, have died in Salem since its formation, and their average age was 58.6.

Of 66 members, who removed from Salem and settled in different parts of the United States, the average age was 53.8. 268 members of Essex Lodge, are now, December, 1860, living.

Ninety members of the Lodge are foreigners; and may be classed as follows:

Danes, 3; English, 38; French, 4; Germans, 7; Irish, 21; Italians, 3; Portuguese, 2; Scotch, 5; Swedes, 4. One was born in the Island of Dominica W. I. One in the Island of St. Georges, one of the Azores and one, in the Island of Bona Vista, one of the Cape de Verde Islands. 547 are Native Americans.

It will be interesting to notice the great length of time that many of the Officers of Essex Lodge served in their respective offices, and this fact illustrates the great harmony which prevails in a Lodge of Masons.

* The average age of eight ship-carpenters who have died in Salem, not members of the Lodge, was 75.35 years; indicative of the healthfulness and longevity of this occupation.

Joseph Hiller was Master of the Lodge for 9 years. Edward Pulling held the office of Master for 5 years. Benjamin Hodges was Master for 5 yrs. James Charles King, Thomas Cole, Benjamin F. Browne and Robert H. Farrant, were each in office for 4 years. Thomas Hartshorne, Henry Whipple, Jesse Smith and Caleb Foote, were Masters for three years respectively. The present Master George H. Peirson has been in office for 7 years.

Stephen Abbot was Treasurer of the Lodge for 13 years; Joseph Eveleth, 27 years; Jonathan P. Felt, for 7 years.

John Jenks was Secretary of the Lodge for 4 years; Edward Lang, for 10 years; Malthus A. Ward, for 4 years; William Leavitt, for 18 years.

Simon Lamb was Tyler of the Lodge for 13 years; Elijah Johnson, for 15 years; John Albree, for 17 years; John N. Frye, for 8 years. The present Tyler, Edward Rea, has been in office 7 years.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

21, on page 93. Son of Samuel and Deborah (Stevens) Carlton, of Salem, but born in Andover. It was not the one mentioned, but his brother Samuel, (No. 62,) who was a Colonel in the Revolutionary War, and who returned paralytic and very much enfeebled, and whom Gen'l Washington pronounced one of the most intrepid officers under him.

97, on page 128. JOHN MURPHY was born in that division of Wexford County, Ireland, called the Baronry of Shelburne. This is situated upon the eastern border, and is only divided from the county of Waterford, by the river Barrow. His family has been long settled there, and the present representatives

of it reside there still. After he came to this country, and after his marriage, he lived in the Putnam house, which stood where the East Church now stands.

His later voyages were made in the employ of Mr. Forrester, though his strict integrity and fine business qualifications, secured him frequent applications from others of our principal merchants.

In 1797, he writes: "I was on the point of going on to Batavia again, in a ship of Mr. Gray's, but the French spoiliations, as well as the English, put me off the thoughts of it. The French privateers (or otherwise robbers) make great havock of our vessels."

In October of that year he writes: "I expect to set out again to India, this winter, in one of Mr. Gray's ships, if I can find one that will sail fast enough; he has offered me two or three, but they did not suit me. . . . Capt. George Hodges was taken from Calcutta, carried into Hispaniola; vessel and cargo condemned. She is the only Indiaman we have lost out of this town yet. . . . We have news since the above, that Mr. Derby's Ketch, that Jonathan Derby was in, is taken from the Isle of France, homeward bound, and carried into the West Indies, for want of the Roll of Equipage. Jonathan Derby had sent the vessel home by his mate (Harry Tibbets,) and went on to Bengal himself. The Ketch and cargo was worth 80 or 90,000 dollars."

In March, 1798. "I have pretty much done with the thoughts of going to sea while the times are so troublesome; the late decree of the Directory has struck our India trade at the root. . . . Our merchants in this town have been very fortunate in their trade; they have lost but very few vessels for their numbers; we lost but one small

Indiaman, Capt. G. Hodges. Mr. Gray has got his Indiaman safe arrived; 5 from Calcutta and one from Isle of France. Mr. Derby got all his home, beside the small merchants. . . . Our congress are debating, spitting in faces, and cudgeling in the house of representatives."

July 2, 1778. "I cannot dwell upon news today, for at this moment the mercury is up to 99 degrees, the hottest day ever known in this town. We have the hospital open for the small-pox. . . ."

April 8th, 1799. "I shall go down to Wiscasset the last of this month after a brig of Forrester's that is building there; she is to be launched about the middle of May, and the probability is, I may sail from here in all June as her cargo is all ready. If you go to Petersburg in the Westcappel, perhaps I may overtake you there. I believe the Brig will be coppered at Copenhagen, which may detain me 12 or 14 days. I have some funds in Hamburgh which I shall want to freight home from Petersburg; I wish I could find you there."

He went upon that voyage, and November 10, 1799, writes from Lisbon: "With pleasure I inform you of my safe arrival here the 20th ult. without meeting any cruisers. I sailed from Copenhagen the 28th of September; the next day had a heavy gale from the Westward, in which gale I ran into Marstrand; sailed from thence the 2nd of October, and came North about all alone.

The markets are not so good as I had a right to expect; cordage is worth \$13 the quintal of 132 lbs. English, free of duty and charges; sailcloth 17 do. Ravens-duck \$10.-50—10.75. My cargo is all on shore and

* His brother-in-law, Clifford Crowninshield, then in London.

part of it sold. I shall proceed from here to Surinam, ballast with salt; there I must freight home, if possible, \$2000 in some American bottom, which you will please to insure for me as well as \$2000 in the Brig't Washington with liberty to go to some other ports in the West Indies. I have not received a line here from Capt'n Forrester to give me any information about the remainder of the voyage; therefore I am entirely in the dark what may answer in Surinam, or whether anything from here will, except salt and specie.

November 15th. "Since writing the above we have had official accounts by the packet, that Surinam was taken possession of by the British the 20th of August. I conceived the voyage would not be so favourable for me, as they will not allow us to take coffee and cotton without smuggling on that coast, or to go to different ports to pick up a cargo, which I thought would be a great risk; therefore I have resolved to take my dollars here and go to Calcutta. I hope sincerely it will meet Capt. Forrester's approbation; I mean to do the best I can for him. Please to make insurance for me to the amount of \$5000 out and home. I expect to sail in 8 or 10 days; my cargo stock is 33 or 34 thousand dollars. My vessel sails fast," &c.

Lisbon, Dec. 10, 1799. "I wrote you to make insurance for me to the amount of \$5000; I now repeat it; I think the risque is not great in the India seas; a ship arrived here 3 or 4 days ago from the Mauritius, (a Hamburger) who informs that they have declared themselves independent of France in those Islands; that they have not a privateer, but what is taken or hauled up; that the English Commander, who was stationed

off there, has frequently gone on shore to balls and plays with his wife. I have my cash on board and I think will sail tomorrow without fail; the sea is so high on the bar this day I could not get out. I hope to see you in ten months from this date."

That hope was destined never to be realized, as he died on his passage home from Calcutta Sept. 5, 1800, aged 47. His disease was dysentery. Thus died in the prime of life a man who deservedly held a place in the front rank of Salem shipmasters, and who bade fair to attain an honorable place among her merchants.

E. S. W.

137, on page 174. JOSEPH MOSELEY was born about 1760 at Nisconton, N. C., a town which lies near the Virginia border, about twenty eight miles N. E. of Edenton.

His father died before 1783, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, who married afterwards — Todd. He had a brother Emperor, a sister Mary, who married Capt. Nathaniel Cook and lived in Salem or its vicinity; and probably a brother Thomas, and a sister Elizabeth, who died, after marriage, Aug. 1781.

Capt. Emperor Moseley visited Salem and was well known here. In one of his letters, dated Feb. 1782, he speaks of making the journey home from Boston, on horseback, being three weeks on the way.

Capt. Joseph Moseley was skilful and faithful in his profession, and these qualities caused his services to be sought by some of the largest merchants of the time. He was for several years commander of the Brig Volant, belonging to William Gray, jr. Her voyages were mostly to European ports, one in 1785 being to Ireland and France.

In 1792 he went a voyage to Calcutta, in the ship Grand Turk, as mate, with Capt. Ben-

jamin Hodges, and in 1793, to St. Petersburg, as captain of the same ship.

In his letter of instructions, Mr. Derby says of the Grand Turk: "My ship is too large for this port, you have my leave to dispose of her, provided you can make her net me twenty thousand dollars clear (exclusive) of the commissions and charges attending the business."

The following extract gives an idea of the compensation allowed captains at that time. "Mr. William Gray has a number of vessels gone for freight; I expect to allow you the same as he allows his masters in that business, which I suppose is your privilege and primage.

In 1795 he commanded the schooner *Active*, of 82 tons burthen, belonging to Ichabod Nichols and Benjamin Hodges, on a voyage to St. Petersburg, and in 1797 the ship *Francis* of one hundred and seventy four tons, belonging to Mr. Gray on a voyage to Havre de Grace and St. Petersburg. At this time, Nov. 2, 1797, he is described in his passport as of 37 years of age, of dark complexion, and of 5 feet 2 inches in height.

His last voyage was in the ship *Enterprise* in the year 1799. On the 16th of July of that year, he was bailed by a privateer which showed Dutch colours. Having mounted upon some elevation on the deck, he stood with the trumpet at his lips, about to return an answer, when at that moment, a shot from the privateer shattered the trumpet and struck him in the head; falling back he gasped out the words "I am a dead man" and expired in the arms of his men. When the other captain came on board and perceived the innocent character of the vessel, his regret was excessive, especially when he discovered that in Capt. Moseley he had killed an old acquaintance and one who had been in port with him: the only excuse he could offer, was that he thought the

vessel was an Englishman under American colours.

By this wanton and unprovoked outrage a wife and family of young children were deprived of their support and head, the service of a vigorous and skilful officer, and the community of a valuable member.

Capt. Moseley married, Oct. 20, 1782, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Mary (Ives) Crowninshield, who died Aug. 1, 1833, in her 77th year, and by whom he had five daughters and three sons: of his sons, Joseph the eldest, was married, and died July 17, 1825, leaving one son, Joseph, of the present generation.

An excellent likeness of Capt. Moseley was taken in 1793, from which a smaller plate was afterwards engraved. E. S. W.

139, on page 174. James Dunlap was partly owner of the ship *Franklin*; the first U. S. vessel that visited Japan. He was concerned in business with James Devereux of Salem and James and Thomas H. Perkins of Boston.

140, on page 174. For "Hannah" read "Henry."

143, on page 174. Richard Derby was married but once: it was his nephew Richard Crowninshield Derby who married Miss Martha Coffin.

146, on page 175. JAMES DEVEREUX was born April, 14, 1766 at the "village of Saltmyll," in the Parish of Dunbrody, Baronry of Shelburne Co., Wexford, Ireland. He was descended from Phillip D'Evereux who, passed over into Ireland from England in 1232, and who settled in the same neighborhood where the family now reside.

Valentine Devereux md. Mary Etchingham.

||

| James md. Eleanor Murphy, or O'Morroghoe, as the name properly is.

|

| James md. Sarah Crowninshield.

Mr. Devereux came to this country at first on a visit with his uncle Capt. John Murphy. No 97. He returned to Ireland, and afterwards (about 1780,) came to this country to remain here permanently.

He made several voyages from Salem to the East and West Indies, and in 1799 the voyage to Japan, for an account of which see Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vol. 11, page 287. His next and last voyage was in the new ship Franklin, to Batavia and the Isle of France: the ship failing to be accepted at Batavia by the Dutch East India Company, for their Japan trade.

After this he engaged in commerce and was for many years an active and successful merchant. His house in Daniel St. he purchased about March, 1798, from Amos Lefavour, who built it. It was afterwards occupied by Mr. John Endicott. His late residence in Pleasant St. was built by his brother Clifford Crowninshield about 1805, on the site of the old Ives house.

Mr. Devereux died of paralysis in the 81st year of his age: an obituary notice says of him, "he was for many years one of our most enterprising and successful merchants; in business noted for habitual punctuality and inflexible integrity; in the social relations of life, beloved and respected for kindness of heart and courtesy of manners."

Aug. 6th 1793, in the Grand Lodge of Ireland, it is certified that James Devereux of Lodge, No. 587 has been initiated in all the Degrees of our mysteries, &c.

Aug. 12, 1793, it is certified by the officers of St. Patrick's Lodge, No. 587, in the town of Belfast, Kingdom of Ireland, that "our trusty and well beloved brother James Devereux was by us regularly made a Master Mason, was installed into the secrets of Royal Arch

Masonry and was installed and dubbed a Knight of the most Noble and Right Worshipfull Order of Sir Knight Templars." E. S. W.

269, on page 209. For Gurvey read Lurvey.

270, on page 209, for Sarah G. Smith, read Sarah S. Smith.

273, on page 209. For 1849 read 1846.

274, on page 209. For Mary Gray read Mary Gragg.

278, on page 210. For "nephew" read "grand nephew" and before "Thomas" line 14 insert "nephew of" also for 212 read 112.

296, on page 211. For 6th May read 6th Nov.

305, on page 212. For son of Daniel read son of David.

324, on page 214. For died 17th Aug, 1851, read 17th Aug. 1831.

326, on page 214. For born 4th May read 6th May also insert "died at Salem."

341, on page 215. The time when and to whom married should read thus, married 18th Mrs. Rebecca Chapman 25th April 1813; 2dly Mrs. Nancy Baker 9th Sept. 1822.

345, on page 216. For died 15 Nov. 1848 read 13th Nov. 1849.

354 on page 216. For "married Eliza Pope," read "married Eliza Page.

366 on page 217. For "married Eliza T," read "married Eliza P. Needham."

387 on page 254. For "number 378" read "387." For "married Harriet King" read "Harriet Ring."

425 on page 257. For "Bickford G. Rand," read "Bickford L. Rand."

433 on page 257. HENRY BUXTON was born at Salem 26th of June, 1802, and died at Taunton, Mass., 17th October, 1858. His father, Joseph Buxton, was son of Henry and Ellinor (Osborn) Buxton; was born in

the So. Parish of Danvers, (So. Danvers) December, 1774, and died at Salem April 22, 1861; Tanner. His mother is daughter of William and Tamsen (Southwick) Frye, and is still living. He married 18 Oct., 1827, Deborah, daughter of Seth and Ruth (Andrews) Saltmarsh, of Salem; and 2dly, in 1844, Mary, the widow of Josiah Choate, of Gloucester, and daughter of Mitchell A. Jeffs, of Gloucester and Salem; she survives.

Major Seth S. Buxton, of 14th Reg. of Mass. Vols., is a son of Henry and Deborah.

439 on page 258. For "Sarah G. Cox" read "Sarah S. Cox."

442 on page 258. For "Mary Stoveman" read "Mary Stoneman."

471 on page 260. For "Mary E. Green" read "Mary E. Geren."

474 on page 260. For "Susan T. Holman," read "Susan P. Holman."

488 on page 261. For "Elizabeth Faber" read "Elizabeth Taber."

503 on page 292. For "Mary E. Cross" read "Mary I. Cross."

510 on page 263. For "Augusta Jenks" read "Lydia S. Brown."

528 on page 264. For "Wander" read "Wunder" (his mother's name.)

553 on page 266. For "came to Salem in 1848" read "1854."

567 on page 26. For "Mary Austin" read "Mary Dustin."

571 on page 267. For "born in Helne" read "Holne."

576 on page 268. For "born 31st of August" read "31st of May."

579 on page 268. For "Mary F," read "Mary S. Holman."

581 on page 268. "born in Murthingar"

read "born in Mullingar," and for "County of Mago" read "County of Mayo."

602 on page 270. For "Carlu Co" read "Caven Co."

615 on page 271. For "Josephine Kavia" read "Josephine Karia."

617 on page 271. For "Elizabeth T," read "Elizabeth D. Farnsworth."

630 on page 272. For "Sarah F," read "Sarah T. Harris."

The History of Essex Lodge is now brought to a close, and it is hoped that it will conduce to the future prosperity of the Lodge, by the exhibition of its long record of noble and illustrious men, who were the Pioneers in the discovery of those sources of wealth, which have enriched our City, and given it a prominent place among the Cities of the United States, and many too were foreigners, who came here to help us in our Revolutionary struggle, and distinguished themselves as Commanders of Privateers—as Charles Hamilton, John Donaldson, Anthony Diver, Simon Byrne, John Brooks, John Murphy, and Alexander Storey, and others, in subordinate positions, as Lieut's and petty officers, as John Leonard Hamond, Simon Lamb, John Saint, also distinguished themselves; after the Revolutionary War, came Edward Creamer, James Dunlap, Hugh Irwin, William Lemon, Alexander Donaldson, John Ferguson and Justin McCarthy. The descendants are now among our most useful and valued citizens; and who can tell how many of these foreigners, have been directed to Salem by the exhibitors of the broad Seal of Essex Lodge in foreign lands?—for there is no part of the world where the Seal of Essex Lodge has not been known and respected; it has procured the enjoyment of the fullest hospitality, to our adventurous navigators

in the remotest part of India, or the refined cities of Europe; it has facilitated their business transactions, it has warned them of danger, it has stayed the arm that was raised to kill, and strangers, seeing our seamen in distress, and recognizing their sign, have rushed to their rescue, at the risk of their own lives.

Essex Lodge, in her humble location in Blaney's Store Chamber, in School Street, (1779,) or in Gen. Abbot's store chamber, in Church Lane, (1793,) or in her present elegant hall, in Washington Street, can give her Diploma, bearing her broad Seal to one of her family going abroad into foreign lands; and it protects him everywhere; and Masons will peril their lives, to rescue him from danger, or to do him service. What potentate has half the power of Essex Lodge? and how many Mariners, returning from a long and dangerous voyage, who while absent have been sick and in prison and have been visited, and taken care of, by their Brother Masons in distant lands, say in their heart of hearts,

GOD BLESS ESSEX LODGE!

AN ACCOUNT OF SALEM COMMON AND THE LEVELLING OF THE SAME IN 1802, WITH SHORT NO- TICES OF THE SUBSCRIBERS.

BY BENJAMIN F. BROWNE.

(Continued from volume iv, page 140.)

The following communication contains the corrections and some additional information respecting the subscribers, that have come to the knowledge of the compiler, since the printing of the same in the earlier numbers of this volume.

He would be grateful for any corrections, or facts relating to this subject, that members of the Institute, friends, or other students in our local history may communicate.

No. 4, on page 7. CLIFFORD CROWNINSHIELD was great grandson of Dr. Crowninshield. His mother, Mary, died June 5th 1794, *Æt.* 67, leaving son Clifford and five daughters.

No. 7, on page 7. JOHN GRAY, son of William and Sarah Gray, was born at Salem 12th January, 1761. Died 9th December 1838. Married, 18th November 1783, Elizabeth Archer (born 16th August, 1767, died 17 August, 1814.) Married 2dly., 19th February, 1815, Mary daughter of William Holman, a soldier of the Revolution; (born 11th March 1768, died 2nd October, 1844.) His father, William Gray, born October 26th 1727, died 24th December, 1805; was son of Benjamin and Sarah (Cash) Gray. His grandfather Benjamin Gray born 3rd October, 1700, died May 10th 1765, was son of Benjamin and Mary (Beadle) Gray. His great grandfather Benjamin Gray was son of Joseph and Deborah (Williams) Gray. His g. g. grandfather Joseph Gray bapt. 1st church in Salem 9, 3, 1653, gunsmith, was son of Robert Gray who "dies 23, 11, 1662," and whose widow Elizabeth afterwards marries Capt. Nicholas Manning.

No. 17, page 9. WILLIAM MANNING, for Mirriam (Giddings) read Mirriam (Lord.)

No. 32, on page 11. JAMES WRIGHT's wife was living in Beverly within a year, more than 90 years of age.

No. 38, on page 12. EUNICE RICHARDSON was a granddaughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam; g. granddaughter of Thomas and Ann (Holyook) Putnam; g. g. granddaughter of John Putnam, who was

born in 1583 — died in 1663 ; came from Buckinghamshire, in England, and settled in Salem, Mass., in the year 1634, with his three sons, John, Thomas and Nathaniel ; they were all farmers, and took up several tracts of land in Salem Village, now Danvers, where they lived and died. A portion of the land is at the present time owned and occupied by some of their descendants.

Her husband, Nathaniel Richardson, was born at Woburn March 20th, 1742, (and not March 20th, 1765, as mentioned in the text.) He was grandson of Joshua R., born 3, 4, 1681, died Nov. 5, 1748 ; g. grandson of Nathaniel R., born 2 11, 1650-1, died Dec. 4, 1714 ; g. g. grandson of Thomas, who died 28 6, 1651 ; was admitted a member of the Church in Charlestown, Feb. 18, 1637-8, and was dismissed with his two brothers, Ezekiel and Samuel, in June, 1642, to aid in the formation of the Church at Woburn ; they were highly respected, and much employed in the business of the town. Their descendants bearing the name of Richardson, have long been, and still are, more numerous than those of any other name in Woburn, and some of them are considered among the most useful and valued citizens of that ancient town.

No. 42, son page 12. JEDUTHAN UPTON'S daughter Sally is living in Maine, and is the mother of the wealthy Augustus Hemenway of Boston. Her husband, Dr. Hemenway, came from Middlesex County to Salem, a young man and studied with Dr. Holyoke.

No. 49, on page 77. AMOS HOVEY was born at Boxford, May 31, 1757. His father Joseph Hovey (born July 17, 1712, died December 23, 1785,) of Boxford, son of Luke Hovey, who was born, May 3, 1666, married October 25, 1698, Susanna Pillsbury, and died Oct. 31, 1751. His mother was Rebecca

daughter of Thomas and Mary (Mulliken) Stickney, born at Bradford, October 3, 1724, died at Boxford Feb. 19, 1788.

No. 50, on page 77. THOMAS WEBB died December 14, 1825.

No. 90, on page 86. HENRY PRINCE, son of Jonathan and Mary (Pollard) Prince. He married 2dly, April 24, 1832, Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Kimball of Salem, who was born at Plymouth in 1781, and came to Salem in 1795, died at New Orleans, June 14, 1819 ; and daughter of Matthew and Mary (Ellison) Haynes ; she was born in Salem 23rd of August 1786, and now resides in her native city.

No. 104, on page 139. PETER LANDER was born at Salem, 9th Feb., 1743 (O. S.) married 1st of June 1768, Rebecca, daughter of Nathan and Rebecca (Morse) Brown ; she was born in Newbury, 4th of August, 1745, died at Salem 25th of March, 1842. Her father, Nathan Brown, was son of Edward, grandson of Edward and great grandson of Nicholas Brown, who had lands granted in Lynn, in 1638, and died in Reading, April 5, 1673.

No. 105, on Page 130. BENJAMIN CROWNINSHIELD was the son of Jacob and Hannah (Carlton) Crowninshield, born 16th Feb. 1758, died, 2d November, 1836. He married November 9th, 1780, Mary, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Foot) Lambert, who died at Charlestown, June 19th, 1851, in her 91st year. Mrs. Hannah Crowninshield also died at the advanced age of 89 years, 10 months.

Both of these venerable ladies were noted for amiability and energy of character, and possessed in their old age, their faculties impaired but to a slight extent.

The house in Essex Street opposite Union, in the western end of which Mr. Crowninshield lived, for many years, was built and

owned by the grand-father of Mr. Crowninshield. He, John by name, dying in 1761, "his dwelling-house" came into possession of his widow Anstiss, who, the estate not being settled until 1766, retained it until then, paying, according to the account of administration, "rent of ye Mansion House 5 years, £110 00 0."

The reason of the delay in the settlement of the estate was, I am inclined to think, the dangerous illness of the eldest son of the deceased, John Crowninshield, Jr. which necessitated a sea voyage, and caused his death soon after his arrival home, June 24th 1766.

Immediately after his death, both his own and his father's estates were settled, and November 4th 1766, "a committee of three is appointed to set off for Mrs. Anstiss Crowninshield, her part of the real estate" viz., one third: "The western part of the mansion-house with yard and land," &c., "of which a part is near Jonathan Very's store;" "northerly through the middle of the entry-way, one hundred and twenty feet to a stake in the fence at the training-field; a part of the Wharf (Long Wharf), warehouse, &c."

The entry-way spoken of, runs from front to back, through the middle of the house.

Mrs. Crowninshield died in 1773, when the estate probably passed to the eldest surviving son, Jacob, who dying in 1774, it became the property of his family, who, as we have said above, resided there many years. The family of Mr. Benjamin Crowninshield occupied the upper or western end, his mother and sister Miss Hannah Crowninshield, occupying the eastern end. Miss Crowninshield inherited the excellent traits of her mother; and it was under their roof, and in their companionship, that Dr. Bentley resided for many years. He occupied the second story front

room; but it was in the room under that, where having returned from an evening visit at a rather hurried pace, he stood for a moment with his hands behind him, before the fire, and then dropped dead from an attack of angina pectoris.

After the deaths of Mrs. C. and her daughter, the house passed into other hands; Mr. Benj. Crowninshield having removed (before 1812) to the farm in Danvers Port, known as the Crowninshield, and now as the Porter farm: here he indulged his social and hospitable tastes, and the recollections of his pleasant festive gatherings, are still fresh in the memory of many who shared them. His family afterwards removed to Charlestown.

E. S. W.

No. 136, on page 135. DANIEL PEIRCE was born at Portsmouth N H, in 1750, where at that time his father John Peirce resided, who afterwards removed to Lebanon, York County, Me., and lived to the advanced age of 96.

At the age of 14, Daniel Peirce came to Salem, shipped as a cabin boy, and went to sea. He continued in this occupation, until, by promotions, he, in due time, had the command of a ship.

He married Eliza, daughter of Matthew and Hannah (Proctor) Mansfield. She was born at Salem, June 17, 1762, and died at Gallipolis, Ohio, 8th of Sept., 1823.

No. 142, on page 130. SAMUEL MCINTYRE also designed the steeple of Park St. Church, Boston, if not the whole building.

His medallion likeness of Washington, which formerly decorated the western arch of the Common, and is now in the Town Hall, was an original.

When Washington visited Salem, Mr. McIntyre had an excellent place and opportunity

to view him; taking this advantage, he then made an excellent profile sketch of him, from which he executed the carved medallion, which I believe has always been considered a truthful likeness, and which is certainly worthy of a careful preservation.

No. 145, on page 137. JOSEPH WINN was born at Woburn, Sept. 24, 1761, died at Salem, Nov. 3d 1839. His father Joseph Winn was born July 3d, 1734, died April 30th 1818. His grandfather, Timothy Winn, born Feb. 27th, 1687, died Jan'y 5th 1752.

His great grandfather, Joseph Winn, died Feb. 22nd 1714. His great-great-grandfather, Edward Winn, was one of the 32 signers to the town of Woburn, in 1640; died, Sept. 5th 1682.

No. 155, on page 139. WILLIAM MERRIAM, a native of Sudbury, came to Salem in 1795; and in the same year married Anna, widow of — Cook, and daughter of Peter Chever, who removed to Andover during the Revolution. Mr. Merriam moved to Boston in 1812, and kept the Commercial Coffee House; he died in 1835. Mrs. Merriam died in 1847, aged 84 years.

No. 157, on page 139. BENJAMIN FELT was born at Salem, December 11th, 1770.

His father, John Felt, was son of Jonathan and Hannah [Silsbee] Felt; married Jan. 1st 1750, Deborah Skerry, and, 2dly, May 19th, 1757, widow Catherine Turner.

No. 159, on page 139. SAMUEL ROPES.

His wife Sarah, was born 7th, March, 1758, instead 7th, March, 1788.

THE HERRICK FAMILY.

In the "Genealogical Register of the Name and Family of Herrick" which was published at Bangor, Me. in 1846, the compiler, the late Jedediah Herrick, under Note, F. 1, in

the Appendix to that work, surmises that Henry Herrick of Salem, 1629, was identical with the Henry who was the fifth son of Sir William Herrick of Beau Manor Park, in the parish of Loughboro' and county of Leicester, England.

This surmise was based, principally, on four facts tending to confirm it; viz, 1. That no other Henry is found in the English (Herrick) pedigrees of the time. 2. Henry of Beau Manor is not recognized, after infancy, except as being abroad, under circumstances indicating America as his place of residence. 3. The identity of the Salem and the Beau Manor coat of arms. 4. The secession of one branch of the Leicestershire family from the English Church.

We are happy to be able to add another link to the foregoing chain of evidence, by publishing the following correspondence, which refers to a fact that will, undoubtedly, be accepted as conclusive proof of the relationship of the two families:

SALEM, 13th Nov'r, 1862.

Dr. Henry Wheatland:

Dr. Sir.

As the following letter contains a valuable fact, which settles a doubtful point in the Herrick Genealogy, please give it an insertion in the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.

Resp'y Yours,

G. R. C.

BALTIMORE Oct. 21, 1862.

Dear Mr. Curwen:

Facts always prove their own utility, in one way or another. I send annexed, a fact which I happened to find in one of my record books, this evening; if there be yet any Herricks in Salem, it may be of interest to them. * * * *

I beg to remain with

sincere regard,

Faithfully yours

A. CLEVELAND COXE.

TO GEORGE R. CURWEN Esq.

"Henry Herriek, a younger son of Sir William Herriek went from Virginia to Salem, and was there June 28, 1653, as appears from a letter now at Beau Manor addressed to his brother.

With this Herriek went to America, a Cleveland of Loughboro."

The above communicated to me while in England in 1851 by the Rev. Henry Cleveland vicar of Rowaldkirk.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

To "*A Biographical Notice of the Officers of Probate for Essex County, from the Commencement of the Colony to the Present Time.*"

BY A. C. GOODELL.

ELIAS STILEMAN.

Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. Vol. II., page 163. Hon. James Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary, Vol. 4, in a note to his article on Stileman, says, with regard to the date of death of Elias Stileman senior, as given in the Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. "as Elias Stileman, *junior*, appears in many appraisements, 1653 and after, I doubt much." This objection from so high an authority led me to examine the original record of which I had a copy, when I found that the transcriber had made an error, and that Dr. Savage is, undoubtedly, right as to the date of the decease of Elias Stileman senior; the action of Geo. Ropes being against Elias Stileman *defendant* and not *deceased*. On 25, 9, 1662, administration of the estate of estate of Elias Stileman *senior*, had been granted to Elias Stileman, his son, who then had the time extended for returning an inventory of the intestate's estate; and 24. 9, 1663, the inventory was brought into court, and allowed. At the same term, Mrs. Judith Stileman brought a suit against Richard Hutchinson "for detaining her thirds of land, sold to said Hutchinson by her deceased husband."

But I think Dr. Savage is wrong in supposing the *father* to be the Clerk of the court, for we know that the Stileman, who was clerk in 1658 "removed to the eastward;" (see petition of John Gedney et al. Hist. Coll. Vol. 2, p. 165.) and that this was Elias *junior* there can be no doubt, since he certainly held similar offices in New Hampshire till his death in 1695; while the father died at Salem before 1662.

DANIEL ROGERS.

Hist. Coll. Vol. III. p. 7. In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XVII. No 1. p. 43, in an article communicated by Joseph Lemuel Chester, Esq., that careful investigator concludes, much against his wishes, that the Ipswich Rogerses are not descendants of the Martyr. I would refer the curious to that article, and also to the laboriously compiled register of the Rogers family in former numbers of the same journal, by Aug. D. Rogers, Esq.

PETER FRYE.

Hist. Coll. Vol III. p. 152. *note*. This note should read, after the word "city,"—"the latter of whom is a grandchild of the Register."

BENJAMIN GREENLEAF.

Hist. Coll. Voll. IV, p. 97. In my biographical sketch of Judge Greenleaf, I followed the authority of Jonathan Greenleaf, cited in the margin, for what I gave therein relating to the home of the Greenleafs in England. Recently I have become indebted to H. G. Somerby, Esq. of Boston for the following correction, which satisfies me that Suffolk and not Devonshire was the place of residence of Edmund Greenleaf and his ancestors:

"*For the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.*

In Vol. 4, page 97, of this work, it is stat-

ed that Edmund Greenleaf emigrated from Brixham, near Torbay, in Devonshire, England, in the year 1635, and settled at Newbury. This is a mistake; the ancestors of Edmund Greenleaf resided for centuries in the county of Suffolk, where he was born and always lived until he came to this country.

H. G. S."

SAMUEL HOLTEN.

Hist. Coll. Vol. 4, p. 103. It appears that Judge Holten held his office sometime after the infirmities of age had disqualified him for a satisfactory performance of its high and often perplexing duties. This, the following extract from a letter dated Danvers Jan. 30, 1814,—signed Nathan Felton, and addressed to Samuel Page, Esq. Danvers, will show—

"Deacon Osgood of Newbury called on me to go to Judge Holten and request him to resign his office as Judge of Probate stating to me he had become superannuated and incapable of performing the duties of said office, I observed to him that I was not a suitable person to undertake such a delicate piece of business, and observed if such a procedure was absolutely necessary I thought that you was a proper person to consult Judge Holten on the subject upon which Deacon Osgood enjoined on me to request you without delay to go immediately to Judge Holten and persuade him to resign his office as Judge of Probate. Now I have done my errand."

The foregoing was furnished to me by Samuel P. Fowler, Esq., of Danvers, who, also assures me that I have been misinformed concerning the number of the Judge's children and gives me the following table of births and marriages &c.—

"Samuel Holten born June 9, 1738.

" " died Jan. 2, 1816.

Married Mary Warner of Gloucester.

The publishment of his marriage is dated March 4, 1758. No account of date of marriage.

Their Children:

Lydia born Jan. 26, 1759:

Mary " June 21, 1760:

Sarah " Aug. 12, 1763.

His wife died in Danvers in Aug. 1816.

The record further saith he had a second wife, Mrs. Mary Kettle, (Kettell) married Oct. 6, 1763. But this is a mistake, as he never had but one wife, Mary Warner, who died Aug. 1815."

I am also indebted to Mr. Fowler and to Gen. David Putnam for the following letters of Judge Holten's, which I think will be found interesting and historically valuable:

In the City of Philadelphia, Apl. 13th, 1779.

(Second Street.)

Dear Sir. I shall make but little apology by way of introduction to this letter, my personal respect for you, as one of my absent friends, is my principal motive of addressing you.

The day on which I left home (and had to take leave of an affectionate family) and needed most the support of my friends, you was pleased to honor me with your company to the Town of Lynn; and I consider it not only as a token of your personal respect for me, but a full approbation of my conduct in the exertions I have made in the great cause of my country; and you may be assured if I had nothing further in view than what respects me personally I should immediately return to private life; but I consider myself called upon to act, not only for the present generation, but for aught I know, millions yet unborn.

Since I have been in the southern states, I have had opportunity of being acquainted with many of the principal people and have made myself somewhat acquainted with the institutions and Laws under which they have lived; and I am fully convinced that it is owing under providence to the care our fore-fathers took in New England* in enacting such a good code of Laws, both to preserve our civil and religious liberties, that the people in this land are not now in a state of abject Slavery.

I have ever considered this war as a judg-

* The eastern states are called (here) New England.

ment of heaven upon us, for our sins, as a people, and I'm very sure if there was a general reformation, we should soon see our difficulties removed; but the growing vices of the times gives me great concern.

As I have the pleasure of corresponding with a number of the clergy in New England, they all give me the following account that they apprehend there is great danger of a general failure of the support of the gospel; But I cant yet bring myself to believe that my countrymen in New England, are so far degenerated; but if such an event should take place, and our churches be dispersed, I fear we shall be a ruined people indeed; you may suppose it gives me real concern for the church of which I have the honor of being a member; and permit me sir to ask whither you think our Rev^d. and worthy friend Mr. Wadsworth, is encouraged and supported in the great work of the ministry as he ought to be; I do not pretend to know, for tho' I correspond with him, I take it he has too tender a regard for his people to make complaints against them, but from my knowledge of you as a supporter of the church, are the reasons of my writing thus freely.

I have the honor of being acquainted with the minister of france, he is a sensible agreeable gentleman and has been the most active minister at his court in bringing about the alliance and how honorable & advantageous it is for us is now for the good people to judge but I fear many of the people are not acquainted with the nature of the alliance, and are apt to think we are connected with the french nation as we once were with Britain, but it is quite the contrary. His most christian Majesty, guaranties to us, sovereignty, independence &c. We are a young republican state, and are growing into importance with the nations of the earth; I wish we may be able to keep up to the true republican principles, and not copy too much after monarchical governments.

It would give me pleasure to communicate some great affairs of state but I'm not at liberty to add at present.

Please to give my kind regards to Mrs. Putnam, and respectful compliments to your worthy brothers Capt. Putnam and Dr. Putnam

and inform the latter that I did myself the pleasure of addressing him last July, but have not heard whither it came to hand.

I am my dear sir with great respect and sincerity your most obedient humble servant.

S. Holten.

Dea'n Edmund Putnam, Danvers, New England.

Princeton, State of New Jersey,

14th Aug. 1783.

Rev'd and dear sir. I have been favor'd with your agreeable attention of the 30th of June, but it did not come to hand 'till more than a month after the date, what prevented my having the pleasure sooner, I am not able to say.

You are pleased, among other just observations to say, "tho' we are blessed with peace, this is still a world of trouble;" this will apply to us a nation, as well as to each individual and it is to be lamented by the good people of these states, as a frown of providence, that so soon after hostilities ceased, and before the definitive treaty is come to hand, that one of the principal states in the union, shou'd be so much dissatisfied with their national Council, as to remonstrate against their proceedings, in two instances, namely, commutation to the officers of the army in lieu of half pay for life, and the salaries granted by Congress to their civil officers; and as I verily believe, both Congress and the state I have the honor to represent, are actuated by the best motives to promote the public good, it gives me real concern to find that they differ so much in sentiments upon these matters; the difficulties Congress have had to encounter in the course of the late war, can be better conceiv'd of by you, than expressed by me, but from my personal knowledge, they have been very great, and at some periods of the war, they appeared to be almost insurmountable; and I consider that at such a period as I have last mentioned, Congress were obliged to promise the officers of their army half pay for life, if they wou'd continue in their service to the end of the war, and one years full pay to each private; I have sd

obliged, I mean, that at that time it was thought the best thing that could be done to keep the army together, and after the greatest deliberation, as the officers were endeavoring, in large numbers, to resign their commissions; but if congress at that time, could have commanded money sufficient, or procured credit, it might have answered the purpose, by paying them their wages, that was then due, but that not being the case, they were obliged to promise & pledge the faith & honor of their constituents to make them good. This leads me to consider what the present Congress has done, that is so disagreeable to my constituents, as very few of the members that now compose Congress were concerned in making the engagements to the army, & not one of us from Massachusetts; and when the officers had reason to think that the war was drawing to a close, they made application to Congress setting forth their services, sufferings, and the promises that had been made to them, and requesting payment, or some further security to be given them; and as they understood, that some of the states in the union did not consider half pay for life, in a favorable point of light, they were willing to make a commutation & settle the matter; the delegates from Massachusetts, supposing that a commutation with them, would be much more agreeable to their constituents, and in favor of their interest, for several reasons that might be mentioned, took great pains to find out what would become their due according to the common period of mens lives, & finding that 22 years upon an average, was the time that all seemed to be agreed in that they would live, therefore, we should have to pay them 22 years half pay or eleven years full pay, & then after great deliberation, it was thought advisable, to offer them five years full pay, in such securities as Congress give their other creditors, which you will take notice is less than one half of what would become their due, according to our own cast; and now, sir, I submit the matter to your judgment, and every other honest man, that is acquainted with the subject, whether the present Congress have made a good bargain, and how far the delegates

from Massachusetts have been to blame in assenting to the same; but it is said that Massachusetts, is not in favor of half pay, commutation, or anything else, except their wages, if so, I have to lament that they did not signify their pleasure, by instructions to their delegates, which would have been the rule of my conduct, and I should not then, have considered myself personally answerable for the consequences.

As to the other matter the Hon'ble Court has remonstrated against, there may be, and and I believe there is, just grounds of complaint, in some instances, but it should be considered, that it is much more chargeable living at foreign Courts in Europe, than people that are not acquainted with living abroad, & the business or foreign ministers, are apt to imagine, & notwithstanding the salaries that have been given to the public officers attending business where Congress sits, it has been difficult to get gentlemen of character in the several states to remove to Philadelphia & attend to the public business, and for this *very* reason we have been obliged to appoint more persons living near the place where Congress sits, in order to get the business done; but I believe Congress would do the delegates from Massachusetts the justice to say, that they have always been attentive to the interest of their constituents in making grants.

There seems to be something peculiar, respecting the settlement with the army, as it respects the delegates from Massachusetts, for about the same time that their constituents were signifying their disapprobation of their conduct, part of the army, were so dissatisfied, as to surround the house where Congress, were assembled, & placed guards at their doors for several hours, because no more had been done for them; & I assure you, sir, our situation' for some time was disagreeable, as the soldiers seemed to be prepared for the worst purposes; however at that time, I went out with several other members of Congress, & used every argument I could think of to convince them of their wrong proceedings, & to prevail with them to return to their barracks: I was sensible of danger, but was determined to do everything in my power to

prevent the shedding of humane blood, and it ought to be considered as a favor of providence, that this unhappy affair proceeded no further, and that some of the principal promoters are likely to be brought to justice.

I gives me concern to hear that any of my good neighbors have got into difficulties, and wish it was in my power to afford them assistance. Several other matters, I intended to have noticed but must omit them 'till my next as an apology may be thought necessary for the length of this *tedious* epistle already; but I shall only observe, that there is real satisfaction in writing with freedom, to a particular friend. ¶ I am, my dear sir with sincere respect, your oblig'd friend, and very humb^l servant;

S. Holten.

Rev. Mr. Wadsworth.

DANIEL APPLETON WHITE.

Hist. Coll. Vol. IV, p. 108. *note*, To the list of published productions of Judge White, add the following: "A STATEMENT OF FACTS, relating to the claim of Major Moses White upon the United States, as executor of the late General Moses Hazen, including some considerations of its merits, and an exposition of the report of a committee on this subject, made the 28th of February 1802." 8vo, pp. 15. No title page.

On the same page, in the text, first column, line 28, between "with" and "saturnalia" strike out "a" and insert "the".

NATHANIEL LORD 3d.

Hist Coll. Vol. IV, p. 109, line 10, 1st column. Mr. Lord had but six children, four sons and two daughters. I give them all in the subjoined table:

Nathaniel James	born 1805, Oct. 28.
Mary	" 1807, July 17: died 1846, Mar. 11.
Lois Choate	" 1810, July 9.
Otis Phillips	" 1812, July 11.
Isaac	" 1814, July 2: " 1816, Apr. 1.
George Robert	" 1817, Dec. 16.

On page 110, in a paragraph beginning with the last line of the first column, I have said that the records were kept, down to Mr. Lord's time, in the Register's dwelling-house. There was an interruption of this practice for a few years after 1798, when a room was fitted up in the new Court-house for the use of the Register and for storing his records and files.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY IN SALEM, WITH NOTES.

BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

(Continued from volume iv, page 181.)

Note 5. REV. MANASSEH CUTLER, LL. D., was born at Killing'y, Conn., May 3, 1742. His father was Hezekiah Cutler, (a son of John Cutler, one of the early settlers in that region, and who removed there from Lexington, Mass., about the year 1700,) who was born at Killingly in 1706, married in 1730 Susan Clarke, and died in 1793, at the age of 87 years.

He graduated at Yale College in 1765, and married, Sept. 7., 1766, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Balch, of Dedham; she died Nov. 3, 1815, aged 73. After marriage, he was engaged in mercantile business at Nantucket, for a few years; then studied law, and afterwards theology with his father-in-law, the Rev. Mr. Balch, and was ordained at Ipswich Hamlet, (Hamilton,) Sept. 11, 1771.

He took a deep interest in the Revolutionary cause, served for one year as a chaplain, and towards the close, as the physician of his people, was employed in the army, applied himself to the study of medicine, and thus administered to the bodily as well as to the spiritual ills of his flock.

The plants of his own neighborhood having attracted his attention, he thus became one of the Pioneers of Botanical Science in America, and was soon noted for his scientific taste and attainments. In January 1781, he was elected a member of the American Academy of Arts and Science, and furnished their volumes with several communications. viz.; on the transit of Mercury over the sun Nov. 12th 1782; on an eclipse of the moon March, 29th 1782. and of the Sun on the 12th of the next April; meteorological observations 1781, 1782, 1783; an account of vegetable productions, naturally growing in this part of America; remarks on a vegetable and animal insect. He was also enrolled as a member in the leading historical and scientific societies of this country, and in several of those in Europe. In 1791, Yale conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL. D. He was very active in promoting emigration to the western states, and in December 1787, started off the first body of emigrants, to settle on the banks of the Ohio at Marietta.

In 1800, he was elected to the U. S. congress, and served two terms as a Representative. He died July 28th 1823, having enjoyed in an eminent degree the confidence and honor of his fellow-men.

The following is a list of his publications which are in the Library of the Institute: Charge at the Ordination of Rev. D. Story, 1798; Sermon on the National Fast, 1799; Charge at Ordination of Rev. David T. Kimball, 1806; Charge at Installation of Rev. Jas. Thurston, 1809; Discourse before the Bible Society of Salem, and vicinity, 1813; Century Discourse at Hamilton, 1814.

See Sprague's *Annals of American Pulpit*, II., 15; *New Eng. Hist. Gen. Reg.*, VII.,

297; *Felt's History of Ipswich &c.* 274; *Wadsworth's Address* at his interment.

Note 6. REV. JOHN PRINCE, L. L. D. was born at Boston, July 12, 1751. His parents were of Puritan descent, and were desirous of giving to their son a good education. His father, John Prince, died at Boston, July 21, 1786, aged 70; and his mother deceased on the 19th of July, 1799, at the age of 78.

He was early apprenticed to a Pewterer and Tinman, and continued until his indentures had expired. From a child he was fond of books, and during his apprenticeship, sought no other recreation than their perusal. He graduated at Harvard College in 1776; and for some time afterwards was engaged in School Keeping; studied Divinity with Rev. S. Williams, of Bradford; Ordained Nov. 10, 1779, over the 1st Church in Salem. On the 8th of Dec., 1824, Rev. C. W. Upham, was settled as his Colleague. He died June 7th 1836, having nearly completed his 85th year, and having been in the ministry 57 years and 7 months. He received the degree of LL. D. from Brown University, and was enrolled among the associates of the several learned and Philosophical Societies of the country. His talents were of a superior order, and his great industry continued unabated during his long life. His theological attainments were extensive; his literary, especially his scientific knowledge, made him very extensively known among the learned men, not only of this country but of Europe, with many of whom a correspondence had long been maintained. He married Mary, daughter of James Bayley, of Boston, (who died on the 6th of April, 1801, at the age of 80;) she died Dec. 4th, 1806, aged 52. He married 2dly Nov. 27, 1816. Milly, widow of Jonathan Waldo

of Salem, and daughter of John and Phebe (Guild) Messinger* of Wrentham, Mass., She was born at Wrentham, Dec. 8, 1762: died in Boston, at the residence of her son, Henry S. Waldo, on Monday, Jan. 7, 1839.

The following are his printed discourses in the Library of the Institute:

R. H. F. at Ordination of Rev. W. Bentley, 1783; Fast Sermon, 1798; On Washington, (improvement of time) 1800; Discourse before the Salem Female Charitable Society, 1806; On Death of Thomas Barnard, 1814; Charge at the Ordination of Rev. J. E. Abbot, 1815; Before the Bible Society of Salem and Vicinity, 1816; Charge at Ordination of Rev. W. B. O. Peabody, 1820; Charge at Ordination of Rev. R. M. Hodges, 1821.

John Prince born at Salem, 19 April, 1782; graduated at Harvard College, 1800; died at Salem 22 Sept., 1848. For many years Clerk of the Courts of Essex County, was his son; and William Henry Prince, M. D., born 15 Nov., 1817, at Salem, graduated at Harvard College, 1838, now the efficient and able Superintendent of the Insane Hospital, at Northampton, is his grandson; a son of the above named John.

See Upham's discourse at the funeral, June 9, 1836; Upham's Memoir in Silliman's American Journal of Science, Vol. XXXI, page 201.

Note 7. EDWARD AUGUSTUS HOLYOKE, M. D., LL. D., — son of Rev. Edward and Margaret (Appleton) Holyoke, was born at Marblehead, 1st Aug., 1728 (O. S.); gr. Harvard Coll. in 1746; studied medicine under the care of Col. Berry of Ipswich; came to Salem in June 1749, and settled in his pro-

fession. This place has ever since been the scene of his useful and philanthropic labours. He married, June 1st, 1755, Judith, daughter of Col. Benjamin and Love (Rawlins) Pickman, of Salem; she was born Jan. 24th, 1738, died 19th Nov., 1756; married, 2dly, 22nd Nov., 1759, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Vial, merchant of Boston; she was born 19th Dec. 1737, died April 15, 1802.

He was the first President of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and one of the original members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and was at one time its President. He took great interest in all the local Institutions of this place, and was one of the first subscribers to the Social Library in 1761; of the Philosophical Library, in 1781; of the Athenæum in 1810; and of this last named was one of the trustees, and the President, from the date of organization until his decease in 1829. Also President of the Essex Historical Society, the institution for Savings, and the Salem Dispensary.

He did not appear before the public as an author, yet he was not indifferent to the cultivation of Medical Science; as soon as the Medical Society of this state was formed, he contributed his full share to their printed Transactions; other papers on medical subjects have been published in the New York Medical Repository. His meteorological records printed since his decease embrace a period of nearly eighty years.

He received pupils during nearly the whole of his active practice; and some of the most distinguished physicians of New England were educated under his direction.

He died on Tuesday morning, 31st of March 1829. An eulogy was pronounced over his remains, by the Rev. John Brazer, his pastor and intimate friend.

* See a Genealogy of the Messinger Family in N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. XVI., page 308.

See memoir prepared by a committee of the Essex South District Medical Society, published in the 4th vol. of the Mass. Med. Soc. Communications, and also in a separate pamphlet for more general circulation.

Brazer's Eulogy, Nichol's Genealogy of the Holyoke Family in Essex Inst. Hist. Coll. Vol. III, page 57.

Note 8. REV. THOMAS BARNARD, D. D. son of the Rev. Thomas Barnard, minister of the 1st church in Salem, and prior, of a church in Newbury, was born at Newbury Feb. 5, 1748; graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1766; pursued his theological studies under Rev. Dr. Samuel Williams of Bradford; ordained over the North Church and Society in Salem. Jan. 13, 1773; received the degree of D. D. from the universities at Edinburgh and Providence in the year 1794; being in good health, was seized in the morning of the 1st of October, 1814. with apoplexy and continued senseless till death, which took place in the following night, and instead of spending the following day which was the Sabbath with his Church and Society he was called to spend an Eternal Sabbath in Heaven.

Thus died this highly esteemed man, and one of the most useful ministers of his age, whose memory comes down to us, endeared in the hearts of all, by his purity of life and discretion of zeal.

The ministerial office having descended in a direct line, through four generations in this county, he imbibed early the true spirit of the Congregational Churches, and maintained it with the confidence of sincere friends, and without the reproval of those of other religious communions.

He married Lois, daughter of Samuel and Esther (Orne) Gardner of Salem; she was

baptised Nov. 15, 1741, and died at Andover 9th of July 1819, et. 79. He was the last of his family in this branch; having had a son Thomas baptised Apr. 24th, 1774, died March 30, 1800, unmarried; and daughter Sarah, baptised Aug. 15, 1775; married Robert Emery, and died Sept. 25th, 1809, at the age of 34, leaving no issue.

Rev. John Prince of the 1st church preached a sermon before the North Society Oct. 16, 1814, on the occasion of his death.

The following is a list of his publications, all of which are in the library of the Institute, viz;

1. Sermon at Ordination of Rev. A. Bancroft, 1786; 2. Artillery Election Sermon, 1789; 3. Convention Sermon, 1793; 4. Sermon before the Humane Society, 1794; 5. Thanksgiving Sermon, 1795; 6. Dudleian Lecture Sermon 1795; 7. Fast Sermon, 1796; 8. Thanksgiving Sermon, 1796; 9. Sermon on Washington, 1799; 10. Sermon on the death of Rev. Dr. Payson, 1801; 11. Sermon before Salem Female Char. Society, 1803; 12. Sermon before the Society for Propagating the Gospel, 1806; 13. Sermon at Ordination of Rev. I. Nichols, 1809; 14. Sermon before Bible Society of Salem and Vicinity, 1814; also R. H. F. at Ordination of Rev. John Prince in 1774; R. H. F. at Ordination of Rev. Joseph Mc'Keen, 1785; Charge at Installation of Rev. J. S. Popkin, 1804.

Note 9. JOSHUA FISHER, M. D., son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Fisher, was born at Dedham, May 1749; graduated at Harvard Coll. in 1766. He pursued his Medical studies under the direction of Dr. Lincoln of Hingham; commenced the practice of his profession in Ipswich; afterwards resided a short time in Salem, and finally settled in Beverly,

where he passed the remainder of his long life. During the Revolutionary War, he was a surgeon for several years on board of a private armed vessel. As a physician, he was highly esteemed for those moral and intellectual qualities which add dignity to the profession. He was a public man ; though retiring from general society, he never did from public duty. He was Senator in the Massachusetts Legislature, President of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and President of the Beverly Bank. He took a great interest in Natural History ; his powers of observing, comparing and remembering, well prepared him for this branch of Science, to which he devoted himself, whenever opportunity offered; and even towards the close of his long and useful life, which occurred on the 15th of March, 1833, he did not neglect his favorite pursuit, but manifested a sincere desire in its behalf by bequeathing "to the President and Fellows of Harvard College the sum of twenty thousand dollars, the income of it to be appropriated to the support of a Professor of Natural History, comprehending the three Kingdoms, Animal, Vegetable and Mineral, or a part of them."

See Quincy's History of Harvard University, vol. II, page 427 ; Stone's History of Beverly, page 160. Channing's Obituary Notice in Communications of Mass. Med. Soc. vol. V, page 279.

Note 10. JOHN and ANDREW CABOT, sons of Joseph and Elizabeth (Higginson) Cabot. John Cabot born at Salem Jan. 13, 1745 ; married Hannah, daughter of George and Lydia (Herrick) Dodge ; she died Feb. 7, 1830, æt. 72. He resided in Beverly for many years as a merchant, afterwards removed to Salem, thence to Boston, where he died Aug. 28, 1821. Was a Representative to the Mass.

Legis. in 1792, from Beverly ; had children, Fanny, 2nd wife of Hon. Charles Jackson of Boston ; John, who married Lydia Dodge and resided at Newton ; and Lucy, who died unmarried.

Andrew Cabot, born at Salem, 15 Dec., 1750, married, Apr. 25, 1773, Lydia, daughter of George and Lydia (Herrick) Dodge ; resided in Beverly ; engaged with his brothers in commercial business ; after a dissolution of partnership, he purchased the Lechmere farm in Cambridge, and was said to be the first earnest projector of a bridge in that neighborhood, which resulted in the building of the Charles River Bridge. He died at Beverly after a short illness, in May 1791, an eminent merchant, much esteemed for his social qualities. He had daughters Elizabeth and Sally, who married James Jackson, M. D. of Boston ; Lydia married P. T. Jackson of Boston, Catherine married Charles Foster, of Cambridge, Susan, married J. P. Richardson of Salem and Roxbury ; also several sons who died unmarried.

Their father, Joseph Cabot, bapt. July 24, 1720, died Dec. 8, 1767, aged 48 ; was son of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot.

John and George Cabot, brothers, from the Island of Jersey, came to Salem about 1700. George married a daughter of Benjamin Marston, and died about 1717, leaving a son, Marston Cabot, who graduated at Harvard Coll. in 1724, minister at Killingly, Conn., and died April 8' 1756.

Their mother, Elizabeth Higginson, born March 30, 1722 ; died Nov. 1781, daughter of John and Ruth (Boardman) Higginson ; grand-daughter of John and Hannah (Gardner) Higginson ; g. grand-daughter of John and Sarah (Savage) Higginson ; g. g. grand-daughter of Rev. John and Sarah (Whitfield)

Higginson, who was son of Rev. Francis of the first church in Salem.

Note 11. JOSEPH ORNE, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Putnam) Orne, was born at Salem, 4th of June, 1749: graduated at Harvard Coll. in 1765; pursued his medical studies under the direction of Dr. E. A. Holyoke. In 1770, he went to Beverly, and established himself in the profession and returned to Salem in 1777, where he continued till his death, which occurred, on the 28th of Jan., 1786. He had a sound and discriminating judgment, and a desire for the improvement of medicine, and for enriching his mind with scientific knowledge. He also possessed a taste for poetry, painting and the belles lettres, and, had his life been prolonged, his talents, would probably, have been devoted to the most useful purposes. He was one of the original members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. Several communications from him have appeared in the publications of the Mass. Med. Society, of which he was a member.

He married, Nov. 1774, Mary, daughter of Rev. Dudley and Mary (Pickering) Leavitt, of Salem, born Feb. 9, 1755, died married, 2dly Oct. 1781, Theresa, daughter of Noah and Joanna (Perryman) Emery, of Exeter, N. H. She died at Exeter, N. H., November 14, 1843, aged 82.

His daughter Maria, born at Haverhill, November 13, 1775, married Ichabod Tucker, September 16, 1798; died December 14, 1806, leaving no issue. His son Joseph, baptized June 14, 1778; Capt. of the Ship Essex, murdered by the Arabs near Mocha, in 1806; unmarried. His daughter Theresa was bapt. Aug. 18, 1752, at Salem, and resides in Exeter, N. H. His father Jonathan Orne, was son of Josiah and Sarah (Ingersoll) Orne; grand-son of Joseph and Anna (Tom-

son) Orne, and great-grand-son of John Orne or Horne, who probably came in the fleet with Winthrop, but may have been here earlier; a freeman 18th May, 1631; was Deacon, and Bentley says, "in 1680, requested that two Deacons might be added to assist him, as he had been in that office above fifty years." He died in 1685, aged 82.

See Thacher's Am. Medical Biography; The Massachusetts Gazette, Feb. 6th 1786.

Note 12. JOSEPH BLANEY, was born at Marblehead, 12th Feb., 1730; graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1751; married 19th May, 1757, Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Catherine (Winthrop) Browne, of Salem; she was born April 27, 1735, died Dec. 24th, 1776; after marriage removed to Salem, was a merchant, and one of the selectmen for several years, &c.; died, at Salem, June, 1786.

His father, Joseph Blaney, was son of Joseph and Abigail Blaney, and a grand-son of John Blaney, who was of Lynn in 1659, and married 11th July, 1660, Hannah, daughter of Daniel King of that part of Lynn, now Swampscott.

The Joseph Blaney, the graduate of Harvard in 1778, and who died before 1782, (being marked with an asterisk in the Triennial Catalogue printed in that year,) is undoubtedly a son; respecting him, we have no definite information.

Note 13. SAMUEL PAGE, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Clarke) Page, was born at Medford, 13th Dec. 1749; died at Salem June 24, 1785. He married Lois, daughter of Richard and Hannah Lee, and had several children. Jeremiah Lee Page, of Salem, now of Washington, D. C., is a son. He was a merchant and was highly esteemed; was a

Representative from Salem in the Massachusetts Legislature at the time of his death.

His father, Samuel Page, son of Samuel Page, was born in Medford, Nov. 9, 1721, and died in Danvers, Feb. 5, 1794. His wife, Elizabeth, died in Medford, 13th May, 1763. Col. John Page, connected in the ship-chandlery business in Salem, for upwards of 40 years, with Samuel Ropes, under the firm of Page and Ropes, was a brother, born in Medford, Nov. 20, 1751, died in Salem, Dec. 1st, 1838. Capt. Samuel Page of Danvers, whose journal during his service in the army of the Revolution is commenced in this number of the Collections, is a cousin, the fathers being brothers.

Note 14. JOSHUA PLUMMER was born in Gloucester, Jan. 25, 1756. His father was Samuel Plummer, born in 1725, son of Dr. David and Ann (Newman) Plummer; educated in his father's profession, and succeeded to his practice; died Jan. 30, 1778, with the reputation of being a distinguished and celebrated physician, a valuable member of society, and universally beloved.

His mother was Elizabeth Gee, baptized Oct. 1, 1727, daughter of Rev. Joshua Gee of the 2nd church in Boston, and Sarah, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel and Sarah (Purkiss) Rogers of Portsmouth N. H. He graduated at Harvard College in 1773; married, in 1777, Olive, daughter of Rev. Isaac Lyman of York, Maine, and sister of Theodore Lyman, the late eminent merchant of Boston. About the year 1785, he removed to Salem, where he died Aug. 21, 1791, at the age of 35, and where Mrs. Plummer died in 1802, in the 47th year of her age. He appears to have been held in much regard, by scholars and professional men, and to have been in

good practice, and in high repute as a surgeon.

His second daughter, Caroline, born Jan. 13, 1780; died at Salem, May 15, 1854; the last member of this family was the liberal benefactor to the Salem Athenæum, and by whose bounty Plummer Hall was erected.

See White's Memoir of the Plummer family. Babson's History of Gloucester, 276.

Note 15. NATHAN REED, son of Reuben and Tamerson Reed, was born at Warren, Mass., 2nd of July, 1759; graduated at Harvard College in 1781. He was for some years, tutor in the college, and afterwards studied medicine with Dr. E. A. Holyoke. He then kept an apothecary shop, and was known as Dr. Reed. He married, Oct. 20, 1790, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Bowditch) Jeffry. He represented Essex, South District, in the Congress of the United States in 1798-9. In 1807, he removed to Maine, and died at Belfast, in that state, Jan. 20, 1849. He was noted for his mechanical ingenuity, and inventive powers.

See a sketch of his life in the Historical Collections of Essex Institute, vol. 1, page 184; also History of the Reed Family, by Jacob W. Reed, page 290.

Note 16. REV. WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D., son of Joshua and Elizabeth (Paine) Bentley, was born in Boston, 22nd of June, 1759, where he received the rudiments of his education; graduated at Harvard in 1777, and tutor in that Institution for 1780-1783; ordained minister of the East church in Salem, 24 Sept., 1783, and continued in that position, highly beloved by his people, until his decease, which took place suddenly at his residence on Wednesday evening, Dec. 29, 1819. He was eminent for his literary industry, learning and benevolence; and was enrolled among the

members of numerous Literary and Scientific Societies of Europe and America.

He was the writer of those excellent and comprehensive Summaries, which appeared in the Salem Register, during a period of twenty years, and was always a constant, faithful and firm friend to that publication.

He had collected a valuable Library, which he bequeathed to the college, at Meadville, Penn., and to the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, Mass.

The following is a list of his publications in the Library of the Institute :

Sermon on the Death of Jonathan Gardner, 1791 ; On Gen. John Fiske, 1797 ; On Benj. Hodges, 1804 ; Discourse at Installation of Benevolent Lodge, 1797 ; Discourse before Washington Lodge, 1796 ; Address to the Essex Lodge, 1798 ; Massachusetts Election Sermon, 1807 ; Discourse before Salem Female Charitable Society, 1807 ; Collection of Psalms and Hymns, 1795 ; Artillery Election Sermon, 1796 ; Sermon at Ordination of J. Richardson, 1806 ; A History of Salem, in the Collections of Mass. Historical Society, vol. VI

Note 17. JOHN DEXTER TREADWELL, M. D., son of Rev. John* and Mehitable (Dexter) Treadwell, was born at Lynn, 29th May, 1768 ; graduated at Harvard College in 1788 ; studied medicine with Dr. E. A. Holyoke, and practised the profession for the first two or three years in Marblehead ; afterwards in Salem, with considerable celebrity, until his decease, which took place 6th June, 1833. "He was preëminent in the science and erudition of his profession, thoroughly read in the ethical and mental philosophy of the ancients, as well as of the moderns, and particularly

learned in all the branches of knowledge connected with Philology and criticism of the old and new Testaments."

He married Dorothy, daughter of Jonathan and Dorothy (Ashton) Goodhue ; (she was born Feb. 1777, died January 29th, 1858.) Had one son, John Goodhue Treadwell, M. D., born 1st August, 1805 ; graduate of Harvard in 1825 ; for many years a very successful practitioner of medicine in Salem ; died the 5th of Aug., 1856, unmarried.

Note 18. REV. JOSEPH MCKEEN, D. D., son of John McKeen, born at Londonderry, N. H., 15th Oct., 1757. He was of Scotch origin ; his ancestors having emigrated from Scotland to the North of Ireland in the reign of James I. His grand-father, James, and his father, came to this country about 1718, and were among the first settlers of the town. Graduated at Dartmouth College, 1774 ; taught a school for several years ; ordained at Beverly, May, 1785, and devoted himself to the duties of the ministry until he was called to the Presidency of Bowdoin College ; inaugurated 2d Sept., 1802 ; received D. D. from Dartmouth in 1803 ; died July 15, 1807, leaving the Seminary, over which he presided, in a very flourishing condition.

His printed discourses in the Library of the Institute, are : Sermon on Public Fast, 1793 ; two Discourses on the Fast, 1798 ; Massachusetts Election Sermon, 1800 ; Sermon on Fast, 1801 ; R. H. F. at ordination of Rev. M. Dow, 1801 ; Inaug. Discourse at Bowdoin College, 1802. There were also Printed Sermons at the ordination of Rev. R. Anderson, in 1794, and of Rev. A. Moore, in 1796.

See Jenks' Eulogy at his funeral ; Sprague's Annals of Am. Pulpit, II, 216 ; Stone's History of Beverly, 26.

* A notice of John Treadwell, on page 129 of this vol.

Note 19. NATHAN DANE, LL. D., son of Daniel and Abigail (Burnham) Dane, was born at Ipswich, 29th December 1752; graduated at Harvard College in 1778. While pursuing the study of law with Judge Wetmore, of Salem, he taught a school in Beverly, and in 1782, commenced the practice in that town, which continued to be his place of residence, during his long and useful life, and soon had an extensive and lucrative business. He was called to fill many important public stations, in which his services were eminently valuable and efficient; of these were: a Representative and Senator in the Massachusetts Legislature; a Delegate to Congress; one of a committee to revise the laws of the State, in 1792, 1811 and 1812; Elector of the President of the United States in 1812; a member of the Hartford Convention in 1814, and of the Convention for revising the Constitution of Massachusetts in 1820.

A general Abridgment and Digest of the American Laws, with Occasional Notes and Illustrations, in nine volumes, is an imperishable monument to his industry: his name will be held in perpetual remembrance and gratitude from his having been the draftsman, in 1787, of the celebrated ordinance for the government of the Territory of the United States, northwest of the Ohio River.

He took always a deep interest in all objects of benevolence and improvement in society; contributed liberally, not only from his funds but his time and services. He richly endowed the Law School at Cambridge, establishing a professorship, and requesting that his friend, Judge Story, should occupy the chair.*

* See N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. VIII. 148, for "a pedigree of Dane;" Quincy's History of Harvard University, II, 375; Stone's History of Beverly, 135.

Note 20. THOMAS BANCROFT, was born at Lynnfield, 14th Nov., 1765. Graduated at Harvard College, in the class of 1788.—Married, 10th Nov., 1797, Elizabeth Ives, daughter of Robert Hale and Sarah (Bray) Ives, of Beverly, (she was born 15th Dec., 1767, died 13th January, 1801;) and had two sons, Thomas Poynton Bancroft, of Salem and Boston, born 20th Dec., 1798, married Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Gool) Putnam, died at New Orleans, 16th March, 1852; and Nathaniel, born 24th May, 1800, died 20th June, 1800.

He was for several years clerk of the Courts, and lived in the Poynton House in Brown Street, Salem; after resigning his clerkship, he went to sea and died the supercargo of the Ship Hercules, at Canton, China, 15th Nov., 1807, (not in 1808, as stated on page 11 of this volume.)

His father, Deacon Nathaniel Bancroft, born 22d Oct., 1725; married, 18th May, 1749, Mary Taylor, of Sudbury, Mass; she died 5th Oct., 1815, æt 90; a farmer, residing in Lynnfield; an orchard, set out by him is still in a bearing condition; died 26th June, 1810; son of John and Mary Bancroft; grand-son of John and Elizabeth (Eaton) Bancroft; probably great-grand-son of John, who died at Lynn, in 1637, and whose widow received a grant of 100 acres of land in 1638. (See Lewis's Hist. of Lynn, 2d ed., pages 94, 103, &c.)

Note 21. WILLIAM PRESCOTT, son of Col. William and Abigail (Hale) Prescott, was born at Pepperell, Mass., 19th Aug., 1762; graduated at Harvard College in 1783; studied his profession with Nathan Dane, of Beverly, and was admitted to the Essex Bar in 1787; opened his office in Beverly, where he remained two years; then removed to Salem, and in

1808 to Boston, where he continued until his decease, which occurred on the 8th of Dec., 1844. He married in Dec., 1793, Catherine G. Hickling, daughter of Thomas Hickling, U. S. Consul at St Michael, Azores. She was born in Boston, 1st Aug., 1767; died on Monday, May 17, 1852.

He was one of the distinguished lawyers of his age, and was frequently called to fill many important offices of honor and trust.

His father, Col. William Prescott, of Revolutionary fame (born at Groton, 20th of Feb., 1725-6, died at Pepperell, Oct. 13, 1795.) was son of Hon. Benjamin and Abigail [Oliver] Prescott, and grandson of Jonas, who was born in Lancaster, June 1648; settled in Groton; died 13th of Dec., 1723; and g. grandson of John, who was born in Lancashire, England, came to New England in 1640; afterwards settled in Lancaster, Mass., and died about 1683.

Note 22. BENJAMIN LYNDE OLIVER, son of Andrew and Mary (Lynde) Oliver, was born in Boston, March 20th, 1760.

He studied medicine with Dr. E. A. Halyoke; at an early period of his professional life, removed to Virginia, where he practised his profession about six years; he then returned to Salem, where he resided until his decease, which occurred May 14th, 1835.

He was not only distinguished as a Physician, but as a learned Theologian; and in several branches of Natural Philosophy, particularly in optics, his acquirements were very extensive. In his manners, he was the genuine type of a true gentleman and scholar.

His father, Andrew Oliver, a graduate of Harvard, in 1749, Judge of the Essex Ct. Com. Pleas, died in Salem, 1799; was the author of a treatise on Comets, and son of

Andrew Oliver, Lieut. Gov. of Mass., who died March 3d, 1774; a grand-son of Daniel Oliver, a member of the Council of Mass., and who died, in 1732, aged 69; a great-grand-son of Capt. Peter Oliver, one of the Founders of the old South Church, in Boston, in May, 1669. His mother, Mary Lynde, the eldest daughter of Benjamin Lynde, who was born 5th Oct., 1700; graduated Harvard, 1718; died 1781; Chief Jus. of Sup. Court of Mass; a grand-daughter, of Benjamin Lynde, who was born 22d Sept., 1666, gr. Harvard, 1686, died 28th Jan., 1744, Ch. Jus. of Sup. Court of Mass.,; a great-grand-daughter of Simon Lynde, who was a son of Enoch and Elizabeth (Digby) Lynde, merchant of London, and was born in London, June 1624; served with a merchant, went to Holland, came to Boston, N. E., in 1650; was a merchant and a magistrate, and died in Boston, Nov., 1687.

Note 23. ICHABOD TUCKER, son of Benjamin and Martha (Davis) Tucker, was born at Leicester, Mass., 17th of April, 1765; graduated at Harvard College in 1791; married 16th Sept., 1798, Maria, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Leavitt) Orne. She was born at Haverhill, 13th of Nov., 1775; died at Salem, 14th of Dec., 1806; married 2dly, Oct. 13, 1811, Esther Orne, widow of Joseph Cabot, and daughter of Dr. William and Lois [Orne] Paine of Salem and Worcester. She was born at Worcester 29th of Aug., 1774; died at Salem 29th Jan'y, 1854.

He studied law and commenced the practice in Haverhill. He held the office of Clerk of the Courts for Essex, upwards of thirty years, after removing to Salem. He died at Salem 22nd of Oct., 1846. He was exemplary in all the relations of life; had a great desire for knowledge, and took a warm interest in every-

thing relating to the moral and intellectual improvements of society; was one of the original members of the Essex Historical Society, and for some time its President; also President of the Salem Athenæum; very active in the formation of the Essex Agricultural Society; a member of several of the leading Historical Societies of this country.

His father, Benjamin Tucker, born 23rd of Jan., 1734; died at Worcester, Sept. 13, 1806, was son of Benjamin and Mary [Warren] Tucker, who was born at Roxbury, 5th of March, 1704, and died at Marlboro' N. H., May 20, 1785; a grandson of Benjamin and Elizabeth [Williams] Tucker, who was born 8th March, 1670, and died at Roxbury Oct. 8, 1728; a g. grandson of Benjamin Tucker, (a son of Robert,) who died at Roxbury, 27th of Feb. 1713, aged about 69 years.

His mother, Martha Davis, born at Roxbury, Dec. 28, 1730, [o. s.] was daughter of Jacob and Jemima [Scott] Davis; he was born Oct. 8, 1706, and died 16th of April, 1752; a granddaughter of Ichabod Davis, who was born at Roxbury, April 1, 1676, died April, 1754, and was married to Bethiah Pepper, who was born 6 Nov., 1676, a daughter of Joseph* and Mary [May] Pepper.

Note 24. JOHN PICKERING, LL. D., son of Timothy and Rebecca (White) Pickering, was born at Salem, 7th Feb., 1777; graduated at Harvard College, in 1796. For several years after graduation, he was attached to the U. S. Embassies at Lisbon and London; returning to this country he studied law, was admitted to the bar, in March,

1804, and commenced practice in Salem. He removed to Boston, in 1827; remained there till his decease, 5th May, 1846.

His talents and virtues were of the highest order, and in his rare literary acquirements he had no superior, in this country. His writings were very numerous, particularly on Philological Subjects, and are scattered through the Memoirs of the American Academy, Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society, North American Review, American Jurist, and other Periodicals. The Greek and English Lexicon, is his work of greatest labor in the department of Classical learning, and would alone entitle him to high estimation among scholars. For a true delineation of his character, and an extended notice of his writings, reference may be had to the Eulogy before the American Academy, by D. A. White, Oct. 28th, 1846; The Memoir in the Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society, by W. H. Prescott; The Notice by Charles Sumner, in Law Reporter, vol. IX, No. 2, for June, 1846; The Address before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard University Aug. 27th, 1846, by Charles Sumner.

He married Sarah, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Leavitt) White; she died at Salem, 14th Dec., 1846, aged 69, leaving a daughter, Mary Orne, unmarried, and sons John and Henry White.

His father was Col. Timothy Pickering, well known for his eminent services, during the period of the Revolution, and the Administration of Washington, as a patriot and statesman; born at Salem, 6th of July, 1745, died 29th of Jan., 1829; was son of Deacon Timothy and Mary (Wingate) Pickering; grandson of John and Sarah (Burrill) Pickering; g. grandson of John and Alice (Flint)

* Joseph Pepper was killed by the Indians, a Lieutenant, at Sudbury fight, Apr. 21, 1676. He was son of Robert and Elizabeth (Johnson) Pepper, and was born 18 March, 1649. His widow married 28 Feb'y, 1678, Joshua Sever.

Pickering; and g. g. grandson of John Pickering, who was born in England, in 1615, came to Salem in 1633, and died in 1657. Part of the estate, owned by him, has continued in the family to the present time. He built the house on Broad street, now owned and occupied by John Pickering, a lineal descendant.

Note 25. SAMUEL PUTNAM, LL. D., son of Gideon Putnam, was born at Danvers, 13th April, 1768; graduated at Harvard College in 1787; studied law in Newburyport, and established himself at Salem in the practice of the profession, which soon became very extensive. In 1814 he was appointed by Governor Strong, a Judge of the Supreme Judicial Court of the Commonwealth, and continued in office for twenty eight years. In 1825, he received from Harvard the Honorary degree of LL. D. He married Sarah, daughter of John and Lois (Pickering) Gool; she is living with a daughter in Boston. He died 3rd of July, 1853. See a notice on page 81st of this volume; also Discourse on his life and character, by C. A. Bartol.

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from vol. IV, page 239.

John Darby 4 mo 1690.

Inventory of estate of John Darby, of Marblehead, taken June 17, 1690, by John Dodge, Joseph Dodge, James Downes and Archibald Ferguson, amounting to 33£ 11s 3d. Debts due from the estate 26£ 15s.

"five small children left ye oldest under eleven years of age."

Joseph Hardy jr 4 mo 1690.

Mary Hardy relict widow of Joseph Hardy junr of Salem mariner appointed admx. of his estate at Boston 12 May 1687.

Inventory of above estate taken 6 May 1687 amounting to 353£ 16s returned by Mary widow and admx. 24 June 1690, ordered by the Court that the widow take one third for herself and take the other two thirds for the bringing up of the children Mary Joseph and Seeth the youngest 4 years old.

Thomas Witt 4 mo 1690.

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Witt of Lynn taken 25th June 1690 by Francis Burrill and Samuel Tarbox amounting to 163£ 15s, debts due from the estate 19£ 15s. returned by the widow June 24th 1690 and she to take the estate for her own and the children Thomas and Mary's maintenance.

Jno Kettle 4 mo 1690.

Deposition of John Creasy aged about 26 years and his wife Sarah wherein they say that they were at John Kettle's (of Salem) house the Lord's day before he died and said Kettle was very rational and desired to have his will made in writing, and said his will was this. "I do give or bequeathe all my whole estate unto my Loveing wife Elizabeth Kettle to be by her used as she seeth cause for her comfortable maintenance during her life-time and so at her death to be by her disposed of to her children" to which said Creasy replied and I suppose you mean, to your children to which said Kettle Answered yes to her and my children, too; and he was soon after bereaved of his mind and could not make a will sworne in Court March 30 1686.

Inventory of above estate taken 10 Nov 1685 by Peter Woodbury and Nehemiah Gro-

ver amounting to 139£ 15s 6d debts due to the estate 7£ 11s 4d debts due from the estate 7£ 6s 3d returned 24 June 1690, and administration granted unto Sam'l Corning senior and his wife.

Dr. Daniel Weld 4 mo 1690.

Will of Daniel Weld of Salem dated 7th May 1690 mentions wife Bethiah son Edward daughter Bethiah Kitchen, daughters Barbara and Elizabeth appoints his wife sole extx and his good friends Benjamin Browne, Daniel Rea, Stephen Sewall and his son Robert Kitchen overseers, witnesses Samuel Toppan, Mary Poor and Daniel Epes jr. probate June 24 1690.

Ralph King 4 mo 1690.

Inventory of the estate of Capt Ralph King of Lynn taken July 8 1689, by Jeremiah Shepard, William Bassett senr and John Ballard amounting to 2365£ 4s returned by Elizabeth widow of deceased April 7 1690.

Richard Palmer 4 mo 1690.

Inventory of estate of Richard Palmer taken 14 Dec 1689 by John Pickering and John Marston amounting to 63£ 19s 5d debt due from the estate 7£ 13s returned by Maj Bath'w Gedney and the Court ordered the oldest son Richard double portion and the others, Mary, Martha and Samuel equal portions. June 24 1690.

Nathaniel Kertland 4 mo 1690.

Inventory of estate of Nathaniel Kertland of Lynn deceased 1689 taken by Matthew Farrington Sr. and John Burrill senr. amounting to 262£ 10s returned by the widow who is appointed adm. June 24 1690.

John Sallows 4 mo 1690.

Inventory of estate of John Sallows late of Beverly taken 20 June 1690 by John Hill and Samuel Hardy amounting to 84£ 19s 3½d debts due to said estate 15£ 1s 6d returned

by Katherine the widow of the deceased 24th June 1690 and she is appointed admx.

Henry Brentnall 4 mo 1690.

Inventory of estate of Henry Brentnall of Marblehead taken October 10 1689 by Richard Gross and Thomas Tucker senr. amounting to 64£ 14s 9d returned by Sarah relict widow of the deceased 24 June 1690 and she is appointed admx. Debts due from the estate 18£ to his mother Miriam Pederick now Gross.

Eleanor Hollingworth 4 mo 1690.

Inventory of estate of Mrs. Eleanor Hollingworth of Salem taken April 20 1690 by Christopher Babbidge and Benjamin Gerrish amounting to 467£ 18s returned by Mr. Philip English 24 June 1690.

(To be Continued.)

QUERIES.

Capt. Richard Lee married Elizabeth Ives, about 1761. Any information concerning either of them desired.

Capt. Clifford Byrne married, March 19, 1768, Margaret Whitefoot, or Whitford. Who were her parents?

William Brewer, born 1750, died 1795, married Sarah Ives. His birth and parents desired.

ERRATA.

On page 79, of vol. 3rd, 1st column, 13th line from top, for *sixteen* read *eighteen*.

On page 158, of vol. 4, 1st column, 2nd line from bottom, for *Haues* read *Harris*.

On page 253, 1st column, 3rd line from top, for *Hannan* read *Hannah*.

On page 253, 1st column, 14th line from bottom, for *Mercy* read *Mary*.

On page 254, 1st column, 9th line from top, for 1707 read 1707-8.

On page 276, 1st column, 4th line from bottom, for 1872 read 1782.

On page 279, 2nd column, 4th line from top, for 1767 read 1797.

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbot, 79, 83, 134, 189, 194.
 205, 210, 236, 257, 263, 273.
 Abbut, 236.
 Abby, 94, 184, 185.
 Abit, 48.
 Aborne, 65, 67.
 Aece, 124.
 Aeie, 56, 174.
 Acocket, 226.
 Acqueron, 165.
 Aey, 123, 125, 126.
 Adams, 5, 8, 48, 96, 100, '09,
 '18, '40, '43, '44, '81, '82, '90,
 '91, '92, 200, 254.
 Addington, 188, 189.
 Adlam, 164.
 Agur, 96.
 Aibue, 257.
 Ainsworth, 150.
 Alden, 249.
 Alderman, 95.
 Alea, 124.
 Alexander VI. (Pope), 149.
 Alford, 90, 95.
 Allairs, 245.
 Allans, 247.
 Allen, 76, 78, 87, 113, '19, '35,
 '36, '65, '84.
 Alley, 135, '57, 59.
 Allin, 24.
 Ames, 200, 201.
 Anderson, 278.
 Andrew, 4, 79, 82, 86, 87, 88,
 89, 122, '39, '70, '88, 233, '41,
 '42, '62.
 Andras, 174.
 Ann (Queen) 163.
 Annable, 48, 96, 144, '91, '92.
 Annable, 190.
 Antram, 66, 95.
 Appleton, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27,
 43, 71, 72, 78, 83, 84, 87, '04,
 '05, '12, '30, '72, 228, '39, 73.
 Archer, 3, 8, 9, 81, 82, 96, 113,
 '34, '35, '37, '83, '84, 263.
 Archibald, 139.
 Armstrong, 131.
 Arnold, 165.
 Arthur, 234.
 Ashby, 82, 83, 85, 231, 232.
 Ashton, 10, 77, 130, '40, 278.
 Austin, 5, 12, 61, 79, 109, 262.
 Avery, 98, 99.
 Aymler, 149.
 Ays, 239.
 Babage, 22, 85, 190.
 Babbidge, 2, 9, 21, 84, 96,
 137, 187, 283.
 Babson, 103, 163, 166, 277.
 Bachelard, 20, 119.
 Bacher, 144.
 Badcock, 229.
 Bailey, 221, 235.
 Baker, 116, 235, 252, 261.
 Balch, 20, 90, 91, 95, 113, '14,
 '15, '16, '18, '19, '27, '28, '29,
 '67, '68, '69, '82, '83, '85, 271.
 Baldwin, 7, 136.
 Bailey, 14, 16, 18, 19, 55, 57,
 58, 72, 126, 158, 185, 189, 222,
 224, 250, 251, '53, '54, '55.
 Ballie, 56.
 Ball, 143.
 Bailey, 121, 122, 125, 126, 159,
 161.
 Ballie, 123.
 Balley, 249.
 Bancroft (Lord), 141.
 Bancroft, 11, 20, 150, 179, 274,
 279.
 Barber, 95, 184.
 Barden, 163, 165.
 Barker, 14, 15, 16, 18, 48, 55,
 66, 120, '21, '22, '23, '24, '25,
 '42, '57, '58, '66, '94, 218, '36,
 '50, '54.
 Barnard, 176, '78, '79, '80,
 '237, 273, 274.
 Barnes, 96, 113, 243.
 Barney, 116.
 Barrett, 174.
 Barrowe, 150.
 Barstow, 82.
 Barsworth, 25.
 Bartholomew, 3, 6, 5, 67, 63,
 64, 71, 112, 118, 172, '84, '85.
 Bartlett, 8, 112, 173, 174, 234,
 238, 242, 246.
 Barton, 5, 21, 67, 139.
 Bartol, 282.
 Basset, 237, 283.
 Batchelder, 77.
 Bates, 165.
 Batter, 43, 66, 68, 76, 90, 92,
 93, 95, 112, 114, 116, 118,
 172, 173.
 Baxter, 45, 184.
 Bayley, 63, 162, 182, 187, 219,
 220, 272.
 Baylie, 151, 168.
 Baylie, 234.
 Beacham, 28, 113.
 Beadle, 3, 52, 142, '86, 234,
 '35, '63.
 Beare, 182.
 Beckett, 2, 9, 22, 45, 54, 87.
 Beckford, 84, 136.
 Beene, 117.
 Belcher, 33.
 Bellingham, 22, 224.
 Bellomont (Earl), 28, 29, 30,
 31, 32, 34, 35, 36, 37.
 Bennet, 21, 63, 91, 117, '24,
 '25, '26, '37, '59, '61, '82, '84.
 Benson, 4, 242, '44, '45, '46,
 '48.
 Bentley, 265, '76, '77.
 Bently, 2, 3, 81, 91, 114, '79,
 '80, 273.
 Berey, 28.
 Bernard, 99.
 Berrow, 96.
 Berry, 138, '74, 273.
 Bersworth, 25.
 Best, 51, 52, 53, 54.
 Bigelow, 130.
 Biles, 28.
 Binney, 105.
 Bishop, 53, 89, 92, 93, 95, 115,
 '16, '43, '44, '82, '83, '84, '85.
 Bisbee, 242.
 Black, 113.
 Blacklech, 92, 95, 116, '83,
 Blackman, 242.
 Blake, 96.
 Blancher, 182.
 Blaney, 84, 112, '78, 238, '63,
 '76.
 Boardman, 4, 9, 10, 104, '29,
 '89, 275.
 Boarman, 175.
 Bointon, 55, 158.
 Bolen, 142.
 Bolles, 190, 239.
 Bolton, 31.
 Bond, 53, 242.
 Borland, 234.
 Bosworth, 25, 26.
 Boules, 143, '44.
 Boul, 48.
 Boun, 184.
 Bound, 96, 152.
 Boutwell, 110.
 Bowden, 43.
 Bowditch, 9, 83, 86, 107, '75,
 '79, '80, '86, '88, 277.
 Bowdin, 200, 201.
 Bowker, 80, 130.
 Bowles, 10, 48, 143.
 Boyard, 242.
 Boyle, 176.
 Boyton, 221.
 Boyes, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18,
 19, 55.
 Boynton, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17,
 18, 19, 56, 58, 66, 120, '21,
 '22, '23, '24, '25, 26, '57, '59,
 '60, '61, 218, 19, '20, '21, '22,
 '23, '24, '49, '50, '51, '53, '54,
 '55.
 Brackenburt, 28, 96, 113,
 '19.
 Bradbury, 196.
 Bradford, 28, 151, '53.
 Bradish, 32, 35.
 Bennett, 31, 57, 60.
 Bradstreet, 4, 24, 63, 69, 159,
 '60, '61, '62, '88, '86, '87, '88,
 '89, 220, '36, '37.
 Bray, 11, 46, 134, 279.
 Brazer, 273, 274.
 Breach, 230.
 Bread, 235.
 Breed, 62.
 Brent, 63.
 Brentnall, 283.
 Bretton, 171.
 Brewer, 64, 243, '44, '46, '47,
 283.
 Bridges, 13, 26, 134, '57, 237.
 Bridgham, 234.
 Briggam, 13, 14, 16, 17,
 '7, 9, 12, 104, '06,
 '35, '36, '37.
 Bright, 117, 242.
 Bright, 46.
 Brimblecomb, 238.
 Brimmer, 137.
 Brockelbanke, 55, 56, 58, 59,
 60, 61, 120, '21, '22, '26, '57,
 '58, 219, '51, '54, '55.
 Brodstreet, 221.
 Brookhouse, 134.
 Brooks, 12, 13, 24, 70, 73, 86,
 '30, 262.
 Browne, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 11,
 12, 17, 19, 37, 48, 55, 56, 58,
 59, 62, '61, 71, 72, 75, 80, 86,
 87, 95, 112, 113, 115, 120, '29,
 '31, '33, '42, '43, '44, '49, '52,
 '58, '60, '61, '70, '71, '73, '74,
 '81, '84, '86, '87, '88, '89, '90,
 '91, '92, 218, '19, '20, '21, '22,
 '23, '25, '39, '40, '44, '46, '52,
 '57, '62, '63, '64, '76, '83.
 Browning, 44, 95.
 Brownyn, 118.
 Brush, 20.
 Bryant, 78.
 Bryne, 262.
 Bucer, 146.
 Buckman, 138, 144.
 Buckninn, 143.
 Bufton, 8.
 Buffam, 43, 81, 85, 172.
 Bulkeley, 23, 77, 152.
 Bullen, 33.
 Bullock, 54.
 Bumner, 164.
 Buras, 143.
 Burbanke, 14, 15, 16, 55, 121,
 122, 123, '24, '25, '57, '59,
 223, 249, 251.
 Burbey, 251, '52, '54.
 Burchmore, 80, 135.
 Burdett, 90, 91, 115.
 Burfield, 231.
 Burkbee, 58, 59, 60, 162, 218,
 '20, '22, '23.
 Burki, 56, '57.
 Burkby, 219.
 Burnham, 108, 244, '45, '49,
 279.
 Burns, 242.

- Burrill, 234, 235, '81, '82, '83. Coary, 65.
 Burrows, 116, 117.
 Burr, 242.
 Burslem, 228.
 Burton, 187, 189.
 Butman, 63.
 Buntolph, 71, 136, '71, '87.
 '89, 90.
 Buxton, 64, 65, 117, 241, '61, '62.
 Byfield, 33.
 Byrne, 283.
 Cabot, 85, 181, 200, '75, '80.
 Caldwell, 72.
 Carlile, 82.
 Call, 76, 138.
 Calley, 80.
 Calvin, 146, '47, '50, '51.
 Campbell, 32, 33, 34, 35.
 Canada, 125, '26, 242.
 Cannia, 159.
 Capen, 187.
 Cash, 63, 263.
 Canterbury, 62, 185.
 Carlton, 8, 13, 14, 15, 56, 85, '87, 190, 257, 261.
 Carpenter, 79.
 Carrier, 42.
 Cartan, 239.
 Carter, 72, 130.
 Cary, 95.
 Cave, 22.
 Cadbourne, 98.
 Chadwell, 62, 234, '35.
 Chadwick, 76.
 Chamberlain, 79.
 Chandler, 71, 85.
 Channing, 105, '09, 275.
 Chaplin, 15, 17, 19, 122, '23, '24, '26, 221, '50, '52.
 Chapman, 64, 120, '21, '23, '91, '92, 239, '61.
 Charles, 117.
 Charles (Prince), 162.
 Charles (King), 149.
 Chase, 82, 209.
 Chatwell, 64.
 Chauncey, 98, 99, 152.
 Chauquaquack, 227.
 Cheever, 3, 5, 11, 26, 37, 49, 67, 84, 130, '31, '35, '40, '73, 234, '88.
 Cheney, 27.
 Chester, 267.
 Chever, 266.
 Chm, 62.
 Ching, 182.
 Chipman, 89.
 Choate, 79, 86, 104, '09, '11, '30, 262.
 Choules, 153.
 Chub, 95.
 Church, 54.
 Churchill, 51, 53.
 Churchwell, 50.
 Chute, 220, '23.
 Clark, 15, 16, 17, 18, 47, 57, 67, 77, 101, '15, '16, '22, '23, '24, '25, '38, '57, '58, '59, '60, '62, '75, '81, '83, '88, '91, '92, 218, '39, '51, '52, '53, '55, '71, '76.
 Cleaveland, 163.
 Cleveland, 9, 130, 133, 137, 267.
 Clifford, 110, 111.
 Clinton, 141, '91, '92.
 Dane, 48, 96, 105, '07, '42, '43, '44, '79, '90, '91, '92, '96, 239, 240, 279.
 Danies, 113, '17, '35, '74, 224, '37.
 Darby, 48, 143, '44, 282.
 Davenport, 33, 48, 96, 113, '14, '16, '18, '19, '82, '84, '86, '87, '88, '89.
 Davidson, 72, 96.
 Davis, 35, 223, 249, 280, '81.
 Davison, 190, 191.
 Davison, 48, 96, 143, 239.
 Dawes, 107, 200.
 Dawson, 145.
 Day, 239.
 Dean, 81, 137.
 Degrad, 26.
 Delaney, 32.
 Deland, 10.
 Dennis, 20.
 Denison, 43, 132.
 Derby, 5, 6, 7, 77, 78, 79, 80, 86, 87, 89, 100, '13, '33, '34, '35, '36, '39, '40, '81, 268, '60.
 De Roqueville, 204.
 Devereux, 7, 81, 82, 140, 238, '60, '61.
 Devorex, 95, 117.
 Dexter, 130, 278.
 Dicanson, 13, 14, 15, 17, 18.
 Dicanson, 184.
 Dickenson, 56.
 Dickerson, 141.
 Dickinson, 60, 61, 121, '22, '24, '25, '57, '60, 220, '23, '49, '51, '52, '53, '55.
 Dickson, 218.
 Dicks, 48, 239.
 Digby, 280.
 Dike, 9, 94, 95.
 Divan, 67.
 Diver, 262.
 Dixy, 28, 43, 96, 113, 238.
 Dodge, 143, '44, '90, '91, '92.
 Dodge, 12, 21, 23, 78, 80, 81, 85, 96, 171, '82, '83, 238, '39, '75, '82.
 Dole, 83, 224.
 Donaldson, 262.
 Dounten, 63, 172.
 Dow, 112, 234, 278.
 Downes, 282.
 Downs, 243.
 Dowse, 66.
 Downing, 249.
 Downing, 183, 186, 188.
 Downyng, 184.
 Dresser, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 57, 60, 61, 66, 120, '21, '22, '23, '24, '25, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, 218, '20, '21, '23, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53.
 Drew, 247.
 Driver, 84, 134.
 Drury, 24.
 Du Bartas, 186.
 Dudley, 24, 186, '88.
 Dummer, 33, 72, 174, 224.
 Dunlap, 220, 262.
 Duntun, 226.
 Dustin, 262.
 Dutch, 9, 64.
 Duty, 159, '60, '62, 219, '21.
 Duttee, 222.
 Eager, 234.
 Easty, 142, '83.
 Eston, 279.
 Eborne, 95, 114, '84.
 Eden, 79.
 Edward VI (King), 146, '47.
 Edwards, 12, 24, 115, '71, 242.
 Elford, 95.
 Elkins, 6, 83, 137.
 Elithrop, 249, '51.
 Elithrop, 14, 51.
 Elliot, 235.
 Ellis, 238.
 Ellison, 264.
 Elson, 171.
 Elsworth, 58, 218.
 Elvins, 87.
 Emanuel, 181.
 Emery, 95, 118, '19, 274, '76.
 Emerson, 47, 96, 141, 240.
 Emerton, 10.
 Emory, 20.
 Emot, 31, 32, 33, 34.
 Endicott, 21, 66, 67, 77, 90, 92, 93, 94, 95, 113, '16, '19, '32, '34, '35, '82, '83, '84, '85, 225, '61.
 Engalls, 143.
 English, 101, '12, '31, '75, 283.
 Epes, 48, 143, '87, '89, '91, 240, 283.
 Epps, 71, 72, 112.
 Estes, 76.
 Estis, 116.
 Estman, 64.
 Esty, 95, 181.
 Etchingham, 260.
 Eveleth, 257.
 Fabens, 83.
 Faber, 262.
 Fagins, 146.
 Fairfield, 21, 63, 78, 80, 127, '36, '68, 239, '42.
 Falkner, 236.
 Falkner, 236.
 Farless, 82.
 Farley, 98, 104.
 Farmer, 8, 85.
 Farman, 27.
 Farnam, 237.
 Farnsworth, 165, 262.
 Farnum, 194.
 Farrant, 257.
 Farrar, 105.
 Farrington, 137, 234, '83.
 Fay, 109.
 Felmingham, 118.
 Felt, 28, 92, 103, '08, '28, '39, '40, '42, '62, '87, 224, '25, '39, '57, '66, '72.
 Felton, 21, 28, 45, 65, 66, 68, 73, 94, 95, 102, '16, '18, '74, 268.
 Fellows, 79, 175, '91, '92.
 Fennick, 34.
 Fenno, 246.
 Ferguson, 174, 234, '38, '62, '82.
 Ffabens, 238.
 Ffeveryear, 172.
 Ffrend, 184.
 Fisher, 7, 178, '79, 242, '74.
 Fiske, 11, 12, 21, 77, 81, 109, '16, '19, '34, '36, '37, '82, 238, '78.
 Fitch, 65.
 Fitz, 110.
 Flanders, 234.
 Fletcher, 29.
 Flinders, 172.
 Flint, 45, 172, '89, 281.

- Floyd, 67.
 Fogg, 62, 94, 96, 114, '18.
 Foote, 94, 95, 174, 257, '64.
 Forester, 27, 82, 135, '40.
 Forrester, 258, '59.
 Foster, 5, 28, 59, 60, 71, 98, 99, 104, '20, '24, '25, '33, '34, 241, '42, '53, '55, '75.
 Fowler, 25, 26, 341, '68.
 Fowls, 242.
 Franks, 5.
 Frathingham, 235.
 Freeke, 46.
 Freind, 117.
 French, 64, 109, '75, 232.
 Frisel, 142, 239.
 Frost, 47, 87, 190, '91, 239.
 Frothingham, 77, 79, 209.
 Frye, 97, 194, 257, '62, '67.
 Fuller, 22, 65, 67.
 Furnace, 234.
 Furness, 79.
 Gafford, 90, 95.
 Gage, 16, 56, 57, 60, 61, 97, 103, '74, 223, '50, 52, '54, '55.
 Gaint, 48.
 Gale, 62, 163, '64, 235, '38.
 Gallee, 23.
 Galley, 63, 95, 117.
 Galloway, 48.
 Gardner, 3, 4, 5, 7, 22, 33, 34, 35, 63, 65, 67, 68, 71, 72, 76, 80, 81, 86, 88, 89, 92, 93, 96, 101, '11, '13, '16, '18, '32, '33, '35, '38, '39, '69, '71, '72, '75, '86, '87, '88, '89, '90, 233, '34, '37, '74, '75, '78.
 Gardiner, 15, '16, '17, '84.
 Garford, 118.
 Garfort, 116, '81.
 Gaskell, 95, 133.
 Gatchell, 182.
 Ganet, 182.
 Gavett, 76.
 Gayton, 7.
 Gedney, 2, 3, 5, 21, 26, 68, 71, 101, '70, '72, '86, '88, 234, '67, '83.
 Gee, 210, '11, '77.
 Gerrard, 26.
 Gerrish, 67, 70, 76, 81, 98, 175, 234, '35, '38.
 Gerry, 81, 199.
 Gersdorf, 88.
 Gibaut, 81.
 Gibbart, 239.
 Giddings, 9, 24, 69, 70, 239, '63.
 Giddins, 191.
 Gidney, 118, '81.
 Gifford, 144.
 Gilbard, 170, 240.
 Gilbert, 72, 81, 191, '239, '42.
 Gilbord, 48, 86, 143, '44.
 Gilburt, 192.
 Giles, 11, 23, 76, 96, 113, 242.
 Gill, 12, 98.
 Gillam, 38, 35.
 Gillis, 4, 12.
 Glandil, 47.
 Glover, 78, 85, 133.
 Gloscoe, 172.
 Goldthwaite, 94, 95, 114.
 Golt, 44.
 Gooch, 118.
 Goodale, 38, 79.
 Goodal, 95.
 Goodall, 183.
 Goodell, 97, 111, 145, 267.
 Goodhue, 23, 25, 26, 78, 84, 130, 167, 189, 278.
 Goodrich, 241.
 Gookin, 112, 173.
 Gool, 279, 282.
 Goode, 95.
 Gordon, 98, 103.
 Gordes, 167.
 Gorham, 200, 201.
 Goss, 167.
 Gott, 21, 96, 116, 181, 184.
 Gould, 82.
 Gove, 200.
 Grafton, 96, 116, 171, 181, 188.
 Gragg, 261.
 Graham, 32.
 Grant, 239.
 Graves, 114, 118.
 Gray, 6, 7, 8, 79, 80, 136, 138, 139, 238, '28, '59, '60, '61, '63.
 Green, 96, 118, '40, '92, 242.
 Greene, 191, 262.
 Greeno, 143, 144.
 Greenfield, 116.
 Greenhouse, 160.
 Greenleaf, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 103, 175, 267, 268.
 Greenough, 161, 162, 241, '24, '52, '53.
 Greensliitt, 37.
 Greenwood, 117.
 Greenwood, 150.
 Gregory, 231.
 Gregnogh, 190.
 Griffin, 134, 243.
 Gross, 283.
 Grove, 65.
 Grover, 20, 23, 63, 95, 282.
 Guild, 273.
 Gurnall, 189.
 Guldridge, 160.
 Guy, 231.
 Gwin, 187, '89.
 Gwinn, 3, 10.
 Hacker, 47, 143.
 Hackshaw, 32.
 Haily, 242.
 Hale, 279.
 Hall, 27, 80, 242, '47, '49.
 Ham, 246.
 Hamilton, 262.
 Hamman, 66.
 Hammann, 103, 104.
 Hammons, 245.
 Hamoud, 20, 33, 262.
 Hancock, 97, 200, '03, '04.
 Hanniford, 173.
 Haraden, 8, 132.
 Hardee, 113.
 Hardie, 225, '35, '38.
 Hardy, 61, 63, 86, 96, 133, '38, '40, 83, 252, '83.
 Hardyce, 118.
 Harold, (King), 231.
 Harper, 154.
 Harriman, 18, 20, 56, 57, 66, 172, 219, '21, '22, 24, '52, '54.
 Harris, 16, 18, 19, 57, 89, 95, 115, '18, '21, '23, '24, '25, '26, '58, '59, '60, '61, 218, '13, '20, '22, '23, '49, '52, '62, 83.
 Harr, 21, 95, '117, '81.
 Hartshorne, 257.
 Hascoll, 62, 63.
 Haseltine, 13, 14, 16, 17, 19, 55, 66, 122.
 Haskell, 95, 132.
 Hassen, 53, 58, 59, 60, 61, 66.
 Hathorne, 43, 44, 53, 54, 67, 71, 82, 88, 94, 95, 113, '15, '16, '18, '19, '29, '32, '82, '84, 237.
 Harvey, 47, 68.
 Harwood, 183.
 Haven, 21.
 Hawkes, 9.
 Hawkins, 32.
 Hawthorne, 9.
 Haynes, 101, '17, '74, 264.
 Haywood, 20.
 Hazen, 19, 120, '21, '57, '60, '93, 220, '22, '50, '71.
 Hedden, 220.
 Hedin, 55.
 Hemenway, 13, 264.
 Henderson, 130.
 Henfield, 234.
 Henry VIII (King), 146.
 Henry, 199.
 Herbert, 130.
 Heriman, 158, 218, 250.
 Herrick, 54, 63, 85, 91, 96, 174, 239, 242, '66, '67, '75.
 Hesseltine, 57, 58, 59, 121.
 Hewett, 165.
 Heylin, 148.
 Hibberd, 63.
 Hickling, 7, 280.
 Hidden, 37, 58, 59, 60, 61, 120, '21, '22, '53, 59, 250, '51, '52, '54.
 Higgins, 117.
 Higgerson, 113.
 Higginson, 2, 3, 5, 22, 42, 52, 63, 72, 96, 112, '52, '70, '71, '73, '87, '89, 234, '35, '72, '76.
 Hight, 143.
 Hill, 28, 78, 82, 175, 181, 238, '48, '49, '83.
 Hillard, 45, 181.
 Hiller, 11, 133, '37, '40, '237.
 Hoari, 23.
 Hob, 142.
 Hobkinson, 159, '62, 252.
 Hobs, 48, 191, '92.
 Hobson, 56, 57, 58, 125, '57, 218, '20, '23, '25, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53.
 Hodges, 3, 4, 5, 9, 10, 11, 21, 76, 86, 88, 135, '36, '38, '39, '72, 257, '58, '60, '73, '78.
 Hodgkins, 133.
 Hogsins, 239.
 Hogsdel, 44.
 Hokness, 67.
 Holgrave, 92, 93, 96, 115, '16, '17, '18, '83.
 Holliman, 76.
 Hollingworth, 44, 91, 95, 115, '75, 283.
 Holman, 65, 78, 173, 238, '62, '63.
 Holmes, 17, 19, 57, 58, 59, 60, 181, 242.
 Holten, 98, 101, 102, '03, '05, '07, 268, '69, '71.
 Holyoke, 78, 79, 176, '78, '79, Jewitt, 218, '19, '20, '22, '23, '24, '25, '34, '74, '76, '77, '78, '80.
 Honeycomb, 132.
 Hood, 233.
 Hooper, 46, 169, '73, '81.
 Hopkins, 78, 204, '08.
 Hopkinson, 13, 14, 16, 18, 61, 120, '21, '22, '23, '26, 221, '23, '54.
 Horne, 63, 68, 71, 79, 173, '74, '81, 276.
 Hornett, 184.
 Horsley, 121.
 Horton, 247.
 Hosmer, 4, 49.
 Houchings, 61.
 Houlton, 21.
 Houston, 136.
 Hovey, 77, 140, 264.
 Howard, 85, 132.
 Howe, 105, '11.
 Hubbard, 47.
 Hubbard, 25, 26, 27, 51, 52, 53, 66, 71, 78, 143, '72.
 Hubon, 108.
 Hudson, 111, '27, '38.
 Hull, 247.
 Hulleme, 185.
 Humes, 156.
 Humphries, 93, 94, 185.
 Hunt, 137.
 Hurd, 106, '38.
 Hutchings, 60.
 Hutchinson, 66, 67, 95, 114, '45, '51, 267.
 Hutton, 21, 63.
 Hyde, 133.
 Iarson, 174.
 Idler, 141.
 Ingalls, 236, '38.
 Ingersoll, 9, 28, 65, 67, 89, 90, 95, 184, 276.
 Ingle, 96, 239.
 Ingraham, 242.
 Ingram, 183, '84.
 Irwin, 262.
 Ives, 4, 7, 8, 11, 82, 134, 260, '61, '79, 83.
 Ivorye, 234, '35.
 Jackson, 13, 15, 18, 19, 56, 94, 95, 125, '57, '58, '59, '60, '62, '81, 220, '21, '23, '50, '52, '75, '76.
 Jacobs, 27, 50, 53, 132, '90, 242.
 James, 66, 71, 95, 117, '82, '83, '84, 234.
 James I (King), 156.
 Janes, 136.
 Jaquith, 167.
 Jefferson, 81, 131.
 Jeffs, 262.
 Jeffry, 228, '77.
 Jeggell, 72, 95, 184.
 Jelly, 86.
 Jennison, 12.
 Jenkins, 33, 133.
 Jenks, 4, 78, 105, '35, 257, '62, '78.
 Jevland, 192.
 Jewett, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 23, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 65, 120, '24, '26, '59, '60, '64, '72, 224, '52, '53, '54, '55.
 Jewit, 121, '22, '23, '25, '26, '57, 250, '51.
 Jewitt, 218, '19, '20, '22, '23.
 Johannet, 209.
 Johnson, 12, 20, 22, 23, 57, 58, 60, 63, 85, 89, 91, 94, 95, 113, '15, '20, '21, 29, 50, 221, 37, 38, 50, 52, 54, 57, 81.

- Jones, 4, 8, 136, 143, 175, 190, 191, 192, 239.
 Jons, 143, 144.
 Jordan, 242.
 Joye, 172.
 Judkin, 238.
 Kally, 20.
 Karia, 262.
 Keene, 182.
 Kelham, 116.
 Kelly, 79.
 Keniston, 184.
 Kertland, 238.
 Kettle, 134, 268, 282.
 Kibben, 72.
 Kidd, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37.
 Killams, 119.
 Killan, 96.
 Kilbourne, 18, 19, 55, 57, 58, 60, 126, '57, '58, '59, '61, '72, 223.
 Kilburn, 124, '25, 218.
 Kimball, 23, 26, 60, 86, 103, '09, 264, '72.
 Kimble, 60.
 Kindrick, 27.
 King, 11, 65, 76, 86, 88, 96, 136, '39, '84, '95, 200, '57, '76, 283.
 Kingsbury, 61, 174.
 Kink, 76.
 Kinsman, 24, 83.
 Kirkland, 194.
 Kirwan, 175, '80.
 Kitchen, 237, '83.
 Kittridge, 9, 135, '98, 204, 206.
 Kline, 28.
 Knapp, 133.
 Knight, 12, 22, 131, '43, '74, 238, 242.
 Knotton, 127.
 Knott, 64.
 Knowlton, 48, 96, 143, 144, '68, '73, '91, '92, 240.
 Knox, 147.
 Lafayette, 109.
 Lamb, 257, 262.
 Lamberd, 60.
 Lambert, 13, 14, 16, 61, 84, 88, 116, '21, '23, '24, '25, '58, '72, '73, '83, 224, '50, '51, '53, '54, '64.
 Lamson, 96, 143, '44, '64, '90, '91, '92.
 Lancaster, 252.
 Lander, 78, 130, '36, 264.
 Lang, 3, 133, '37, 257.
 Langley, 123, '25.
 Laskey, 242.
 Laskin, 93, 96.
 Lathrop, 96, 118.
 Latimer, 147.
 Law, 16, 18, 56, 57, 59, 60, 61.
 Lawrence, 77, 109, '10, '40.
 Lawthorne, 235.
 Leach, 21, 78, 94, 95, 134.
 Leaver, 15, 18, 57, 58, 122, '23, '25, '26, '57.
 Leavitt, 7, 8, 10, 11, 21, 77.
 Marske, 117.
 Lechmere, 275.
 Lee, 77, 79, 279, '83.
 Leech, 89, 86, 115, '74, '83, '84, '85.
 Lefavour, 261.
 Legg, 64, 71, 174.
 Lemon, 95, 262.
 Leonard, 165.
 Lester, 85.
 Lestin, 117.
 Lewis, 48, 53, 279.
 Ley, 21.
 Lighton, 19, 55, 58, 69, 60, 158, 218, '19, '20.
 Lincoln, 98, 274.
 Lindall, 5, 170, '71.
 Lion, 122, '23.
 Liston, 182.
 Little, 27, 83.
 Livingston, 28, 32.
 Locke, 153, '65.
 Lockhart, 76.
 Locher, 237.
 Lockwood, 27.
 Loff, 32.
 Longfellow, 209.
 Longhorne, 18, 20, 55, 57, 59, 60, 120.
 Looke, 221, '22, '24, '50, '52.
 Lord, 3, 45, 93, 95, 107, '08, '09, '10, '11, '16, '18, '72, '82, '91, 263, '71.
 Loveall, 48.
 Lovejoy, 22, 83.
 Lovell, 27.
 Lovett, 27, 28.
 Low, 190, '91, '92, 239, '40.
 Lowder, 10, 54.
 Lowe, 47, 48, 143, '44.
 Lowell, 26, 194.
 Lowie, 67.
 Luckers, 238.
 Luff, 230.
 Lumax, 47, 143.
 Lummus, 239.
 Lumnux, 239.
 Lunt, 65, 175, 222, '24, '49, '50.
 Lusscomb, 83, 84, 140.
 Luther, 151.
 Lyde, 88.
 Lyman, 277.
 Lynde, 10, 280.
 Lyon, 182.
 Mace, 165.
 Mackinire, 242.
 Mackmalian, 76.
 MacLaffin, 143.
 Macy, 189.
 Maley, 5, 10.
 Manning, 9, 10, 86, 88, 130, '33, '39, '66, '67, 263.
 Mansfield, 84, 86, 87, 133, '73, 234, '65.
 Manton, 164.
 Marcy, 90.
 Marceyes, 91.
 Mariot, 93.
 Marsh, 21, 83, 95, 183.
 Marshall, 20, 67, 94, 96, '15, '18, '42, '43, '44, '65, '85, '91, '92.
 Marske, 117.
 Marston, 27, 79, 84, 95, 140, 275, '83.
 Martan, 190.
 Martin, 199, 247.
 Marther, 41, 49.
 Martyr, 146.
 Mascannomoc, 225, '26.
 Mascell, 76.
 Masey, 64, 93, 96, 128.
 Mason, 3, 5, 10, 84, 85, 95, 138, '39.
 Massy, 115, '16, '18, '19, '82, '84, '85.
 Massyes, 113.
 Master, 144.
 Mather, 152.
 Mathew, 239.
 Maverick, 20, 62, 63, 181, '82.
 Maxey, 63.
 May, 190, '91, '92, 281.
 McCarthy, 262.
 McDougall, 244, '45, '46, '48.
 McGee, 78.
 McGregor, 246, 47.
 McIntire, 6, 136, 265.
 McKeen, 179, '81, 274, '78.
 McNitt, 137.
 Mcan, 231.
 Mellen, 209.
 Melnard, 67.
 Merriam, 139, 266.
 Merritt, 229, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34.
 Messenger, 131, 273.
 Metcalf, 252.
 Micharter, 172.
 Michel, 125.
 Mighill, 13, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, '55, '57, '58, 224, '52, '54, '55.
 Mills, 244.
 Miller, 5, 13, 15.
 Millett, 77, 78, 86.
 Milton, 146, '53, '86.
 Minot, 196.
 Miriam, 44.
 Molton, 143, '44, '91.
 Montjoy, 64.
 Moore, 27, 94, 95, 96, 113, '14, '31, 278.
 Morey, 245.
 Morgan, 95, 118, '72, 238.
 Morie, 96, 113.
 Morrill, 20.
 Morse, 49, 264.
 Morton, 99, 228.
 Mory, 181.
 Mosceley, 67, 259, '60.
 Mosheim, 150, '54.
 Moses, 172.
 Mould, 64, 174.
 Moulton, 48, 70, 96, 113, '15, '16, '19, '44, '81, '90, '92, 240.
 Mountford, 27.
 Muchmore, 138.
 Mulliken, 264.
 Munjoy, 173.
 Murphy, 12, 257, '60, '61, '62.
 Murray, 165.
 Narbone, 132.
 Nason, 243.
 Nathaniel, 239.
 Neal, 50, 51, 54, 79, 135, '45, '49, '50, '53, '54, '56, '72, 236, '37, '38.
 Neale, 21, 62, 172.
 Neeland, 23, 25.
 Needham, 62, 78, 261.
 Neilson, 88.
 Nelson, 15, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61, 65, 120, '21, '22, '23, '25, '26, '58, '60, '61, 218, '19, '21, '23, '24, '25, '42, '49, '50, '51, '52, '53, '54.
 Newdigate, 189.
 Newhall, 62, 242.
 Newman, 148, 277.
 Newton, 53, 173.
 Nichols, 87, 133, '38, '74, '82, 243, '60, '74.
 Nick, 27.
 Norden, 225.
 Norman, 20, 22, 63, 95, 117, '18.
 Norrice, 21, 63.
 Norris, 76, 88, 130, '74.
 Northend, 18, 19, 57, 58, 61, 218, '21, '23, '49, '50, '52, '53.
 Northey, 70, 86, 139.
 Norton, 96, 152, '87, '88, '89.
 Nowell, 69, 131.
 Noyce, 27.
 Noyes, 10, 83, 103, '08, '55.
 Nurs, 51.
 Nutting, 85.
 Nye, 229.
 Oakman, 242.
 Ochinur, 146.
 Oliver, 10, 11, 12, 53, 116, '35, '36, '40, '79, '80, '87, '89, 247, '80.
 Olney, 86.
 Oort, 29.
 Orne, 65, 68, 76, 79, 81, 87, 106, '76, '68, '79, 274, '75, '76, '80, '81.
 Osborne, 261.
 Osborne, 67, 80, 119, '37.
 Osgood, 9, 11, 63, 76, 84, 139, '40, '87, '89, '90, '96, '98, '99, 204, '06, '11, '68.
 Otis, 99.
 Pach, 45, 143, '44, '84, '91, 240.
 Packard, 181.
 Page, 77, 137, '40, '78, 234, '41, '42, '48, '61, '68, '76, '77.
 Paige, 165.
 Paine, 35, 72, 242, '77, '80.
 Paison, 158, '61, '62, 219, '22, '23, '24, '50, '52, '54.
 Palfray, 8, 12, 91, 94, 95, 115, '18, '19, '27, '38, '62, '83.
 Pallmer, 219, '20.
 Palmer, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 35, 37, 57, 59, 98, 121, '22, '23, '24, '25, '36, '57, '58, '59, 60, '61, 255, '83.
 Parker, 52, 54, 63, 72, 83, 84, 137, '42, '48, '52, 209.
 Parkins, 48, 143, '44, '90.
 Parkman, 5, 27, 233.
 Parnell, 174.
 Parott, 55.
 Parrat, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 31, 56, 57.
 Parris, 41, 46.
 Pashen, 143.
 Parsons, 99, 100, '63, '95, 200, '03, '42.
 Pason, 157, '61.
 Patch, 20, 25, 26, 38, 43, 62, 96, 112, '42, '64, 69, '90, '92, 233, '82.

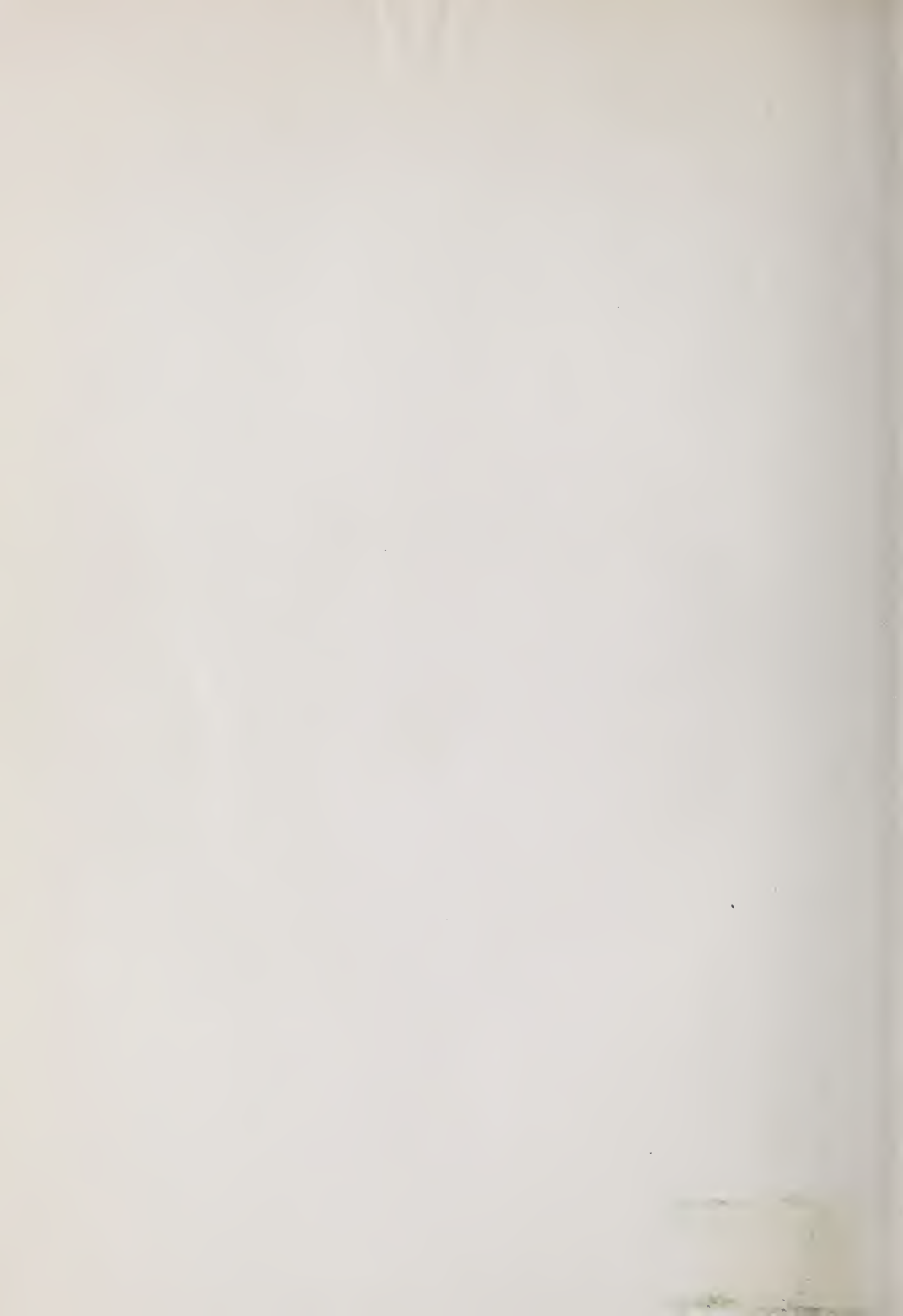
- Patten, 132.
 Patterson, 242.
 Payne, 116, '84.
 Payson, 159, 221, '42, '53, '74.
 Peabody, 7, 131, '32, '33, '34
 '40, '85, 273.
 Peach, 64, 93, 114.
 Peak, 24.
 Pearley, 120, '22.
 Pease, 28, 95, 119.
 Pearson, 14, 16, 18, 19, 55, 57,
 58, 59, 61, 122, '23, '24, '26,
 '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '94, 218,
 '21, '22, '51.
 Peches, 182.
 Peckanaminet, 226.
 Peck, 137.
 Pederick, 283.
 Peele, 4, 138.
 Peirce, 78, 83, 86, 133, '35, '38,
 265.
 Peirson, 77, 249, '50, '52, '57.
 Pelham, 242.
 Pengre, 255.
 Penny, 150, '82.
 Pepper, 281.
 Perkins, 8, 28, 70, 76, 77, 96,
 163, '91, '92, 239, '60.
 Perley, 8, 12, 111, 220, '22,
 '23, '50, '52.
 Perry, 65, 132.
 Perryman, 276.
 Person, 159, '60, 221.
 Pester, 182.
 Peters, 90, 96, 182, '83.
 Peterson, 245.
 Phelps, 82.
 Philip (King), 186.
 Phillips, 32, 58, 59, 60, 73, 78,
 83, 84, 135, 201, '05, '24.
 Phillips, 55, 56, 120, '21, '62.
 Phippen, 127, '32.
 Phippin, 10, 72, 26, 112, '34.
 Phips, 20.
 Pickard, 16, 20, 55, 57, 59, 60,
 125, '26, '57, '58, '59, '61,
 '62, 219, '20, '22, '24, '51.
 Pickering, 8, 20, 76, 80, 82,
 83, 84, 87, 105, '07, '08, '31,
 '90, '83, '85, '89, '90, 235,
 '37, '76, '81, '82, '83.
 Pickman, 7, 11, 84, 131, '40,
 '72, '74, 273.
 Pickton, 63.
 Pickwood, 117.
 Pickworth, 42, 52, 54, 95.
 Pike, 20, 236.
 Pilgrim, 71.
 Pillsbury, 264.
 Pingree, 86.
 Pinson, 174.
 Piper, 48, 143, '44.
 Pitman, 67.
 Pitts, 85.
 Place, 116.
 Plaise, 115.
 Plats, 55, 57, '58, 59, 120, '21,
 '25, '58, '60, 221, '22, '23, '24.
 Plummer, 127, '58, 221, '53.
 Plummer, 108, '54, '25, '60
 '62, '78, 220, '50, '77.
 Poe, 235.
 Poland, 48, 143, '44, '90, '91,
 '92, 239, '42.
 Pollard, 86, 264.
 Poole, 21, 165.
 Poor, 47, 83, 221, '22, '37, '42,
 '51, '53, '83.
 Poore, 223.
 Pope, 118, '39, 261.
 Popkin, 274.
 Popple, 36.
 Porter, 22, 43, 48, 66, 67, 76,
 95, 130, '43, '44, '74, '88, 242, '23,
 '63, '65.
 Potter, 47, 48, 68, 96, 143, '44,
 '90, 234.
 Powell, 211.
 Powers, 229.
 Powlton, 238.
 Prance, 112.
 Pratt, 8, 131, '37.
 Prescott, 7, 98, 105, '40, '79,
 '80, '96, 279, '80, '81.
 Preson, 220.
 Price, 22, 27, 65, 71, 80.
 Prime, 18, 123, '26, 252, '54.
 Prince, 21, 78, 86, 103, '30, '31,
 '40, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, 264,
 172, '73, '74.
 Pride, 114.
 Priest, 242.
 Prior, 184.
 Proctor, 67, 69, 70, 242, '65.
 Pryer, 183.
 Pryme, 124.
 Prytherck, 235.
 Pshen, 144.
 Pudeator, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41,
 42, 49, 50, 51, '52, 53, 54, 101,
 '42.
 Pulling, 79, 257.
 Purchase, 66, 112.
 Purkiss, 277.
 Pushi, 143.
 Putnam, 5, 11, 12, 22, 28, 42, Safford, 84,
 44, 51, 52, 53, 80, 81, 87, 105,
 '30, '32, '38, '40, '80, 235, '41,
 '54, '63, '68, '69, '76, '79, '82.
 Pynchon, 76.
 Pytharch, 112.
 Quarles, 47, 48, 143, 237.
 Quick, 34.
 Quincy, 81, 181, 275, '79.
 Quinn, 78.
 Radax, 131.
 Rainer, 121, 22, '25.
 Ramsdell, 131.
 Rand, 261.
 Randall, 27, 28, 201.
 Rapin, 154.
 Rasley, 238.
 Rawlins, 273.
 Rawson, 67.
 Ray, 115, '16, '73, '74.
 Raymont, 23, 81, 92, 96, 235.
 Raymond, 242.
 Rea, 86, 234, '83.
 Read, 45, 66, 93, 114, '19, '79,
 '88, '89.
 Reade, 183.
 Redknip, 235.
 Reed, 167, 234, '77.
 Reeth, 174.
 Remington, 13, 14, 16, 18,
 20, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 120
 56, 124.
 Reynolds, 189.
 Rhodes, 84.
 Richards, 237, '38.
 Richardson, 3, 4, 12, 85, 105, 105,
 '30, '37, 242, '63, '64, '75, '78.
 Ricks, 237.
 Ridge, 66.
 Ridley, 147.
 Ring, 234, '61.
 Rirth, 27.
 Ritchie, 133.
 Rix, 63.
 Roads, 27.
 Robard, 96, 143, '44, '90, '91,
 '92.
 Robbins, 171.
 Roberts, 5, 48, 78, 80, 123, 239.
 Robins, 174.
 Robinson, 28, 84, 118, '41,
 '42, '46, '50, '51, '52, '84,
 '235.
 Rogers, 15, 21, 23, 24, 25, 25,
 26, 27, 47, 71, 106, '10, '35,
 '38, 224, '38, '50, '67, '77.
 Rolles, 142.
 Romball, 2.
 Romney, 56, 45.
 Roots, 3, 21, 95, 115, '18.
 Ropes, 3, 63, 77, 79, 80, 111,
 '30, '31, '33, '34, '36, '37,
 '38, '39, '40, '74, '84, 266,
 '67, '77.
 Rose, 96.
 Rosoe, 65.
 Ross, 23, 24, 65.
 Roye, 65.
 Rowden, 20, 21.
 Rowland, 112.
 Ruck, 22, 76.
 Russell, 8, 24, 70, 87, 83, 171,
 '73, 219.
 Rust, 23, 47, 136.
 Safford, 84.
 Saffin, 26, 27.
 Sagamore, 225.
 Saint, 262.
 Sallows, 90, 95, 283.
 Saltmarsh, 262.
 Saltonstall, 24, 69, 87, 236.
 Sams, 182.
 Sanders, 63, 66, 87, 96, 139,
 172.
 Sands, 96, 143, '92.
 Sandys, 13, 14.
 Sanford, 164.
 Savage, 88, 89, 128, '88, '89,
 267, '75.
 Savall, 173.
 Savory, 71.
 Sawyer, 122, '57, 252.
 Scails, 126.
 Scales, 19, 124, '25, 255.
 Scarlet, 116.
 Schlemil, 136.
 Scobie, 10.
 Scot, 57, 123, '24, '25, '26,
 '59, '61.
 Scoot, 19, 25, 26, 27, 56, 158,
 '62, 244, '50, '53, '54, '81.
 Scrugs, 92, 93, 94, 95, 114,
 '15, '16.
 Sears, 182.
 Seccomb, 84.
 Sedgwick, 24, 200.
 Semons, 142, '44, '90, '91.
 Senter, 239.
 Serles, 161.
 Sever, 98, 99, 281.
 Severe, 71.
 Sewall, 33, 52, 54, 56, 72, 112,
 '63, '68, '72, 242, '83.
 Shafllyn, 95.
 Sharps, 90, 95, 113, '16, '82,
 '90.
 Shat-well, 81.
 Shattuck, 189.
 Shaw, 132.
 Shay, 197, '99.
 Sheafe, 181.
 Shepard, 5, 10, 24, 61, 112,
 '35, '49, '52, 232, '35, '83.
 Shehan, 165.
 Shepherd, 70.
 Shepley, 95, 252.
 Shortt, 27.
 Shurd, 225.
 Skarlett, 96.
 Skelton, 93, 113, '52, '54.
 Skerry, 3, 45, 65, 76, 95, 112,
 '15, '16, '39, 266.
 Skinner, 231.
 Sibley, 44, 94, 96, 113, '72,
 '237.
 Silliman, 273.
 Silsbee, 4, 5, 9, 11, 87, 132,
 '40, 266.
 Silver, 218, '19, '22.
 Simonds, 61, 76.
 Sleuman, 137.
 Small, 48, 143, '75, '91, '92.
 Smith, 7, 13, 14, 15, 18, 27,
 55, 58, 59, 65, 68, 82, 99, 124,
 '30, '33, '34, '43, '44, '52, '53,
 '62, '63, '64, '65, '67, '74, '87,
 '90, '91, '92, 227, '33, '39,
 '42, '45, '47, '54, '55, '57, '61.
 Smyth, 90, 95, 115, 116, 119,
 181, 184.
 Snell, 139.
 Snellings, 26.
 Snow, 242.
 Somerby, 267.
 Somers, 29, 36.
 Southwick, 3, 4, 135, 262.
 Spaffard, 219.
 Spaldings, 190.
 Sparhawk, 84, 137.
 Sparks, 87.
 Spear, 165.
 Spofard, 157.
 Spofford, 17, 19, 25, 26, 55,
 57, 58, 59, 61, '23, '25, '58,
 '61, '62, 218, '22, '23, '49, '50,
 '51, '52, '53.
 Spofforth, 159.
 Spooner, 98, 99.
 Sprague, 272, '78.
 Stackhouse, 182.
 Stacy, 47, 71, 172, 234.
 Standishe, 95, 114, '18.
 Stearns, 131.
 Stephens, 173, 242.
 Sterling, 174.
 Stetson, 247, '49.
 Stevens, 164, 201, '20, '57.
 Steward, 77, 223, '49, '50.
 Stewart, 218, '20, 22, '23, '51,
 '54.
 Sticknee, 218, '23.
 Stickne, 220, '21, '50, '51, '52.
 Stickney, 7, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17,
 55, 26, 57, 60, 61, 101, '02,
 '20, '25, '26, '57, '58, '61, 217,
 '49, '52, '55, '64.

- Stileman, 95, 96, 119, 267.
 Stiles, 59.
 Stocker, 67.
 Ston, 48, 143.
 Stone, 26, 76, 81, 88, 95, 127, 138, 164, 168, 181, 183, 190, 234, 235, 238, 239, 275, 278, 269.
 Story, 109, 265, 272, 279.
 Stoveman, 262.
 Stowe, 85, 144, 181.
 Stratton, 119.
 Strong, 103, 99, 200, 282.
 Stuart, 137.
 Sumner, 200, 201, 181.
 Swan, 13, 15, 17, 126, 158, 161, 184.
 Swallows, 63.
 Swett, 80, 82, 86.
 Swinerton, 71, 116, 119, 274.
 Syblye, 28.
 Style, 222, 224.
 Sylvester, 186.
 Symmes, 24, 35, 70, 193, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211.
 Symonds, 23, 24, 69, 95, 174 190.
 Symons, 120.
 Taber, 262.
 Talbee, 94.
 Tappan, 67, 181.
 Tarbell, 237.
 Tarbox, 235, 182.
 Tarr, 163, 165.
 Taylor, 279.
 Taymour, 174.
 Temple, 95, 183.
 Teney, 218.
 Tenna, 221.
 Tenne, 220.
 Tenny, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 55, 57, 61, 159, 160, 161, 219, 222, 223, 249, 251, 252, 253.
 Teny, 120, 226, 231.
 Thacher, 103, 276.
 Thatcher, 208.
 Thirston, 224, 250.
 Thorn, 48.
 Thomson, 190, 230.
 Thomson, 144, 235, 239.
 Thorndike, 21, 28, 91, 94, 95, 115, 118, 183.
 Thoria, 13, 15.
 Thurston, 118, 222, 272.
 Tibbets, 134, 258.
 Tibbs, 243.
 Tille, 191.
 Tilton, 48, 96, 143, 244, 91, 292, 240.
 Tinee, 235.
 Titcomb, 132.
 Todd, 18, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 120, 221, 258, 259, 261, 218, 221, 223, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 259.
 Tompkins, 44, 115, 118.
 Tomson, 48, 143, 292, 276.
 Toppan, 283.
 Townsend, 10, 84.
 Trask, 23, 53, 83, 92, 94, 96, 105, 113, 117, 119, 237, 275, 235.
 Treadwell, 129, 230, 233, 279, 278.
 Trumble, 13, 14, 16, 17, 19, 20, 55, 56, 61, 122, 232, 249, 253.
 Trusher, 183.
 Truster, 182.
 Tuck, 95.
 Tucker, 85, 87, 95, 132, 279, 238, 276, 280, 281, 283.
 Tuckerman, 109.
 Tufts, 24, 70.
 Tupper, 241, 243.
 Turell, 26.
 Turland, 90.
 Turner, 51, 66, 71, 79, 112, 203, 241, 242, 266.
 Tuttle, 5, 79, 190, 291, 292.
 Twist, 132.
 Upham, 11, 272, 273.
 Upton, 12, 35, 114, 215, 264.
 Vahne, 242.
 Van Campen, 165.
 Vane, 153.
 Van Schalkwyck, 106.
 Van Tassal, 242.
 van Varts, 246.
 Varnum, 203.
 Venner, 15.
 Veren, 21, 22, 27, 43, 68, 76, 89, 92, 95, 115, 217.
 Vermais, 182.
 Vermore, 184.
 Vernon, 32.
 Verrin, 182, 283.
 Verry, 22, 64, 132, 234, 265.
 Vial, 273.
 Vibber, 51, 52.
 Vincent, 4, 5, 7, 11, 116, 232, 233, 235, 240.
 Wade, 23, 24, 68, 69, 70, 162, 272.
 Wadsworth, 101, 103, 269, 271, 272.
 Wake, 115.
 Wakefield, 45, 182.
 Wainwright, 70, 175, 286, 287, 288, 89.
 Waite, 76, 138.
 Walcott, 22, 44, 46, 47, 51, 52, 96, 171.
 Waldo, 131, 272, 273.
 Walke, 46.
 Walker, 39, 72, 95, 143, 291, 292, 235, 237.
 Walkington, 29.
 Waller, 183.
 Walley, 190.
 Wallinford, 251.
 Wallington, 60.
 Wallis, 46.
 Walton, 173, 274.
 Warburton, 154.
 Ward, 4, 10, 12, 45, 47, 62, 66, 67, 71, 77, 79, 84, 86, 112, 31, 237, 239, 240, 237, 247, 257.
 Wardwell, 23, 24.
 Ware, 133.
 Warner, 103, 268.
 Warren, 45, 51, 52, 53, 54, 91, 96, 105, 282, 281.
 Washburn, 165.
 Washington, 78, 80, 107, 241, 242, 281, 297, 200, 241, 257, 265, 273, 274.
 Waterman, 96, 114, 216.
 Waters, 4, 7, 9, 44, 46, 66, 80, 81, 82, 95, 119.
 Watkins, 45.
 Watson, 8, 45, 82, 83, 84, 95, 135, 236, 284.
 Watts, 43, 189, 231.
 Wattson, 120, 221.
 Way, 45.
 Wayne, 241.
 Webb, 4, 8, 9, 10, 11, 45, 62, 77, 78, 79, 80, 84, 87, 134, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 264.
 Webber, 181.
 Weber, 192.
 Webster, 118, 275.
 Weeks, 231.
 Welch, 31.
 Weld, 45, 282.
 Wellman, 76, 130.
 Wells, 45.
 Welsom, 44.
 Wendell, 81.
 West, 3, 10, 21, 44, 45, 47, 51, 86, 112, 230, 231, 232, 235, 236, 272, 273, 274, 200.
 Westgate, 43, 54.
 Weston, 5, 8, 96, 113.
 Westwich, 44.
 Wetmore, 106, 296, 279.
 Whallis, 243.
 Wharion, 170, 287, 289.
 Wheaden, 182.
 Wheatland, 101, 203, 205, 207, 275, 266, 271.
 Wheeler, 120, 224, 258, 259, 262, 274, 218, 220, 222, 223, 250.
 Whetcomb, 98.
 Whipple, 21, 25, 26, 47, 48, 96, 142, 243, 244, 272, 290, 291, 292, 239, 240, 242, 257.
 White, 26, 45, 47, 78, 82, 84, 86, 87, 89, 98, 104, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 211, 238, 252, 270, 280, 288, 231, 271, 277, 281.
 Whitmore, 242.
 Whitfield, 44, 275.
 Whitefoot, 46, 283.
 Whitford, 45, 283.
 Whitgift, 150.
 Whitman, 209.
 Whittacker, 65.
 Whittredge, 132, 137.
 Wicom, 218, 219, 221, 249.
 Wicome, 59, 66, 122, 223, 290.
 Wigglesworth, 47, 144, 290, 291, 292, 239.
 Wilder, 106.
 Wilkerson, 45.
 Wilkins, 45, 46.
 Willard, 45, 47, 52, 174, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 287, 290, 2201.
 William, (Conqueror), 231.
 Williams, 3, 5, 27, 43, 44, 46, 47, 65, 76, 81, 82, 83, 86, 138, 239, 246, 252, 254, 287, 289, 235, 238, 263, 272, 274, 281.
 Willis, 23, 209, 217.
 Willms, 94, 96, 113, 216.
 Willoughby, 4, 45, 71.
 Wilson, 43, 148.
 Winslow, 47, 242.
 Winn, 137, 266.
 Wingate, 81, 281.
 Winslow, 151.
 Winter, 44, 171.
 Winthrop, 170, 281, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 225, 226, 228, 276.
 Wentworth, 160.
 Witt, 282.
 Witter, 225.
 Wolfe, 96, 113, 216.
 Wood, 31, 48, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 65, 70, 78, 112, 219, 220, 221, 222, 25, 236, 257, 258, 260, 261, 262, 289, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 238, 249, 250, 251, 253, 254, 255.
 Woodberry, 43, 44, 90, 91, 94, 95, 112, 213, 214, 215, 218, 219, 227, 244, 282, 283, 284, 285, 238.
 Woodbridge, 83.
 Woodbury, 48, 78, 96, 116, 229, 243, 290, 291, 292, 235, 239, 242, 282.
 Woodcock, 43.
 Wooden, 122, 271.
 Wooding, 121.
 Woods, 43.
 Woodman, 103, 234, 237, 249, 250, 252.
 Woodrow, 43, 62.
 Woodley, 173.
 Woodwell, 8, 43, 46, 76.
 Worcester, 168.
 Wormwell, 14.
 Worrong, 192.
 Woster, 60, 61.
 Wright, 5, 11, 33, 117, 280, 263.
 Wyatt, 130, 242.
 Wycome, 120, 222, 223, 224, 225, 262, 272, 253.
 Yarrow, 47.
 Yeomans, 35.
 Young, 76, 113, 214, 216, 251, 252, 274, 280, 284, 230, 244.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO



PERIODICAL



